HISTORY OF RUSH COUNTY, INDIANA.

1883

P. A. Hackleman

HISTORY

OF

RUSH COUNTY,

INDIANA.

FROM THE EARLIEST TIME TO THE PRESENT, WITH BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, NOTES, ETC., TOGETHER WITH A SHORT HISTORY OF THE NORTHWEST, THE INDIANA TERRITORY, AND THE STATE OF INDIANA.

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO:
BRANT & FULLER.
1888.

Friends
F
532
R9.5
H5
1888

EARLHAM COLLEGE
NOV 12 1992
LIBRARY

Democrat Printing Company, Madison, Wis.

PREFACE.

AFTER several months of almost uninterrupted labor, the History of Rush County is completed. In issuing it to our patrons we do not claim for it perfection; but that it contains that reasonable degree of accuracy which only could be expected of us, is confidently asserted. The difficulties that surround such an undertaking can scarcely be realized by one who has never engaged in work of the kind. To reconcile the doubtful and often conflicting statements that are so frequently made by those who would seem to be best informed, is a task both perplexing and tedious. Yet we believe that we have been able to present a history of the county that is as nearly complete as reason can demand, and the book exceeds our promises in almost every particular. We have endeavored to set forth the facts in as concise and unostentatious language as possible, believing it is for the facts and not for rhetorical display that the book is desired. The mechanical execution and general appearance of the volume will recommend it, even to the fastidious. The arrangement of the matter is such as to render an index almost superfluous, as the subject under consideration is at the top of every right-hand page. For further details the italic subdivisions will enable the reader to refer with readiness to any topic. In the spelling of proper names there is such a wide difference, even among members of the same family, and it is a matter of so arbitrary a nature, that our only guide was each man's desire. Every clew that gave promise of important facts connected with the county's history has been investigated by those engaged in the work. We believe the volume will be favorably received and highly appreciated by those for whom it was prepared. Our thanks are due to those who have rendered us assistance and to our patrons.

THE PUBLISHERS.

CHICAGO, ILL., March, 1888.

CONTENTS.

PART I.—HISTORY OF INDIANA.

CHAPTER I. PAGE.

PREHISTORIC RACES 17
Antiquities 19
Chinese, The 18
Discovery by Columbus 33
Explorations by the Whites 37
Indians, The 31
Immigration, The First 18
Immigration, The Second 20
Pyramids, etc., The 21
Relics of the Mound-Builders 23
Savage Customs 34
Tartars, The 23
Vincennes 39
Wabash River, The 39
White Men, The First 37

CHAPTER II.

NATIONAL POLICIES, ETC 41
American Policy, The 46
Atrocity of the Savages 47
Burning of Hinton 48
British Policy, The 46
Clark's Expedition 52
French Scheme, The 41
Gilbault, Father 65
Government of the Northwest 67
Hamilton's Career 64
Liquor and Gaming Laws 74
Missionaries, The Catholic 42
Ordinance of 1787 70
Pontiac's War 46
Ruse Against the Indians 64
Vigo, Francis 6

CHAPTER III.

OPERATIONS AGAINST THE INDIANS 75
Battle at Peoria Lake 104
Campaign of Harrison 92
Cession Treaties 93
Defeat of St. Clair 79
Defensive Operations 76
Expedition of Harmer 75
Expedition of Wayne 79
Expedition of St. Clair 78
Expedition of Williamson 78
Fort Miami, Battle of 80
Harrison and the Indians 87
Hopkins' Campaign 105
Kickapoo Town, Burning of 78
Maumee, Battle of 75
Massacre at Pigeon Roost 103
Mississinewa Town, Battle at 106
Oratory, Tecumseh's 114
Prophet Town, Destruction of 100
Peace with the Indians 106
Siege of Fort Wayne 101
Siege of Fort Harrison 103
Tecumseh 111
Tippecanoe, Battle of 98
War of 1812 101
War of 1812, Close of the 108

CHAPTER IV.

ORGANIZATION OF INDIANA TERRITORY 82
Bank, Establishment of 120
Courts, Formation of 120
County Offices, Appointment of 119
Corydon, the Capital 117
Gov. Posey 117
Indiana in 1810 84
Population in 1815 118
Territorial Legislature, The First 84
Western Sun, The 84

CHAPTER V. PAGE.

ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE, ETC 121
Amendment, The Fifteenth 147
Black Hawk War 126
Constitution, Formation of the 121
Campaigns Against the Indians 128
Defeat of Black Hawk 130
Exodus of the Indians 131
General Assembly, The First 122
Guadalupe-Hidalgo, Treaty of 142
Harmony Community 134
Indian Titles 132
Immigration 125
Lafayette, Action at 127
Land Sales 133
Mexican War, The 136
Slavery 144

CHAPTER VI.

INDIANA IN THE REBELLION 148
Batteries of Light Infantry 182
Battle Record of States 188
Call to Arms, The 149
Colored Troops of Indiana 182
Calls of 1861 177
Field, In the 152
Independent Cavalry Regiment 181
Morgan's Raid 170
Minute-Men 170
One Hundred Days' Men 176
Regiments, Formation of 151
Regiments, Sketch of 153
Six Months' Regiments 172

CHAPTER VII.

STATE AFFAIRS AFTER THE REBELLION 189
Agriculture 209
Coal 207
Divorce Laws 193
Finances 194
Geology 205
Internal Improvements 199
Indiana Horticultural Society 212
Indiana Promological Society 213
Special Laws 190
State Bank 196
State Board of Agriculture 209
State Expositions 210
Wealth and Progress 197

CHAPTER VIII.

EDUCATION AND BENEVOLENCE 215
Blind Institute, The 232
City School System 218
Compensation of Teachers 220
Denominational and Private Institutions 230
Deaf and Dumb Institute 236
Education 265
Enumeration of Scholars 219
Family Worship 252
Free School System, The 215
Funds, Management of the 217
Female Prison and Reformatory 241
House of Refuge, The 243
Insane Hospital, The 238
Northern Indiana Normal School 229
Origin of School Funds 221
Purdue University 224
School Statistics 218
State University, The 222
State Normal School 228
State Prison, South 239
State Prison, North 240
Total School Funds 220

PART II.—HISTORY OF RUSH COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

GEOLOGY—General Description—Topography—Drainage—List of Fossils—Economic Geology—Archæology 247

CHAPTER II.

INDIAN HISTORY—Early Tribes—The Delawares—Treaty Ceding Rush County to the United States—Miscellaneous Items. 279

CHAPTER III.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION—Early Acts of the County Board—Township Organization—Officers Appointed—The Board of Justices—Early Revenues—Yearly Finances—The Court Houses—Jails—Later Townships—The County Poor—Medical Society—Agricultural—Blooded Stock—Roads—Elections—County Officers 284

CHAPTER IV.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN RUSH COUNTY—Squatters—First Permanent Settlers—Early Struggles for Land—Character of the Pioneers—Life in the Woods—Building the Cabin—Blue Grass—Work of the Men—Wild Game—Work of the Women—Amusements—Hunting—Trade—Agriculture—Land Entries—Early Industries—Old Settlers' Meetings—Reminiscences, etc..... 319

CHAPTER V.

BENCH AND BAR—First Circuit—Early Judicial System—Organization of the Courts—First Sessions—The Young Murder Trial—Trial and Execution of Swanson—Other Murder Cases—Comparison of Business of the Early Courts with That of the Present—The Megee Will Case—The Court of Common Pleas—Attorneys of Prominence—The Present Bar—Judges and Other Court Officers—Roll of Attorneys..... 397

CHAPTER VI.

MILITARY HISTORY—The Campaign of 1860—Resolutions and Public Opinion—Beginning of Hostilities—First Company for the War—Flag Presentation—Home Defense—A Lull in the Storm—Renewed Volunteering—Other Companies of Rush County Men—Public Opinion in 1863-64—Bounty and Relief—Men Furnished for the War—Roll of Honor..... 447

CHAPTER VII.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY—Religion of the Pioneers—Prevalence of Religious Sentiment—The Churches—Traits of the Religious Devotees—Church of Christ—Methodist Episcopal—Baptists—Presbyterians—Friends—Catholics—Wesleyans—Christian Union—Adventists—Colored Churches 524

CHAPTER VIII.

TOWNS—Rushville, Its Founding and First Settlers—Public Buildings—Sale of Lots—Sites of the Early Houses—First Business Ventures—Plats and Additions—Mills—Railroads—Incorporation—Public Improvements—The Press—Banks—Loan Associations—Secret Societies—Present Business Interests—Carthage—Milroy—Manilla—Arlington—New Salem—Glenwood—Falmouth—Raleigh and Others 628

CHAPTER IX.

SCHOOLS—Development of Education from the Earliest Times—Indiana School System—Pioneer School Houses—Local Details in Washington Township—Center—Ripley—Posey—Jackson—Union—Noble—Walker—Orange—Anderson—Richland—Rushville—County School Officers, etc.... 789

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

	PAGE.
Adams, Edward P.	495
Akers, Perry	369
Aldridge, Joseph F.	351
Alexander, Thomas G.	496
Alger, Josiah C.	673
Allison, Amos	477
Alter, Charles	477
Amos Family, The	425
Anderson, James W.	539
Applegate, Oscar	426
Armstrong, Henry	427
Arnold, John	674
Baity, Henry F.	496
Ball, Cyrus W.	497
Barnard, B. G	676
Barton, James A.	351
Beale, James	409
Beaver, David	427
Bebout, Abner	838
Beckner, Henry W.	498
Bell, Samuel J.	370
Bennett, Francis M.	677
Bentley, John B.	499
Berry, E. H. M.	678
Bigger, Finley	678
Billings, James	370
Binford, Jared P.	558
Binford, Jonathan	559
Binford, Joseph	556
Binford, Josiah C.	557
Binford, Joseph J	560
Binford, Levi	560
Binford, Micajah	555
Bishop, Purnel	768
Bitner, John	371
Blair, William A.	352
Blount, Jacob B.	500
Bowles, James	371
Bowles, Thomas J.	352
Bowling, John	478
Brooks, Mahlon	540
Brooks, Melvin W.	428
Brooks, William M.	427
Brown, Barker	353
Brown, Daniel, Jr	681
Brown, James W.	680
Brown, Nicholas	501
Buell, Dewitt C.	681
Bundy, William	561
Bussel, James	769
Caldwell, George T.	682
Caldwell, Harvey	411
Caldwell, James H.	682
Caldwell, James M.	410
Campbell, George W.	682
Carney, H. S.	428
Carr, James R.	839
Carr, Oscar L.	478
Carson, John	855
Carter, Daniel T.	372
Chandler, Martha A.	372
Churchill, Jefferson	683
Clark, Catharine	373
Clark, George C.	684
Clark, John M.	562
Clifton, Samuel F.	770
Cole, Ulysses D.	687
Collins, Eli B.	502
Collins, William	502
Conaway, John M.	504
Conaway, Samuel	503
Conn, Jesse	354
Conner, Beaufort L.	541
Cook, Robert B.	771
Cook, William M.	770
Cox, Cyrus B.	565
Crane, Isaac	353
Creed, William H.	839
Culbertson, James	429
Culbertson, John H.	688
Cullen, William A.	688
Custer, Joseph	856
Dagler, William	691
Davidson, John	429
Davis, James R.	355
Davis, John W.	542
Davis, Samuel H.	354
Dillon, J. C.	374
Downey, Jacob F.	506
Downey, James	412
Downey, James H.	505
Downey, Morton H.	692
Drake, F. J.	566
Duke, Alfred	692
Duncan, William	355
Dunn, Robert	693
Earnest, John B.	567
Ebright, George W.	693
Ellison, Jerome	694
Ellison, William J.	839
Elstun, Freeman	356
Elstun, George B.	356
Elwell, H. H.	856
English, Andrew B.	375
English, John A.	840
English, William	507
Ertel, Charles	858
Ertel, Philip	857
Farlow, Joseph M.	357
Farlow, Reuben J.	356
Ferree, John W.	357
Feudner, Jacob	694
Florea, Cyrus	375
Florea, Joseph S	377
Florea, Josiah	376
Forbis, James M.	567
Fort, Brice D.	377
Foust, Benjamin	568
Foust, Rachel M	568
Fox, William C.	771
Foxworthy, James H.	378
Frazee, Aaron	695
Frazee, Benjamin	430
Frazee, Ephraim S.	430
Gahimer, Jacob	840
Gantner, John	696
Gates, Isaac T	570
Gates, Samuel	569
Gause, Clarkson	571
Gilbert, Charles H.	696
Gilson, Washington	379
Ging, Lawrence	772
Glore, James D.	697
Gordon, William F.	697
Gorman, John M	413
Gowdy, John K.	698
Graham, David	699
Gray, James	414
Gray, James	772
Gray, John T.	773
Green, Eli	479
Green, Lot	414
Green, Thomas M.	701
Greenwood, William R.	859
Griffith, Samuel	480
Guffin, Andrew	432
Guffin, George	433
Gwynne, G. J. T. O'B.	572
Hackleman, P. A.	701
Haehl, Frederick E.	842
Haehl, Frederick J.	841
Haehl, John M.	841
Hall, Festus	573
Hall, Frank J.	705
Hall, Henry	775
Hall, William S.	859
Hamilton, James L.	380
Harton, Joseph	358
Havens, George H.	706
Havens, William	705
Hawkins, George W.	542
Headley, Eliza J.	842
Heaton, Joseph	433
Helm, Jefferson	709
Henby, William B.	574
Henderson, J. F	481
Hendricks, Isaac	862
Henley, Albert	584

	PAGE.
Henley, Charles	577
Henley, Henry	576
Henley, Henry M	580
Henley, Hiram H	584
Henley, Joseph	575
Henley, Owen S	579
Henley, R. Edgar	583
Henley, Robert	578
Henley, Thomas W	577
Henley, William	583
Henley, William J	711
Hildreth, James M	712
Hill, Aaron O	594
Hill, Allen	595
Hill, Amos	591
Hill, Benjamin	592
Hill, Isaac	590
Hill, Jesse	885
Hill, John R	593
Hill, Micajah	588
Hill, Milton	590
Hill, Miriam	587
Hill, Miriam E	594
Hill, Nathan C	589
Hill, Owen S	593
Hill, Samuel B	862
Hill, Thomas	586
Hilligoss, Elias T	481
Hilligoss, Sylvester	843
Hinchman, Allen	777
Hinchman, James	775
Hinchman, John T	777
Hinchman, Robert N	778
Herkless, John B	573
Hite, William N	543
Holloway, David S	595
Hollowell, Datus E	863
Holman, Joseph	434
Holmes, James M	544
Hume, George	712
Humes, John C	434
Hudelson, Benj. F	382
Hudelson, John M	380
Hudelson, Robert A	381
Hunt, Abijah W	435
Hunt, Libni	596
Hurst, St. Clair	843
Hutchinson, Robert	507
Inlow, John J	843
Ivins, John	864
Jackson, B. F	864
Jackson, John	865
Jeffries, James G	596
Jessup, Samuel H	597
Jones, George S	845
Jones, Thomas A	846
Jones, William A	713
Julian, William	358
Junken, Edward A	508
Keisling, George L	359
Kemp, Walter L	714
Kennedy, Archibald M	714
King, William L	716
Kiplinger, B. F	417
Kiplinger, George T	416
Kiplinger, Harriet	715
Kirkpatrick, John W	415
Kirkpatrick, William	415
Kirkwood, David W	598
Kiser, James	781
Lakin, James S	716
Laughlin, Harmony	718
Laughlin, William B	718
Lee, William H	511
Lefforge, Ephraim	436
Lefforge, Isaac	544
Legg, George W	866
Leisure, George W	512
Lewark, M. V. B	719
Lightfoot, A. C	866
Logan, James W	547
Logan, Samuel H	436
Logan, Thomas	846
Looney, John W	782
Lord, Jonathan L	385
Loudenback, Daniel B	601
Lower, John W	720
Lyons, Charles H	385
McCarty, Jacob F	602
McCarty, John	601
McCarty, John H	603
McDuffie, Mary	514
McFarlan, B. L	484
McGinnis, Loyd W	485
Mckee, Charles H	439
McMahan, S. W	722
McMichael, William J	514
McMillen, John T	782
Machlan, Benjamin	483
Machlan, William	483
Macy, John B	720
Madden, Thomas	721
Manlove, David	868
Manlove, George W	871
Maple, James	872
Marlow, Alphonso B	548
Martin, John W	386
Mauzy, William H	782
Maze, William	873
Meek, John T	359
Megee, John D	723
Meredith, William S	723
Miles, R. S	874
Miller, Abram	515
Miller, Charles S	549
Miller, Hamilton	439
Miller, Harrison	724
Miller, Josiah	847
Miller, Thomas	724
Mitchell, Thomas V	440
Moffett, John	727
Moffitt, Thomas W	785
Moore, Joshua	603
Morris, Aaron H	386
Morris, Theodore	417
Morris, William	785
Moses, John F	728
Mull, Cyrus	847
Mull, Frederick	850
Mull, Henry C	729
Mull, William	849
Mull, William D	849
Mullen, Cyrus F	730
Murphy, James	440
Murphy, Jesse	786
Myers, John S	441
Nelson, Thomas B	515
Newby, Thomas T	604
Newhouse, Lewis J	418
Newkirk, Thomas J	731
Newlin, Stanley C	441
Newsom, Allen W	605
Newsom, Luke	605
Nipp, John	606
Nixon, Charles O	731
Nolan, Michael	732
Norris, Benjamin F	442
Ochiltree, Thomas M	733
Offutt, Mary H	516
Offutt, Rhoda M	517
Orme, Henry	734
Orwin, W. S	734
Osborn, Theodore	736
Osborne, John H	735
Overman, Joseph	607
Owen, Joseph	486
Parker, Olney T	609
Parker, Philip D	388
Parker, Priscilla	608
Parker, Theodore F	389
Parker, William	360
Parsons, James L	736
Patton, Samuel R	550
Pavey, Absalom	737
Peck, John F	389
Perkins, Jehu	442
Perry, Robert W	738
Phelps, Henry C	610
Phelps, Jesse L	610
Phillips, Richard H	518
Pitts, Samuel C	611
Plough, John	738
Plough, Joseph	551
Porter, John	421
Porter, Phebe	612
Poston, Quincy A	443
Powell, Homer	422
Powell, John M	422
Power, John H	739
Power, Richard M	361
Power, William S	360
Price, Elihu	519
Price, George W	520
Price, John F	520
Priest, David F	740
Prill, H. F	487

	PAGE.
Publow, Joseph F	613
Pugh, William A	741
Puntenney, George H	741
Pusey, Caleb W	614
Rea, David D	874
Redenbaugh, Philip	487
Rees, John	786
Reeve, George W	443
Reeves, William F	390
Retherford, Levi R	742
Rhodes, Abraham	391
Rhodes, Albert	392
Rhodes, Bazil	444
Rhodes, Henry S	391
Rhodes, William F	392
Ricketts, William	361
Righter, Oliver W	615
Rigsbee, Martin	521
Rowe, George W	362
Ruby, Jacob	616
Scott, John H	552
Selby, C. M	489
Selby, James H	488
Sexton, H. G	742
Sexton, John C	748
Sexton, Leonidas	746
Sexton, Marshall	746
Sharp, William	362
Shauck, John L	749
Shawhan, Daniel P	749
Shields, Bennett	423
Siler, Jesse H	616
Simms, Michael M	750
Small, Zachariah T	522
Smith, Benjamin L	751
Smith, Jetson W	363
Smith, Joel F	362
Sohn, John	522
Somerville, William	363
Souther, John F	393
Spann, Jesse J	752
Spritz, Charles S	753
Springer, William	489
Spurgeon, Joseph	364
Spurrier, John A	753
Stinger, Logan	444
Stamm, J. H. G	552
Stewart, James W	754
Stewart, Simeon H	553
Stewart, William A	619
Stowhig, Daniel O	393
Study, John W	754
Swain, Alfred	755
Tevis, A. D	490
Thomas, Daniel L	756
Thomas, George W	850
Thomas, Samuel C	367
Thomas, William	364
Thornburg, Thomas	619
Todd, Andrew J	394
Trees, Cyrus	854
Trees, James W	853
Trueblood, Edwin P	621
Vickery, A. B	875
Waggoner, Aris	493
Waggoner, William A	490
Walker, John	621
Walker, John W	622
Walker, William L	623
Wallace, William E	757
Walsh, John A	758
Wanee, John	875
Weavinger, John H. W	394
Webb, Isaac	758
Weeks, Nathan	759
Welliver, James E	760
Werking, Samuel	876
White, Albert	623
White, Alfred P	445
White, Edgar T	624
White, Jonathan S	788
Whiteman, William	368
Wikoff, Garrett	787
Wikoff, Garrett D	787
Wilson, James	446
Wilson, John J	423
Wilson, William H	446
Willey, E. A	493
Winship, Albert L	764
Winship, Amos	368
Winship, Benjamin F	368
Winship, Jesse T	763
Winship, Joseph S	554
Winship, Lewis E	760
Winship, Orlando	625
Wolfe, Joel	764
Wright, Harvey	395
Wright, Jonathan G	494
Wright, Thomas	396
Wyatt, George C	765
Young, Edward	766
Young, George W	767
Young, Lewis	495
Zion, John Q	626

PORTRAITS.

	PAGE.
Anderson, J. W	689
Arnold, John	275
Bitner, John	671
Blount, Jacob B	509
Brown, Barker	365
Clark, George C	257
Clark, John M	563
Conner, B. L., facing	536
Elwell, H. H	419
Ertel, Charles	761
Frazee, Benjamin	527
Gwynne, G. J. T. O'B	599
Hackleman, P. A. Frontispiece	
Hall, Frank J	401
Hall, William S., facing	860
Hill, Samuel B	707
Hinchman, Robert N	779
Holloway, D. S	473
Hudelson, John M	383
Hudelson, R. A., facing	385
Humes, John C	743
Jackson, William	293
Kennedy, A. M	311
Lightfoot, A. C	869
Logan, J. W	545
McFarlan, B. L	491
McMillan, John T	329
Miller, Charles S	851
Miller, Harrison, facing	716
Moffett, John	725
Mull, Cyrus	635
Murphy, Jesse	797
Newby, Thomas T	617
Norris, B. F	815
Ochiltree, Thomas M	653
Power, William S	833
Sexton, Leonidas, facing	245
Trees, James W	347
Walker, William L	581
Wilson, James	437
Young, Edward	455

HISTORY OF INDIANA.

FORMER OCCUPANTS.

PREHISTORIC RACES.

Scientists have ascribed to the Mound Builders varied origins, and though their divergence of opinion may for a time seem incompatible with a thorough investigation of the subject, and tend to a confusion of ideas, no doubt whatever can exist as to the comparative accuracy of conclusions arrived at by some of them. Like the vexed question of the Pillar Towers of Ireland, it has caused much speculation, and elicited the opinions of so many learned antiquarians, ethnologists and travelers, that it will not be found beyond the range of possibility to make deductions that may suffice to solve the problem who were the prehistoric settlers of America. To achieve this it will not be necessary to go beyond the period over which Scripture history extends, or to indulge in those airy flights of imagination so sadly identified with occasional writers of even the Christian school, and all the accepted literary exponents of modern paganism.

That this continent is co-existent with the world of the ancients cannot be questioned. Every investigation, instituted under the auspices of modern civilization, confirms the fact and leaves no channel open through which the skeptic can escape the thorough refutation of his opinions. China, with its numerous living testimonials of antiquity, with its ancient, though limited literature and its Babelish superstitions, claims a continuous history from antediluvian times; but although its continuity may be denied with every just reason, there is nothing to prevent the transmission of a hieroglyphic record of its history prior to 1656 *anno mundi*, since many traces of its early settlement survived the Deluge, and became sacred objects of the first historical epoch. This very survival of a record, such as that of which the Chinese boast, is not at variance with the designs of a God who made and ruled the universe; but that an antediluvian people inhabited this continent,

will not be claimed; because it is not probable, though it may be possible, that a settlement in a land which may be considered a portion of the Asiatic continent, was effected by the immediate followers of the first progenitors of the human race. Therefore, on entering the study of the ancient people who raised these tumulus monuments over large tracts of the country, it will be just sufficient to wander back to that time when the flood-gates of heaven were swung open to hurl destruction on a wicked world; and in doing so the inquiry must be based on legendary, or rather upon many circumstantial evidences; for, so far as written narrative extends, there is nothing to show that a movement of people too far east resulted in a Western settlement.

THE FIRST IMMIGRATION.

The first and most probable sources in which the origin of the Builders must be sought, are those countries lying along the eastern coast of Asia, which doubtless at that time stretched far beyond its present limits, and presented a continuous shore from Lopatka to Point Cambodia, holding a population comparatively civilized, and all professing some elementary form of the Boodhism of later days. Those peoples, like the Chinese of the present, were bound to live at home, and probably observed that law until after the confusion of languages and the dispersion of the builders of Babel in 1757, A. M.; but subsequently, within the following century, the old Mongolians, like the new, crossed the great ocean in the very paths taken by the present representatives of the race, arrived on the same shores, which now extend a very questionable hospitality to them, and entered at once upon the colonization of the country south and east, while the Caucasian race engaged in a similar movement of exploration and colonization over what may be justly termed the western extension of Asia, and both peoples growing stalwart under the change, attained a moral and physical eminence to which they never could lay claim under the tropical sun which shed its beams upon the cradle of the human race.

That mysterious people who, like the Brahmins of to-day, worshiped some transitory deity, and in after years, evidently embraced the idealization of Boodhism, as preached in Mongolia early in the 35th century of the world, together with acquiring the learning of the Confucian and Pythagorean schools of the same period, spread all over the land, and in their numerous settlements erected these raths, or mounds, and sacrificial altars whereon they received their

periodical visiting gods, surrendered their bodies to natural absorption or annihilation, and watched for the return of some transmigrated soul, the while adoring the universe, which with all beings they believed would be eternally existent. They possessed religious orders corresponding in external show at least with the Essenes or Theraputæ of the pre-Christian and Christian epochs, and to the reformed Theraputæ or monks of the present. Every memento of their coming and their stay which has descended to us is an evidence of their civilized condition. The free copper found within the tumuli; the open veins of the Superior and Iron Mountain copper-mines, with all the *modus operandi* of ancient mining, such as ladders, levers, chisels, and hammer-heads, discovered by the French explorers of the Northwest and the Mississippi, are conclusive proofs that those prehistoric people were highly civilized, and that many flourishing colonies were spread throughout the Mississippi valley, while yet the mammoth, the mastodon, and a hundred other animals, now only known by their gigantic fossil remains, guarded the eastern shore of the continent as it were against supposed invasions of the Tower Builders who went west from Babel; while yet the beautiful isles of the Antilles formed an integral portion of this continent, long years before the European Northman dreamed of setting forth to the discovery of Greenland and the northern isles, and certainly at a time when all that portion of America north of latitude 45° was an ice-incumbered waste.

Within the last few years great advances have been made toward the discovery of antiquities whether pertaining to remains of organic or inorganic nature. Together with many small, but telling relics of the early inhabitants of the country, the fossils of prehistoric animals have been unearthed from end to end of the land, and in districts, too, long pronounced by geologists of some repute to be without even a vestige of vertebrate fossils. Among the collected souvenirs of an age about which so very little is known, are twenty-five vertebræ averaging thirteen inches in diameter, and three vertebræ ossified together measure nine cubical feet; a thigh-bone five feet long by twenty-eight, by twelve inches in diameter, and the shaft fourteen by eight inches thick, the entire lot weighing 600 lbs. These fossils are presumed to belong to the cretaceous period, when the Dinosaur roamed over the country from East to West, desolating the villages of the people. This animal is said to have been sixty feet long, and when feeding in cypress and palm forests, to extend himself eighty-five feet, so that he may

devour the budding tops of those great trees. Other efforts in this direction may lead to great results, and culminate probably in the discovery of a tablet engraven by some learned Mound Builder, describing in the ancient hieroglyphics of China all these men and beasts whose history excites so much speculation. The identity of the Mound Builders with the Mongolians might lead us to hope for such a consummation; nor is it beyond the range of probability, particularly in this practical age, to find the future labors of some industrious antiquarian requited by the upheaval of a tablet, written in the Tartar characters of 1700 years ago, bearing on a subject which can now be treated only on a purely circumstantial basis.

THE SECOND IMMIGRATION

may have begun a few centuries prior to the Christian era, and unlike the former expedition or expeditions, to have traversed north-eastern Asia to its Arctic confines, and then east to the narrow channel now known as Behring's Straits, which they crossed, and sailing up the unchanging Yukon, settled under the shadow of Mount St. Elias for many years, and pushing South commingled with their countrymen, soon acquiring the characteristics of the descendants of the first colonists. Chinese chronicles tell of such a people, who went North and were never heard of more. Circumstances conspire to render that particular colony the carriers of a new religious faith and of an alphabetic system of a representative character to the old colonists, and they, doubtless, exercised a most beneficial influence in other respects ; because the influx of immigrants of such culture as were the Chinese, even of that remote period, must necessarily bear very favorable results, not only in bringing in reports of their travels, but also accounts from the fatherland bearing on the latest events.

With the idea of a second and important exodus there are many theorists united, one of whom says: "It is now the generally received opinion that the first inhabitants of America passed over from Asia through these straits. The number of small islands lying between both continents renders this opinion still more probable; and it is yet further confirmed by some remarkable traces of similarity in the physical conformation of the northern natives of both continents. The Esquimaux of North America, the Samoieds of Asia, and the Laplanders of Europe, are supposed to be of the same family; and this supposition is strengthened by the affinity which exists in their languages. The researches of Hum-

boldt have traced the Mexicans to the vicinity of Behring's Straits; whence it is conjectured that they, as well as the Peruvians and other tribes, came originally from Asia, and were the Hiongnoos, who are, in the Chinese annals, said to have emigrated under Puno, and to have been lost in the North of Siberia."

Since this theory is accepted by most antiquaries, there is every reason to believe that from the discovery of what may be called an overland route to what was then considered an eastern extension of that country which is now known as the "Celestial Empire," many caravans of emigrants passed to their new homes in the land of illimitable possibilities until the way became a well-marked trail over which the Asiatic might travel forward, and having once entered the Elysian fields never entertained an idea of returning. Thus from generation to generation the tide of immigration poured in until the slopes of the Pacific and the banks of the great inland rivers became hives of busy industry. Magnificent cities and monuments were raised at the bidding of the tribal leaders and populous settlements centered with happy villages sprung up everywhere in manifestation of the power and wealth and knowledge of the people. The colonizing Caucasian of the historic period walked over this great country on the very ruins of a civilization which a thousand years before eclipsed all that of which he could boast. He walked through the wilderness of the West over buried treasures hidden under the accumulated growth of nature, nor rested until he saw, with great surprise, the remains of ancient pyramids and temples and cities, larger and evidently more beautiful than ancient Egypt could bring forth after its long years of uninterrupted history. The pyramids resemble those of Egypt in exterior form, and in some instances are of larger dimensions. The pyramid of Cholula is square, having each side of its base 1,335 feet in length, and its height about 172 feet. Another pyramid, situated in the north of Vera Cruz, is formed of large blocks of highly-polished porphyry, and bears upon its front hieroglyphic inscriptions and curious sculpture. Each side of its square base is 82 feet in length, and a flight of 57 steps conducts to its summit, which is 65 feet in height. The ruins of Palenque are said to extend 20 miles along the ridge of a mountain, and the remains of an Aztec city, near the banks of the river Gila, are spread over more than a square league. Their literature consisted of hieroglyphics; but their arithmetical knowledge did not extend farther than their calculations by the aid of grains of corn. Yet,

notwithstanding all their varied accomplishments, and they were evidently many, their notions of religious duty led to a most demoniac zeal at once barbarously savage and ferociously cruel. Each visiting, god instead of bringing new life to the people, brought death to thousands; and their grotesque idols, exposed to drown the senses of the beholders in fear, wrought wretchedness rather than spiritual happiness, until, as some learned and humane Montezumian said, the people never approached these idols without fear, and this fear was the great animating principle, the great religious motive power which sustained the terrible religion. Their altars were sprinkled with blood drawn from their own bodies in large quantities, and on them thousands of human victims were sacrificed in honor of the demons whom they worshiped. The head and heart of every captive taken in war were offered up as a bloody sacrifice to the god of battles, while the victorious legions feasted on the remaining portions of the dead bodies. It has been ascertained that during the ceremonies attendant on the consecration of two of their temples, the number of prisoners offered up in sacrifice was 12,210; while their own legions contributed voluntary victims to the terrible belief in large numbers. Nor did this horrible custom cease immediately after 1521, when Cortez entered the imperial city of the Montezumas; for, on being driven from it, all his troops who fell into the hands of the native soldiers were subjected to the most terrible and prolonged suffering that could be experienced in this world, and when about to yield up that spirit which is indestructible, were offered in sacrifice, their hearts and heads consecrated, and the victors allowed to feast on the yet warm flesh.

A reference is made here to the period when the Montezumas ruled over Mexico, simply to gain a better idea of the hideous idolatry which took the place of the old Boodhism of the Mound Builders, and doubtless helped in a great measure to give victory to the new comers, even as the tenets of Mahometanism urged the ignorant followers of the prophet to the conquest of great nations. It was not the faith of the people who built the mounds and the pyramids and the temples, and who, 200 years before the Christian era, built the great wall of jealous China. No: rather was it that terrible faith born of the Tartar victory, which carried the great defenses of China at the point of the javelin and hatchet, who afterward marched to the very walls of Rome, under Alaric, and

spread over the islands of Polynesia to the Pacific slopes of South America.

THE TARTARS

came there, and, like the pure Mongols of Mexico and the Mississippi valley, rose to a state of civilization bordering on that attained by them. Here for centuries the sons of the fierce Tartar race continued to dwell in comparative peace until the all-ruling ambition of empire took in the whole country from the Pacific to the Atlantic, and peopled the vast territory watered by the Amazon with a race that was destined to conquer all the peoples of the Orient, and only to fall before the march of the arch-civilizing Caucasian. In course of time those fierce Tartars pushed their settlements northward, and ultimately entered the territories of the Mound Builders, putting to death all who fell within their reach, and causing the survivors of the death-dealing invasion to seek a refuge from the hordes of this semi-barbarous people in the wilds and fastnesses of the North and Northwest. The beautiful country of the Mound Builders was now in the hands of savage invaders, the quiet, industrious people who raised the temples and pyramids were gone; and the wealth of intelligence and industry, accumulating for ages, passed into the possession of a rapacious horde, who could admire it only so far as it offered objects for plunder. Even in this the invaders were satisfied, and then having arrived at the height of their ambition, rested on their swords and entered upon the luxury and ease in the enjoyment of which they were found when the vanguard of European civilization appeared upon the scene. Meantime the southern countries which those adventurers abandoned after having completed their conquests in the North, were soon peopled by hundreds of people, always moving from island to island and ultimately halting amid the ruins of villages deserted by those who, as legends tell, had passed eastward but never returned; and it would scarcely be a matter for surprise if those emigrants were found to be the progenitors of that race found by the Spaniards in 1532, and identical with the Araucanians, Cuenches and Huiltiches of to-day.

RELICS OF THE MOUND BUILDERS.

One of the most brilliant and impartial historians of the Republic stated that the valley of the Mississippi contained no monuments. So far as the word is entertained now, he was literally correct, but

in some hasty effort neglected to qualify his sentence by a reference to the numerous relics of antiquity to be found throughout its length and breadth, and so exposed his chapters to criticism. The valley of the Father of Waters, and indeed the country from the trap rocks of the Great Lakes southeast to the Gulf and southwest to Mexico, abound in tell-tale monuments of a race of people much farther advanced in civilization than the Montezumas of the sixteenth century. The remains of walls and fortifications found in Kentucky and Indiana, the earthworks of Vincennes and throughout the valley of the Wabash, the mounds scattered over Alabama, Florida, Georgia and Virginia, and those found in Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota, are all evidences of the universality of the Chinese Mongols and of their advance toward a comparative knowledge of man and cosmology. At the mouth of Fourteen-Mile creek, in Clark county, Indiana, there stands one of these old monuments known as the "Stone Fort." It is an unmistakable heirloom of a great and ancient people, and must have formed one of their most important posts. The State Geologist's report, filed among the records of the State and furnished by Prof. Cox, says: "At the mouth of Fourteen-Mile creek, and about three miles from Charleston, the county-seat of Clark county, there is one of the most remarkable stone fortifications which has ever come under my notice. Accompanied by my assistant, Mr. Borden, and a number of citizens of Charleston, I visited the 'Stone Fort' for the purpose of making an examination of it. The locality selected for this fort presents many natural advantages for making it impregnable to the opposing forces of prehistoric times. It occupies the point of an elevated narrow ridge which faces the Ohio river on the east and is bordered by Fourteen-Mile creek on the west side. This creek empties into the Ohio a short distance below the fort. The top of the ridge is pear-shaped, with the part answering to the neck at the north end. This part is not over twenty feet wide, and is protected by precipitous natural walls of stone. It is 280 feet above the level of the Ohio river, and the slope is very gradual to the south. At the upper field it is 240 feet high and one hundred steps wide. At the lower timber it is 120 feet high. The bottom land at the foot of the south end is sixty feet above the river. Along the greater part of the Ohio river front there is an abrupt escarpment rock, entirely too steep to be scaled, and a similar natural barrier exists along a portion of the northwest side of the ridge, facing the creek. This natural wall

EARLY EXPLORERS OF INDIANA TERRITORY.

is joined to the neck of an artificial wall, made by piling up, mason fashion but without mortar, loose stone, which had evidently been pried up from the carboniferous layers of rock. This made wall, at this point, is about 150 feet long. It is built along the slope of the hill and had an elevation of about 75 feet above its base, the upper ten feet being vertical. The inside of the wall is protected by a ditch. The remainder of the hill is protected by an artificial stone wall, built in the same manner, but not more than ten feet high. The elevation of the side wall above the creek bottom is 80 feet. Within the artificial walls is a string of mounds which rise to the height of the wall, and are protected from the washing of the hill-sides by a ditch 20 feet wide and four feet deep. The position of the artificial walls, natural cliffs of bedded stone, as well as that of the ditch and mounds, are well illustrated. The top of the enclosed ridge embraces ten or twelve acres, and there are as many as five mounds that can be recognized on the flat surface, while no doubt many others existed which have been obliterated by time, and though the agency of man in his efforts to cultivate a portion of the ground. A trench was cut into one of these mounds in search of relics. A few fragments of charcoal and decomposed bones, and a large irregular, diamond-shaped boulder, with a small circular indentation near the middle of the upper part, that was worn quite smooth by the use to which it had been put, and the small pieces of fossil coral, comprised all the articles of note which were revealed by the excavation. The earth of which the mound is made resembles that seen on the hillside, and was probably in most part taken from the ditch. The margin next to the ditch was protected by slabs of stone set on edge, and leaning at an angle corresponding to the slope of the mound. This stone shield was two and one-half feet wide and one foot high. At intervals along the great ditch there are channels formed between the mounds that probably served to carry off the surplus water through openings in the outer wall. On the top of the enclosed ridge, and near its narrowest part, there is one mound much larger than any of the others, and so situated as to command an extensive view up and down the Ohio river, as well as affording an unobstructed view east and west. This is designated as 'Look-out Mound.' There is near it a slight break in the cliff of rock, which furnished a narrow passage way to the Ohio river. Though the locality afforded many natural advantages for a fort or stronghold, one is compelled to admit that much skill was displayed and labor expended in making its defense as perfect as possible at

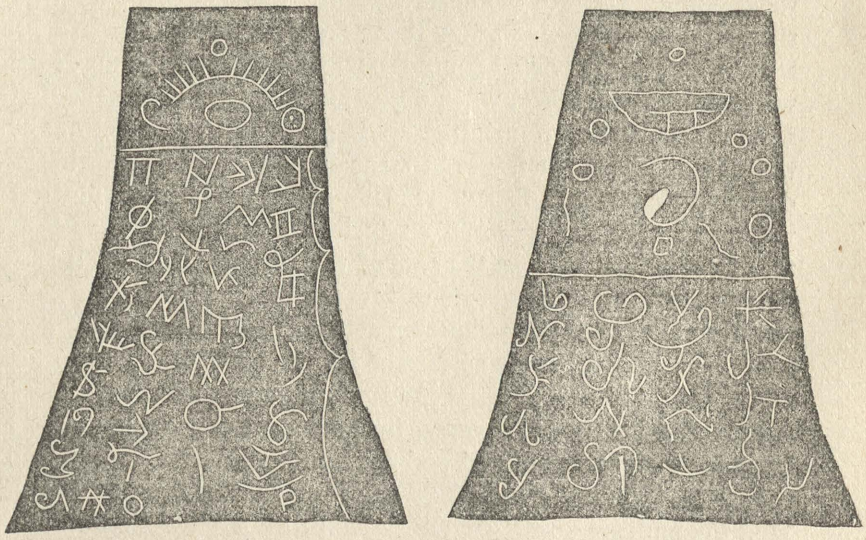
all points. Stone axes, pestles, arrow-heads, spear-points, totums, charms and flint flakes have been found in great abundance in plowing the field at the foot of the old fort."

From the "Stone Fort" the Professor turns his steps to Posey county, at a point on the Wabash, ten miles above the mouth, called "Bone Bank," on account of the number of human bones continually washed out from the river bank. "It is," he states "situated in a bend on the left bank of the river; and the ground is about ten feet above high-water mark, being the only land along this portion of the river that is not submerged in seasons of high water. The bank slopes gradually back from the river to a slough. This slough now seldom contains water, but no doubt at one time it was an arm of the Wabash river, which flowed around the Bone Bank and afforded protection to the island home of the Mound Builders. The Wabash has been changing its bed for many years, leaving a broad extent of newly made land on the right shore, and gradually making inroads on the left shore by cutting away the Bone Bank. The stages of growth of land on the right bank of the river are well defined by the cottonwood trees, which increase in size as you go back from the river. Unless there is a change in the current of the river, all trace of the Bone Bank will be obliterated. Already within the memory of the white inhabitants, the bank has been removed to the width of several hundred yards. As the bank is cut by the current of the river it loses its support, and when the water sinks it tumbles over, carrying with it the bones of the Mound Builders and the cherished articles buried with them. No locality in the country furnishes a greater number and variety of relics than this. It has proved especially rich in pottery of quaint design and skillful workmanship. I have a number of jugs and pots and a cup found at the Bone Bank. This kind of work has been very abundant, and is still found in such quantities that we are led to conclude that its manufacture formed a leading industry of the inhabitants of the Bone Bank. It is not in Europe alone that we find a well-founded claim of high antiquity for the art of making hard and durable stone by a mixture of clay, lime, sand and stone; for I am convinced that this art was possessed by a race of people who inhabited this continent at a period so remote that neither tradition nor history can furnish any account of them. They belonged to the Neolithic, or polished-stone, age. They lived in towns and built mounds for sepulture and worship and protected their homes by surrounding them with walls of earth and

stone. In some of these mounds specimens of various kinds of pottery, in a perfect state of preservation, have from time to time been found, and fragments are so common that every student of archæology can have a bountiful supply. Some of these fragments indicate vessels of very great size. At the Saline springs of Gallatin I picked up fragments that indicated, by their curvature, vessels five to six feet in diameter, and it is probable they are fragments of artificial stone pans used to hold brine that was manufactured into salt by solar evaporation.

"Now, all the pottery belonging to the Mound Builders' age, which I have seen, is composed of alluvial clay and sand, or a mixture of the former with pulverized fresh-water shells. A paste made of such a mixture possesses, in high degree, the properties of hydraulic Puzzuoland and Portland cement, so that vessels formed of it hardened without being burned, as is customary with modern pottery."

The Professor deals very aptly with this industry of the aborigines, and concludes a very able disquisition on the Bone Bank in its relation to the prehistoric builders.



HIEROGLYPHICS OF THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

The great circular redoubt or earth-work found two miles west of the village of New Washington, and the "Stone Fort," on a ridge one mile west of the village of Deputy, offer a subject for the antiquarian as deeply interesting as any of the monuments of a decayed empire so far discovered.

From end to end of Indiana there are to be found many other relics of the obscure past. Some of them have been unearthed and now appear among the collected antiquities at Indianapolis. The highly finished sandstone pipe, the copper ax, stone axes, flint arrow-heads and magnetic plummets found a few years ago beneath the soil of Cut-Off Island near New Harmony, together with the pipes of rare workmanship and undoubted age, unearthed near Covington, all live as it were in testimony of their owner's and maker's excellence, and hold a share in the evidence of the partial annihilation of a race, with the complete disruption of its manners, customs and industries; and it is possible that when numbers of these relics are placed together, a key to the phonetic or rather hieroglyphic system of that remote period might be evolved.

It may be asked what these hieroglyphical characters really are. Well, they are varied in form, so much so that the pipes found in the mounds of Indians, each bearing a distinct representation of some animal, may be taken for one species, used to represent the abstract ideas of the Mound Builders. The second form consists of pure hieroglyphics or phonetic characters, in which the sound is represented instead of the object; and the third, or painted form of the first, conveys to the mind that which is desired to be represented. This form exists among the Cree Indians of the far Northwest, at present. They, when departing from their permanent villages for the distant hunting grounds, paint on the barked trees in the neighborhood the figure of a snake or eagle, or perhaps huskey dog; and this animal is supposed to guard the position until the warrior's return, or welcome any friendly tribes that may arrive there in the interim. In the case of the Mound Builders, it is unlikely that this latter extreme was resorted to, for the simple reason that the relics of their occupation are too high in the ways of art to tolerate such a barbarous science of language; but the sculptured pipes and javelins and spear-heads of the Mound Builders may be taken as a collection of graven images, each conveying a set of ideas easily understood, and perhaps sometimes or more generally used to designate the vocation, name or character of the owner. That the builders possessed an alphabet of a phonetic form, and purely hieroglyphic, can scarcely be questioned; but until one or more of the unearthed tablets, which bore all or even a portion of such characters, are raised from their centuried graves, the mystery which surrounds this people must remain, while we must dwell in a world of mere speculation.

Vigo, Jasper, Sullivan, Switzerland and Ohio counties can boast of a most liberal endowment in this relation; and when in other days the people will direct a minute inquiry, and penetrate to the very heart of the thousand cones which are scattered throughout the land, they may possibly extract the blood in the shape of metallic and porcelain works, with hieroglyphic tablets, while leaving the form of heart and body complete to entertain and delight unborn generations, who in their time will wonder much when they learn that an American people, living toward the close of the 59th century, could possibly indulge in such an anachronism as is implied in the term "New World."

THE INDIANS.

The origin of the Red Men, or American Indians, is a subject which interests as well as instructs. It is a favorite with the ethnologist, even as it is one of deep concern to the ordinary reader. A review of two works lately published on the origin of the Indians treats the matter in a peculiarly reasonable light. It says:

"Recently a German writer has put forward one theory on the subject, and an English writer has put forward another and directly opposite theory. The difference of opinion concerning our aboriginals among authors who have made a profound study of races is at once curious and interesting. Blumenbach treats them in his classifications as a distinct variety of the human family; but, in the threefold division of Dr. Latham, they are ranked among the Mongolidæ. Other writers on race regard them as a branch of the great Mongolian family, which at a distant period found its way from Asia to this continent, and remained here for centuries separate from the rest of mankind, passing, meanwhile, through divers phases of barbarism and civilization. Morton, our eminent ethnologist, and his followers, Nott and Gliddon, claim for our native Red Men an origin as distinct as the flora and fauna of this continent. Prichard, whose views are apt to differ from Morton's, finds reason to believe, on comparing the American tribes together, that they must have formed a separate department of nations from the earliest period of the world. The era of their existence as a distinct and insulated people must probably be dated back to the time which separated into nations the inhabitants of the Old World, and gave to each its individuality and primitive language. Dr. Robert Brown, the latest authority, attributes, in his "Races of Mankind," an Asiatic origin to our aboriginals. He says that the Western Indians not only personally resemble their nearest neighbors—the Northeastern Asiatics—but they resemble them in language and traditions. The Esquimaux on the American and the Tchuktchis on the Asiatic side understand one another perfectly. Modern an-

thropologists, indeed, are disposed to think that Japan, the Kuriles, and neighboring regions, may be regarded as the original home of the greater part of the native American race. It is also admitted by them that between the tribes scattered from the Arctic sea to Cape Horn there is more uniformity of physical features than is seen in any other quarter of the globe. The weight of evidence and authority is altogether in favor of the opinion that our so-called Indians are a branch of the Mongolian family, and all additional researches strengthen the opinion. The tribes of both North and South America are unquestionably homogeneous, and, in all likelihood, had their origin in Asia, though they have been altered and modified by thousands of years of total separation from the parent stock."

The conclusions arrived at by the reviewer at that time, though safe, are too general to lead the reader to form any definite idea on the subject. No doubt whatever can exist, when the American Indian is regarded as of an Asiatic origin; but there is nothing in the works or even in the review, to which these works were subjected, which might account for the vast difference in manner and form between the Red Man, as he is now known, or even as he appeared to Columbus and his successors in the field of discovery, and the comparatively civilized inhabitants of Mexico, as seen in 1521 by Cortez, and of Peru, as witnessed by Pizarro in 1532. The fact is that the pure bred Indian of the present is descended directly from the earliest inhabitants, or in other words from the survivors of that people who, on being driven from their fair possessions, retired to the wilderness in sorrow and reared up their children under the saddening influences of their unquenchable griefs, bequeathing them only the habits of the wild, cloud-roofed home of their declining years, a sullen silence, and a rude moral code. In after years these wild sons of the forest and prairie grew in numbers and in strength. Some legend told them of their present sufferings, of the station which their fathers once had known, and of the riotous race which now reveled in wealth which should be theirs. The fierce passions of the savage were aroused, and uniting their scattered bands marched in silence upon the villages of the Tartars, driving them onward to the capital of their Incas, and consigning their homes to the flames. Once in view of the great city, the hurrying bands halted in surprise; but Tartar cunning took in the situation and offered pledges of amity, which were sacredly observed. Henceforth Mexico was open to the Indians, bearing precisely the same relation to them that the Hudson's Bay Company's

villages do to the Northwestern Indians of the present; obtaining all, and bestowing very little. The subjection of the Mongolian race represented in North America by that branch of it to which the Tartars belonged, represented in the Southern portion of the continent, seems to have taken place some five centuries before the advent of the European, while it may be concluded that the war of the races which resulted in reducing the villages erected by the Tartar hordes to ruin took place between one and two hundred years later. These statements, though actually referring to events which in point of time are comparatively modern, can only be substantiated by the facts that, about the periods mentioned the dead bodies of an unknown race of men were washed ashore on the European coasts, while previous to that time there is no account whatever in European annals of even a vestige of trans-Atlantic humanity being transferred by ocean currents to the gaze of a wondering people. Towards the latter half of the 15th century two dead bodies entirely free from decomposition, and corresponding with the Red Men as they afterward appeared to Columbus, were cast on the shores of the Azores, and confirmed Columbus in his belief in the existence of a western world and western people.

Storm and flood and disease have created sad havoc in the ranks of the Indian since the occupation of the country by the white man. These natural causes have conspired to decimate the race even more than the advance of civilization, which seems not to affect it to any material extent. In its maintenance of the same number of representatives during three centuries, and its existence in the very face of a most unceremonious, and, whenever necessary, cruel conquest, the grand dispensations of the unseen Ruler of the universe is demonstrated; for, without the aborigines, savage and treacherous as they were, it is possible that the explorers of former times would have so many natural difficulties to contend with, that their work would be surrendered in despair, and the most fertile regions of the continent saved for the plowshares of generations yet unborn. It is questionable whether we owe the discovery of this continent to the unaided scientific knowledge of Columbus, or to the dead bodies of the two Indians referred to above; nor can their services to the explorers of ancient and modern times be over-estimated. Their existence is embraced in the plan of the Divinity for the government of the world, and it will not form subject for surprise to learn that the same intelligence which sent a thrill of liberty into every corner of the republic, will, in the near future,

devise some method under which the remnant of a great and ancient race may taste the sweets of public kindness, and feel that, after centuries of turmoil and tyranny, they have at last found a shelter amid a sympathizing people. Many have looked at the Indian as the pessimist does at all things; they say that he was never formidable until the white man supplied him with the weapons of modern warfare; but there is no mention made of his eviction from his retired home, and the little plot of cultivated garden which formed the nucleus of a village that, if fostered instead of being destroyed, might possibly hold an Indian population of some importance in the economy of the nation. There is no intention whatever to maintain that the occupation of this country by the favored races is wrong even in principle; for where any obstacle to advancing civilization exists, it has to fall to the ground; but it may be said, with some truth, that the white man, instead of a policy of conciliation formed upon the power of kindness, indulged in belligerency as impolitic as it was unjust. A modern writer says, when speaking of the Indian's character: "He did not exhibit that steady valor and efficient discipline of the American soldier; and to-day on the plains Sheridan's troopers would not hesitate to attack the bravest band, though outnumbered three to one." This piece of information applies to the European and African, as well as to the Indian. The American soldier, and particularly the troopers referred to, would not fear or shrink from a very legion of demons, even with odds against them. This mode of warfare seems strangely peculiar when compared with the military systems of civilized countries; yet, since the main object of armed men is to defend a country or a principle, and to destroy anything which may oppose itself to them, the mode of warfare pursued by the savage will be found admirably adapted to their requirements in this connection, and will doubtless compare favorably with the systems of the Afghans and Persians of the present, and the Caucasian people of the first historic period.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The art of hunting not only supplied the Indian with food, but, like that of war, was a means of gratifying his love of distinction. The male children, as soon as they acquired sufficient age and strength, were furnished with a bow and arrow and taught to shoot birds and other small game. Success in killing a large quadruped required years of careful study and practice, and the art was as

sedulously inculcated in the minds of the rising generation as are the elements of reading, writing and arithmetic in the common schools of civilized communities. The mazes of the forest and the dense, tall grass of the prairies were the best fields for the exercise of the hunter's skill. No feet could be impressed in the yielding soil but that the tracks were the objects of the most searching scrutiny, and revealed at a glance the animal that made them, the direction it was pursuing, and the time that had elapsed since it had passed. In a forest country he selected the valleys, because they were most frequently the resort of game. The most easily taken, perhaps, of all the animals of the chase was the deer. It is endowed with a curiosity which prompts it to stop in its flight and look back at the approaching hunter, who always avails himself of this opportunity to let fly the fatal arrow.

Their general councils were composed of the chiefs and old men. When in council, they usually sat in concentric circles around the speaker, and each individual, notwithstanding the fiery passions that rankled within, preserved an exterior as immovable as if cast in bronze. Before commencing business a person appeared with the sacred pipe, and another with fire to kindle it. After being lighted it was first presented to heaven, secondly to the earth, thirdly to the presiding spirit, and lastly the several councilors, each of whom took a whiff. These formalities were observed with as close exactness as state etiquette in civilized courts.

The dwellings of the Indians were of the simplest and rudest character. On some pleasant spot by the bank of a river, or near an ever-running spring, they raised their groups of wigwams, constructed of the bark of trees, and easily taken down and removed to another spot. The dwelling-places of the chiefs were sometimes more spacious, and constructed with greater care, but of the same materials. Skins taken in the chase served them for repose. Though principally dependent upon hunting and fishing, the uncertain supply from those sources led them to cultivate small patches of corn. Every family did everything necessary within itself, commerce, or an interchange of articles, being almost unknown to them. In cases of dispute and dissension, each Indian relied upon himself for retaliation. Blood for blood was the rule, and the relatives of the slain man were bound to obtain bloody revenge for his death. This principle gave rise, as a matter of course, to innumerable and bitter feuds, and wars of extermination where such were possible. War, indeed, rather than peace, was the Indian's

glory and delight,—war, not conducted as civilization, but war where individual skill, endurance, gallantry and cruelty were prime requisites. For such a purpose as revenge the Indian would make great sacrifices, and display a patience and perseverance truly heroic; but when the excitement was over, he sank back into a listless, unoccupied, well-nigh useless savage. During the intervals of his more exciting pursuits, the Indian employed his time in decorating his person with all the refinement of paint and feathers, and in the manufacture of his arms and of canoes. These were constructed of bark, and so light that they could easily be carried on the shoulder from stream to stream. His amusements were the war-dance, athletic games, the narration of his exploits, and listening to the oratory of the chiefs; but during long periods of such existence he remained in a state of torpor, gazing listlessly upon the trees of the forests and the clouds that sailed above them; and this vacancy imprinted an habitual gravity, and even melancholy, upon his general deportment.

The main labor and drudgery of Indian communities fell upon the women. The planting, tending and gathering of the crops, making mats and baskets, carrying burdens,—in fact, all things of the kind were performed by them, thus making their condition but little better than that of slaves. Marriage was merely a matter of bargain and sale, the husband giving presents to the father of the bride. In general they had but few children. They were subjected to many and severe attacks of sickness, and at times famine and pestilence swept away whole tribes.

EXPLORATIONS BY THE WHITES.

EARLIEST EXPLORERS.

The State of Indiana is bounded on the east by the meridian line which forms also the western boundary of Ohio, extending due north from the mouth of the Great Miami river; on the south by the Ohio river from the mouth of the Great Miami to the mouth of the Wabash; on the west by a line drawn along the middle of the Wabash river from its mouth to a point where a due north line from the town of Vincennes would last touch the shore of said river, and thence directly north to Lake Michigan; and on the north by said lake and an east and west line ten miles north of the extreme south end of the lake, and extending to its intersection with the aforesaid meridian, the west boundary of Ohio. These boundaries include an area of 33,809 square miles, lying between 37° 47′ and 41° 50′ north latitude, and between 7° 45′ and 11° 1′ west longitude from Washington.

After the discovery of America by Columbus in 1492, more than 150 years passed away before any portion of the territory now comprised within the above limits was explored by Europeans. Colonies were established in Florida, Virginia and Nova Scotia by the principal rival governments of Europe, but not until about 1670–'2 did the first white travelers venture as far into the Northwest as Indiana or Lake Michigan. These explorers were Frenchmen by the names of Claude Allouez and Claude Dablon, who then visited what is now the eastern part of Wisconsin, the northeastern portion of Illinois and probably that portion of this State north of the Kankakee river. In the following year M. Joliet, an agent of the French Colonial government, and James Marquette, a good and simple-hearted missionary who had his station at Mackinaw, explored the country about Green Bay, and along Fox and Wisconsin rivers as far westward as the Mississippi, the banks of which they reached June 17, 1673. They descended this river to about 33° 40′, but returned by way of the Illinois river and the route they came in the Lake Region. At a village among the Illinois Indians, Marquette and his small band of adventurers were received

in a friendly manner and treated hospitably. They were made the honored guests at a great feast, where hominy, fish, dog meat and roast buffalo meat were spread before them in great abundance. In 1682 LaSalle explored the West, but it is not known that he entered the region now embraced within the State of Indiana. He took formal possession, however, of all the Mississippi region in the name of the King of France, in whose honor he gave all this Mississippi region, including what is now Indiana, the name "Louisiana." Spain at the same time laid claim to all the region about the Gulf of Mexico, and thus these two great nations were brought into collision. But the country was actually held and occupied by the great Miami confederacy of Indians, the Miamis proper (anciently the Twightwees) being the eastern and most powerful tribe. Their territory extended strictly from the Scioto river west to the Illinois river. Their villages were few and scattering, and their occupation was scarcely dense enough to maintain itself against invasion. Their settlements were occasionally visited by Christian missionaries, fur traders and adventurers, but no body of white men made any settlement sufficiently permanent for a title to national possession. Christian zeal animated France and England in missionary enterprise, the former in the interests of Catholicism and the latter in the interests of Protestantism. Hence their haste to preoccupy the land and proselyte the aborigines. No doubt this ugly rivalry was often seen by Indians, and they refused to be proselyted to either branch of Christianity.

The "Five Nations," farther east, comprised the Mohawks, Oneidas, Cayugas, Onondaguas and Senecas. In 1677 the number of warriors in this confederacy was 2,150. About 1711 the Tuscaroras retired from Carolina and joined the Iroquois, or Five Nations, which, after that event, became known as the "Six Nations." In 1689 hostilities broke out between the Five Nations and the colonists of Canada, and the almost constant wars in which France was engaged until the treaty of Ryswick in 1697 combined to check the grasping policy of Louis XIV., and to retard the planting of French colonies in the Mississippi valley. Missionary efforts, however, continued with more failure than success, the Jesuits allying themselves with the Indians in habits and customs, even encouraging inter-marriage between them and their white followers.

OUABACHE.

The Wabash was first named by the French, and spelled by them Ouabache. This river was known even before the Ohio, and was navigated as the Ouabache all the way to the Mississippi a long time before it was discovered that it was a tributary of the Ohio (Belle Riviere). In navigating the Mississippi they thought they passed the mouth of the Ouabache instead of the Ohio. In traveling from the Great Lakes to the south, the French always went by the way of the Ouabache or Illinois.

VINCENNES.

Francois Morgan de Vinsenne served in Canada as early as 1720 in the regiment of "De Carrignan" of the French service, and again on the lakes in the vicinity of Sault Ste. Marie in the same service under M. de Vaudriel, in 1725. It is possible that his advent to Vincennes may have taken place in 1732; and in proof of this the only record is an act of sale under the joint names of himself and Madame Vinsenne, the daughter of M. Philip Longprie, and dated Jan. 5, 1735. This document gives his military position as commandant of the post of Ouabache in the service of the French King. The will of Longprie, dated March 10, same year, bequeaths him, among other things, 408 pounds of pork, which he ordered to be kept safe until Vinsenne, who was then at Ouabache, returned to Kaskaskia.

There are many other documents connected with its early settlement by Vinsenne, among which is a receipt for the 100 pistoles granted him as his wife's marriage dowry. In 1736 this officer was ordered to Charlevoix by D'Artagette, viceroy of the King at New Orleans, and commandant of Illinois. Here M. St. Vinsenne received his mortal wounds. The event is chronicled as follows, in the words of D'Artagette: "We have just received very bad news from Louisiana, and our war with the Chickasaws. The French have been defeated. Among the slain is M. de Vinsenne, who ceased not until his last breath to exhort his men to behave worthy of their faith and fatherland."

Thus closed the career of this gallant officer, leaving a name which holds as a remembrancer the present beautiful town of Vincennes, changed from Vinsenne to its present orthography in 1749.

Post Vincennes was settled as early as 1710 or 1711. In a letter from Father Marest to Father Germon, dated at Kaskaskia, Nov. 9, 1712, occurs this passage: "*Les Francois itoient itabli un fort sur*

le fleuve Ouabache; ils demanderent un missionaire; et le Pere Mermet leur fut envoye. Ce Pere crut devoir travailler a la conversion des Mascoutens qui avoient fait un village sur les bords dumeme fleuve. C'est une nation Indians qui entend la langue Illinoise." Translated: "The French have established a fort upon the river Wabash, and want a missionary; and Father Mermet has been sent to them. That Father believes he should labor for the conversion of the Mascoutens, who have built a village on the banks of the same river. They are a nation of Indians who understand the language of the Illinois."

Mermet was therefore the first preacher of Christianity in this part of the world, and his mission was to convert the Mascoutens, a branch of the Miamis. "The way I took," says he, "was to confound, in the presence of the whole tribe, one of these charlatans [medicine men], whose Manitou, or great spirit which he worshiped, was the buffalo. After leading him on insensibly to the avowal that it was not the buffalo that he worshiped, but the Manitou, or spirit, of the buffalo, which was under the earth and animated all buffaloes, which heals the sick and has all power, I asked him whether other beasts, the bear for instance, and which one of his nation worshiped, was not equally inhabited by a Manitou, which was under the earth. 'Without doubt,' said the grand medicine man. 'If this is so,' said I, 'men ought to have a Manitou who inhabits them.' 'Nothing more certain,' said he. 'Ought not that to convince you,' continued I, 'that you are not very reasonable? For if man upon the earth is the master of all animals, if he kills them, if he eats them, does it not follow that the Manitou which inhabits him must have a mastery over all other Manitous? Why then do you not invoke him instead of the Manitou of the bear and the buffalo, when you are sick?' This reasoning disconcerted the charlatan. But this was all the effect it produced."

The result of convincing these heathen by logic, as is generally the case the world over, was only a temporary logical victory, and no change whatever was produced in the professions and practices of the Indians.

But the first Christian (Catholic) missionary at this place whose name we find recorded in the Church annals, was Meurin, in 1849.

The church building used by these early missionaries at Vincennes is thus described by the "oldest inhabitants:" Fronting on Water street and running back on Church street, it was a plain

building with a rough exterior, of upright posts, chinked and daubed, with a rough coat of cement on the outside; about 20 feet wide and 60 long; one story high, with a small belfry and an equally small bell. It was dedicated to St. Francis Xavier. This spot is now occupied by a splendid cathedral.

Vincennes has ever been a stronghold of Catholicism. The Church there has educated and sent out many clergymen of her faith, some of whom have become bishops, or attained other high positions in ecclesiastical authority.

Almost contemporaneous with the progress of the Church at Vincennes was a missionary work near the mouth of the Wea river, among the Ouiatenons, but the settlement there was broken up in early day.

NATIONAL POLICIES.

THE GREAT FRENCH SCHEME.

Soon after the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by La-Salle in 1682, the government of France began to encourage the policy of establishing a line of trading posts and missionary stations extending through the West from Canada to Louisiana, and this policy was maintained, with partial success, for about 75 years. The traders persisted in importing whisky, which cancelled nearly every civilizing influence that could be brought to bear upon the Indian, and the vast distances between posts prevented that strength which can be enjoyed only by close and convenient intercommunication. Another characteristic of Indian nature was to listen attentively to all the missionary said, pretending to believe all he preached, and then offer in turn his theory of the world, of religion, etc., and because he was not listened to with the same degree of attention and pretense of belief, would go off disgusted. This was his idea of the golden rule.

The river St. Joseph of Lake Michigan was called "the river Miamis" in 1679, in which year LaSalle built a small fort on its bank, near the lake shore. The principal station of the mission for the instruction of the Miamis was established on the borders of this river. The first French post within the territory of the Miamis was at the mouth of the river Miamis, on an eminence naturally fortified on two sides by the river, and on one side by a

deep ditch made by a fall of water. It was of triangular form. The missionary Hennepin gives a good description of it, as he was one of the company who built it, in 1679. Says he: "We fell the trees that were on the top of the hill; and having cleared the same from bushes for about two musket shot, we began to build a redoubt of 80 feet long and 40 feet broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon another, and prepared a great number of stakes of about 25 feet long to drive into the ground, to make our fort more inaccessible on the river side. We employed the whole month of November about that work, which was very hard, though we had no other food but the bear's flesh our savage killed. These beasts are very common in that place because of the great quantity of grapes they find there; but their flesh being too fat and luscious, our men began to be weary of it and desired leave to go a hunting to kill some wild goats. M. LaSalle denied them that liberty, which caused some murmurs among them; and it was but unwillingly that they continued their work. This, together with the approach of winter and the apprehension that M. LaSalle had that his vessel (the Griffin) was lost, made him very melancholy, though he concealed it as much as he could. We made a cabin wherein we performed divine service every Sunday, and Father Gabriel and I, who preached alternately, took care to take such texts as were suitable to our present circumstances and fit to inspire us with courage, concord and brotherly love. * * * The fort was at last perfected, and called Fort Miamis."

In the year 1711 the missionary Chardon, who was said to be very zealous and apt in the acquisition of languages, had a station on the St. Joseph about 60 miles above the mouth. Charlevoix, another distinguished missionary from France, visited a post on this river in 1721. In a letter dated at the place, Aug. 16, he says: "There is a commandant here, with a small garrison. His house, which is but a very sorry one, is called the fort, from its being surrounded with an indifferent palisado, which is pretty near the case in all the rest. We have here two villages of Indians, one of the Miamis and the other of the Pottawatomies, both of them mostly Christians; but as they have been for a long time without any pastors, the missionary who has been lately sent to them will have no small difficulty in bringing them back to the exercise of their religion." He speaks also of the main commodity for which the Indians would part with their goods, namely, spirituous liquors, which they drink and keep drunk upon as long as a supply lasted.

INDIANS ATTACKING FRONTIERSMEN.

More than a century and a half has now passed since Charlevoix penned the above, without any change whatever in this trait of Indian character.

In 1765 the Miami nation, or confederacy, was composed of four tribes, whose total number of warriors was estimated at only 1,050 men. Of these about 250 were Twightwees, or Miamis proper, 300 Weas, or Ouiatenons, 300 Piankeshaws and 200 Shockeys; and at this time the principal villages of the Twightwees were situated about the head of the Maumee river at and near the place where Fort Wayne now is. The larger Wea villages were near the banks of the Wabash river, in the vicinity of the Post Ouiatenon; and the Shockeys and Piankeshaws dwelt on the banks of the Vermillion and on the borders of the Wabash between Vincennes and Ouiatenon. Branches of the Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Delaware and Kickapoo tribes were permitted at different times to enter within the boundaries of the Miamis and reside for a while.

The wars in which France and England were engaged, from 1688 to 1697, retarded the growth of the colonies of those nations in North America, and the efforts made by France to connect Canada and the Gulf of Mexico by a chain of trading posts and colonies naturally excited the jealousy of England and gradually laid the foundation for a struggle at arms. After several stations were established elsewhere in the West, trading posts were started at the Miami villages, which stood at the head of the Maumee, at the Wea villages about Ouiatenon on the Wabash, and at the Piankeshaw villages about the present sight of Vincennes. It is probable that before the close of the year 1719, temporary trading posts were erected at the sites of Fort Wayne, Ouiatenon and Vincennes. These points were probably often visited by French fur traders prior to 1700. In the meanwhile the English people in this country commenced also to establish military posts west of the Alleghanies, and thus matters went on until they naturally culminated in a general war, which, being waged by the French and Indians combined on one side, was called "the French and Indian war." This war was terminated in 1763 by a treaty at Paris, by which France ceded to Great Britain all of North America east of the Mississippi except New Orleans and the island on which it is situated; and indeed, France had the preceding autumn, by a secret convention, ceded to Spain all the country west of that river.

PONTIAC'S WAR.

In 1762, after Canada and its dependencies had been surrendered to the English, Pontiac and his partisans secretly organized a powerful confederacy in order to crush at one blow all English power in the West. This great scheme was skillfully projected and cautiously matured.

The principal act in the programme was to gain admittance into the fort at Detroit, on pretense of a friendly visit, with shortened muskets concealed under their blankets, and on a given signal suddenly break forth upon the garrison; but an inadvertent remark of an Indian woman led to a discovery of the plot, which was consequently averted. Pontiac and his warriors afterward made many attacks upon the English, some of which were successful, but the Indians were finally defeated in the general war.

BRITISH POLICY.

In 1765 the total number of French families within the limits of the Northwestern Territory did not probably exceed 600. These were in settlements about Detroit, along the river Wabash and the neighborhood of Fort Chartres on the Mississippi. Of these families, about 80 or 90 resided at Post Vincennes, 14 at Fort Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, and nine or ten at the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph rivers.

The colonial policy of the British government opposed any measures which might strengthen settlements in the interior of this country, lest they become self-supporting and independent of the mother country; hence the early and rapid settlement of the Northwestern territory was still further retarded by the short-sighted selfishness of England. That fatal policy consisted mainly in holding the land in the hands of the government and not allowing it to be subdivided and sold to settlers. But in spite of all her efforts in this direction, she constantly made just such efforts as provoked the American people to rebel, and to rebel successfully, which was within 15 years after the perfect close of the French and Indian war.

AMERICAN POLICY.

Thomas Jefferson, the shrewd statesman and wise Governor of Virginia, saw from the first that actual occupation of Western lands was the only way to keep them out of the hands of foreigners and

Indians. Therefore, directly after the conquest of Vincennes by Clark, he engaged a scientific corps to proceed under an escort to the Mississippi, and ascertain by celestial observations the point on that river intersected by latitude 36° 30′, the southern limit of the State, and to measure its distance to the Ohio. To Gen. Clark was entrusted the conduct of the military operations in that quarter. He was instructed to select a strong position near that point and establish there a fort and garrison; thence to extend his conquests northward to the lakes, erecting forts at different points, which might serve as monuments of actual possession, besides affording protection to that portion of the country. Fort "Jefferson" was erected and garrisoned on the Mississippi a few miles above the southern limit.

The result of these operations was the addition, to the chartered limits of Virginia, of that immense region known as the "Northwestern Territory." The simple fact that such and such forts were established by the Americans in this vast region convinced the British Commissioners that we had entitled ourselves to the land. But where are those "monuments" of our power now?

INDIAN SAVAGERY.

As a striking example of the inhuman treatment which the early Indians were capable of giving white people, we quote the following blood-curdling story from Mr. Cox' "Recollections of the Wabash Valley":

On the 11th of February, 1781, a wagoner named Irvin Hinton was sent from the block-house at Louisville, Ky., to Harrodsburg for a load of provisions for the fort. Two young men, Richard Rue and George Holman, aged respectively 19 and 16 years, were sent as guards to protect the wagon from the depredations of any hostile Indians who might be lurking in the cane-brakes or ravines through which they must pass. Soon after their start a severe snow-storm set in which lasted until afternoon. Lest the melting snow might dampen the powder in their rifles, the guards fired them off, intending to reload them as soon as the storm ceased. Hinton drove the horses while Rue walked a few rods ahead and Holman about the same distance behind. As they ascended a hill about eight miles from Louisville Hinton heard some one say Whoa to the horses. Supposing that something was wrong about the wagon, he stopped and asked Holman why he had called him to halt. Holman said that he had not spoken; Rue also denied it,

but said that he had heard the voice distinctly. At this time a voice cried out, "I will solve the mystery for you; it was Simon Girty that cried Whoa, and he meant what he said,"—at the same time emerging from a sink-hole a few rods from the roadside, followed by 13 Indians, who immediately surrounded the three Kentuckians and demanded them to surrender or die instantly. The little party, making a virtue of necessity, surrendered to this renegade white man and his Indian allies.

Being so near two forts, Girty made all possible speed in making fast his prisoners, selecting the lines and other parts of the harness, he prepared for an immediate flight across the Ohio. The pantaloons of the prisoners were cut off about four inches above the knees, and thus they started through the deep snow as fast as the horses could trot, leaving the wagon, containing a few empty barrels, standing in the road. They continued their march for several cold days, without fire at night, until they reached Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, where they compelled their prisoners to run the gauntlet as they entered the village. Hinton first ran the gauntlet and reached the council-house after receiving several severe blows upon the head and shoulders. Rue next ran between the lines, pursued by an Indian with an uplifted tomahawk. He far outstripped his pursuer and dodged most of the blows aimed at him. Holman complaining that it was too severe a test for a worn-out stripling like himself, was allowed to run between two lines of squaws and boys, and was followed by an Indian with a long switch.

The first council of the Indians did not dispose of these young men; they were waiting for the presence of other chiefs and warriors. Hinton escaped, but on the afternoon of the second day he was re-captured. Now the Indians were glad that they had an occasion to indulge in the infernal joy of burning him at once. Soon after their supper, which they shared with their victim, they drove the stake into the ground, piled up the fagots in a circle around it, stripped and blackened the prisoner, tied him to the stake, and applied the torch. It was a slow fire. The war-whoop then thrilled through the dark surrounding forest like the chorus of a band of infernal spirits escaped from pandemonium, and the scalp dance was struck up by those demons in human shape, who for hours encircled their victim, brandishing their tomahawks and war clubs, and venting their execrations upon the helpless sufferer, who died about midnight from the effects of the slow heat. As soon as he fell upon the ground, the Indian who first discovered

him in the woods that evening sprang in, sunk his tomahawk into his skull above the ear, and with his knife stripped off the scalp, which he bore back with him to the town as a trophy, and which was tauntingly thrust into the faces of Rue and Holman, with the question, "Can you smell the fire on the scalp of your red-headed friend? We cooked him and left him for the wolves to make a breakfast upon; that is the way we serve runaway prisoners."

After a march of three days more, the prisoners, Rue and Holman, had to run the gauntlets again, and barely got through with their lives. It was decided that they should both be burned at the stake that night, though this decision was far from being unanimous. The necessary preparations were made, dry sticks and brush were gathered and piled around two stakes, the faces and hands of the doomed men were blackened in the customary manner, and as the evening approached the poor wretches sat looking upon the setting sun for the last time. An unusual excitement was manifest in a number of chiefs who still lingered about the council-house. At a pause in the contention, a noble-looking Indian approached the prisoners, and after speaking a few words to the guards, took Holman by the hand, lifted him to his feet, cut the cords that bound him to his fellow prisoners, removed the black from his face and hands, put his hand kindly upon his head and said: "I adopt you as my son, to fill the place of the one I have lately buried; you are now a kinsman of Logan, the white man's friend, as he has been called, but who has lately proven himself to be a terrible avenger of the wrongs inflicted upon him by the bloody Cresap and his men." With evident reluctance, Girty interpreted this to Holman, who was thus unexpectedly freed.

But the preparations for the burning of Rue went on. Holman and Rue embraced each other most affectionately, with a sorrow too deep for description. Rue was then tied to one of the stakes; but the general contention among the Indians had not ceased. Just as the lighted fagots were about to be applied to the dry brush piled around the devoted youth, a tall, active young Shawnee, a son of the victim's captor, sprang into the ring, and cutting the cords which bound him to the stake, led him out amidst the deafening plaudits of a part of the crowd and the execrations of the rest. Regardless of threats, he caused water to be brought and the black to be washed from the face and hands of the prisoner, whose clothes were then returned to him, when the young brave said: "I take this young man to be my brother, in the place of one I lately lost;

I loved that brother well; I will love this one, too; my old mother will be glad when I tell her that I have brought her a son, in place of the dear departed one. We want no more victims. The burning of Red-head [Hinton] ought to satisfy us. These innocent young men do not merit such cruel fate; I would rather die myself than see this adopted brother burned at the stake."

A loud shout of approbation showed that the young Shawnee had triumphed, though dissension was manifest among the various tribes afterward. Some of them abandoned their trip to Detroit, others returded to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, a few turned toward the Mississinewa and the Wabash towns, while a portion continued to Detroit. Holman was taken back to Wa-puc-ca-nat ta, where he remained most of the time of his captivity. Rue was taken first to the Mississinewa, then to the Wabash towns. Two years of his eventful captivity were spent in the region of the Wabash and Illinois rivers, but the last few months at Detroit; was in captivity altogether about three years and a half.

Rue effected his escape in the following manner: During one of the drunken revels of the Indians near Detroit one of them lost a purse of $90; various tribes were suspected of feloniously keeping the treasure, and much ugly speculation was indulged in as to who was the thief. At length a prophet of a tribe that was not suspected was called to divine the mystery. He spread sand over a green deer-skin, watched it awhile and performed various manipulations, and professed to see that the money had been stolen and carried away by a tribe entirely different from any that had been suspicioned; but he was shrewd enough not to announce who the thief was or the tribe he belonged to, lest a war might arise. His decision quieted the belligerent uprisings threatened by the excited Indians.

Rue and two other prisoners saw this display of the prophet's skill and concluded to interrogate him soon concerning their families at home. The opportunity occurred in a few days, and the Indian seer actually astonished Rue with the accuracy with which he described his family, and added, "You all intend to make your escape, and you will effect it soon. You will meet with many trials and hardships in passing over so wild a district of country, inhabited by so many hostile nations of Indians. You will almost starve to death; but about the time you have given up all hope of finding game to sustain you in your famished condition, succor will come when you least expect it. The first game you will succeed in taking

will be a male of some kind; after that you will have plenty of game and return home in safety."

The prophet kept this matter a secret for the prisoners, and the latter in a few days set off upon their terrible journey, and had just such experience as the Indian prophet had foretold; they arrived home with their lives, but were pretty well worn out with the exposures and privations of a three weeks' journey.

On the return of Holman's party of Indians to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, much dissatisfaction existed in regard to the manner of his release from the sentence of condemnation pronounced against him by the council. Many were in favor of recalling the council and trying him again, and this was finally agreed to. The young man was again put upon trial for his life, with a strong probability of his being condemned to the stake. Both parties worked hard for victory in the final vote, which eventually proved to give a majority of one for the prisoner's acquittal.

While with the Indians, Holman saw them burn at the stake a Kentuckian named Richard Hogeland, who had been taken prisoner at the defeat of Col. Crawford. They commenced burning him at nine o'clock at night, and continued roasting him until ten o'clock the next day, before he expired. During his excruciating tortures he begged for some of them to end his life and sufferings with a gun or tomahawk. Finally his cruel tormentors promised they would, and cut several deep gashes in his flesh with their tomahawks, and shoveled up hot ashes and embers and threw them into the gaping wounds. When he was dead they stripped off his scalp, cut him to pieces and burnt him to ashes, which they scattered through the town to expel the evil spirits from it.

After a captivity of about three years and a half, Holman saw an opportunity of going on a mission for the destitute Indians, namely, of going to Harrodsburg, Ky., where he had a rich uncle, from whom they could get what supplies they wanted. They let him go with a guard, but on arriving at Louisville, where Gen. Clark was in command, he was ransomed, and he reached home only three days after the arrival of Rue. Both these men lived to a good old age, terminating their lives at their home about two miles south of Richmond, Ind.

EXPEDITIONS OF COL. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

In the summer of 1778, Col. George Rogers Clark, a native of Albemarle county, Va., led a memorable expedition against the ancient French settlements about Kaskaskia and Post Vincennes. With respect to the magnitude of its design, the valor and perseverance with which it was carried on, and the memorable results which were produced by it, this expedition stands without a parallel in the early annals of the valley of the Mississippi. That portion of the West called Kentucky was occupied by Henderson & Co., who pretended to own the land and who held it at a high price. Col. Clark wished to test the validity of their claim and adjust the government of the country so as to encourage immigration. He accordingly called a meeting of the citizens at Harrodstown, to assemble June 6, 1776, and consider the claims of the company and consult with reference to the interest of the country. He did not at first publish the exact aim of this movement, lest parties would be formed in advance and block the enterprise; also, if the object of the meeting were not announced beforehand, the curiosity of the people to know what was to be proposed would bring out a much greater attendance.

The meeting was held on the day appointed, and delegates were elected to treat with the government of Virginia, to see whether it would be best to become a county in that State and be protected by it, etc. Various delays on account of the remoteness of the white settlers from the older communities of Virginia and the hostility of Indians in every direction, prevented a consummation of this object until some time in 1778. The government of Virginia was friendly to Clark's enterprise to a certain extent, but claimed that they had not authority to do much more than to lend a little assistance for which payment should be made at some future time, as it was not certain whether Kentucky would become a part of Virginia or not. Gov. Henry and a few gentlemen were individually so hearty in favor of Clark's benevolent undertaking that they assisted him all they could. Accordingly Mr. Clark organized his expedition, keeping every particular secret lest powerful parties would form in the West against him. He took in stores at Pitts-

GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK

burg and Wheeling, proceeded down the Ohio to the "Falls," where he took possession of an island of a about seven acres, and divided it among a small number of families, for whose protection he constructed some light fortifications. At this time Post Vincennes comprised about 400 militia, and it was a daring undertaking for Col. Clark, with his small force, to go up against it and Kaskaskia, as he had planned. Indeed, some of his men, on hearing of his plan, deserted him. He conducted himself so as to gain the sympathy of the French, and through them also that of the Indians to some extent, as both these people were very bitter against the British, who had possession of the Lake Region.

From the nature of the situation Clark concluded it was best to take Kaskaskia first. The fact that the people regarded him as a savage rebel, he regarded as really a good thing in his favor; for after the first victory he would show them so much unexpected lenity that they would rally to his standard. In this policy he was indeed successful. He arrested a few men and put them in irons. The priest of the village, accompanied by five or six aged citizens, waited on Clark and said that the inhabitants expected to be separated, perhaps never to meet again, and they begged to be permitted to assemble in their church to take leave of each other. Clark mildly replied that he had nothing against their religion, that they might continue to assemble in their church, but not venture out of town, etc. Thus, by what has since been termed the "Rarey" method of taming horses, Clark showed them he had power over them but designed them no harm, and they readily took the oath of allegiance to Virginia.

After Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia it was difficult to induce the French settlers to accept the "Continental paper" introduced by him and his troops. Nor until Col. Vigo arrived there and guaranteed its redemption would they receive it. Peltries and piastres formed the only currency, and Vigo found great difficulty in explaining Clark's financial arrangements. "Their commandants never made money," was the reply to Vigo's explanation of the policy of the old Dominion. But notwithstanding the guarantees, the Continental paper fell very low in the market. Vigo had a trading establishment at Kaskaskia, where he sold coffee at one dollar a pound, and all the other necessaries of life at an equally reasonable price. The unsophisticated Frenchmen were generally asked in what kind of money they would pay their little bills.

"Douleur," was the general reply; and as an authority on the subject says, "It took about twenty Continental dollars to purchase a silver dollar's worth of coffee; and as the French word "douleur" signifies grief or pain, perhaps no word either in the French or English languages expressed the idea more correctly than the *douleur* for a Continental dollar. At any rate it was truly *douleur* to the Colonel, for he never received a single dollar in exchange for the large amount taken from him in order to sustain Clark's credit.

Now, the post at Vincennes, defended by Fort Sackville, came next. The priest just mentioned, Mr. Gibault, was really friendly to "the American interest;" he had spiritual charge of the church at Vincennes, and he with several others were deputed to assemble the people there and authorize them to garrison their own fort like a free and independent people, etc. This plan had its desired effect, and the people took the oath of allegiance to the State of Virginia and became citizens of the United States. Their style of language and conduct changed to a better hue, and they surprised the numerous Indians in the vicinity by displaying a new flag and informing them that their old father, the King of France, was come to life again, and was mad at them for fighting the English; and they advised them to make peace with the Americans as soon as they could, otherwise they might expect to make the land very bloody, etc. The Indians concluded they would have to fall in line, and they offered no resistance. Capt. Leonard Helm, an American, was left in charge of this post, and Clark began to turn his attention to other points. But before leaving this section of the country he made treaties of peace with the Indians; this he did, however, by a different method from what had always before been followed. By indirect methods he caused them to come to him, instead of going to them. He was convinced that inviting them to treaties was considered by them in a different manner from what the whites expected, and imputed them to fear, and that giving them great presents confirmed it. He accordingly established treaties with the Piankeshaws, Ouiatenons, Kickapoos, Illinois, Kaskaskias, Peorias and branches of some other tribes that inhabited the country between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi. Upon this the General Assembly of the State of Virginia declared all the citizens settled west of the Ohio organized into a county of that State, to be known as "Illinois" county; but before the provisions of the law could be carried into effect, Henry Hamilton, the British Lieutenant-Governor of Detroit, collected an army of about

30 regulars, 50 French volunteers and 400 Indians, went down and re-took the post Vincennes in December, 1778. No attempt was made by the population to defend the town. Capt. Helm and a man named Henry were the only Americans at the fort, the only members of the garrison. Capt. Helm was taken prisoner and a number of the French inhabitants disarmed.

Col. Clark, hearing of the situation, determined to re-capture the place. He accordingly gathered together what force he could in this distant land, 170 men, and on the 5th of February, started from Kaskaskia and crossed the river of that name. The weather was very wet, and the low lands were pretty well covered with water. The march was difficult, and the Colonel had to work hard to keep his men in spirits. He suffered them to shoot game whenever they wished and eat it like Indian war-dancers, each company by turns inviting the others to their feasts, which was the case every night. Clark waded through water as much as any of them, and thus stimulated the men by his example. They reached the Little Wabash on the 13th, after suffering many and great hardships. Here a camp was formed, and without waiting to discuss plans for crossing the river, Clark ordered the men to construct a vessel, and pretended that crossing the stream would be only a piece of amusement, although inwardly he held a different opinion.

The second day afterward a reconnoitering party was sent across the river, who returned and made an encouraging report. A scaffolding was built on the opposite shore, upon which the baggage was placed as it was tediously ferried over, and the new camping ground was a nice half acre of dry land. There were many amusements, indeed, in getting across the river, which put all the men in high spirits. The succeeding two or three days they had to march through a great deal of water, having on the night of the 17th to encamp in the water, near the Big Wabash.

At daybreak on the 18th they heard the signal gun at Vincennes, and at once commenced their march. Reaching the Wabash about two o'clock, they constructed rafts to cross the river on a boat-stealing expedition, but labored all day and night to no purpose. On the 19th they began to make a canoe, in which a second attempt to steal boats was made, but this expedition returned, reporting that there were two "large fires" within a mile of them. Clark sent a canoe down the river to meet the vessel that was supposed to be on her way up with the supplies, with orders to hasten forward day and night. This was their last hope, as their provisions were entirely

gone, and starvation seemed to be hovering about them. The next day they commenced to make more canoes, when about noon the sentinel on the river brought a boat with five Frenchmen from the fort. From this party they learned that they were not as yet discovered. All the army crossed the river in two canoes the next day, and as Clark had determined to reach the town that night, he ordered his men to move forward. They plunged into the water sometimes to the neck, for over three miles.

Without food, benumbed with cold, up to their waists in water, covered with broken ice, the men at one time mutinied and refused to march. All the persuasions of Clark had no effect upon the half-starved and half-frozen soldiers. In one company was a small drummer boy, and also a sergeant who stood six feet two inches in socks, and stout and athletic. He was devoted to Clark. The General mounted the little drummer on the shoulders of the stalwart sergeant and ordered him to plunge into the water, half-frozen as it was. He did so, the little boy beating the charge from his lofty perch, while Clark, sword in hand, followed them, giving the command as he threw aside the floating ice, "Forward." Elated and amused with the scene, the men promptly obeyed, holding their rifles above their heads, and in spite of all the obstacles they reached the high land in perfect safety. But for this and the ensuing days of this campaign we quote from Clark's account:

"This last day's march through the water was far superior to anything the Frenchmen had any idea of. They were backward in speaking; said that the nearest land to us was a small league, a sugar camp on the bank of the river. A canoe was sent off and returned without finding that we could pass. I went in her myself and sounded the water and found it as deep as to my neck. I returned with a design to have the men transported on board the canoes to the sugar camp, which I knew would expend the whole day and ensuing night, as the vessels would pass slowly through the bushes. The loss of so much time to men half starved was a matter of consequence. I would have given now a great deal for a day's provision, or for one of our horses. I returned but slowly to the troops, giving myself time to think. On our arrival all ran to hear what was the report; every eye was fixed on me; I unfortunately spoke in a serious manner to one of the officers. The whole were alarmed without knowing what I said. I viewed their confusion for about one minute; I whispered to those near me to do as I did, immediately put some water in my hand, poured on powder, blackened my

face, gave the war-whoop, and marched into the water without saying a word. The party gazed and fell in, one after another without saying a word, like a flock of sheep. I ordered those near me to begin a favorite song of theirs; it soon passed through the line, and the whole went on cheerfully.

"I now intended to have them transported across the deepest part of the water; but when about waist-deep, one of the men informed me that he thought he felt a path; we examined and found it so, and concluded that it kept on the highest ground, which it did, and by taking pains to follow it, we got to the sugar camp with no difficulty, where there was about half an acre of dry ground,—at least ground not under water, and there we took up our lodging.

* * * * * *

"The night had been colder than any we had had, and the ice in the morning was one-half or three-quarters of an inch thick in still water; the morning was the finest. A little after sunrise I lectured the whole; what I said to them I forget, but I concluded by informing them that passing the plain then in full view, and reaching the opposite woods would put an end to their fatigue; that in a few hours they would have a sight of their long wished-for object; and immediately stepped into the water without waiting for any reply. A huzza took place. As we generally marched through the water in a line, before the third man entered, I called to Major Bowman, ordering him to fall in the rear of the 25 men, and put to death any man who refused to march. This met with a cry of approbation, and on we went. Getting about the middle of the plain, the water about mid-deep, I found myself sensibly failing; and as there were no trees nor bushes for the men to support themselves by, I feared that many of the weak would be drowned. I ordered the canoes to make the land, discharge their loading, and play backward and forward with all diligence and pick up the men; and to encourage the party, sent some of the strongest men forward, with orders when they got to a certain distance, to pass the word back that the water was getting shallow, and when getting near the woods, to cry out land. This stratagem had its desired effect; the men exerted themselves almost beyond their abilities, the weak holding by the stronger. The water, however, did not become shallower, but continued deepening. Getting to the woods where the men expected land, the water was up to my shoulders; but gaining the woods was of great consequence; all the low men and weakly hung to the trees and floated on the old logs until they were

taken off by the canoes; the strong and tall got ashore and built fires. Many would reach the shore and fall with their bodies half in the water, not being able to support themselves without it.

"This was a dry and delightful spot of ground of about ten acres. Fortunately, as if designed by Providence, a canoe of Indian squaws and children was coming up to town, and took through this part of the plain as a nigh way; it was discovered by our canoe-men as they were out after the other men. They gave chase and took the Indian canoe, on board of which was nearly half a quarter of buffalo, some corn, tallow, kettles, etc. This was an invaluable prize. Broth was immediately made and served out, especially to the weakly; nearly all of us got a little; but a great many gave their part to the weakly, saying something cheering to their comrades. By the afternoon, this refreshment and fine weather had greatly invigorated the whole party.

"Crossing a narrow and deep lake in the canoes, and marching some distance, we came to a copse of timber called 'Warrior's Island.' We were now in full view of the fort and town; it was about two miles distant, with not a shrub intervening. Every man now feasted his eyes and forgot that he had suffered anything, saying that all which had passed was owing to good policy, and nothing but what a man could bear, and that a soldier had no right to think, passing from one extreme to the other,—which is common in such cases. And now stratagem was necessary. The plain between us and the town was not a perfect level; the sunken grounds were covered with water full of ducks. We observed several men within a half a mile of us shooting ducks, and sent out some of our active young Frenchmen to take one of these men prisoners without alarming the rest, which they did. The information we got from this person was similar to that which we got from those taken on the river, except that of the British having that evening completed the wall of the fort, and that there were a great many Indians in town.

"Our situation was now critical. No possibility of retreat in case of defeat, and in full view of a town containing at this time more than 600 men, troops, inhabitants and Indians. The crew of the galley, though not 50 men, would have been now a re-enforcement of immense magnitude to our little army, if I may so call it, but we would not think of them. We were now in the situation that I had labored to get ourselves in. The idea of being made prisoner was foreign to almost every man, as they expected nothing but torture from the savages if they fell into their hands. Our fate was

now to be determined, probably in a few hours; we knew that nothing but the most daring conduct would insure success; I knew also that a number of the inhabitants wished us well. This was a favorable circumstance; and as there was but little probability of our remaining until dark undiscovered, I determined to begin operations immediately, and therefore wrote the following placard to the inhabitants:

To the Inhabitants of Post Vincennes:

Gentlemen:—Being now within two miles of your village with my army, determined to take your fort this night, and not being willing to surprise you, I take this method to request such of you as are true citizens and willing to enjoy the liberty I bring you, to remain still in your houses; and those, if any there be, that are friends to the king, will instantly repair to the fort and join the hair-buyer general and fight like men; and if any such as do not go to the fort shall be discovered afterward, they may depend on severe punishment. On the contrary, those who are true friends to liberty may depend on being well treated; and I once more request them to keep out of the streets; for every one I find in arms on my arrival I shall treat as an enemy.

[Signed] G. R. CLARK.

"I had various ideas on the results of this letter. I knew it could do us no damage, but that it would cause the lukewarm to be decided, and encourage our friends and astonish our enemies. We anxiously viewed this messenger until he entered the town, and in a few minutes we discovered by our glasses some stir in every street we could penetrate, and great numbers running or riding out into the commons, we supposed to view us, which was the case. But what surprised us was that nothing had yet happened that had the appearance of the garrison being alarmed,—neither gun nor drum. We began to suppose that the information we got from our prisoners was false, and that the enemy had already knew of us and were prepared. A little before sunset we displayed ourselves in full view of the town,—crowds gazing at us. We were plunging ourselves into certain destruction or success; there was no midway thought of. We had but little to say to our men, except inculcating an idea of the necessity of obedience, etc. We moved on slowly in full view of the town; but as it was a point of some consequence to us to make ourselves appear formidable, we, in leaving the covert we were in, marched and counter-marched in such a manner that we appeared numerous. Our colors were displayed to the best advantage; and as the low plain we marched through was

not a perfect level, but had frequent risings in it, of 7 or 8 higher than the common level, which was covered with water; and as these risings generally run in an oblique direction to the town, we took the advantage of one of them, marching through the water by it, which completely prevented our being numbered. We gained the heights back of the town. As there were as yet no hostile appearance, we were impatient to have the cause unriddled. Lieut. Bayley was ordered with 14 men to march and fire on the fort; the main body moved in a different direction and took possession of the strongest part of the town."

Clark then sent a written order to Hamilton commanding him to surrender immediately or he would be treated as a murderer; Hamilton replied that he and his garrison were not disposed to be awed into any action unworthy of British subjects. After one hour more of fighting, Hamilton proposed a truce of three days for conference, on condition that each side cease all defensive work; Clark rejoined that he would "not agree to any terms other than Mr. Hamilton surrendering himself and garrison prisoners at discretion," and added that if he, Hamilton, wished to talk with him he could meet him immediately at the church with Capt. Helm. In less than an hour Clark dictated the terms of surrender, Feb. 24, 1779. Hamilton agreed to the total surrender because, as he there claimed in writing, he was too far from aid from his own government, and because of the "unanimity" of his officers in the surrender, and his "confidence in a generous enemy."

"Of this expedition, of its results, of its importance, of the merits of those engaged in it, of their bravery, their skill, of their prudence, of their success, a volume would not more than suffice for the details. Suffice it to say that in my opinion, and I have accurately and critically weighed and examined all the results produced by the contests in which we were engaged during the Revolutionary war, that for bravery, for hardships endured, for skill and consummate tact and prudence on the part of the commander, obedience, discipline and love of country on the part of his followers, for the immense benefits acquired, and signal advantages obtained by it for the whole union, it was second to no enterprise undertaken during that struggle. I might add, second to no undertaking in ancient or modern warfare. The whole credit of this conquest belongs to two men; Gen. George Rogers Clark and Col. Francis Vigo. And when we consider that by it the whole territory now

covered by the three great states of Indiana, Illinois and Michigan was added to the union, and so admitted to be by the British commissioners at the preliminaries to the treaty of peace in 1783; (and but for this very conquest, the boundaries of our territories west would have been the Ohio instead of the Mississippi, and so acknowledged by both our commissioners and the British at that conference;) a territory embracing upward of 2,000,000 people, the human mind is lost in the contemplation of its effects; and we can but wonder that a force of 170 men, the whole number of Clark's troops, should by this single action have produced such important results." [John Law.

The next day Clark sent a detachment of 60 men up the river Wabash to intercept some boats which were laden with provisions and goods from Detroit. This force was placed under command of Capt. Helm, Major Bosseron and Major Legras, and they proceeded up the river, in three armed boats, about 120 miles, when the British boats, about seven in number, were surprised and captured without firing a gun. These boats, which had on board about $50,000 worth of goods and provisions, were manned by about 40 men, among whom was Philip Dejean, a magistrate of Detroit. The provisions were taken for the public, and distributed among the soldiery.

Having organized a military government at Vincennes and appointed Capt. Helm commandant of the town, Col. Clark returned in the vessel to Kaskaskia, where he was joined by reinforcements from Kentucky under Capt. George. Meanwhile, a party of traders who were going to the falls, were killed and plundered by the Delawares of White River; the news of this disaster having reached Clark, he sent a dispatch to Capt. Helm ordering him to make war on the Delawares and use every means in his power to destroy them; to show no mercy to the men, but to save the women and children. This order was executed without delay. Their camps were attacked in every quarter where they could be found. Many fell, and others were carried to Post Vincennes and put to death. The surviving Delawares at once pleaded for mercy and appeared anxious to make some atonement for their bad conduct. To these overtures Capt. Helm replied that Col. Clark, the "Big Knife," had ordered the war, and that he had no power to lay down the hatchet, but that he would suspend hostilities until a messenger could be sent to Kaskaskia. This was done, and the crafty Colonel, well understanding the Indian character, sent a

message to the Delawares, telling them that he would not accept their friendship or treat with them for peace; but that if they could get some of the neighboring tribes to become responsible for their future conduct, he would discontinue the war and spare their lives; otherwise they must all perish.

Accordingly a council was called of all the Indians in the neighborhood, and Clark's answer was read to the assembly. After due deliberation the Piankeshaws took on themselves to answer for the future good conduct of the Delawares, and the "Grand Door" in a long speech denounced their base conduct. This ended the war with the Delawares and secured the respect of the neighboring tribes.

Clark's attention was next turned to the British post at Detroit, but being unable to obtain sufficient troops he abandoned the enterprise.

CLARK'S INGENIOUS RUSE AGAINST THE INDIANS.

Tradition says that when Clark captured Hamilton and his garrison at Fort Sackville, he took possession of the fort and kept the British flag flying, dressed his sentinels with the uniform of the British soldiery, and let everything about the premises remain as they were, so that when the Indians sympathizing with the British arrived they would walk right into the citadel, into the jaws of death. His success was perfect. Sullen and silent, with the scalp-lock of his victims hanging at his girdle, and in full expectation of his reward from Hamilton, the unwary savage, unconscious of danger and wholly ignorant of the change that had just been effected in his absence, passed the supposed British sentry at the gate of the fort unmolested and unchallenged; but as soon as in, a volley from the rifles of a platoon of Clark's men, drawn up and awaiting his coming, pierced their hearts and sent the unconscious savage, reeking with murder, to that tribunal to which he had so frequently, by order of the hair-buyer general, sent his American captives, from the infant in the cradle to the grandfather of the family, tottering with age and infirmity. It was a just retribution, and few men but Clark would have planned such a ruse or carried it out successfully. It is reported that fifty Indians met this fate within the fort; and probably Hamilton, a prisoner there, witnessed it all

SUBSEQUENT CAREER OF HAMILTON.

Henry Hamilton, who had acted as Lieutenant and Governor of the British possessions under Sir George Carleton, was sent for-

ward, with two other prisoners of war, Dejean and LaMothe, to Williamsburg, Va., early in June following, 1779. Proclamations, in his own handwriting, were found, in which he had offered a specific sum for every American scalp brought into the camp, either by his own troops or his allies, the Indians; and from this he was denominated the "hair-buyer General." This and much other testimony of living witnesses at the time, all showed what a savage he was. Thomas Jefferson, then Governor of Virginia, being made aware of the inhumanity of this wretch, concluded to resort to a little retaliation by way of closer confinement. Accordingly he ordered that these three prisoners be put in irons, confined in a dungeon, deprived of the use of pen, ink and paper, and be excluded from all conversation except with their keeper. Major General Phillips, a British officer out on parole in the vicinity of Charlottesville, where the prisoners now were, in closer confinement, remonstrated, and President Washington, while approving of Jefferson's course, requested a mitigation of the severe order, lest the British be goaded to desperate measures.

Soon afterward Hamilton was released on parole, and he subsequently appeared in Canada, still acting as if he had jurisdiction in the United States.

GIBAULT.

The faithful, self-sacrificing and patriotic services of Father Pierre Gibault in behalf of the Americans require a special notice of him in this connection. He was the parish priest at Vincennes, as well as at Kaskaskia. He was, at an early period, a Jesuit missionary to the Illinois. Had it not been for the influence of this man, Clark could not have obtained the influence of the citizens at either place. He gave all his property, to the value of 1,500 Spanish milled dollars, to the support of Col. Clark's troops, and never received a single dollar in return. So far as the records inform us, he was given 1,500 Continental paper dollars, which proved in the end entirely valueless. He modestly petitioned from the Government a small allowance of land at Cahokia, but we find no account of his ever receiving it. He was dependent upon the public in his older days, and in 1790 Winthrop Sargent "conceded" to him a lot of about "14 toises, one side to Mr. Millet, another to Mr. Vaudrey, and to two streets,"—a vague description of land.

VIGO.

Col. Francis Vigo was born in Mondovi, in the kingdom of Sardinia, in 1747. He left his parents and guardians at a very early age, and enlisted in a Spanish regiment as a soldier. The regiment was ordered to Havana, and a detachment of it subsequently to New Orleans, then a Spanish post; Col. Vigo accompanied this detachment. But he left the army and engaged in trading with the Indians on the Arkansas and its tributaries. Next he settled at St. Louis, also a Spanish post, where he became closely connected, both in friendship and business, with the Governor of Upper Louisiana, then residing at the same place. This friendship he enjoyed, though he could only write his name; and we have many circumstantial evidences that he was a man of high intelligence, honor, purity of heart, and ability. Here he was living when Clark captured Kaskaskia, and was extensively engaged in trading up the Missouri.

A Spaniard by birth and allegiance, he was under no obligation to assist the Americans. Spain was at peace with Great Britain, and any interference by her citizens was a breach of neutrality, and subjected an individual, especially one of the high character and standing of Col. Vigo, to all the contumely, loss and vengeance which British power could inflict. But Col. Vigo did not falter. With an innate love of liberty, an attachment to Republican principles, and an ardent sympathy for an oppressed people struggling for their rights, he overlooked all personal consequences, and as soon as he learned of Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia, he crossed the line and went to Clark and tendered him his means and influence, both of which were joyfully accepted.

Knowing Col. Vigo's influence with the ancient inhabitants of the country, and desirous of obtaining some information from Vincennes, from which he had not heard for several months, Col. Clark proposed to him that he might go to that place and learn the actual state of affairs. Vigo went without hesitation, but on the Embarrass river he was seized by a party of Indians, plundered of all he possessed, and brought a prisoner before Hamilton, then in possession of the post, which he had a short time previously captured, holding Capt. Helm a prisoner of war. Being a Spanish subject, and consequently a non-combatant, Gov. Hamilton, although he strongly suspected the motives of the visit, dared not confine him, but admitted him to parole, on the single condition that he should daily report himself at the fort. But Hamilton was embar-

rassed by his detention, being besieged by the inhabitants of the town, who loved Vigo and threatened to withdraw their support from the garrison if he would not release him. Father Gibault was the chief pleader for Vigo's release. Hamilton finally yielded, on condition that he, Vigo, would do no injury to the British interests on his way to St. Louis. He went to St. Louis, sure enough, doing no injury to British interests, but immediately returned to Kaskaskia and reported to Clark in detail all he had learned at Vincennes, without which knowledge Clark would have been unable to accomplish his famous expedition to that post with final triumph. The redemption of this country from the British is due as much, probably, to Col. Vigo as Col. Clark.

GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST.

Col. John Todd, Lieutenant for the county of Illinois, in the spring of 1779 visited the old settlements at Vincennes and Kaskaskia, and organized temporary civil governments in nearly all the settlements west of the Ohio. Previous to this, however, Clark had established a military government at Kaskaskia and Vincennes, appointed commandants in both places and taken up his headquarters at the falls of the Ohio, where he could watch the operations of the enemy and save the frontier settlements from the depredations of Indian warfare. On reaching the settlements, Col. Todd issued a proclamation regulating the settlement of unoccupied lands and requiring the presentation of all claims to the lands settled, as the number of adventurers who would shortly overrun the country would be serious. He also organized a Court of civil and criminal jurisdiction at Vincennes, in the month of June, 1779. This Court was composed of several magistrates and presided over by Col. J. M. P. Legras, who had been appointed commandant at Vincennes. Acting from the precedents established by the early French commandants in the West, this Court began to grant tracts of land to the French and American inhabitants; and to the year 1783, it had granted to different parties about 26,000 acres of land; 22,000 more was granted in this manner by 1787, when the practice was prohibited by Gen. Harmer. These tracts varied in size from a house lot to 500 acres. Besides this loose business, the Court entered into a stupendous speculation, one not altogether creditable to its honor and dignity. The commandant and the magistrates under him suddenly adopted the opinion that they were invested

with the authority to dispose of the whole of that large region which in 1842 had been granted by the Piankeshaws to the French inhabitants of Vincennes. Accordingly a very convenient arrangement was entered into by which the whole tract of country mentioned was to be divided between the members of the honorable Court. A record was made to that effect, and in order to gloss over the steal, each member took pains to be absent from Court on the day that the order was made in his favor.

In the fall of 1780 La Balme, a Frenchman, made an attempt to capture the British garrison of Detroit by leading an expedition against it from Kaskaskia. At the head of 30 men he marched to Vincennes, where his force was slightly increased. From this place he proceeded to the British trading post at the head of the Maumee, where Fort Wayne now stands, plundered the British traders and Indians and then retired. While encamped on the bank of a small stream on his retreat, he was attacked by a band of Miamis, a number of his men were killed, and his expedition against Detroit was ruined.

In this manner border war continued between Americans and their enemies, with varying victory, until 1783, when the treaty of Paris was concluded, resulting in the establishment of the independence of the United States. Up to this time the territory now included in Indiana belonged by conquest to the State of Virginia; but in January, 1783, the General Assembly of that State resolved to cede to the Congress of the United States all the territory northwest of the Ohio. The conditions offered by Virginia were accepted by Congress Dec. 20, that year, and early in 1784 the transfer was completed. In 1783 Virginia had platted the town of Clarksville, at the falls of the Ohio. The deed of cession provided that the territory should be laid out into States, containing a suitable extent of territory not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances would permit; and that the States so formed shall be distinct Republican States and admitted members of the Federal Union, having the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other States. The other conditions of the deed were as follows: That the necessary and reasonable expenses incurred by Virginia in subduing any British posts, or in maintaining forts and garrisons within and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of the territory so ceded or relinquished, shall be fully reimbursed by the United States; that the French and Canadian inhabitants and other settlers of the Kas-

kaskia, Post Vincennes and the neighboring villages who have professed themselves citizens of Virginia, shall have their titles and possessions confirmed to them, and be protected in the enjoyment of their rights and privileges; that a quantity not exceeding 150,000 acres of land, promised by Virginia, shall be allowed and granted to the then Colonel, now General, George Rogers Clark, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment, who marched with him when the posts and of Kaskaskia and Vincennes were reduced, and to the officers and soldiers that have been since incorporated into the said regiment, to be laid off in one tract, the length of which not to exceed double the breadth, in such a place on the northwest side of the Ohio as a majority of the officers shall choose, and to be afterward divided among the officers and soldiers in due proportion according to the laws of Virginia; that in case the quantity of good lands on the southeast side of the Ohio, upon the waters of Cumberland river, and between Green river and Tennessee river, which have been reserved by law for the Virginia troops upon Continental establishment, should, from the North Carolina line, bearing in further upon the Cumberland lands than was expected, prove insufficient for their legal bounties, the deficiency shall be made up to the said troops in good lands to be laid off between the rivers Scioto and Little Miami, on the northwest side of the river Ohio, in such proportions as have been engaged to them by the laws of Virginia; that all the lands within the territory so ceded to the United States, and not reserved for or appropriated to any of the before-mentioned purposes, or disposed of in bounties to the officers and soldiers of the American army, shall be considered as a common fund for the use and benefit of such of the United States as have become, or shall become, members of the confederation or federal alliance of the said States, Virginia included, according to their usual respective proportions in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully and *bona fide* disposed of for that purpose and for no other use or purpose whatever.

After the above deed of cession had been accepted by Congress, in the spring of 1784, the matter of the future government of the territory was referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Jefferson of Virginia, Chase of Maryland and Howell of Rhode Island, which committee reported an ordinance for its government, providing, among other things, that slavery should not exist in said territory after 1800, except as punishment of criminals; but this article of the ordinance was rejected. and an ordinance for the temporary

government of the county was adopted. In 1785 laws were passed by Congress for the disposition of lands in the territory and prohibiting the settlement of unappropriated lands by reckless speculators. But human passion is ever strong enough to evade the law to some extent, and large associations, representing considerable means, were formed for the purpose of monopolizing the land business. Millions of acres were sold at one time by Congress to associations on the installment plan, and so far as the Indian titles could be extinguished, the work of settling and improving the lands was pushed rapidly forward.

ORDINANCE OF 1787.

This ordinance has a marvelous and interesting history. Considerable controversy has been indulged in as to who is entitled to the credit for framing it. This belongs, undoubtedly, to Nathan Dane; and to Rufus King and Timothy Pickering belong the credit for suggesting the proviso contained in it against slavery, and also for aids to religion and knowledge, and for assuring forever the common use, without charge, of the great national highways of the Mississippi, the St. Lawrence and their tributaries to all the citizens of the United States. To Thomas Jefferson is also due much credit, as some features of this ordinance were embraced in his ordinance of 1784. But the part taken by each in the long, laborious and eventful struggle which had so glorious a consummation in the ordinance, consecrating forever, by one imprescriptible and unchangeable monument, the very heart of our country to Freedom, Knowledge, and Union, will forever honor the names of those illustrious statesmen.

Mr. Jefferson had vainly tried to secure a system of government for the Northwestern territory. He was an emancipationist and favored the exclusion of slavery from the territory, but the South voted him down every time he proposed a measure of this nature. In 1787, as late as July 10, an organizing act without the anti-slavery clause was pending. This concession to the South was expected to carry it. Congress was in session in New York. On July 5, Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of Massachusetts, came into New York to lobby on the Northwestern territory. Everything seemed to fall into his hands. Events were ripe. The state of the public credit, the growing of Southern prejudice, the basis of his mission, his personal character, all combined to complete one of those sudden

and marvelous revolutions of public sentiment that once in five or ten centuries are seen to sweep over a country like the breath of the Almighty.

Cutler was a graduate of Yale. He had studied and taken degrees in the three learned professions, medicine, law, and divinity. He had published a scientific examination of the plants of New England. As a scientist in America his name stood second only to that of Franklin. He was a courtly gentleman of the old style, a man of commanding presence and of inviting face. The Southern members said they had never seen such a gentleman in the North. He came representing a Massachusetts company that desired to purchase a tract of land, now included in Ohio, for the purpose of planting a colony. It was a speculation. Government money was worth eighteen cents on the dollar. This company had collected enough to purchase 1,500,000 acres of land. Other speculators in New York made Dr. Cutler their agent, which enabled him to represent a demand for 5,500,000 acres. As this would reduce the national debt, and Jefferson's policy was to provide for the public credit, it presented a good opportunity to do something.

Massachusetts then owned the territory of Maine, which she was crowding on the market. She was opposed to opening the Northwestern region. This fired the zeal of Virginia. The South caught the inspiration, and all exalted Dr. Cutler. The entire South rallied around him. Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constuitents of her members were interested personally in the Western speculation. Thus Cutler, making friends in the South, and doubtless using all the arts of the lobby, was enabled to command the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any human law book. He borrowed from Jefferson the term "Articles of Compact," which, preceding the federal constitution, rose into the most sacred character. He then followed very closely the constitution of Massachusetts, adopted three years before. Its most prominent points were:

1. The exclusion of slavery from the territory forever.

2. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a seminary and every section numbered 16 in each township; that is, one thirty-sixth of all the land for public schools.

3. A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that should nullify pre-existing contracts.

Be it forever remembered that this compact declared that "religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged." Dr. Cutler planted himself on this platform and would not yield. Giving his unqualified declaration that it was that or nothing,—that unless they could make the land desirable they did not want it,—he took his horse and buggy and started for the constitutional convention at Philadelphia. On July 13, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage, and was unanimously adopted. Thus the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, a vast empire, were consecrated to freedom, intelligence, and morality. Thus the great heart of the nation was prepared to save the union of States, for it was this act that was the salvation of the republic and the destruction of slavery. Soon the South saw their great blunder and tried to have the compact repealed. In 1803 Congress referred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported that this ordinance was a compact and opposed repeal. Thus it stood, a rock in the way of the on-rushing sea of slavery.

The "Northwestern Territory" included of course what is now the State of Indiana; and Oct 5, 1787, Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was elected by Congress Governor of this territory. Upon commencing the duties of his office he was instructed to ascertain the real temper of the Indians and do all in his power to remove the causes for controversy between them and the United States, and to effect the extinguishment of Indian titles to all the land possible. The Governor took up quarters in the new settlement of Marietta, Ohio, where he immediately began the organization of the government of the territory. The first session of the General Court of the new territory was held at that place in 1788, the Judges being Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John C. Symmes, but under the ordinance Gov. St. Clair was President of the Court. After the first session, and after the necessary laws for government were adopted, Gov. St. Clair, accompanied by the Judges, visited Kaskaskia for the purpose of organizing a civil government there. Full instructions had been sent to Maj. Hamtramck, commandant at Vincennes, to ascertain the exact feeling and temper of the Indian tribes of the Wabash. These instructions were accompanied by speeches to each of the tribes. A Frenchman named Antoine Gamelin was dispatched with these messages April 5, 1790, who visited nearly all the tribes on the Wabash, St. Joseph and St.

Mary's rivers, but was coldly received; most of the chiefs being dissatisfied with the policy of the Americans toward them, and prejudiced through English misrepresentation. Full accounts of his adventures among the tribes reached Gov. St. Clair at Kaskaskia in June, 1790. Being satisfied that there was no prospect of effecting a general peace with the Indians of Indiana, he resolved to visit Gen. Harmar at his headquarters at Fort Washington and consult with him on the means of carrying an expedition against the hostile Indians; but before leaving he intrusted Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary of the Territory, with the execution of the resolutions of Congress regarding the lands and settlers on the Wabash. He directed that officer to proceed to Vincennes, lay out a county there, establish the militia and appoint the necessary civil and military officers. Accordingly Mr. Sargent went to Vincennes and organized Camp Knox, appointed the officers, and notified the inhabitants to present their claims to lands. In establishing these claims the settlers found great difficulty, and concerning this matter the Secretary in his report to the President wrote as follows:

"Although the lands and lots which were awarded to the inhabitants appeared from very good oral testimony to belong to those persons to whom they were awarded, either by original grants, purchase or inheritance, yet there was scarcely one case in twenty where the title was complete, owing to the desultory manner in which public business had been transacted and some other unfortunate causes. The original concessions by the French and British commandants were generally made upon a small scrap of paper, which it has been customary to lodge in the notary's office, who has seldom kept any book of record, but committed the most important land concerns to loose sheets, which in process of time have come into possession of persons that have fraudulently destroyed them; or, unacquainted with their consequence, innocently lost or trifled them away. By French usage they are considered family inheritances, and often descend to women and children. In one instance, and during the government of St. Ange here, a royal notary ran off with all the public papers in his possession, as by a certificate produced to me. And I am very sorry further to observe that in the office of Mr. Le Grand, which continued from 1777 to 1787, and where should have been the vouchers for important land transactions, the records have been so falsified, and there is such gross fraud and forgery, as to invalidate all evidence and information which I might have otherwise acquired from his papers."

Mr. Sargent says there were about 150 French families at Vincennes in 1790. The heads of all these families had been at some time vested with certain titles to a portion of the soil; and while the Secretary was busy in straightening out these claims, he received a petition signed by 80 Americans, asking for the confirmation of grants of land ceded by the Court organized by Col. John Todd under the authority of Virginia. With reference to this cause, Congress, March 3, 1791, empowered the Territorial Governor, in cases where land had been actually improved and cultivated under a supposed grant for the same, to confirm to the persons who made such improvements the lands supposed to have been granted, not, however, exceeding the quantity of 400 acres to any one person.

LIQUOR AND GAMING LAWS.

The General Court in the summer of 1790, Acting Governor Sargent presiding, passed the following laws with reference to vending liquor among the Indians and others, and with reference to games of chance:

1. An act to prohibit the giving or selling intoxicating liquors to Indians residing in or coming into the Territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio, and for preventing foreigners from trading with Indians therein.

2. An act prohibiting the sale of spirituous or other intoxicating liquors to soldiers in the service of the United States, being within ten miles of any military post in the territory; and to prevent the selling or pawning of arms, ammunition, clothing or accoutrements.

3. An act prohibiting every species of gaming for money or property, and for making void contracts and payments made in consequence thereof, and for restraining the disorderly practice of discharging arms at certain hours and places.

Winthrop Sargent's administration was highly eulogized by the citizens at Vincennes, in a testimonial drawn up and signed by a committee of officers. He had conducted the investigation and settlement of land claims to the entire satisfaction of the residents, had upheld the principles of free government in keeping with the animus of the American Revolution, and had established in good order the machinery of a good and wise government. In the same address Major Hamtramck also received a fair share of praise for his judicious management of affairs.

MILITARY HISTORY 1790–1800.

EXPEDITIONS OF HARMAR, SCOTT AND WILKINSON.

Gov. St. Clair, on his arrival at Fort Washington from Kaskaskia, had a long conversation with Gen. Harmar, and concluded to send a powerful force to chastise the savages about the headwaters of the Wabash. He had been empowered by the President to call on Virginia for 1,000 troops and on Pennsylvania for 500, and he immediately availed himself of this resource, ordering 300 of the Virginia militia to muster at Fort Steuben and march with the garrison of that fort to Vincennes, and join Maj. Hamtramck, who had orders to call for aid from the militia of Vincennes, march up the Wabash, and attack any of the Indian villages which he might think he could overcome. The remaining 1,200 of the militia were ordered to rendezvous at Fort Washington, and to join the regular troops at that post under command of Gen. Harmar. At this time the United States troops in the West were estimated by Gen. Harmar at 400 effective men. These, with the militia, gave him a force of 1,450 men. With this army Gen. Harmar marched from Fort Washington Sept. 30, and arrived at the Maumee Oct. 17. They commenced the work of punishing the Indians, but were not very successful. The savages, it is true, received a severe scourging, but the militia behaved so badly as to be of little or no service. A detachment of 340 militia and 60 regulars, under the command of Col. Hardin, were sorely defeated on the Maumee Oct. 22. The next day the army took up the line of march for Fort Washington, which place they reached Nov. 4, having lost in the expedition 183 killed and 31 wounded; the Indians lost about as many. During the progress of this expedition Maj. Hamtramck marched up the Wabash from Vincennes, as far as the Vermillion river, and destroyed several deserted villages, but without finding an enemy to oppose him.

Although the savages seem to have been severely punished by these expeditions, yet they refused to sue for peace, and continued their hostilities. Thereupon the inhabitants of the frontier settlements of Virginia took alarm, and the delegates of Ohio, Monon-

gahela, Harrison, Randolph, Greenbrier, Kanawha and Montgomery counties sent a joint memorial to the Governor of Virginia, saying that the defenseless condition of the counties, forming a line of nearly 400 miles along the Ohio river, exposed to the hostile invasion of their Indian enemies, destitute of every kind of support, was truly alarming; for, notwithstanding all the regulations of the General Government in that country, they have reason to lament that they have been up to that time ineffectual for their protection; nor indeed could it be otherwise, for the garrisons kept by the Continental troops on the Ohio river, if of any use at all, must protect only the Kentucky settlements, as they immediately covered that country. They further stated in their memorial: "We beg leave to observe that we have reason to fear that the consequences of the defeat of our army by the Indians in the late expedition will be severely felt on our frontiers, as there is no doubt that the Indians will, in their turn, being flushed with victory, invade our settlements and exercise all their horrid murder upon the inhabitants thereof whenever the weather will permit them to travel. Then is it not better to support us where we are, be the expense what it may, than to oblige such a number of your brave citizens, who have so long supported, and still continue to support, a dangerous frontier (although thousands of their relatives in the flesh have in the prosecution thereof fallen a sacrifice to savage inventions) to quit the country, after all they have done and suffered, when you know that a frontier must be supported somewhere?"

This memorial caused the Legislature of Virginia to authorize the Governor of that State to make any defensive operations necessary for the temporary defense of the frontiers, until the general Government could adopt and carry out measures to suppress the hostile Indians. The Governor at once called upon the military commanding officers in the western counties of Virginia to raise by the first of March, 1791, several small companies of rangers for this purpose. At the same time Charles Scott was appointed Brigadier-General of the Kentucky militia, with authority to raise 226 volunteers, to protect the most exposed portions of that district. A full report of the proceedings of the Virginia Legislature being transmitted to Congress, that body constituted a local Board of War for the district of Kentucky, consisting of five men. March 9, 1791, Gen. Henry Knox, Secretary of War, sent a letter of instructions to Gen. Scott, recommending an expedition of mounted men not exceeding 750, against the Wea towns on the Wabash. With

this force Gen. Scott accordingly crossed the Ohio, May 23, 1791, and reached the Wabash in about ten days. Many of the Indians, having discovered his approach, fled, but he succeeded in destroying all the villages around Ouiatenon, together with several Kickapoo towns, killing 32 warriors and taking 58 prisoners. He released a few of the most infirm prisoners, giving them a "talk," which they carried to the towns farther up the Wabash, and which the wretched condition of his horses prevented him from reaching.

March 3, 1791, Congress provided for raising and equipping a regiment for the protection of the frontiers, and Gov. St. Clair was invested with the chief command of about 3,000 troops, to be raised and employed against the hostile Indians in the territory over which his jurisdiction extended. He was instructed by the Secretary of War to march to the Miami village and establish a strong and permanent military post there; also such posts elsewhere along the Ohio as would be in communication with Fort Washington. The post at Miami village was intended to keep the savages in that vicinity in check, and was ordered to be strong enough in its garrison to afford a detachment of 500 or 600 men in case of emergency, either to chastise any of the Wabash or other hostile Indians or capture convoys of the enemy's provisions. The Secretary of War also urged Gov. St. Clair to establish that post as the first and most important part of the campaign. In case of a previous treaty the Indians were to be conciliated upon this point if possible; and he presumed good arguments might be offered to induce their acquiescence. Said he: "Having commenced your march upon the main expedition, and the Indians continuing hostile, you will use every possible exertion to make them feel the effects of your superiority; and, after having arrived at the Miami village and put your works in a defensible state, you will seek the enemy with the whole of your remaining force, and endeavor by all possible means to strike them with great severity. * * * *
In order to avoid future wars, it might be proper to make the Wabash and thence over to the Maumee, and down the same to its mouth, at Lake Erie, the boundary between the people of the United States and the Indians (excepting so far as the same should relate to the Wyandots and Delawares), on the supposition of their continuing faithful to the treaties; but if they should join in the war against the United States, and your army be victorious, the said tribes ought to be removed without the boundary mentioned."

Previous to marching a strong force to the Miami town, Gov. St.

Clair, June 25, 1791, authorized Gen Wilkinson to conduct a second expedition, not exceeding 500 mounted men, against the Indian villages on the Wabash. Accordingly Gen. Wilkinson mustered his forces and was ready July 20, to march with 525 mounted volunteers, well armed, and provided with 30 days' provisions, and with this force he reached the Ke-na-pa-com-a-qua village on the north bank of Eel river about six miles above its mouth, Aug. 7, where he killed six warriors and took 34 prisoners. This town, which was scattered along the river for three miles, was totally destroyed. Wilkinson encamped on the ruins of the town that night, and the next day he commenced his march for the Kickapoo town on the prairie, which he was unable to reach owing to the impassable condition of the route which he adopted and the failing condition of his horses. He reported the estimated results of the expedition as follows: "I have destroyed the chief town of the Ouiatenon nation, and have made prisoners of the sons and sisters of the king. I have burned a respectable Kickapoo village, and cut down at least 400 acres of corn, chiefly in the milk."

EXPEDITIONS OF ST. CLAIR AND WAYNE.

The Indians were greatly damaged by the expeditions of Harmar, Scott and Wilkinson, but were far from being subdued. They regarded the policy of the United States as calculated to exterminate them from the land; and, goaded on by the English of Detroit, enemies of the Americans, they were excited to desperation. At this time the British Government still supported garrisons at Niagara, Detroit and Michilimackinac, although it was declared by the second article of the definitive treaty of peace of 1783, that the king of Great Britain would, "with all convenient speed, and without causing any destruction or carrying away any negroes or property of the American inhabitants, withdraw all his forces, garrisons and fleets from the United States, and from every post, place and harbor within the same." That treaty also provided that the creditors on either side should meet with no lawful impediments to the recovery of the full value, in sterling money, of all *bona fide* debts previously contracted. The British Government claimed that the United States had broken faith in this particular understanding of the treaty, and in consequence refused to withdraw its forces from the territory. The British garrisons in the Lake Region were a source of much annoyance to the Americans, as they afforded succor to hostile Indians, encouraging them to

make raids among the Americans. This state of affairs in the Territory Northwest of the Ohio continued from the commencement of the Revolutionary war to 1796, when under a second treaty all British soldiers were withdrawn from the country.

In September, 1791, St. Clair moved from Fort Washington with about 2,000 men, and November 3, the main army, consisting of about 1,400 effective troops, moved forward to the head-waters of the Wabash, where Fort Recovery was afterward erected, and here the army encamped. About 1,200 Indians were secreted a few miles distant, awaiting a favorable opportunity to begin an attack, which they improved on the morning of Nov. 4, about half an hour before sunrise. The attack was first made upon the militia, which immediately gave way. St. Clair was defeated and he returned to Fort Washington with a broken and dispirited army, having lost 39 officers killed, and 539 men killed and missing; 22 officers and 232 men were wounded. Several pieces of artillery, and all the baggage, ammunition and provisions were left on the field of battle and fell into the hands of the victorious Indians. The stores and other public property lost in the action were valued at $32,800. There were also 100 or more American women with the army of the whites, very few of whom escaped the cruel carnage of the savage Indians. The latter, characteristic of their brutal nature, proceeded in the flush of victory to perpetrate the most horrible acts of cruelty and brutality upon the bodies of the living and the dead Americans who fell into their hands. Believing that the whites had made war for many years merely to acquire land, the Indians crammed clay and sand into the eyes and down the throats of the dying and the dead!

GEN. WAYNE'S GREAT VICTORY.

Although no particular blame was attached to Gov. St. Clair for the loss in this expedition, yet he resigned the office of Major-General, and was succeeded by Anthony Wayne, a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary war. Early in 1792 provisions were made by the general Government for re-organizing the army, so that it should consist of an efficient degree of strength. Wayne arrived at Pittsburg in June, where the army was to rendezvous. Here he continued actively engaged in organizing and training his forces until October, 1793, when with an army of about 3,600 men he moved westward to Fort Washington.

While Wayne was preparing for an offensive campaign, every

possible means was employed to induce the hostile tribes of the Northwest to enter into a general treaty of peace with the American Government; speeches were sent among them, and agents to make treaties were also sent, but little was accomplished. Major Hamtramck, who still remained at Vincennes, succeeded in concluding a general peace with the Wabash and Illinois Indians; but the tribes more immediately under the influence of the British refused to hear the sentiments of friendship that were sent among them, and tomahawked several of the messengers. Their courage had been aroused by St. Clair's defeat, as well as by the unsuccessful expeditions which had preceded it, and they now felt quite prepared to meet a superior force under Gen. Wayne. The Indians insisted on the Ohio river as the boundary line between their lands and the lands of the United States, and felt certain that they could maintain that boundary.

Maj. Gen. Scott, with about 1,600 mounted volunteers from Kentucky, joined the regular troops under Gen. Wayne July 26, 1794, and on the 28th the united forces began their march for the Indian towns on the Maumee river. Arriving at the mouth of the Auglaize, they erected Fort Defiance, and Aug. 15 the army advanced toward the British fort at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee, where, on the 20th, almost within reach of the British, the American army gained a decisive victory over the combined forces of the hostile Indians and a considerable number of the Detroit militia. The number of the enemy was estimated at 2,000, against about 900 American troops actually engaged. This horde of savages, as soon as the action began, abandoned themselves to flight and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving Wayne's victorious army in full and quiet possession of the field. The Americans lost 33 killed and 100 wounded; loss of the enemy more than double this number.

The army remained three days and nights on the banks of the Maumee, in front of the field of battle, during which time all the houses and cornfields were consumed and destroyed for a considerable distance both above and below Fort Miami, as well as within pistol shot of the British garrison, who were compelled to remain idle spectators to this general devastation and conflagration, among which were the houses, stores and property of Col. McKee, the British Indian agent and "principal stimulator of the war then existing between the United States and savages." On the return march to Fort Defiance the villages and cornfields for about 50

miles on each side of the Maumee were destroyed, as well as those for a considerable distance around that post.

Sept. 14, 1794, the army under Gen. Wayne commenced its march toward the deserted Miami villages at the confluence of St. Joseph's and St. Mary's rivers, arriving Oct. 17, and on the following day the site of Fort Wayne was selected. The fort was completed Nov. 22, and garrisoned by a strong detachment of infantry and artillery, under the command of Col. John F. Hamtramck, who gave to the new fort the name of Fort Wayne. In 1814 a new fort was built on the site of this structure. The Kentucky volunteers returned to Fort Washington and were mustered out of service. Gen. Wayne, with the Federal troops, marched to Greenville and took up his headquarters during the winter. Here, in August, 1795, after several months of active negotiation, this gallant officer succeeded in concluding a general treaty of peace with all the hostile tribes of the Northwestern Territory. This treaty opened the way for the flood of immigration for many years, and ultimately made the States and territories now constituting the mighty Northwest.

Up to the organization of the Indiana Territory there is but little history to record aside from those events connected with military affairs. In July, 1796, as before stated, after a treaty was concluded between the United States and Spain, the British garrisons, with their arms, artillery and stores, were withdrawn from the posts within the boundaries of the United States northwest of the Ohio river, and a detachment of American troops, consisting of 65 men, under the command of Capt. Moses Porter, took possession of the evacuated post of Detroit in the same month.

In the latter part of 1796 Winthrop Sargent went to Detroit and organized the county of Wayne, forming a part of the Indiana Territory until its division in 1805, when the Territory of Michigan was organized.

TERRITORIAL HISTORY.

ORGANIZATION OF INDIANA TERRITORY.

On the final success of American arms and diplomacy in 1796, the principal town within the Territory, now the State, of Indiana was Vincennes, which at this time comprised about 50 houses, all presenting a thrifty and tidy appearance. Each house was surrounded by a garden fenced with poles, and peach and apple-trees grew in most of the enclosures. Garden vegetables of all kinds were cultivated with success, and corn, tobacco, wheat, barley and cotton grew in the fields around the village in abundance. During the last few years of the 18th century the condition of society at Vincennes improved wonderfully.

Besides Vincennes there was a small settlement near where the town of Lawrenceburg now stands, in Dearborn county, and in the course of that year a small settlement was formed at "Armstrong's Station," on the Ohio, within the present limits of Clark county. There were of course several other smaller settlements and trading posts in the present limits of Indiana, and the number of civilized inhabitants comprised within the territory was estimated at 4,875.

The Territory of Indiana was organized by Act of Congress May 7, 1800, the material parts of the ordinance of 1787 remaining in force; and the inhabitants were invested with all the rights, privileges and advantages granted and secured to the people by that ordinance. The seat of government was fixed at Vincennes. May 13, 1800, Wm. Henry Harrison, a native of Virginia, was appointed Governor of this new territory, and on the next day John Gibson, a native of Pennsylvania and a distinguished Western pioneer, (to whom the Indian chief Logan delivered his celebrated speech in 1774), was appointed Secretary of the Territory. Soon afterward Wm. Clark, Henry Vanderburgh and John Griffin were appointed territorial Judges.

Secretary Gibson arrived at Vincennes in July, and commenced, in the absence of Gov. Harrison, the administration of government. Gov. Harrison did not arrive until Jan. 10, 1801, when he immediately called together the Judges of the Territory, who proceeded

to pass such laws as they deemed necessary for the present government of the Territory. This session began March 3, 1801.

From this time to 1810 the principal subjects which attracted the attention of the people of Indiana were land speculations, the adjustment of land titles, the question of negro slavery, the purchase of Indian lands by treaties, the organization of Territorial legislatures, the extension of the right of suffrage, the division of Indiana Territory, the movements of Aaron Burr, and the hostile views and proceedings of the Shawanee chief, Tecumseh, and his brother, the Prophet.

Up to this time the sixth article of the celebrated ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery in the Northwestern Territory, had been somewhat neglected in the execution of the law, and many French settlers still held slaves in a manner. In some instances, according to rules prescribed by Territorial legislation, slaves agreed by indentures to remain in servitude under their masters for a certain number of years; but many slaves, with whom no such contracts were made, were removed from the Indiana Territory either to the west of the Mississippi or to some of the slaveholding States. Gov. Harrison convoked a session of delegates of the Territory, elected by a popular vote, who petitioned Congress to declare the sixth article of the ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery, suspended; but Congress never consented to grant that petition, and many other petitions of a similar import. Soon afterward some of the citizens began to take colored persons out of the Territory for the purpose of selling them, and Gov. Harrison, by a proclamation April 6, 1804, forbade it, and called upon the authorities of the Territory to assist him in preventing such removal of persons of color.

During the year 1804 all the country west of the Mississippi and north of 33° was attached to Indiana Territory by Congress, but in a few months was again detached and organized into a separate territory.

When it appeared from the result of a popular vote in the Territory that a majority of 138 freeholders were in favor of organizing a General Assembly, Gov. Harrison, Sept. 11, 1804, issued a proclamation declaring that the Territory had passed into the second grade of government, as contemplated by the ordinance of 1787, and fixed Thursday, Jan. 3, 1805, as the time for holding an election in the several counties of the Territory, to choose members of a House of Representatives, who should meet at Vincennes Feb. 1 and

adopt measures for the organization of a Territorial Council. These delegates were elected, and met according to the proclamation, and selected ten men from whom the President of the United States, Mr. Jefferson, should appoint five to be and constitute the Legislative Council of the Territory, but he declining, requested Mr. Harrison to make the selection, which was accordingly done. Before the first session of this Council, however, was held, Michigan Territory was set off, its south line being one drawn from the southern end of Lake Michigan directly east to Lake Erie.

FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

The first General Assembly, or Legislature, of Indiana Territory met at Vincennes July 29, 1805, in pursuance of a gubernatorial proclamation. The members of the House of Representatives were Jesse B. Thomas, of Dearborn county; Davis Floyd, of Clark county; Benjamin Parke and John Johnson, of Knox county; Shadrach Bond and William Biggs, of St. Clair county, and George Fisher, of Randolph county. July 30 the Governor delivered his first message to "the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Indiana Territory." Benjamin Parke was the first delegate elected to Congress. He had emigrated from New Jersey to Indiana in 1801.

THE "WESTERN SUN"

was the first newspaper published in the Indiana Territory, now comprising the four great States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and the second in all that country once known as the "Northwestern Territory." It was commenced at Vincennes in 1803, by Elihu Stout, of Kentucky, and first called the *Indiana Gazette*, and July, 4, 1804, was changed to the *Western Sun*. Mr. Stout continued the paper until 1845, amid many discouragements, when he was appointed postmaster at the place, and he sold out the office.

INDIANA IN 1810.

The events which we have just been describing really constitute the initiatory steps to the great military campaign of Gen. Harrison which ended in the "battle of Tippecanoe;" but before proceeding to an account of that brilliant affair, let us take a glance at the resources and strength of Indiana Territory at this time, 1810:

Total population, 24,520; 33 grist mills; 14 saw mills; 3 horse mills; 18 tanneries; 28 distilleries; 3 powder mills; 1,256 looms;

1,350 spinning wheels; value of manufactures—woolen, cotton hempen and flaxen cloths, $159,052; of cotton and wool spun in mills, $150,000; of nails, 30,000 pounds, $4,000; of leather tanned, $9,300; of distillery products, 35,950 gallons, $16,230; of gunpowder, 3,600 pounds, $1,800; of wine from grapes, 96 barrels, $6,000, and 5 0,000 pounds of maple sugar.

During the year 1810 a Board of Commissioners was established to straighten out the confused condition into which the land-title controversy had been carried by the various and conflicting administrations that had previously exercised jurisdiction in this regard. This work was attended with much labor on the part of the Commissioners and great dissatisfaction on the part of a few designing speculators, who thought no extreme of perjury too hazardous in their mad attempts to obtain lands fraudulently. In closing their report the Commissioners used the following expressive language: "We close this melancholy picture of human depravity by rendering our devout acknowledgment that, in the awful alternative in which we have been placed, of either admitting perjured testimony in support of the claims before us, or having it turned against our characters and lives, it has as yet pleased that divine providence which rules over the affairs of men, to preserve us, both from legal murder and private assassination."

The question of dividing the Territory of Indiana was agitated from 1806 to 1809, when Congress erected the Territory of Illinois, to comprise all that part of Indiana Territory lying west of the Wabash river and a direct line drawn from that river and Post Vincennes due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada. This occasioned some confusion in the government of Indiana, but in due time the new elections were confirmed, and the new territory started off on a journey of prosperity which this section of the United States has ever since enjoyed.

From the first settlement of Vincennes for nearly half a century there occurred nothing of importance to relate, at least so far as the records inform us. The place was too isolated to grow very fast, and we suppose there was a succession of priests and commandants, who governed the little world around them with almost infinite power and authority, from whose decisions there was no appeal, if indeed any was ever desired. The character of society in such a place would of course grow gradually different from the parent society, assimilating more or less with that of neighboring tribes. The whites lived in peace with the Indians, each under-

standing the other's peculiarities, which remained fixed long enough for both parties to study out and understand them. The government was a mixture of the military and the civil. There was little to incite to enterprise. Speculations in money and property, and their counterpart, beggary, were both unknown; the necessaries of life were easily procured, and beyond these there were but few wants to be supplied; hospitality was exercised by all, as there were no taverns; there seemed to be no use for law, judges or prisons; each district had its commandant, and the proceedings of a trial were singular. The complaining party obtained a notification from the commandant to his adversary, accompanied by a command to render justice. If this had no effect he was notified to appear before the commandant on a particular day and answer; and if the last notice was neglected, a sergeant and file of men were sent to bring him,—no sheriff and no costs. The convicted party would be fined and kept in prison until he rendered justice according to the decree; when extremely refractory the cat-o'-nine-tails brought him to a sense of justice. In such a state of society there was no demand for learning and science. Few could read, and still fewer write. Their disposition was nearly always to deal honestly, at least simply. Peltries were their standard of value. A brotherly love generally prevailed. But they were devoid of public spirit, enterprise or ingenuity.

GOV. HARRISON AND THE INDIANS.

Immediately after the organization of Indiana Territory Governor Harrison's attention was directed, by necessity as well as by instructions from Congress, to settling affairs with those Indians who still held claims to lands. He entered into several treaties, by which at the close of 1805 the United States Government had obtained about 46,000 square miles of territory, including all the lands lying on the borders of the Ohio river between the mouth of the Wabash river and the State of Ohio.

The levying of a tax, especially a poll tax, by the General Assembly, created considerable dissatisfaction among many of the inhabitants. At a meeting held Sunday, August 16, 1807, a number of Frenchmen resolved to "withdraw their confidence and support forever from those men who advocated or in any manner promoted the second grade of government."

In 1807 the territorial statutes were revised and under the new code, treason, murder, arson and horse-stealing were each punishable by death. The crime of manslaughter was punishable by the common law. Burglary and robbery were punishable by whipping, fine and in some cases by imprisonment not exceeding forty years. Hog stealing was punishable by fine and whipping. Bigamy was punishable by fine, whipping and disfranchisement, etc.

In 1804 Congress established three land offices for the sale of lands in Indiana territory; one was located at Detroit, one at Vincennes and one at Kaskaskia. In 1807 a fourth one was opened at Jeffersonville, Clark county; this town was first laid out in 1802, agreeably to plans suggested by Mr. Jefferson then President of the United States.

Governor Harrison, according to his message to the Legislature in 1806, seemed to think that the peace then existing between the whites and the Indians was permanent; but in the same document he referred to a matter that might be a source of trouble, which indeed it proved to be, namely, the execution of white laws among the Indians—laws to which the latter had not been a party in their enactment. The trouble was aggravated by the partiality with which the laws seem always to have been executed; the Indian

was nearly always the sufferer. All along from 1805 to 1810 the Indians complained bitterly against the encroachments of the white people upon the lands that belonged to them. The invasion of their hunting grounds and the unjustifiable killing of many of their people were the sources of their discontent. An old chief, in laying the trouble of his people before Governor Harrison, said: "You call us children; why do you not make us as happy as our fathers, the French, did? They never took from us our lands; indeed, they were common between us. They planted where they pleased, and they cut wood where they pleased; and so did we; but now if a poor Indian attempts to take a little bark from a tree to cover him from the rain, up comes a white man and threatens to shoot him, claiming the tree as his own."

The Indian truly had grounds for his complaint, and the state of feeling existing among the tribes at this time was well calculated to develop a patriotic leader who should carry them all forward to victory at arms, if certain concessions were not made to them by the whites. But this golden opportunity was seized by an unworthy warrior. A brother of Tecumseh, a "prophet" named Law-le-was-i-kaw, but who assumed the name of Pems-quat-a-wah (Open Door), was the crafty Shawanee warrior who was enabled to work upon both the superstitions and the rational judgment of his fellow Indians. He was a good orator, somewhat peculiar in his appearance and well calculated to win the attention and respect of the savages. He began by denouncing witchcraft, the use of intoxicating liquors, the custom of Indian women marrying white men, the dress of the whites and the practice of selling Indian lands to the United States. He also told the Indians that the commands of the Great Spirit required them to punish with death those who practiced the arts of witchcraft and magic; that the Great Spirit had given him power to find out and expose such persons; that he had power to cure all diseases, to confound his enemies and to stay the arm of death in sickness and on the battle-field. His harangues aroused among some bands of Indians a high degree of superstitious excitement. An old Delaware chief named Ta-te-bock-o-she, through whose influence a treaty had been made with the Delawares in 1804, was accused of witchcraft, tried, condemned and tomahawked, and his body consumed by fire. The old chief's wife, nephew ("Billy Patterson") and an aged Indian named Joshua were next accused of witchcraft and condemned to death. The two men were burned at the stake, but the wife of Ta-te-bock-o-she was saved from

THE SHAWNEE PROPHET.

death by her brother, who suddenly approached her, took her by the hand, and, without meeting any opposition from the Indians present, led her out of the council-house. He then immediately returned and checked the growing influence of the Prophet by exclaiming in a strong, earnest voice, "The Evil Spirit has come among us and we are killing each other."—[*Dillon's History of Indiana.*

When Gov. Harrison was made acquainted with these events he sent a special messenger to the Indians, strongly entreating them to renounce the Prophet and his works. This really destroyed to some extent the Prophet's influence; but in the spring of 1808, having aroused nearly all the tribes of the Lake Region, the Prophet with a large number of followers settled near the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, at a place which afterward had the name of "Prophet's-Town." Taking advantage of his brother's influence, Tecumseh actively engaged himself in forming the various tribes into a confederacy. He announced publicly to all the Indians that the treaties by which the United States had acquired lands northwest of the Ohio were not made in fairness, and should be considered void. He also said that no single tribe was invested with power to sell lands without the consent of all the other tribes, and that he and his brother, the Prophet, would oppose and resist all future attempts which the white people might make to extend their settlements in the lands that belonged to the Indians.

Early in 1808, Gov. Harrison sent a speech to the Shawanees, in which was this sentence: "My children, this business must be stopped; I will no longer suffer it. You have called a number of men from the most distant tribes to listen to a fool, who speaks not the words of the Great Spirit but those of the devil and the British agents. My children, your conduct has much alarmed the white settlers near you. They desire that you will send away those people; and if they wish to have the impostor with them they can carry him along with them. Let him go to the lakes; he can hear the British more distinctly." This message wounded the pride of the Prophet, and he prevailed on the messenger to inform Gov. Harrison that he was not in league with the British, but was speaking truly the words of the Great Spirit.

In the latter part of the summer of 1808, the Prophet spent several weeks at Vincennes, for the purpose of holding interviews with Gov. Harrison. At one time he told the Governor that he was a Christian and endeavored to persuade his people also to become Christians, abandon the use of liquor, be united in broth-

erly love, etc., making Mr. Harrison believe at least, that he was honest; but before long it was demonstrated that the "Prophet" was designing, cunning and unreliable; that both he and Tecumseh were enemies of the United States, and friends of the English; and that in case of a war between the Americans and English, they would join the latter. The next year the Prophet again visited Vincennes, with assurances that he was not in sympathy with the English, but the Governor was not disposed to believe him; and in a letter to the Secretary of War, in July, 1809, he said that he regarded the bands of Indians at Prophet's Town as a combination which had been produced by British intrigue and influence, in anticipation of a war between them and the United States.

In direct opposition to Tecumseh and the prophet and in spite of all these difficulties, Gov. Harrison continued the work of extinguishing Indian titles to lands, with very good success. By the close of 1809, the total amount of land ceded to the United States, under treaties which had been effected by Mr. Harrison, exceeded 30,000,000 a res.

From 1805 to 1807, the movements of Aaron Burr in the Ohio valley created considerable excitement in Indiana. It seemed that he intended to collect a force of men, invade Mexico and found a republic there, comprising all the country west of the Alleghany mountains. He gathered, however, but a few men, started south, and was soon arrested by the Federal authorities. But before his arrest he had abandoned his expedition and his followers had dispersed.

HARRISON'S CAMPAIGN.

While the Indians were combining to prevent any further transfer of land to the whites, the British were using the advantage as a groundwork for a successful war upon the Americans. In the spring of 1810 the followers of the Prophet refused to receive their annuity of salt, and the officials who offered it were denounced as "American dogs," and otherwise treated in a disrespectful manner. Gov. Harrison, in July, attempted to gain the friendship of the Prophet by sending him a letter, offering to treat with him personally in the matter of his grievances, or to furnish means to send him, with three of his principal chiefs, to the President at Washington; but the messenger was coldly received, and they returned word that they would visit Vincennes in a few days and interview the Governor. Accordingly, Aug. 12, 1810, the Shawanee chief with 70 of his principal warriors, marched up to the door of the

Governor's house, and from that day until the 22d held daily interviews with His Excellency. In all of his speeches Tecumseh was haughty, and sometimes arrogant. On the 20th he delivered that celebrated speech in which he gave the Governor the alternative of returning their lands or meeting them in battle.

While the Governor was replying to this speech Tecumseh interrupted him with an angry exclamation, declaring that the United States, through Gov. Harrison, had "cheated and imposed on the Indians." When Tecumseh first rose, a number of his party also sprung to their feet, armed with clubs, tomahawks and spears, and made some threatening demonstrations. The Governor's guards, who stood a little way off, were marched up in haste, and the Indians, awed by the presence of this small armed force, abandoned what seemed to be an intention to make an open attack on the Governor and his attendants. As soon as Tecumseh's remarks were interpreted, the Governor reproached him for his conduct, and commanded him to depart instantly to his camp.

On the following day Tecumseh repented of his rash act and requested the Governor to grant him another interview, and protested against any intention of offense. The Governor consented, and the council was re-opened on the 21st, when the Shawanee chief addressed him in a respectful and dignified manner, but remained immovable in his policy. The Governor then requested Tecumseh to state plainly whether or not the surveyors who might be sent to survey the lands purchased at the treaty of Fort Wayne in 1809, would be molested by Indians. Tecumseh replied: "Brother, when you speak of annuities to me, I look at the land and pity the women and children. I am authorized to say that they will not receive them. Brother, we want to save that piece of land. We do not wish you to take it. It is small enough for our purpose. If you do take it, you must blame yourself as the cause of the trouble between us and the tribes who sold it to you. I want the present boundary line to continue. Should you cross it, I assure you it will be productive of bad consequences."

The next day the Governor, attended only by his interpreter, visited the camp of the great Shawanee, and in the course of a long interview told him that the President of the United States would not acknowledge his claims. "Well," replied the brave warrior, "as the great chief is to determine the matter, I hope the Great Spirit will put sense enough into his head to induce him to direct you to give up this land. It is true, he is so far off he will not be

injured by the war. He may sit still in his town and drink his wine, while you and I will have to fight it out."

In his message to the new territorial Legislature in 1810 Gov. Harrison called attention to the dangerous views held by Tecumseh and the Prophet, to the pernicious influence of alien enemies among the Indians, to the unsettled condition of the Indian trade and to the policy of extinguishing Indian titles to lands. The eastern settlements were separated from the western by a considerable extent of Indian lands, and the most fertile tracts within the territory were still in the hands of the Indians. Almost entirely divested of the game from which they had drawn their subsistence, it had become of little use to them; and it was the intention of the Government to substitute for the precarious and scanty supplies of the chase the more certain and plentiful support of agriculture and stock-raising. The old habit of the Indians to hunt so long as a deer could be found was so inveterate that they would not break it and resort to intelligent agriculture unless they were compelled to, and to this they would not be compelled unless they were confined to a limited extent of territory. The earnest language of the Governor's appeal was like this: "Are then those extinguishments of native title which are at once so beneficial to the Indian and the territory of the United States, to be suspended on account of the intrigues of a few individuals? Is one of the fairest portions of the globe to remain in a state of nature, the haunt of a few wretched savages, when it seems destined by the Creator to give support to a large population, and to be the seat of civilization, of science and true religion?"

In the same message the Governor also urged the establishment of a system of popular education.

Among the acts passed by this session of the Legislature, one authorized the President and Directors of the Vincennes Public Library to raise $1,000 by lottery. Also, a petition was sent to Congress for a permanent seat of government for the Territory, and commissioners were appointed to select the site.

With the beginning of the year 1811 the British agent for Indian affairs adopted measures calculated to secure the support of the savages in the war which at this time seemed almost inevitable. Meanwhile Gov. Harrison did all in his power to destroy the influence of Tecumseh and his brother and break up the Indian confederacy which was being organized in the interests of Great Britain. Pioneer settlers and the Indians naturally grew more and more

aggressive and intolerant, committing depredations and murders, until the Governor felt compelled to send the following speech, substantially, to the two leaders of the Indian tribes: "This is the third year that all the white people in this country have been alarmed at your proceedings; you threaten us with war; you invite all the tribes north and west of you to join against us, while your warriors who have lately been here deny this. The tribes on the Mississippi have sent me word that you intended to murder me and then commence a war upon my people, and your seizing the salt I recently sent up the Wabash is also sufficient evidence of such intentions on your part. My warriors are preparing themselves, not to strike you, but to defend themselves and their women and children. You shall not surprise us, as you expect to do. Your intended act is a rash one: consider well of it. What can induce you to undertake such a thing when there is so little prospect of success? Do you really think that the handful of men you have about you are able to contend with the seventeen 'fires?' or even that the whole of the tribes united could contend against the Kentucky 'fire' alone? I am myself of the Long 'Knife fire.' As soon as they hear my voice you will see them pouring forth their swarms of hunting-shirt men as numerous as the musquitoes on the shores of the Wabash. Take care of their stings. It is not our wish to hurt you; if we did, we certainly have power to do it.

"You have also insulted the Government of the United States, by seizing the salt that was intended for other tribes. Satisfaction must be given for that also. You talk of coming to see me, attended by all of your young men; but this must not be. If your intentions are good, you have no need to bring but a few of your young men with you. I must be plain with you. I will not suffer you to come into our settlements with such a force. My advice is that you visit the President of the United States and lay your grievances before him.

"With respect to the lands that were purchased last fall I can enter into no negotiations with you; the affair is with the President. If you wish to go and see him, I will supply you with the means.

"The person who delivers this is one of my war officers, and is a man in whom I have entire confidence; whatever he says to you, although it may not be contained in this paper, you may believe comes from me. My friend Tecumseh, the bearer is a good man and a brave warrior; I hope you will treat him well. You are

yourself a warrior, and all such should have esteem for each other."

The bearer of this speech was politely received by Tecumseh, who replied to the Governor briefly that he should visit Vincennes in a few days. Accordingly he arrived July 27, 1811, bringing with him a considerable force of Indians, which created much alarm among the inhabitants. In view of an emergency Gov. Harrison reviewed his militia—about 750 armed men—and stationed two companies and a detachment of dragoons on the borders of the town. At this interview Tecumseh held forth that he intended no war against the United States; that he would send messengers among the Indians to prevent murders and depredations on the white settlements; that the Indians, as well as the whites, who had committed murders, ought to be forgiven; that he had set the white people an example of forgiveness, which they ought to follow; that it was his wish to establish a union among all the Indian tribes; that the northern tribes were united; that he was going to visit the southern Indians, and then return to the Prophet's town. He said also that he would visit the President the next spring and settle all difficulties with him, and that he hoped no attempts would be made to make settlements on the lands which had been sold to the United States, at the treaty of Fort Wayne, because the Indians wanted to keep those grounds for hunting.

Tecumseh then, with about 20 of his followers, left for the South, to induce the tribes in that direction to join his confederacy.

By the way, a lawsuit was instituted by Gov. Harrison against a certain Wm. McIntosh, for asserting that the plaintiff had cheated the Indians out of their lands, and that by so doing he had made them enemies to the United States. The defendant was a wealthy Scotch resident of Vincennes, well educated, and a man of influence among the people opposed to Gov. Harrison's land policy. The jury rendered a verdict in favor of Harrison, assessing the damages at $4,000. In execution of the decree of Court a large quantity of the defendant's land was sold in the absence of Gov. Harrison; but some time afterward Harrison caused about two-thirds of the land to be restored to Mr. McIntosh, and the remainder was given to some orphan children.

Harrison's first movement was to erect a new fort on the Wabash river and to break up the assemblage of hostile Indians at the Prophet's town. For this purpose he ordered Col. Boyd's regiment of infantry to move from the falls of Ohio to Vincennes. When the military expedition organized by Gov. Harrison was nearly

ready to march to the Prophet's town, several Indian chiefs arrived at Vincennes Sept. 25, 1811, and declared that the Indians would comply with the demands of the Governor and disperse; but this did not check the military proceedings. The army under command of Harrison moved from Vincennes Sept. 26, and Oct. 3, encountering no opposition from the enemy, encamped at the place where Fort Harrison was afterward built, and near where the city of Terre Haute now stands. On the night of the 11th a few hostile Indians approached the encampment and wounded one of the sentinels, which caused considerable excitement. The army was immediately drawn up in line of battle, and small detachments were sent in all directions; but the enemy could not be found. Then the Governor sent a message to Prophet's Town, requiring the Shawanees, Winnebagoes, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos at that place to return to their respective tribes; he also required the Prophet to restore all the stolen horses in his possession, or to give satisfactory proof that such persons were not there, nor had lately been, under his control. To this message the Governor received no answer, unless that answer was delivered in the battle of Tippecanoe.

The new fort on the Wabash was finished Oct. 28, and at the request of all the subordinate officers it was called "Fort Harrison," near what is now Terre Haute. This fort was garrisoned with a small number of men under Lieutenant-Colonel Miller. On the 29th the remainder of the army, consisting of 910 men, moved toward the Prophet's town; about 270 of the troops were mounted. The regular troops, 250 in number, were under the command of Col. Boyd. With this army the Governor marched to within a half mile of the Prophet's town, when a conference was opened with a distinguished chief, in high esteem with the Prophet, and he informed Harrison that the Indians were much surprised at the approach of the army, and had already dispatched a message to him by another route. Harrison replied that he would not attack them until he had satisfied himself that they would not comply with his demands; that he would continue his encampment on the Wabash, and on the following morning would have an interview with the prophet. Harrison then resumed his march, and, after some difficulty, selected a place to encamp—a spot not very desirable. It was a piece of dry oak land rising about ten feet above the marshy prairie in front toward the Indian town, and nearly twice that height above a similar prairie in the rear, through which

and near this bank ran a small stream clothed with willow and brush wood. Toward the left flank this highland widened considerably, but became gradually narrower in the opposite direction, and at the distance of 150 yards terminated in an abrupt point. The two columns of infantry occupied the front and rear of this ground, about 150 yards from each other on the left, and a little more than half that distance on the right, flank. One flank was filled by two companies of mounted riflemen, 120 men, under command of Major-General Wells, of the Kentucky militia, and one by Spencer's company of mounted riflemen, numbering 80 men. The front line was composed of one battalion of United States infantry, under command of Major Floyd, flanked on the right by two companies of militia, and on the left by one company. The rear line was composed of a battalion of United States troops, under command of Capt. Bean, acting as Major, and four companies of militia infantry under Lieutenant-Colonel Decker. The regular troops of this line joined the mounted riflemen under Gen. Wells, on the left flank, and Col. Decker's battalion formed an angle with Spencer's company on the left. Two troops of dragoons, about 60 men in all, were encamped in the rear of the left flank, and Capt. Parke's troop, which was larger than the other two, in rear of the right line. For a night attack the order of encampment was the order of battle, and each man slept opposite his post in the line. In the formation of the troops single file was adopted, in order to get as great an extension of the lines as possible.

BATTLE OF TIPPECANOE.

No attack was made by the enemy until about 4 o'clock on the morning of Nov. 7, just after the Governor had arisen. The attack was made on the left flank. Only a single gun was fired by the sentinels or by the guard in that direction, which made no resistance, abandoning their posts and fleeing into camp; and the first notice which the troops of that line had of the danger was the yell of the savages within a short distance of them. But the men were courageous and preserved good discipline. Such of them as were awake, or easily awakened, seized arms and took their stations; others, who were more tardy, had to contend with the enemy in the doors of their tents. The storm first fell upon Capt. Barton's company of the Fourth United States Regiment, and Capt. Geiger's company of mounted riflemen, which formed the left angle of the rear line. The fire from the Indians was exceedingly severe, and

men in these companies suffered considerably before relief could be brought to them. Some few Indians passed into the encampment near the angle, and one or two penetrated to some distance before they were killed. All the companies formed for action before they were fired on. The morning was dark and cloudy, and the fires of the Americans afforded only a partial light, which gave greater advantage to the enemy than to the troops, and they were therefore extinguished.

As soon as the Governor could mount his horse he rode to the angle which was attacked, where he found that Barton's company had suffered severely, and the left of Geiger's entirely broken. He immediately ordered Cook's and Wentworth's companies to march up to the center of the rear line, where were stationed a small company of U. S. riflemen and the companies of Bean, Snelling and Prescott. As the General rode up he found Maj. Daviess forming the dragoons in the rear of these companies, and having ascertained that the heaviest fire proceeded from some trees 15 or 20 paces in front of these companies, he directed the Major to dislodge them with a part of the dragoons; but unfortunately the Major's gallantry caused him to undertake the execution of the order with a smaller force than was required, which enabled the enemy to avoid him in front and attack his flanks. He was mortally wounded and his men driven back. Capt. Snelling, however, with his company immediately dislodged those Indians. Capt. Spencer and his 1st and 2nd Lieutenants were killed, and Capt. Warwick mortally wounded. The soldiery remained brave. Spencer had too much ground originally, and Harrison re-enforced him with a company of riflemen which had been driven from their position on the left flank.

Gen. Harrison's aim was to keep the lines entire, to prevent the enemy from breaking into the camp until daylight, which would enable him to make a general and effectual charge. With this view he had re-enforced every part of the line that had suffered much, and with the approach of morning he withdrew several companies from the front and rear lines and re-enforced the right and left flanks, foreseeing that at these points the enemy would make their last effort. Maj. Wells, who had commanded the left flank, charged upon the enemy and drove them at the point of the bayonet into the marsh, where they could not be followed. Meanwhile Capt. Cook and Lieut. Larrabee marched their companies to the right flank and formed under fire of the enemy, and being there joined

by the riflemen of that flank, charged upon the enemy, killing a number and putting the rest to a precipitate flight.

Thus ended the famous battle of Tippecanoe, victoriously to the whites and honorably to Gen. Harrison.

In this battle Mr. Harrison had about 700 efficient men, while the Indians had probably more than that. The loss of the Americans was 37 killed and 25 mortally wounded, and 126 wounded; the Indians lost 38 killed on the field of battle, and the number of the wounded was never known. Among the whites killed were Daviess, Spencer, Owen, Warwick, Randolph, Bean and White. Standing on an eminence near by, the Prophet encouraged his warriors to battle by singing a favorite war-song. He told them that they would gain an easy victory, and that the bullets of their enemies would be made harmless by the Great Spirit. Being informed during the engagement that some of the Indians were killed, he said that his warriors must fight on and they would soon be victorious. Immediately after their defeat the surviving Indians lost faith in their great (?) Prophet, returned to their respective tribes, and thus the confederacy was destroyed. The Prophet, with a very few followers, then took up his residence among a small band of Wyandots encamped on Wild-Cat creek. His famous town, with all its possessions, was destroyed the next day, Nov. 8.

On the 18th the American army returned to Vincennes, where most of the troops were discharged. The Territorial Legislature, being in session, adopted resolutions complimentary to Gov. Harrison and the officers and men under him, and made preparations for a reception and celebration.

Capt. Logan, the eloquent Shawanee chief who assisted our forces so materially, died in the latter part of November, 1812, from the effects of a wound received in a skirmish with a reconnoitering party of hostile Indians accompanied by a white man in the British service, Nov. 22. In that skirmish the white man was killed, and Winamac, a Pottawatomie chief of some distinction, fell by the rifle of Logan. The latter was mortally wounded, when he retreated with two warriors of his tribe, Capt. Johnny and Bright-Horn, to the camp of Gen. Winchester, where he soon afterward died. He was buried with the honors of war.

WAR OF 1812 WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

The victory recently gained by the Americans at the battle of Tippecanoe insured perfect peace for a time, but only a short time as the more extensive schemes of the British had so far ripened as to compel the United States again to declare war against them. Tecumseh had fled to Malden, Canada, where, counseled by the English, he continued to excite the tribes against the Americans. As soon as this war with Great Britain was declared (June 18, 1812), the Indians, as was expected, commenced again to commit depredations. During the summer of 1812 several points along the Lake Region succumbed to theBritish, as Detroit, under Gen. Hull, Fort Dearborn (now Chicago), commanded by Capt. Heald under Gen. Hull, the post at Mackinac, etc.

In the early part of September, 1812, parties of hostile Indians began to assemble in considerable numbers in the vicinity of Forts Wayne and Harrison, with a view to reducing them. Capt. Rhea, at this time, had command of Fort Wayne, but his drinking propensities rather disqualified him for emergencies. For two weeks the fort was in great jeopardy. An express had been sent to Gen. Harrison for reinforcements, but many days passed without any tidings of expected assistance. At length, one day, Maj. Wm. Oliver and four friendly Indians arrived at the fort on horseback. One of the Indians was the celebrated Logan. They had come in defiance of "500 Indians," had "broken their ranks" and reached the fort in safety. Oliver reported that Harrison was aware of the situation and was raising men for a re-enforcement. Ohio was also raising volunteers; 800 were then assembled at St. Mary's, Ohio, 60 miles south of Fort Wayne, and would march to the relief of the fort in three or four days, or as soon as they were joined by reenforcements from Kentucky.

Oliver prepared a letter, announcing to Gen. Harrison his safe arrival at the besieged fort, and giving an account of its beleaguered situation, which he dispatched by his friendly Shawanees; while he concluded to take his chances at the fort. Brave Logan and his companions started with the message, but had scarcely left the fort when they were discovered and pursued by the hostile Indians, yet passing the Indian lines in safety, they were soon out of reach. The Indians now began a furious attack upon the fort; but the little garrison, with Oliver to cheer them on, bravely met the assault, repelling the attack day after day, until the army approached to their relief. During this siege the commanding officer, whose habits of

intemperance rendered him unfit for the command, was confined in the "black hole," while the junior officer assumed charge. This course was approved by the General, on his arrival, but Capt. Rhea received very little censure, probably on account of his valuable services in the Revolutionary war.

Sept. 6, 1812, Harrison moved forward with his army to the relief of Fort Wayne; the next day he reached a point within three miles of St. Mary's river; the next day he reached the river and was joined at evening by 200 mounted volunteers, under Col. Richard M. Johnson; the next day at "Shane's Crossing" on the St. Mary's they were joined by 800 men from Ohio, under Cols. Adams and Hawkins. At this place Chief Logan and four other Indians offered their services as spies to Gen. Harrison, and were accepted. Logan was immediately disguised and sent forward. Passing through the lines of the hostile Indians, he ascertained their number to be about 1,500, and entering the fort, he encouraged the soldiers to hold out, as relief was at hand. Gen. Harrison's force at this time was about 3,500.

After an early breakfast Friday morning they were under marching orders; it had rained and the guns were damp; they were discharged and reloaded; but that day only one Indian was encountered; preparations were made at night for an expected attack by the Indians, but no attack came; the next day, Sept. 10, they expected to fight their way to Fort Wayne, but in that they were happily disappointed; and "At the first grey of the morning," as Bryce eloquently observes, "the distant halloos of the disappointed savages revealed to the anxious inmates of the fort the glorious news of the approach of the army. Great clouds of dust could be seen from the fort, rolling up in the distance, as the valiant soldiery under Gen. Harrison moved forward to the rescue of the garrison and the brave boys of Kentucky and Ohio."

This siege of Fort Wayne of course occasioned great loss to the few settlers who had gathered around the fort. At the time of its commencement quite a little village had clustered around the military works, but during the siege most of their improvements and crops were destroyed by the savages. Every building out of the reach of the guns of the fort was leveled to the ground, and thus the infant settlement was destroyed.

During this siege the garrison lost but three men, while the Indians lost 25. Gen. Harrison had all the Indian villages for 25 miles around destroyed. Fort Wayne was nothing but a military post until about 1819.

Simultaneously with the attack on Fort Wayne the Indians also besieged Fort Harrison, which was commanded by Zachary Taylor. The Indians commenced firing upon the fort about 11 o'clock one night, when the garrison was in a rather poor plight for receiving them. The enemy succeeded in firing one of the block-houses, which contained whisky, and the whites had great difficulty in preventing the burning of all the barracks. The word "fire" seemed to have thrown all the men into confusion; soldiers' and citizens' wives, who had taken shelter within the fort, were crying; Indians were yelling; many of the garrison were sick and unable to be on duty; the men despaired and gave themselves up as lost; two of the strongest and apparently most reliable men jumped the pickets in the very midst of the emergency, etc., so that Capt. Taylor was at his wit's end what to do; but he gave directions as to the many details, rallied the men by a new scheme, and after about seven hours succeeded in saving themselves. The Indians drove up the horses belonging to the citizens, and as they could not catch them very readily, shot the whole of them in the sight of their owners, and also killed a number of the hogs belonging to the whites. They drove off all of the cattle, 65 in number, as well as the public oxen.

Among many other depredations committed by the savages during this period, was the massacre of the Pigeon Roost settlement, consisting of one man, five women and 16 children; a few escaped. An unsuccessful effort was made to capture these Indians, but when the news of this massacre and the attack on Fort Harrison reached Vincennes, about 1,200 men, under the command of Col. Wm. Russell, of the 7th U. S. Infantry, marched forth for the relief of the fort and to punish the Indians. On reaching the fort the Indians had retired from the vicinity; but on the 15th of September a small detachment composed of 11 men, under Lieut. Richardson, and acting as escort of provisions sent from Vincennes to Fort Harrison, was attacked by a party of Indians within the present limits of Sullivan county. It was reported that seven of these men were killed and one wounded. The provisions of course fell into the hands of the Indians.

EXPEDITIONS AGAINST THE INDIANS.

By the middle of August, through the disgraceful surrender of Gen. Hull, at Detroit, and the evacuation of Fort Dearborn and massacre of its garrison, the British and Indians were in possession of the whole Northwest. The savages, emboldened by their suc-

cesses, penetrated deeper into the settlements, committing great depredations. The activity and success of the enemy aroused the people to a realization of the great danger their homes and families were in. Gov. Edwards collected a force of 350 men at Camp Russell, and Capt. Russell came from Vincennes with about 50 more. Being officered and equipped, they proceeded about the middle of October on horseback, carrying with them 20 day's rations, to Peoria. Capt. Craig was sent with two boats up the Illinois, with provisions and tools to build a fort. The little army proceeded to Peoria Lake, where was located a Pottawatomie village. They arrived late at night, within a few miles of the village, without their presence being known to the Indians. Four men were sent out that night to reconnoiter the position of the village. The four brave men who volunteered for this perilous service were Thomas Carlin (afterward Governor), and Robert, Stephen and Davis Whiteside. They proceeded to the village, and explored it and the approaches to it thoroughly, without starting an Indian or provoking the bark of a dog. The low lands between the Indian village and the troops were covered with a rank growth of tall grass, so high and dense as to readily conceal an Indian on horseback, until within a few feet of him. The ground had become still more yielding by recent rains, rendering it almost impassable by mounted men. To prevent detection the soldiers had camped without lighting the usual camp-fires. The men lay down in their cold and cheerless camp, with many misgivings. They well remembered how the skulking savages fell upon Harrison's men at Tippecanoe during the night. To add to their fears, a gun in the hands of a soldier was carelessly discharged, raising great consternation in the camp.

Through a dense fog which prevailed the following morning, the army took up its line of march for the Indian town, Capt. Judy with his corps of spies in advance. In the tall grass they came up with an Indian and his squaw, both mounted. The Indian wanted to surrender, but Judy observed that he "did not leave home to take prisoners," and instantly shot one of them. With the blood streaming from his mouth and nose, and in his agony "singing the death song," the dying Indian raised his gun, shot and mortally wounded a Mr. Wright, and in a few minutes expired! Many guns were immediately discharged at the other Indian, not then known to be a squaw, all of which missed her. Badly scared, and her husband killed by her side, the agonizing wails of the squaw were heart-rending. She was taken prisoner, and afterward restored to her nation.

On nearing the town a general charge was made, the Indians fleeing to the interior wilderness. Some of their warriors made a stand, when a sharp engagement occurred, but the Indians were routed. In their flight they left behind all their winter's store of provisions, which was taken, and their town burned. Some Indian children were found who had been left in the hurried flight, also some disabled adults, one of whom was in a starving condition, and with a voracious appetite partook of the bread given him. He is said to have been killed by a cowardly trooper straggling behind, after the main army had resumed its retrograde march, who wanted to be able to boast that he had killed an Indian.

September 19, 1812, Gen. Harrison was put in command of the Northwestern army, then estimated at 10,000 men, with these orders: "Having provided for the protection of the western frontier, you will retake Detroit; and, with a view to the conquest of upper Canada, you will penetrate that country as far as the force under your command will in your judgment justify."

Although surrounded by many difficulties, the General began immediately to execute these instructions. In calling for volunteers from Kentucky, however, more men offered than could be received. At this time there were about 2,000 mounted volunteers at Vincennes, under the command of Gen. Samuel Hopkins, of the Revolutionary war, who was under instructions to operate against the enemy along the Wabash and Illinois rivers. Accordingly, early in October, Gen. Hopkins moved from Vincennes towards the Kickapoo villages in the Illinois territory, with about 2,000 troops; but after four or five days' march the men and officers raised a mutiny which gradually succeeded in carrying all back to Vincennes. The cause of their discontent is not apparent.

About the same time Col. Russell, with two small companies of U. S. rangers, commanded by Capts. Perry and Modrell, marched from the neighborhood of Vincennes to unite with a small force of mounted militia under the command of Gov. Edwards, of Illinois, and afterward to march with the united troops from Cahokia toward Lake Peoria, for the purpose of co-operating with Gen. Hopkins against the Indian towns in that vicinity; but not finding the latter on the ground, was compelled to retire.

Immediately after the discharge of the mutinous volunteers, Gen. Hopkins began to organize another force, mainly of infantry, to reduce the Indians up the Wabash as far as the Prophet's town. These troops consisted of three regiments of Kentucky militia,

commanded by Cols. Barbour, Miller and Wilcox; a small company of regulars commanded by Capt. Zachary Taylor; a company of rangers commanded by Capt. Beckes; and a company of scouts or spies under the command of Capt. Washburn. The main body of this army arrived at Fort Harrison Nov. 5; on the 11th it proceeded up the east side of the Wabash into the heart of the Indian country, but found the villages generally deserted. Winter setting in severely, and the troops poorly clad, they had to return to Vincennes as rapidly as possible. With one exception the men behaved nobly, and did much damage to the enemy. That exception was the precipitate chase after an Indian by a detachment of men somewhat in liquor, until they found themselves surrounded by an overwhelming force of the enemy, and they had to retreat in disorder.

At the close of this campaign Gen. Hopkins resigned his command.

In the fall of 1812 Gen. Harrison assigned to Lieut. Col. John B. Campbell, of the 19th U. S. Inf., the duty of destroying the Miami villages on the Mississinewa river, with a detachment of about 600 men. Nov. 25, Lieut. Col. Campbell marched from Franklinton, according to orders, toward the scene of action, cautiously avoiding falling in with the Delawares, who had been ordered by Gen. Harrison to retire to the Shawanee establishment on the Auglaize river, and arriving on the Mississinewa Dec. 17, when they discovered an Indian town inhabited by Delawares and Miamis. This and three other villages were destroyed. Soon after this, the supplies growing short and the troops in a suffering condition, Campbell began to consider the propriety of returning to Ohio; but just as he was calling together his officers early one morning to deliberate on the proposition, an army of Indians rushed upon them with fury. The engagement lasted an hour, with a loss of eight killed and 42 wounded, besides about 150 horses killed. The whites, however, succeeded in defending themselves and taking a number of Indians prisoners, who proved to be Munsies, of Silver Heel's band. Campbell, hearing that a large force of Indians were assembled at Mississinewa village, under Tecumseh, determined to return to Greenville. The privations of his troops and the severity of the cold compelled him to send to that place for re-enforcements and supplies. Seventeen of the men had to be carried on litters. They were met by the re-enforcement about 40 miles from Greenville.

Lieut. Col. Campbell sent two messages to the Delawares, who lived on White river and who had been previously directed and requested to abandon their towns on that river and remove into Ohio. In these messages he expressed his regret at unfortunately killing some of their men, and urged them to move to the Shawanee settlement on the Auglaize river. He assured them that their people, in his power, would be compensated by the Government for their losses, if not found to be hostile; and the friends of those killed satisfied by presents, if such satisfaction would be received. This advice was heeded by the main body of the Delawares and a few Miamis. The Shawanee Prophet, and some of the principal chiefs of the Miamis, retired from the country of the Wabash, and, with their destitute and suffering bands, moved to Detroit, where they were received as the friends and allies of Great Britain.

On the approach of Gen. Harrison with his army in September, 1813, the British evacuated Detroit, and the Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Miamis and Kickapoos sued for peace with the United States, which was granted temporarily by Brig. Gen. McArthur, on condition of their becoming allies of the United States in case of war.

In June, 1813, an expedition composed of 137 men, under command of Col. Joseph Bartholomew, moved from Valonia toward the Delaware towns on the west fork of White river, to surprise and punish some hostile Indians who were supposed to be lurking about those villages. Most of these places they found deserted; some of them burnt. They had been but temporarily occupied for the purpose of collecting and carrying away corn. Col. Bartholomew's forces succeeded in killing one or two Indians and destroying considerable corn, and they returned to Valonia on the 21st of this month.

July 1, 1813, Col. William Russell, of the 7th U. S., organized a force of 573 effective men at Valonia and marched to the Indian villages about the mouth of the Mississinewa. His experience was much like that of Col. Bartholomew, who had just preceded him. He had rainy weather, suffered many losses, found the villages deserted, destroyed stores of corn, etc. The Colonel reported that he went to every place where he expected to find the enemy, but they nearly always seemed to have fled the country. The march from Valonia to the mouth of the Mississinewa and return was about 250 miles.

Several smaller expeditions helped to "checker" the surrounding

country, and find that the Indians were very careful to keep themselves out of sight, and thus closed this series of campaigns.

CLOSE OF THE WAR.

The war with England closed on the 24th of December, 1814, when a treaty of peace was signed at Ghent. The 9th article of the treaty required the United States to put an end to hostilities with all tribes or nations of Indians with whom they had been at war; to restore to such tribes or nations respectively all the rights and possessions to which they were entitled in 1811, before the war, on condition that such Indians should agree to desist from all hostilities against the United States. But in February, just before the treaty was sanctioned by our Government, there were signs of Indians accumulating arms and ammunition, and a cautionary order was therefore issued to have all the white forces in readiness for an attack by the Indians; but the attack was not made. During the ensuing summer and fall the United States Government acquainted the Indians with the provisions of the treaty, and entered into subordinate treaties of peace with the principal tribes.

Just before the treaty of Spring Wells (near Detroit) was signed, the Shawanee Prophet retired to Canada, but declaring his resolution to abide by any treaty which the chiefs might sign. Some time afterward he returned to the Shawanee settlement in Ohio, and lastly to the west of the Mississippi, where he died, in 1834. The British Government allowed him a pension from 1813 until his death. His brother Tecumseh was killed at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 5, 1813, by a Mr. Wheatty, as we are positively informed by Mr. A. J. James, now a resident of La Harpe township, Hancock county, Ill., whose father-in-law, John Pigman, of Coshocton county, Ohio, was an eye witness. Gen. Johnson has generally had the credit of killing Tecumseh.

TECUMSEH.

TECUMSEH.

If one should inquire who has been the greatest Indian, the most noted, the "principal Indian" in North America since its discovery by Columbus, we would be obliged to answer, Tecumseh. For all those qualities which elevate a man far above his race; for talent, tact, skill and bravery as a warrior; for high-minded, honorable and chivalrous bearing as a man; in a word, for all those elements of greatness which place him a long way above his fellows in savage life, the name and fame of Tecumseh will go down to posterity in the West as one of the most celebrated of the aborigines of this continent,—as one who had no equal among the tribes that dwelt in the country drained by the Mississippi. Born to command himself, he used all the appliances that would stimulate the courage and nerve the valor of his followers. Always in the front rank of battle, his followers blindly followed his lead, and as his war-cry rang clear above the din and noise of the battle-field, the Shawnee warriors, as they rushed on to victory or the grave, rallied around him, foemen worthy of the steel of the most gallant commander that ever entered the lists in defense of his altar or his home.

The tribe to which Tecumseh, or Tecumtha, as some write it, belonged, was the Shawnee, or Shawanee. The tradition of the nation held that they originally came from the Gulf of Mexico; that they wended their way up the Mississippi and the Ohio, and settled at or near the present site of Shawneetown, Ill., whence they removed to the upper Wabash. In the latter place, at any rate, they were found early in the 18th century, and were known as the "bravest of the brave." This tribe has uniformly been the bitter enemy of the white man, and in every contest with our people has exhibited a degree of skill and strategy that should characterize the most dangerous foe.

Tecumseh's notoriety and that of his brother, the Prophet, mutually served to establish and strengthen each other. While the Prophet had unlimited power, spiritual and temporal, he distributed his greatness in all the departments of Indian life with a kind of fanaticism that magnetically aroused the religious and superstitious passions, not only of his own followers, but also of all the tribes in

this part of the country; but Tecumseh concentrated his greatness upon the more practical and business affairs of military conquest. It is doubted whether he was really a sincere believer in the pretensions of his fanatic brother; if he did not believe in the pretentious feature of them he had the shrewdness to keep his unbelief to himself, knowing that religious fanaticism was one of the strongest impulses to reckless bravery.

During his sojourn in the Northwestern Territory, it was Tecumseh's uppermost desire of life to confederate all the Indian tribes of the country together against the whites, to maintain their choice hunting-grounds. All his public policy converged toward this single end. In his vast scheme he comprised even all the Indians in the Gulf country,—all in America west of the Alleghany mountains. He held, as a subordinate principle, that the Great Spirit had given the Indian race all these hunting-grounds to keep in common, and that no Indian or tribe could cede any portion of the land to the whites without the consent of all the tribes. Hence, in all his councils with the whites he ever maintained that the treaties were null and void.

When he met Harrison at Vincennes in council the last time, and, as he was invited by that General to take a seat with him on the platform, he hesitated; Harrison insisted, saying that it was the "wish of their Great Father, the President of the United States, that he should do so." The chief paused a moment, raised his tall and commanding form to its greatest height, surveyed the troops and crowd around him, fixed his keen eyes upon Gov. Harrison, and then turning them to the sky above, and pointing toward heaven with his sinewy arm in a manner indicative of supreme contempt for the paternity assigned him, said in clarion tones: "My father? The sun is my father, the earth is my mother, and on her bosom I will recline." He then stretched himself, with his warriors, on the green sward. The effect was electrical, and for some moments there was perfect silence.

The Governor, then, through an interpreter, told him that he understood he had some complaints to make and redress to ask, etc., and that he wished to investigate the matter and make restitution wherever it might be decided it should be done. As soon as the Governor was through with this introductory speech, the stately warrior arose, tall, athletic, manly, dignified and graceful, and with a voice at first low, but distinct and musical, commenced a reply. As he warmed up with his subject his clear tones might be heard,

as if " trumpet-tongued," to the utmost limits of the assembly. The most perfect silence prevailed, except when his warriors gave their guttural assent to some eloquent recital of the red man's wrong and the white man's injustice. Tecumseh recited the wrongs which his race had suffered from the time of the massacre of the Moravian Indians to the present; said he did not know how he could ever again be the friend of the white man; that the Great Spirit had given to the Indian all the land from the Miami to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to the Ohio, as a common property to all the tribes in these borders, and that the land could not and should not be sold without the consent of all; that all the tribes on the continent formed but one nation; that if the United States would not give up the lands they had bought of the Miamis and the other tribes, those united with him were determined to annihilate those tribes; that they were determined to have no more chiefs, but in future to be governed by their warriors; that unless the whites ceased their encroachments upon Indian lands, the fate of the Indians was sealed; they had been driven from the banks of the Delaware across the Alleghanies, and their possessions on the Wabash and the Illinois were now to be taken from them; that in a few years they would not have ground enough to bury their warriors on this side of the "Father of Waters;" that all would perish, all their possessions taken from them by fraud or force, unless they stopped the progress of the white man westward; that it must be a war of races in which one or the other must perish; that their tribes had been driven toward the setting sun like a galloping horse (ne-kat a-kush-e ka-top-o-lin-to).

The Shawnee language, in which this most eminent Indian statesman spoke, excelled all other aboriginal tongues in its musical articulation; and the effect of Tecumseh's oratory on this occasion can be more easily imagined than described. Gov. Harrison, although as brave a soldier and General as any American, was overcome by this speech. He well knew Tecumseh's power and influence among all the tribes, knew his bravery, courage and determination, and knew that he meant what he said. When Tecumseh was done speaking there was a stillness throughout the assembly which was really painful; not a whisper was heard, and all eyes were turned from the speaker toward Gov. Harrison, who after a few moments came to himself, and recollecting many of the absurd statements of the great Indian orator, began a reply which was more logical, if not so eloquent. The Shawnees were attentive un-

til Harrison's interpreter began to translate his speech to the Miamis and Pottawatomies, when Tecumseh and his warriors sprang to their feet, brandishing their war-clubs and tomahawks. "Tell him," said Tecumseh, addressing the interpreter in Shawnee, "he lies." The interpreter undertook to convey this message to the Governor in smoother language, but Tecumseh noticed the effort and remonstrated, "No, no; tell him he lies." The warriors began to grow more excited, when Secretary Gibson ordered the American troops in arms to advance. This allayed the rising storm, and as soon as Tecumseh's "He lies" was literally interpreted to the Governor, the latter told Tecumseh through the interpreter to tell Tecumseh he would hold no further council with him.

Thus the assembly was broken up, and one can hardly imagine a more exciting scene. It would constitute the finest subject for a historical painting to adorn the rotunda of the capitol. The next day Tecumseh requested another interview with the Governor, which was granted on condition that he should make an apology to the Governor for his language the day before. This he made through the interpreter. Measures for defense and protection were taken, however, lest there should be another outbreak. Two companies of militia were ordered from the country, and the one in town added to them, while the Governor and his friends went into council fully armed and prepared for any contingency. On this occasion the conduct of Tecumseh was entirely different from that of the day before. Firm and intrepid, showing not the slightest fear or alarm, surrounded with a military force four times his own, he preserved the utmost composure and equanimity. No one would have supposed that he could have been the principal actor in the thrilling scene of the previous day. He claimed that half the Americans were in sympathy with him. He also said that whites had informed him that Gov. Harrison had purchased land from the Indians without any authority from the Government; that he, Harrison, had but two years more to remain in office, and that if he, Tecumseh, could prevail upon the Indians who sold the lands not to receive their annuities for that time, and the present Governor displaced by a good man as his successor, the latter would restore to the Indians all the lands purchased from them.

The Wyandots, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Ottawas and the Winnebagoes, through their respective spokesmen, declared their adherence to the great Shawnee warrior and statesman. Gov. Harrison then told them that he would send Tecumseh's speech to the Presi-

dent of the United States and return the answer to the Indians as soon as it was received. Tecumseh then declared that he and his allies were determined that the old boundary line should continue; and that if the whites crossed it, it would be at their peril. Gov. Harrison replied that he would be equally plain with him and state that the President would never allow that the lands on the Wabash were the property of any other tribes than those who had occupied them since the white people first came to America; and as the title to the lands lately purchased was derived from those tribes by a fair purchase, he might rest assured that the right of the United States would be supported by the sword. "So be it," was the stern and haughty reply of the Shawnee chieftan, as he and his braves took leave of the Governor and wended their way in Indian file to their camping ground.

Thus ended the last conference on earth between the chivalrous Tecumseh and the hero of the battle of Tippecanoe. The bones of the first lie bleaching on the battle-field of the Thames, and those of the last in a mausoleum on the banks of the Ohio; each struggled for the mastery of his race, and each no doubt was equally honest and patriotic in his purposes. The weak yielded to the strong, the defenseless to the powerful, and the hunting-ground of the Shawnee is all occupied by his enemy.

Tecumseh, with four of his braves, immediately embarked in a birch canoe, descended the Wabash, and went on to the South to unite the tribes of that country in a general system of self-defense against the encroachment of the whites. His emblem was a disjointed snake, with the motto, "Join or die!" In union alone was strength.

Before Tecumseh left the Prophet's town at the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, on his excursion to the South, he had a definite understanding with his brother and the chieftains of the other tribes in the Wabash country, that they should preserve perfect peace with the whites until his arrangements were completed for a confederacy of the tribes on both sides of the Ohio and on the Mississippi river; but it seems that while he was in the South engaged in his work of uniting the tribes of that country some of the Northern tribes showed signs of fight and precipitated Harrison into that campaign which ended in the battle of Tippecanoe and the total route of the Indians. Tecumseh, on his return from the South, learning what had happened, was overcome with chagrin, disappointment and anger, and accused his brother of duplicity and coward-

ice; indeed, it is said that he never forgave him to the day of his death. A short time afterward, on the breaking out of the war of Great Britain, he joined Proctor, at Malden, with a party of his warriors, and finally suffered the fate mentioned on page 108.

CIVIL MATTERS 1812--'5.

Owing to the absence of Gov. Harrison on military duty, John Gibson, the Secretary of the Territory, acted in the administration of civil affairs. In his message to the Legislature convening on the 1st of February, 1813, he said, substantially:

"Did I possess the abilities of Cicero or Demosthenes, I could not portray in more glowing colors our foreign and domestic political situation than it is already experienced within our own breasts. The United States have been compelled, by frequent acts of injustice, to declare war against England. For a detail of the causes of this war I would refer to the message of President Madison; it does honor to his head and heart. Although not an admirer of war, I am glad to see our little but inimitable navy riding triumphant on the seas, but chagrined to find that our armies by land are so little successful. The spirit of '76 appears to have fled from our continent, or, if not fled, is at least asleep, for it appears not to pervade our armies generally. At your last assemblage our political horizon seemed clear, and our infant Territory bid fair for rapid and rising grandeur; but, alas, the scene has changed; and whether this change, as respects our Territory, has been owing to an over anxiety in us to extend our dominions, or to a wish for retaliation by our foes, or to a foreign influence, I shall not say. The Indians, our former neighbors and friends, have become our most inveterate foes. Our former frontiers are now our wilds, and our inner settlements have become frontiers. Some of our best citizens, and old men worn down with age, and helpless women and innocent babes, have fallen victims to savage cruelty. I have done my duty as well as I can, and hope that the interposition of Providence will protect us."

The many complaints made about the Territorial Government Mr. Gibson said, were caused more by default of officers than of the law. Said he: "It is an old and, I believe, correct adage, that 'good officers make good soldiers.' This evil having taken root, I do not know how it can be eradicated; but it may be remedied. In place of men searching after and accepting commissions before they

are even tolerably qualified, thereby subjecting themselves to ridicule and their country to ruin, barely for the name of the thing, I think may be remedied by a previous examination."

During this session of the Legislature the seat of the Territorial Government was declared to be at Corydon, and immediately acting Governor Gibson prorogued the Legislature to meet at that place, the first Monday of December, 1813. During this year the Territory was almost defenseless; Indian outrages were of common occurrence, but no general outbreak was made. The militia-men were armed with rifles and long knives, and many of the rangers carried tomahawks.

In 1813 Thomas Posey, who was at that time a Senator in Congress from Tennessee, and who had been officer of the army of the Revolution, was appointed Governor of Indiana Territory, to succeed Gen. Harrison. He arrived in Vincennes and entered upon the discharge of his duties May 25, 1813. During this year several expeditions against the Indian settlements were set on foot.

In his first message to the Legislature the following December, at Corydon, Gov. Posey said: "The present crisis is awful, and big with great events. Our land and nation is involved in the common calamity of war; but we are under the protecting care of the beneficent Being, who has on a former occasion brought us safely through an arduous struggle and placed us on a foundation of independence, freedom and happiness. He will not suffer to be taken from us what He, in His great wisdom has thought proper to confer and bless us with, if we make a wise and virtuous use of His good gifts. * * * Although our affairs, at the commencement of the war, wore a gloomy aspect, they have brightened, and promise a certainty of success, if properly directed and conducted, of which I have no doubt, as the President and heads of departments of the general Government are men of undoubted patriotism, talents and experience, and who have grown old in the service of their country. * * * It must be obvious to every thinking man that we were forced into the war. Every measure consistent with honor, both before and since the declaration of war, has tried to be on amicable terms with our enemy. * * * You who reside in various parts of the Territory have it in your power to understand what will tend to its local and general advantage. The judiciary system would require a revisal and amendment. The militia law is very defective and requires your immediate attention. It is necessary to have

good roads and highways in as many directions through the Territory as the circumstances and situation of the inhabitants will admit; it would contribute very much to promote the settlement and improvement of the Territory. Attention to education is highly necessary. There is an appropriation made by Congress, in lands, for the purpose of establishing public schools. It comes now within your province to carry into operation the design of the appropriation."

This Legislature passed several very necessary laws for the welfare of the settlements, and the following year, as Gen. Harrison was generally successful in his military campaigns in the Northwest, the settlements in Indiana began to increase and improve. The fear of danger from Indians had in a great measure subsided, and the tide of immigration began again to flow. In January, 1814, about a thousand Miamis assembled at Fort Wayne for the purpose of obtaining food to prevent starvation. They met with ample hospitality, and their example was speedily followed by others. These, with other acts of kindness, won the lasting friendship of the Indians, many of whom had fought in the interests of Great Britain. General treaties between the United States and the Northwestern tribes were subsequently concluded, and the way was fully opened for the improvement and settlement of the lands.

POPULATION IN 1815.

The population of the Territory of Indiana, as given in the official returns to the Legislature of 1815, was as follows, by counties:

COUNTIES.	White males of 21 and over.	TOTAL.
Wayne	1,225	6,407
Franklin	1,430	7,370
Dearborn	902	4,424
Switzerland	377	1,832
Jefferson	874	4,270
Clark	1,387	7,150
Washington	1,420	7,317
Harrison	1,056	6,975
Knox	1,391	8,068
Gibson	1,100	5,330
Posey	320	1,619
Warrick	280	1,415
Perry	350	1,720
Grand Totals	12,112	63,897

GENERAL VIEW.

The well-known ordinance of 1787 conferred many "rights and privileges" upon the inhabitants of the Northwestern Territory, and

consequently upon the people of Indiana Territory, but after all it came far short of conferring as many privileges as are enjoyed at the present day by our Territories. They did not have a full form of Republican government. A freehold estate in 500 acres of land was one of the necessary qualifications of each member of the legislative council of the Territory; every member of the Territorial House of Representatives was required to hold, in his own right, 200 acres of land; and the privilege of voting for members of the House of Representatives was restricted to those inhabitants who, in addition to other qualifications, owned severally at least 50 acres of land. The Governor of the the Territory was invested with the power of appointing officers of the Territorial militia, Judges of the inferior Courts, Clerks of the Courts, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Coroners, County Treasurers and County Surveyors. He was also authorized to divide the Territory into districts; to apportion among the several counties the members of the House of Representatives; to prevent the passage of any Territorial law; and to convene and dissolve the General Assembly whenever he thought best. None of the Governors, however, ever exercised these extraordinary powers arbitrarily. Nevertheless, the people were constantly agitating the question of extending the right of suffrage. Five years after the organization of the Territory, the Legislative Council, in reply to the Governor's Message, said: "Although we are not as completely independent in our legislative capacity as we would wish to be, yet we are sensible that we must wait with patience for that period of time when our population will burst the trammels of a Territorial government, and we shall assume the character more consonant to Republicanism. * * * The confidence which our fellow citizens have uniformly had in your administration has been such that they have hitherto had no reason to be jealous of the unlimited power which you possess over our legislative proceedings. We, however, cannot help regretting that such powers have been lodged in the hands of any one, especially when it is recollected to what dangerous lengths the exercise of those powers may be extended."

After repeated petitions the people of Indiana were empowered by Congress to elect the members of the Legislative Council by popular vote. This act was passed in 1809, and defined what was known as the property qualification of voters. These qualifications were abolished by Congress in 1811, which extended the right of voting for members of the General Assembly and for a Territorial delegate

to Congress to every free white male person who had attained the age of twenty-one years, and who, having paid a county or Territorial tax, was a resident of the Territory and had resided in it for a year. In 1814 the voting qualification in Indiana was defined by Congress, "to every free white male person having a freehold in the Territory, and being a resident of the same." The House of Representatives was authorized by Congress to lay off the Territory into five districts, in each of which the qualified voters were empowered to elect a member of the Legislative Council. The division was made, one to two counties in each district.

At the session in August, 1814, the Territory was also divided into three judicial circuits, and provisions were made for holding courts in the same. The Governor was empowered to appoint a presiding Judge in each circuit, and two Associate Judges of the circuit court in each county. Their compensation was fixed at $700 per annum.

The same year the General Assembly granted charters to two banking institutions, the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Madison and the Bank of Vincennes. The first was authorized to raise a capital of $750,000, and the other $500,000. On the organization of the State these banks were merged into the State Bank and its branches.

Here we close the history of the Territory of Indiana.

ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

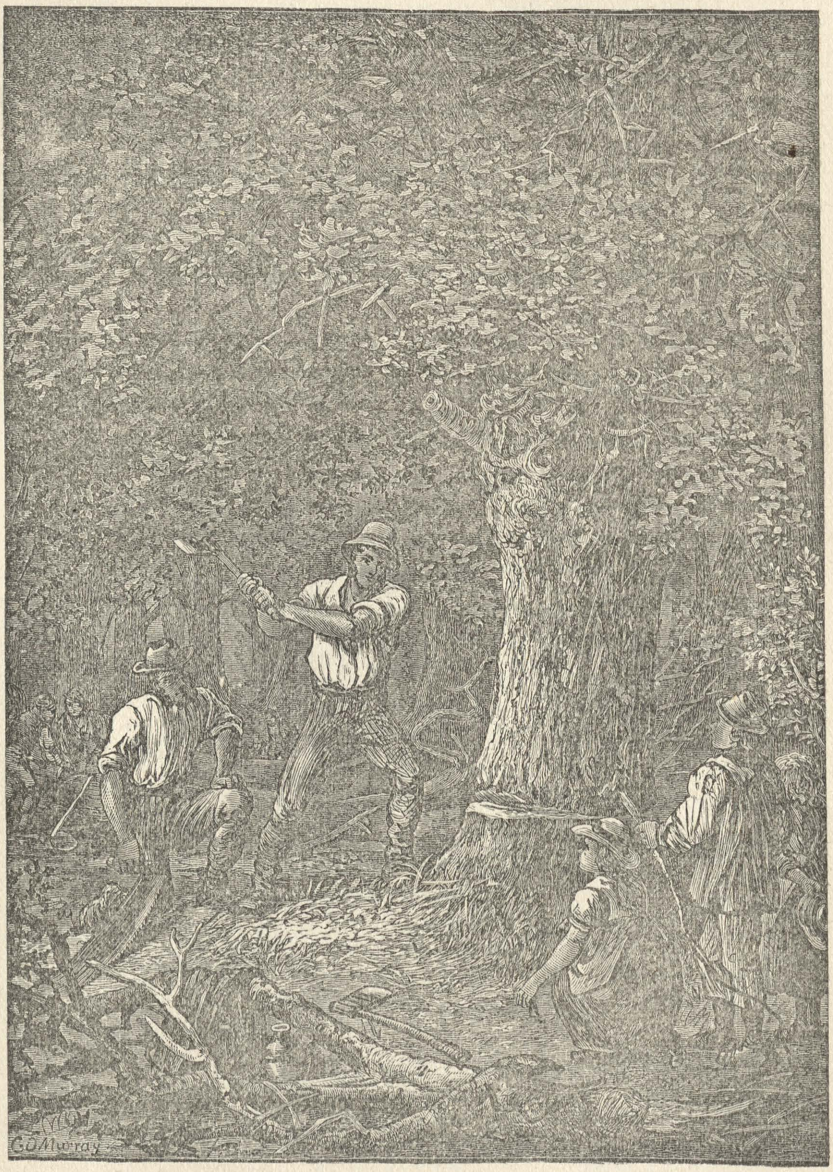
The last regular session of the Territorial Legislature was held at Corydon, convening in December, 1815. The message of Governor Posey congratulated the people of the Territory upon the general success of the settlements and the great increase of immigration, recommended light taxes and a careful attention to the promotion of education and the improvement of the State roads and highways. He also recommended a revision of the territorial laws and an amendment of the militia system. Several laws were passed preparatory to a State Government, and December 14, 1815, a memorial to Congress was adopted praying for the authority to adopt a constitution and State Government. Mr. Jennings,the Territorial delegate, laid this memorial before Congress on the 28th, and April 19, 1816, the President approved the bill creating the State of Indiana. Accordingly, May 30 following, a general election was held for a constitutional convention, which met at Corydon June 10 to 29, Johathan Jennings presiding and Wm. Hendricks acting as Secretary.

"The convention that formed the first constitution of the State of Indiana was composed mainly of clear-minded, unpretending men of common sense, whose patriotism was unquestionable and whose morals were fair. Their familiarity with the theories of the Declaration of American Independence, their Territorial experience under the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, and their knowledge of the principles of the constitution of the United States were sufficient, when combined, to lighten materially their labors in the great work of forming a constitution for a new State. With such landmarks in view, the labors of similar conventions in other States and Territories have been rendered comparatively light. In the clearness and conciseness of its style, in the comprehensive and just provisions which it made for the maintainance of civil and religious liberty, in its mandates, which were designed to protect the rights of the people collectively and individually, and to provide for the public welfare, the constitution that was formed for Indiana in 1816 was not inferior to any of the State constitutions which were in existence at that time."—*Dillon's History of Indiana.*

The first State election took place on the first Monday of August, 1816, and Jonathan Jennings was elected Governor, and Christopher Harrison, Lieut. Governor. Wm. Hendricks was elected to represent the new State in the House of Representatives of the United States.

The first General Assembly elected under the new constitution began its session at Corydon, Nov. 4, 1816. John Paul was called to the chair of the Senate pro tem., and Isaac Blackford was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Among other things in the new Governor's message were the following remarks: "The result of your deliberation will be considered as indicative of its future character as well as of the future happiness and prosperity of its citizens. In the commencement of the State government the shackles of the colonial should be forgotten in our exertions to prove, by happy experience, that a uniform adherence to the first principles of our Government and a virtuous exercise of its powers will best secure efficiency to its measures and stability to its character. Without a frequent recurrence to those principles, the administration of the Government will imperceptibly become more and more arduous, until the simplicity of our Republican institutions may eventually be lost in dangerous expedients and political design. Under every free government the happiness of the citizens must be identified with their morals; and while a constitutional exercise of their rights shall continue to have its due weight in discharge of the duties required of the constituted authorities of the State, too much attention cannot be bestowed to the encouragement and promotion of every moral virtue, and to the enactment of laws calculated to restrain the vicious, and prescribe punishment for every crime commensurate with its enormity. In measuring, however, to each crime its adequate punishment, it will be well to recollect that the certainty of punishment has generally the surest effect to prevent crime; while punishments unnecessarily severe too often produce the acquittal of the guilty and disappoint one of the greatest objects of legislation and good government. * * * The dissemination of useful knowledge will be indispensably necessary as a support to morals and as a restraint to vice; and on this subject it will only be necessary to direct your attention to the plan of education as prescribed by the constitution. * * * I recommend to your consideration the propriety of providing by law, to prevent more effectually any unlawful attempts to seize and carry into bondage



OPENING AN INDIANA FOREST.

persons of color legally entitled to their freedom; and at the same time, as far as practicable, to prevent those who rightfully owe service to the citizens of any other State or Territory from seeking within the limits of this State a refuge from the possession of their lawful owners. Such a measure will tend to secure those who are free from any unlawful attempts (to enslave them) and secures the rights of the citizens of the other States and Territories as far as ought reasonably to be expected."

This session of the Legislature elected James Noble and Waller Taylor to the Senate of the United States; Robert A. New was elected Secretary of State; W. H. Lilley, Auditor of State; and Daniel C. Lane, Treasurer of State. The session adjourned January 3, 1817.

As the history of the State of Indiana from this time forward is best given by topics, we will proceed to give them in the chronological order of their origin.

The happy close of the war with Great Britain in 1814 was followed by a great rush of immigrants to the great Territory of the Northwest, including the new States, all now recently cleared of the enemy; and by 1820 the State of Indiana had more than doubled her population, having at this time 147,178, and by 1825 nearly doubled this again, that is to say, a round quarter of a million,—a growth more rapid probably than that of any other section in this country since the days of Columbus.

The period 1825–'30 was a prosperous time for the young State. Immigration continued to be rapid, the crops were generally good and the hopes of the people raised higher than they had ever been before. Accompanying this immigration, however, were paupers and indolent people, who threatened to be so numerous as to become a serious burden. On this subject Governor Ray called for legislative action, but the Legislature scarcely knew what to do and they deferred action.

BLACK HAWK WAR.

In 1830 there still lingered within the bounds of the State two tribes of Indians, whose growing indolence, intemperate habits, dependence upon their neighbors for the bread of life, diminished prospects of living by the chase, continued perpetration of murders and other outrages of dangerous precedent, primitive ignorance and unrestrained exhibitions of savage customs before the children of the settlers, combined to make them subjects for a more rigid government. The removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi was a melancholy but necessary duty. The time having arrived for the emigration of the Pottawatomies, according to the stipulations contained in their treaty with the United States, they evinced that reluctance common among aboriginal tribes on leaving the homes of their childhood and the graves of their ancestors. Love of country is a principle planted in the bosoms of all mankind. The Laplander and the Esquimaux of the frozen north, who feed on seals, moose and the meat of the polar bear, would not exchange their country for the sunny clime of "Araby the blest." Color and shades of complexion have nothing to do with the heart's best, warmest emotions. Then we should not wonder that the Pottawatomie, on leaving his home on the Wabash, felt as sad as Æschines did when ostracised from his native land, laved by the waters of the classic Scamander; and the noble and eloquent Naswaw-kay, on leaving the encampment on Crooked creek, felt his banishment as keenly as Cicero when thrust from the bosom of his beloved Rome, for which he had spent the best efforts of his life, and for which he died.

On Sunday morning, May 18, 1832, the people on the west side of the Wabash were thrown into a state of great consternation, on account of a report that a large body of hostile Indians had approached within 15 miles of Lafayette and killed two men. The alarm soon spread throughout Tippecanoe, Warren, Vermillion, Fountain, Montgomery, and adjoining counties. Several brave commandants of companies on the west side of the Wabash in Tippecanoe county, raised troops to go and meet the enemy, and dispatched an express to Gen. Walker with a request that he should

make a call upon the militia of the county to equip themselves instantly and march to the aid of their bleeding countrymen. Thereupon Gen. Walker, Col. Davis, Lieut-Col. Jenners, Capt. Brown, of the artillery, and various other gallant spirits mounted their war steeds and proceeded to the army, and thence upon a scout to the Grand Prairie to discover, if possible, the number, intention and situation of the Indians. Over 300 old men, women and children flocked precipitately to Lafayette and the surrounding country east of the Wabash. A remarkable event occurred in this stampede, as follows:

A man, wife and seven children resided on the edge of the Grand Prairie, west of Lafayette, in a locality considered particularly dangerous. On hearing of this alarm he made hurried preparations to fly with his family to Lafayette for safety. Imagine his surprise and chagrin when his wife told him she would not go one step; that she did not believe in being scared at trifles, and in her opinion there was not an Indian within 100 miles of them. Importunity proved unavailing, and the disconsolate and frightened husband and father took all the children except the youngest, bade his wife and babe a long and solemn farewell, never expecting to see them again, unless perhaps he might find their mangled remains, minus their scalps. On arriving at Lafayette, his acquaintances rallied and berated him for abandoning his wife and child in that way, but he met their jibes with a stoical indifference, avowing that he should not be held responsible for their obstinacy.

As the shades of the first evening drew on, the wife felt lonely; and the chirping of the frogs and the notes of the whippoorwill only intensified her loneliness, until she half wished she had accompanied the rest of the family in their flight. She remained in the house a few hours without striking a light, and then concluded that "discretion was the better part of valor," took her babe and some bed-clothes, fastened the cabin door, and hastened to a sink-hole in the woods, in which she afterward said that she and her babe slept soundly until sunrise next morning.

Lafayette literally boiled over with people and patriotism. A meeting was held at the court-house, speeches were made by patriotic individuals, and to allay the fears of the women an armed police was immediately ordered, to be called the "Lafayette Guards." Thos. T. Benbridge was elected Captain, and John Cox, Lieutenant. Capt. Benbridge yielded the active drill of his guards to the Lieutenant, who had served two years in the war of 1812. After

the meeting adjourned, the guards were paraded on the green where Purdue's block now stands, and put through sundry evolutions by Lieut. Cox, who proved to be an expert drill officer, and whose clear, shrill voice rung out on the night air as he marched and counter-marched the troops from where the paper-mill stands to Main street ferry, and over the suburbs, generally. Every old gun and sword that could be found was brought into requisition, with a new shine on them.

Gen. Walker, Colonels Davis and Jenners, and other officers joined in a call of the people of Tippecanoe county for volunteers to march to the frontier settlements. A large meeting of the citizens assembled in the public square in the town, and over 300 volunteers mostly mounted men, left for the scene of action, with an alacrity that would have done credit to veterans.

The first night they camped nine miles west of Lafayette, near Grand Prairie. They placed sentinels for the night and retired to rest. A few of the subaltern officers very injudiciously concluded to try what effect a false alarm would have upon the sleeping soldiers, and a few of them withdrew to a neighboring thicket, and thence made a charge upon the picket guards, who, after hailing them and receiving no countersign, fired off their guns and ran for the Colonel's marquee in the center of the encampment. The aroused Colonels and staff sprang to their feet, shouting "To arms! to arms!" and the obedient, though panic-stricken soldiers seized their guns and demanded to be led against the invading foe. A wild scene of disorder ensued, and amid the din of arms and loud commands of the officers the raw militia felt that they had already got into the red jaws of battle. One of the alarm sentinels, in running to the center of the encampment, leaped over a blazing camp fire, and alighted full upon the breast and stomach of a sleeping lawyer, who was, no doubt, at that moment dreaming of vested and contingent remainders, rich clients and good fees, which in legal parlance was suddenly estopped by the hob-nails in the stogas of the scared sentinel. As soon as the counselor's vitality and consciousness sufficiently returned, he put in some strong demurrers to the conduct of the affrighted picket men, averring that he would greatly prefer being wounded by the enemy to being run over by a cowardly booby. Next morning the organizers of the ruse were severely reprimanded.

May 28, 1832, Governor Noble ordered General Walker to call out his whole command, if necessary, and supply arms, horses and

provisions, even though it be necessary to seize them. The next day four baggage wagons, loaded with camp equipments, stores, provisions and other articles, were sent to the little army, who were thus provided for a campaign of five or six weeks. The following Thursday a squad of cavalry, under Colonel Sigler, passed through Lafayette on the way to the hostile region; and on the 13th of June Colonel Russell, commandant of the 40th Regiment, Indiana Militia, passed through Lafayette with 340 mounted volunteers from the counties of Marion, Hendricks and Johnson. Also, several companies of volunteers from Montgomery, Fountain and Warren counties, hastened to the relief of the frontier settlers. The troops from Lafayette marched to Sugar creek, and after a short time, there being no probability of finding any of the enemy, were ordered to return, They all did so except about 45 horsemen, who volunteered to cross Hickory creek, where the Indians had committed their depredations. They organized a company by electing Samuel McGeorge, a soldier of the war of 1812, Captain, and Amos Allen and Andrew W. Ingraham, Lieutenants.

Crossing Hickory creek, they marched as far as O'Plein river without meeting with opposition. Finding no enemy here they concluded to return. On the first night of their march home they encamped on the open prairie, posting sentinels, as usual. About ten o'clock it began to rain, and it was with difficulty that the sentinels kept their guns dry. Capt. I. H. Cox and a man named Fox had been posted as sentinels within 15 or 20 paces of each other. Cox drew the skirt of his overcoat over his gun-lock to keep it dry; Fox, perceiving this motion, and in the darkness taking him for an Indian, fired upon him and fractured his thigh-bone. Several soldiers immediately ran toward the place where the flash of the gun had been seen; but when they cocked and leveled their guns on the figure which had fired at Cox, the wounded man caused them to desist by crying, "Don't shoot him, it was a sentinel who shot me." The next day the wounded man was left behind the company in care of four men, who, as soon as possible, removed him on a litter to Col. Moore's company of Illinois militia, then encamped on the O'Plein, where Joliet now stands.

Although the main body returned to Lafayette in eight or nine days, yet the alarm among the people was so great that they could not be induced to return to their farms for some time. The presence of the hostiles was hourly expected by the frontier settlements of Indiana, from Vincennes to La Porte. In Clinton county the

inhabitants gathered within the forts and prepared for a regular siege, while our neighbors at Crawfordsville were suddenly astounded by the arrival of a courier at full speed with the announcement that the Indians, more than a thousand in number, were then crossing the Nine-Mile prairie about twelve miles north of town, killing and scalping all. The strongest houses were immediately put in a condition of defense, and sentinels were placed at the principal points in the direction of the enemy. Scouts were sent out to reconnoitre, and messengers were dispatched in different directions to announce the danger to the farmers, and to urge them to hasten with their families into town, and to assist in fighting the momentarily expected savages. At night-fall the scouts brought in the news that the Indians had not crossed the Wabash, but were hourly expected at Lafayette. The citizens of Warren, Fountain and Vermillion counties were alike terrified by exaggerated stories of Indian massacres, and immediately prepared for defense. It turned out that the Indians were not within 100 miles of these temporary forts; but this by no means proved a want of courage in the citizens.

After some time had elapsed, a portion of the troops were marched back into Tippecanoe county and honorably discharged; but the settlers were still loth for a long time to return to their farms. Assured by published reports that the Miamis and Pottawatomies did not intend to join the hostiles, the people by degrees recovered from the panic and began to attend to their neglected crops.

During this time there was actual war in Illinois. Black Hawk and his warriors, well nigh surrounded by a well-disciplined foe, attempted to cross to the west bank of the Mississippi, but after being chased up into Wisconsin and to the Mississippi again, he was in a final battle taken captive. A few years after his liberation, about 1837 or 1838, he died, on the banks of the Des Moines river, in Iowa, in what is now the county of Davis, where his remains were deposited above ground, in the usual Indian style. His remains were afterward stolen and carried away, but they were recovered by the Governor of Iowa and placed in the museum of the Historical Society at Burlington, where they were finally destroyed by fire.

LAST EXODUS OF THE INDIANS.

In July, 1837, Col. Abel C. Pepper convened the Pottawatomie nation of Indians at Lake Ke-waw-nay for the purpose of removing them west of the Mississippi. That fall a small party of some 80 or 90 Pottawatomies was conducted west of the Mississippi river by George Proffit, Esq. Among the number were Ke-waw-nay, Nebash, Nas-waw-kay, Pash-po-ho and many other leading men of the nation. The regular emigration of these poor Indians, about 1,000 in number, took place under Col. Pepper and Gen. Tipton in the summer of 1838.

It was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness these children of the forest slowly retiring from the home of their childhood, that contained not only the graves of their revered ancestors, but also many endearing scenes to which their memories would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt that they were bidding farewell to the hills, valleys and streams of their infancy; the more exciting hunting-grounds of their advanced youth, as well as the stern and bloody battle-fields where they had contended in riper manhood, on which they had received wounds, and where many of their friends and loved relatives had fallen covered with gore and with glory. All these they were leaving behind them, to be desecrated by the plowshare of the white man. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loved scenes that were rapidly fading in the distance, tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden's cheek turned pale, and sighs and half-suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback, and others in wagons,—sad as a funeral procession. Several of the aged warriors were seen to cast glances toward the sky, as if they were imploring aid from the spirits of their departed heroes, who were looking down upon them from the clouds, or from the Great Spirit, who would ultimately redress the wrongs of the red man, whose broken bow had fallen from his hand, and whose sad heart was bleeding within him. Ever and anon one of the party would start out into the brush and break back to their old encampments on Eel river and on the Tippe-

canoe, declaring that they would rather die than be banished from their country. Thus, scores of discontented emigrants returned from different points on their journey; and it was several years before they could be induced to join their countrymen west of the Mississippi.

Several years after the removal of the Pottawatomies the Miami nation was removed to their Western home, by coercive means, under an escort of United States troops. They were a proud and once powerful nation, but at the time of their removal were far inferior, in point of numbers, to the Pottawatomie guests whom they had permitted to settle and hunt upon their lands, and fish in their lakes and rivers after they had been driven southward by powerful and warlike tribes who inhabited the shores of the Northern lakes.

INDIAN TITLES.

In 1831 a joint resolution of the Legislature of Indiana, requesting an appropriation by Congress for the extinguishment of the Indian title to lands within the State, was forwarded to that body, which granted the request. The Secretary of War, by authority, appointed a committee of three citizens to carry into effect the provisions of the recent law. The Miamis were surrounded on all sides by American settlers, and were situated almost in the heart of the State on the line of the canal then being made. The chiefs were called to a council for the purpose of making a treaty; they promptly came, but peremptorily refused to go westward or sell the remainder of their land. The Pottawatomies sold about 6,000,000 acres in Indiana, Illinois and Michigan, including all their claim in this State.

In 1838 a treaty was concluded with the Miami Indians through the good offices of Col. A. C. Pepper, the Indian agent, by which a considerable of the most desirable portion of their reserve was ceded to the United States.

LAND SALES.

As an example of the manner in which land speculators were treated by the early Indianians, we cite the following instances from Cox's "Recollections of the Wabash Valley."

At Crawfordsville, Dec. 24, 1824, many parties were present from the eastern and southern portions of the State, as well as from Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee and even Pennsylvania, to attend a land sale. There was but little bidding against each other. The settlers, or "squatters," as they were called by the speculators, had arranged matters among themselves to their general satisfaction. If, upon comparing numbers, it appeared that two were after the same tract of land, one would ask the other what he would take not to bid against him; if neither would consent to be bought off they would retire and cast lots, and the lucky one would enter the tract at Congress price, $1.25 an acre, and the other would enter the second choice on his list. If a speculator made a bid, or showed a disposition to take a settler's claim from him, he soon saw the white of a score of eyes glaring at him, and he would "crawfish" out of the crowd at the first opportunity.

The settlers made it definitely known to foreign capitalists that they would enter the tracts of land they had settled upon before allowing the latter to come in with their speculations. The land was sold in tiers of townships, beginning at the southern part of the district and continuing north until all had been offered at public sale. This plan was persisted in, although it kept many on the ground for several days waiting, who desired to purchase land in the northern part of the district.

In 1827 a regular Indian scare was gotten up to keep speculators away for a short time. A man who owned a claim on Tippecanoe river, near Pretty prairie, fearing that some one of the numerous land hunters constantly scouring the country might enter the land he had settled upon before he could raise the money to buy it, and seeing one day a cavalcade of land hunters riding toward where his land lay, mounted his horse and darted off at full speed to meet them, swinging his hat and shouting at the top of his voice, "Indians! Indians! the woods are full of Indians,

murdering and scalping all before them!" They paused a moment, but as the terrified horseman still urged his jaded animal and cried, "Help! Longlois, Cicots, help!" they turned and fled like a troop of retreating cavalry, hastening to the thickest settlements and giving the alarm, which spread like fire among stubble until the whole frontier region was shocked with the startling cry. The squatter who fabricated the story and started this false alarm took a circuitous route home that evening, and while others were busy building temporary block-houses and rubbing up their guns to meet the Indians, he was quietly gathering up money and slipped down to Crawfordsville and entered his land, chuckling to himself, "There's a Yankee trick for you, done up by a Hoosier."

HARMONY COMMUNITY.

In 1814 a society of Germans under Frederick Rappe, who had originally come from Wirtemberg, Germany, and more recently from Pennsylvania, founded a settlement on the Wabash about 50 miles above its mouth. They were industrious, frugal and honest Lutherans. They purchased a large quantity of land and laid off a town, to which they gave the name of "Harmony," afterward called "New Harmony." They erected a church and a public school-house, opened farms, planted orchards and vineyards, built flouring mills, established a house of public entertainment, a public store, and carried on all the arts of peace with skill and regularity. Their property was "in common," according to the custom of ancient Christians at Jerusalem, but the governing power, both temporal and spiritual, was vested in Frederick Rappe, the elder, who was regarded as the founder of the society. By the year 1821 the society numbered about 900. Every individual of proper age contributed his proper share of labor. There were neither spendthrifts, idlers nor drunkards, and during the whole 17 years of their sojourn in America there was not a single lawsuit among them. Every controversy arising among them was settled by arbitration, explanation and compromise before sunset of the day, literally according to the injunction of the apostle of the New Testament.

About 1825 the town of Harmony and a considerable quantity of land adjoining was sold to Robert Owen, father of David Dale Owen, the State Geologist, and of Robert Dale Owen, of later notoriety. He was a radical philosopher from Scotland, who had become distinguished for his philanthropy and opposition to

Christianity. He charged the latter with teaching false notions regarding human responsibility—notions which have since been clothed in the language of physiology, mental philosophy, etc. Said he:

"That which has hitherto been called wickedness in our fellow men has proceeded from one of two distinct causes, or from some combination of those causes. They are what are termed bad or wicked,

"1. Because they are born with faculties or propensities which render them more liable, under the same circumstances, than other men, to commit such actions as are usually denominated wicked; or,

"2. Because they have been placed by birth or other events in particular countries,—have been influenced from infancy by parents, playmates and others, and have been surrounded by those circumstances which gradually and necessarily trained them in the habits and sentiments called wicked; or,

"3. They have become wicked in consequence of some particular combination of these causes.

"If it should be asked, Whence then has wickedness proceeded? I reply, Solely from the ignorance of our forefathers.

"Every society which exists at present, as well as every society which history records, has been formed and governed on a belief in the following notions, assumed as first principles:

"1. That it is in the power of every individual to form his own character. Hence the various systems called by the name of religion, codes of law, and punishments; hence, also, the angry passions entertained by individuals and nations toward each other.

"2. That the affections are at the command of the individual. Hence insincerity and degradation of character; hence the miseries of domestic life, and more than one-half of all the crimes of mankind.

"3. That it is necessary a large portion of mankind should exist in ignorance and poverty in order to secure to the remaining part such a degree of happiness as they now enjoy. Hence a system of counteraction in the pursuits of men, a general opposition among individuals to the interests of each other, and the necessary effects of such a system,—ignorance, poverty and vice.

THE MEXICAN WAR.

During the administration of Gov. Whitcomb the war with Mexico occurred, which resulted in annexing to the United States vast tracts of land in the south and west. Indiana contributed her full ratio to the troops in that war, and with a remarkable spirit of promptness and patriotism adopted all measures to sustain the general Government. These new acquisitions of territory re-opened the discussion of the slavery question, and Governor Whitcomb expressed his opposition to a further extension of the "national sin."

The causes which led to a declaration of war against Mexico in 1846, must be sought for as far back as the year 1830, when the present State of Texas formed a province of New and Independent Mexico. During the years immediately preceding 1830, Moses Austin, of Connecticut, obtained a liberal grant of lands from the established Government, and on his death his son was treated in an equally liberal manner. The glowing accounts rendered by Austin, and the vivid picture of Elysian fields drawn by visiting journalists, soon resulted in the influx of a large tide of immigrants, nor did the movement to the Southwest cease until 1830. The Mexican province held a prosperous population, comprising 10,000 American citizens. The rapacious Government of the Mexicans looked with greed and jealousy upon their eastern province, and, under the presidency of Gen. Santa Anna, enacted such measures, both unjust and oppressive, as would meet their design of goading the people of Texas on to revolution, and thus afford an opportunity for the infliction of punishment upon subjects whose only crime was industry and its accompaniment, prosperity. Precisely in keeping with the course pursued by the British toward the colonists of the Eastern States in the last century, Santa Anna's Government met the remonstrances of the colonists of Texas with threats; and they, secure in their consciousness of right quietly issued their declaration of independence, and proved its literal meaning on the field of Gonzales in 1835, having with a force of

500 men forced the Mexican army of 1,000 to fly for refuge to their strongholds. Battle after battle followed, bringing victory always to the Colonists, and ultimately resulting in the total rout of the Mexican army and the evacuation of Texas. The routed army after a short term of rest reorganized, and reappeared in the Territory, 8,000 strong. On April 21, a division of this large force under Santa Anna encountered the Texans under General Samuel Houston on the banks of the San Jacinto, and though Houston could only oppose 800 men to the Mexican legions, the latter were driven from the field,nor could they reform their scattered ranks until their General was captured next day and forced to sign the declaration of 1835. The signature of Santa Anna, though ignored by the Congress of the Mexican Republic, and consequently left unratified on the part of Mexico, was effected in so much, that after the second defeat of the army of that Republic all the hostilities of an important nature ceased, the Republic of Texas was recognized by the powers, and subsequently became an integral part of the United States, July 4, 1846. At this period General Herrera was president of Mexico. He was a man of peace, of common sense, and very patriotic; and he thus entertained, or pretended to entertain, the great neighboring Republic in high esteem. For this reason he grew unpopular with his people, and General Paredes was called to the presidential chair, which he continued to occupy until the breaking out of actual hostilities with the United States, when Gen. Santa Anna was elected thereto.

President Polk, aware of the state of feeling in Mexico, ordered Gen. Zachary Taylor, in command of the troops in the Southwest, to proceed to Texas, and post himself as near to the Mexican border as he deemed prudent. At the same time an American squadron was dispatched to the vicinity, in the Gulf of Mexico. In November, General Taylor had taken his position at Corpus Christi, a Texan settlement on a bay of the same name, with about 4,000 men. On the 13th of January, 1846, the President ordered him to advance with his forces to the Rio Grande; accordingly he proceeded, and in March stationed himself on the north bank of that river, within cannon-shot of the Mexican town of Matamoras. Here he hastily erected a fortress, called Fort Brown. The territory lying between the river Nueces and the Rio Grande river, about 120 miles in width, was claimed both by Texas and Mexico; according to the latter, therefore, General Taylor had actually invaded her Territory, and had thus committed an open

act of war. On the 26th of April, the Mexican General, Ampudia, gave notice to this effect to General Taylor, and on the same day a party of American dragoons, sixty-three in number, being on the north side of the Rio Grande, were attacked, and, after the loss of sixteen men killed and wounded, were forced to surrender. Their commander, Captain Thornton, only escaped. The Mexican forces had now crossed the river above Matamoras and were supposed to meditate an attack on Point Isabel, where Taylor had established a depot of supplies for his army. On the 1st of May, this officer left a small number of troops at Fort Brown, and marched with his chief forces, twenty-three hundred men, to the defense of Point Isabel. Having garrisoned this place, he set out on his return. On the 8th of May, about noon, he met the Mexican army, six thousand strong, drawn up in battle array, on the prairie near Palo Alto. The Americans at once advanced to the attack, and, after an action of five hours, in which their artillery was very effective, drove the enemy before them, and encamped upon the field. The Mexican loss was about one hundred killed; that of the Americans, four killed and forty wounded. Major Ringgold, of the artillery, an officer of great merit, was mortally wounded. The next day, as the Americans advanced, they again met the enemy in a strong position near Resaca de la Palma, three miles from Fort Brown. An action commenced, and was fiercely contested, the artillery on both sides being served with great vigor. At last the Mexicans gave way, and fled in confusion, General de la Vega having fallen into the hands of the Americans. They also abandoned their guns and a large quantity of ammunition to the victors. The remaining Mexican soldiers speedily crossed the Rio Grande, and the next day the Americans took up their position at Fort Brown. This little fort, in the absence of General Taylor, had gallantly sustained an almost uninterrupted attack of several days from the Mexican batteries of Matamoras.

When the news of the capture of Captain Thornton's party was spread over the United States, it produced great excitement. The President addressed a message to Congress, then in session, declaring "that war with Mexico existed by her own act;" and that body, May, 1846, placed ten millions of dollars at the President's disposal, and authorized him to accept the services of fifty thousand volunteers. A great part of the summer of 1846 was spent in preparation for the war, it being resolved to invade Mexico at several points. In pursuance of this plan, General Taylor, who had taken

possession of Matamoras, abandoned by the enemy in May, marched northward in the enemy's country in August, and on the 19th of September he appeared before Monterey, capital of the Mexican State of New Leon. His army, after having garrisoned several places along his route, amounted to six thousand men. The attack began on the 21st, and after a succession of assaults, during the period of four days, the Mexicans capitulated, leaving the town in possession of the Americans. In October, General Taylor terminated an armistice into which he had entered with the Mexican General, and again commenced offensive operations. Various towns and fortresses of the enemy now rapidly fell into our possession. In November, Saltillo, the capital of the State of Coahuila was occupied by the division of General Worth; in December, General Patterson took possession of Victoria, the capital of Tamaulipas, and nearly at the same period, Commodore Perry captured the fort of Tampico. Santa Fe, the capital of New Mexico, with the whole territory of the State had been subjugated by General Harney, after a march of one thousand miles through the wilderness. Events of a startling character had taken place at still earlier dates along the Pacific coast. On the 4th of July, Captain Fremont, having repeatedly defeated superior Mexican forces with the small band under his command, declared California independent of Mexico. Other important places in this region had yielded to the American naval force, and in August, 1846, the whole of California was in the undisputed occupation of the Americans.

The year 1847 opened with still more brilliant victories on the part of our armies. By the drawing off of a large part of General Taylor's troops for a meditated attack on Vera Cruz, he was left with a comparatively small force to meet the great body of Mexican troops, now marching upon him, under command of the celebrated Santa Anna, who had again become President of Mexico.

Ascertaining the advance of this powerful army, twenty thousand strong, and consisting of the best of the Mexican soldiers, General Taylor took up his position at Buena Vista, a valley a few miles from Saltillo. His whole troops numbered only four thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, and here, on the 23d of February, he was vigorously attacked by the Mexicans. The battle was very severe, and continued nearly the whole day, when the Mexicans fled from the field in disorder, with a loss of nearly two thousand men. Santa Anna speedily withdrew, and thus abandoned the region of

the Rio Grande to the complete occupation of our troops. This left our forces at liberty to prosecute the grand enterprise of the campaign, the capture of the strong town of Vera Cruz, with its renowned castle of San Juan d'Ulloa. On the 9th of March, 1847, General Scott landed near the city with an army of twelve thousand men, and on the 18th commenced an attack. For four days and nights an almost incessant shower of shot and shells was poured upon the devoted town, while the batteries of the castle and the city replied with terrible energy. At last, as the Americans were preparing for an assault, the Governor of the city offered to surrender, and on the 26th the American flag floated triumphantly from the walls of the castle and the city. General Scott now prepared to march upon the city of Mexico, the capital of the country, situated two hundred miles in the interior, and approached only through a series of rugged passes and mountain fastnesses, rendered still more formidable by several strong fortresses. On the 8th of April the army commenced their march. At Cerro Gordo, Santa Anna had posted himself with fifteen thousand men. On the 18th the Americans began the daring attack, and by midday every intrenchment of the enemy had been carried. The loss of the Mexicans in this remarkable battle, besides one thousand killed and wounded, was three thousand prisoners, forty-three pieces of cannon, five thousand stand of arms, and all their amunitions and materials of war. The loss of the Americans was four hundred and thirty-one in killed and wounded. The next day our forces advanced, and, capturing fortress after fortress, came on the 18th of August within ten miles of Mexico, a city of two hundred thousand inhabitants, and situated in one of the most beautiful valleys in the world. On the 20th they attacked and carried the strong batteries of Contreras, garrisoned by 7,000 men, in an impetuous assault, which lasted but seventeen minutes. On the same day an attack was made by the Americans on the fortified post of Churubusco, four miles northeast of Contreras. Here nearly the entire Mexican army—more than 20,000 in number—were posted; but they were defeated at every point, and obliged to seek a retreat in the city, or the still remaining fortress of Chapultepec. While preparations were being made on the 21st by General Scott, to level his batteries against the city, prior to summoning it to surrender, he received propositions from the enemy, which terminated in an armistice. This ceased on the 7th of September. On the 8th the outer defense of Chapultepec was successfully

stormed by General Worth, though he lost one-fourth of his men in the desperate struggle. The castle of Chapultepec, situated on an abrupt and rocky eminence, 150 feet above the surrounding country, presented a most formidable object of attack. On the 12th, however, the batteries were opened against it, and on the next day the citadel was carried by storm. The Mexicans still struggled along the great causeway leading to the city, as the Americans advanced, but before nightfal a part of our army was within the gates of the city. Santa Anna and the officers of the Government fled, and the next morning, at seven o'clock, the flag of the Americans floated from the national palace of Mexico. This conquest of the capital was the great and final achievement of the war. The Mexican republic was in fact prostrate, her sea-coast and chief cities being in the occupation of our troops. On the 2d of February, 1848, terms of peace were agreed upon by the American commissioner and the Mexican Government, this treaty being ratified by the Mexican Congress on the 30th of May following, and by the United States soon after. President Polk proclaimed peace on the 4th of July, 1848. In the preceding sketch we have given only a mere outline of the war with Mexico. We have necessarily passed over many interesting events, and have not even named many of our soldiers who performed gallant and important services. General Taylor's successful operations in the region of the Rio Grande were duly honored by the people of the United States, by bestowing upon him the Presidency. General Scott's campaign, from the attack on Vera Cruz, to the surrender of the city of Mexico, was far more remarkable, and, in a military point of view, must be considered as one of the most brilliant of modern times. It is true the Mexicans are not to be ranked with the great nations of the earth; with a population of seven or eight millions, they have little more than a million of the white race, the rest being half-civilized Indians and mestizos, that is, those of mixed blood. Their government is inefficient, and the people divided among themselves. Their soldiers often fought bravely, but they were badly officered. While, therefore, we may consider the conquest of so extensive and populous a country, in so short a time, and attended with such constant superiority even to the greater numbers of the enemy, as highly gratifying evidence of the courage and capacity of our army, still we must not, in judging of our achievements, fail to consider the real weakness of the nation whom we vanquished.

One thing we may certainly dwell upon with satisfaction—the admirable example, not only as a soldier, but as a man, set by our commander, Gen. Scott, who seems, in the midst of war and the ordinary license of the camp, always to have preserved the virtue, kindness, and humanity belonging to a state of peace. These qualities secured to him the respect, confidence and good-will even of the enemy he had conquered. Among the Generals who effectually aided General Scott in this remarkable campaign, we must not omit to mention the names of Generals Wool, Twiggs, Shields, Worth, Smith, and Quitman, who generally added to the high qualities of soldiers the still more estimable characteristics of good men. The treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo stipulated that the disputed territory between the Nueces and the Rio Grande should belong to the United States, and it now forms a part of Texas, as has been already stated; that the United States should assume and pay the debts due from Mexico to American citizens, to the amount of $3,500,000; and that, in consideration of the sum of $15,000,000 to be paid by the United States to Mexico, the latter should relinquish to the former the whole of New Mexico and Upper California.

The soldiers of Indiana who served in this war were formed into five regiments of volunteers, numbered respectively, 1st, 2d, 3rd, 4th and 5th. The fact that companies of the three first-named regiments served at times with the men of Illinois, the New York volunteers, the Palmettos of South Carolina, and United States marines, under Gen. James Shields, makes for them a history; because the campaigns of the Rio Grande and Chihuahua, the siege of Vera Cruz, the desperate encounter at Cerro Gordo, the tragic contests in the valley, at Contreras and Churubusco, the storming of Chapultepec, and the planting of the stars and stripes upon every turret and spire within the conquered city of Mexico, were all carried out by the gallant troops under the favorite old General, and consequently each of them shared with him in the glories attached to such exploits. The other regiments under Cols. Gorman and Lane participated in the contests of the period under other commanders. The 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, comprising ten companies, was formally organized at Jeffersonville, Indiana, by Capt. R. C. Gatlin, June 15, 1847, and on the 16th elected Major Willis A. Gorman, of the 3rd Regiment, to the Colonelcy; Ebenezer Dumont, Lieutenant-Colonel, and W. McCoy, Major. On the 27th of June the regiment left Jeffersonville for the front, and

subsequently was assigned to Brigadier-General Lane's command, which then comprised a battery of five pieces from the 3rd Regiment U. S. Artillery; a battery of two pieces from the 2nd Regiment U. S. Rrtillery, the 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers and the 4th Regiment of Ohio, with a squadron of mounted Louisianians and detachments of recruits for the U. S. army. The troops of this brigade won signal honors at Passo de Ovegas, August 10, 1847; National Bridge, on the 12th; Cerro Gordo, on the 15th; Las Animas, on the 19th, under Maj. F. T. Lally, of General Lane's staff, and afterward under Lane, directly, took a very prominent part in the siege of Puebla, which began on the 15th of September and terminated on the 12th of October. At Atlixco, October 19th; Tlascala, November 10th; Matamoras and Pass Galajara, November 23rd and 24th; Guerrilla Ranche, December 5th; Napaloncan, December 10th, the Indiana volunteers of the 4th Regiment performed gallant service, and carried the campaign into the following year, representing their State at St. Martin's, February 27, 1848; Cholula, March 26th; Matacordera, February 19th; Sequalteplan, February 25th; and on the cessation of hostilities reported at Madison, Indiana, for discharge, July 11, 1848; while the 5th Indiana Regiment, under Col. J. H. Lane, underwent a similar round of duty during its service with other brigades, and gained some celebrity at Vera Cruz, Churubusco and with the troops of Illinois under Gen. Shields at Chapultepec.

This war cost the people of the United States sixty-six millions of dollars. This very large amount was not paid away for the attainment of mere glory; there was something else at stake, and this something proved to be a country larger and more fertile than the France of the Napoleons, and more steady and sensible than the France of the Republic. It was the defense of the great Lone Star State, the humiliation and chastisement of a quarrelsome neighbor.

SLAVERY.

We have already referred to the prohibition of slavery in the Northwestern Territory, and Indiana Territory by the ordinance of 1787; to the imperfection in the execution of this ordinance and the troubles which the authorities encountered; and the complete establishment of the principles of freedom on the organization of the State. The next item of significance in this connection is the following language in the message of Gov. Ray to the Legislature of 1828: "Since our last separation, while we have witnessed with anxious solicitude the belligerent operations of another hemisphere, the cross contending against the crescent, and the prospect of a general rupture among the legitimates of other quarters of the globe, our attention has been arrested by proceedings in our own country truly dangerous to liberty, seriously premeditated, and disgraceful to its authors if agitated only to tamper with the American people. If such experiments as we see attempted in certain deluded quarters do not fall with a burst of thunder upon the heads of their seditious projectors, then indeed the Republic has begun to experience the days of its degeneracy. The union of these States is the people's only sure charter for their liberties and independence. Dissolve it and each State will soon be in a condition as deplorable as Alexander's conquered countries after they were divided amongst his victorious military captains."

In pursuance of a joint resolution of the Legislature of 1850, a block of native marble was procured and forwarded to Washington, to be placed in the monument then in the course of erection at the National Capital in memory of George Washington. In the absence of any legislative instruction concerning the inscription upon this emblem of Indiana's loyalty, Gov. Wright ordered the following words to be inscribed upon it: INDIANA KNOWS NO NORTH, NO SOUTH, NOTHING BUT THE UNION. Within a dozen years thereafter this noble State demonstrated to the world her loyalty to the Union and the principles of freedom by the sacrifice of blood and treasure which she made. In keeping with this sentiment Gov. Wright indorsed the compromise measures of Congress on the slavery question, remarking in his message that "Indiana takes her stand in the ranks, not of Southern destiny, nor yet of

SCENE ON THE WABASH RIVER.

Northern destiny: she plants herself on the basis of the Constitution and takes her stand in the ranks of American destiny."

FIFTEENTH AMENDMENT.

At the session of the Legislature in January, 1869, the subject of ratifying the fifteenth amendment to the Federal Constitution, allowing negro suffrage, came up with such persistency that neither party dared to undertake any other business lest it be checkmated in some way, and being at a dead lock on this matter, they adjourned in March without having done much important business. The Democrats, as well as a portion of the conservative Republicans, opposed its consideration strongly on the ground that it would be unfair to vote on the question until the people of the State had had an opportunity of expressing their views at the polls; but most of the Republicans resolved to push the measure through, while the Democrats resolved to resign in a body and leave the Legislature without a quorum. Accordingly, on March 4, 17 Senators and 36 Representatives resigned, leaving both houses without a quorum.

As the early adjournment of the Legislature left the benevolent institutions of the State unprovided for, the Governor convened that body in extra session as soon as possible, and after the necessary appropriations were made, on the 19th of May the fifteenth amendment came up; but in anticipation of this the Democratic members had all resigned and claimed that there was no quorum present. There was a quorum, however, of Senators in office, though some of them refused to vote, declaring that they were no longer Senators; but the president of that body decided that as he had not been informed of their resignation by the Governor, they were still members. A vote was taken and the ratifying resolution was adopted. When the resolution came up in the House, the chair decided that, although the Democratic members had resigned, there was a quorum of the *de facto* members present, and the House proceeded to pass the resolution. This decision of the chair was afterward sustained by the Supreme Court.

At the next regular session of the Legislature, in 1871, the Democrats undertook to repeal the ratification, and the Republican members resigned to prevent it. The Democrats, as the Republicans did on the previous occasion, proceeded to pass their resolution of repeal; but while the process was under way, before the House Committee had time to report on the matter, 34 Republican members resigned, thereby preventing its passage and putting a stop to further legislation.

INDIANA IN THE WAR.

The events of the earlier years of this State have been reviewed down to that period in the nation's history when the Republic demanded a first sacrifice from the newly erected States; to the time when the very safety of the glorious heritage, bequeathed by the fathers as a rich legacy, was threatened with a fate worse than death —a life under laws that harbored the slave—a civil defiance of the first principles of the Constitution.

Indiana was among the first to respond to the summons of patriotism, and register itself on the national roll of honor, even as she was among the first to join in that song of joy which greeted a Republic made doubly glorious within a century by the dual victory which won liberty for itself, and next bestowed the precious boon upon the colored slave.

The fall of Fort Sumter was a signal for the uprising of the State. The news of the calamity was flashed to Indianapolis on the 14th of April, 1861, and early the next morning the electric wire brought the welcome message to Washington:—

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF INDIANA,
INDIANAPOLIS, April 15, 1861.

TO ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President of the United States*:—On behalf of the State of Indiana, I tender to you for the defense of the Nation, and to uphold the authority of the Government, ten thousand men.

OLIVER P. MORTON,
Governor of Indiana.

This may be considered the first official act of Governor Morton, who had just entered on the duties of his exalted position. The State was in an almost helpless condition, and yet the faith of the "War Governor" was prophetic, when, after a short consultation with the members of the Executive Council, he relied on the fidelity of ten thousand men and promised their services to the Protectorate at Washington. This will be more apparent when the military condition of the State at the beginning of 1861 is considered. At that time the armories contained less than five hundred stand of serviceable small arms, eight pieces of cannon which might be useful in a museum of antiquities, with sundry weapons which would merely do credit to the aborigines of one hundred years ago. The financial condition of the State was even worse than the military.

The sum of $10,368.58 in trust funds was the amount of cash in the hands of the Treasurer, and this was, to all intents and purposes unavailable to meet the emergency, since it could not be devoted to the military requirements of the day. This state of affairs was dispiriting in the extreme, and would doubtless have militated against the ultimate success of any other man than Morton; yet he overleaped every difficulty, nor did the fearful realization of Floyd's treason, discovered during his visit to Washington, damp his indomitable courage and energy, but with rare persistence he urged the claims of his State, and for his exertions was requited with an order for five thousand muskets. The order was not executed until hostilities were actually entered upon, and consequently for some days succeeding the publication of the President's proclamation the people labored under a feeling of terrible anxiety mingled with uncertainty, amid the confusion which followed the criminal negligence that permitted the disbandment of the magnificent *corps d' armee* (51,000 men) of 1832 two years later in 1834. Great numbers of the people maintained their equanamity with the result of beholding within a brief space of time every square mile of their State represented by soldiers prepared to fight to the bitter end in defense of cherished institutions, and for the extension of the principle of human liberty to all States and classes within the limits of the threatened Union. This, their zeal, was not animated by hostility to the slave holders of the Southern States, but rather by a fraternal spirit, akin to that which urges the eldest brother to correct the persistent follies of his juniors, and thus lead them from crime to the maintenance of family honor; in this correction, to draw them away from all that was cruel, diabolical and inhuman in the Republic, to all that is gentle, holy and sublime therein. Many of the raw troops were not only unimated by a patriotic feeling, but also by that beautiful idealization of the poet, who in his unconscious Republicanism, said:

> "I would not have a slave to till my ground,
> To carry me, to fan me while I sleep,
> And tremble when I wake, for all the wealth
> That sinews bought and sold have ever earned
> No: dear as freedom is—and, in my heart's
> Just estimation, prized above all price—
> I had much rather be myself the slave,
> And wear the bonds, than fasten them on him."

Thus animated, it is not a matter for surprise to find the first call to arms issued by the President, and calling for 75,000 men,

answered nobly by the people of Indiana. The quota of troops to be furnished by the State on the first call was 4,683 men for three years' service from April 15, 1860. On the 16th of April, Governor Morton issued his proclamation calling on all citizens of the State, who had the welfare of the Republic at heart, to organize themselves into six regiments in defense of their rights, and in opposition to the varied acts of rebellion, charged by him against the Southern Confederates. To this end, the Hon. Lewis Wallace, a soldier of the Mexican campaign was appointed Adjutant-General, Col. Thomas A. Morris of the United States Military Academy, Quartermaster-General, and Isaiah Mansur, a merchant of Indianapolis, Commissary-General. These general officers converted the grounds and buildings of the State Board of Agriculture into a military headquarters, and designated the position Camp Morton, as the beginning of the many honors which were to follow the popular Governor throughout his future career. Now the people, imbued with confidence in their Government and leaders, rose to the grandeur of American freemen, and with an enthusiasm never equaled hitherto, flocked to the standard of the nation; so that within a few days (19th April) 2,400 men were ranked beneath their regimental banners, until as the official report testifies, the anxious question, passing from mouth to mouth, was, "Which of us will be allowed to go?" It seemed as if Indiana was about to monopolize the honors of the period, and place the 75,000 men demanded of the Union by the President, at his disposition. Even now under the genial sway of guaranteed peace, the features of Indiana's veterans flush with righteous pride when these days—remembrances of heroic sacrifice—are named, and freemen, still unborn, will read their history only to be blessed and glorified in the possession of such truly, noble progenitors. Nor were the ladies of the State unmindful of their duties. Everywhere they partook of the general enthusiasm, and made it practical so far as in their power, by embroidering and presenting standards and regimental colors, organizing aid and relief societies, and by many other acts of patriotism and humanity inherent in the high nature of woman.

During the days set apart by the military authorities for the organization of the regiments, the financiers of the State were engaged in the reception of munificent grants of money from private citizens, while the money merchants within and without the State offered large loans to the recognized Legislature without even imposing a condition of payment. This most practical generosity

strengthened the hands of the Executive, and within a very few days Indiana had passed the crucial test, recovered some of her military prestige lost in 1834, and so was prepared to vie with the other and wealthier States in making sacrifices for the public welfare.

On the 20th of April, Messrs, I. S. Dobbs and Alvis D. Gall received their appointments as Medical Inspectors of the Division, while Major T. J. Wood arrived at headquarters from Washington to receive the newly organized regiments into the service of the Union. At the moment this formal proceeding took place, Morton, unable to restrain the patriotic ardor of the people, telegraphed to the capitol that he could place six regiments of infantry at the disposal of the General Government within six days, if such a proceeding were acceptable; but in consequence of the wires being cut between the State and Federal capitols, no answer came. Taking advantage of the little doubt which may have had existence in regard to future action in the matter and in the absence of general orders, he gave expression to an intention of placing the volunteers in camp, and in his message to the Legislature, who assembled three days later, he clearly laid down the principle of immediate action and strong measures, recommending a uote of $1,000,000 for the reorganization of the volunteers, for the purchase of arms and supplies, and for the punishment of treason. The message was received most enthusiastically. The assembly recognized the great points made by the Governor, and not only yielded to them *in toto*, but also made the following grand appropriations:

General military purposes	$1,000,000
Purchase of arms	500,000
Contingent military expenses	100,000
Organization and support of militia for two years	140,000

These appropriations, together with the laws enacted during the session of the Assembly, speak for the men of Indiana. The celerity with which these laws were put in force, the diligince and economy exercised by the officers, entrusted with their administration, and that systematic genius, under which all the machinery of Government seemed to work in harmony,—all, all, tended to make for the State a spring-time of noble deeds, when seeds might be cast along her fertile fields and in the streets of her villages of industry to grow up at once and blossom in the ray of fame, and after to bloom throughout the ages. Within three days after the opening of the extra session of the Legislature (27th April) six new regiments were organized, and commissioned for three months' service. These reg-

iments, notwithstanding the fact that the first six regiments were already mustered into the general service, were known as "The First Brigade, Indiana Volunteers," and with the simple object of making the way of the future student of a brilliant history clear, were numbered respectively

Sixth Regiment,			commanded by	Col. T. T. Crittenden.
Seventh	"	"	" "	Ebenezer Dumont.
Eighth	"	"	" "	W. P. Benton.
Ninth	"	"	" "	R. H. Milroy.
Tenth	"	"	" "	T. T. Reynolds.
Eleventh	"	"	" "	Lewis Wallace.

The idea of these numbers was suggested by the fact that the military representation of Indiana in the Mexican Campaign was one brigade of five regiments, and to observe consecutiveness the regiments comprised in the first division of volunteers were thus numbered, and the entire force placed under Brigadier General T. A. Morris, with the following staff: John Love, Major; Cyrus C. Hines, Aid-de-camp; and J. A. Stein, Assistant Adjutant General. To follow the fortunes of these volunteers through all the vicissitudes of war would prove a special work; yet their valor and endurance during their first term of service deserved a notice of even more value than that of the historian, since a commander's opinion has to be taken as the basis upon which the chronicler may expatiate. Therefore the following dispatch, dated from the headquarters of the Army of Occupation, Beverly Camp, W. Virginia, July 21, 1861, must be taken as one of the first evidences of their utility and valor:—

"GOVERNOR O. P. MORTON, *Indianapolis, Indiana*

GOVERNOR:—I have directed the three months' regiments from Indiana to move to Indianapolis, there to be mustered out and reorganized for three years' service.

I cannot permit them to return to you without again expressing my high appreciation of the distinguished valor and endurance of the Indiana troops, and my hope that but a short time will elapse before I have the pleasure of knowing that they are again ready for the field. * * * * * * *

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN,
Major-General, U. S. A.

On the return of the troops to Indianapolis, July 29, Brigadier Morris issued a lengthy, logical and well-deserved congratulatory address, from which one paragraph may be extracted to characterize

the whole. After passing a glowing eulogium on their military qualities and on that unexcelled gallantry displayed at Laurel Hill, Phillipi and Carrick's Ford, he says:—

"Soldiers! You have now returned to the friends whose prayers went with you to the field of strife. They welcome you with pride and exultation. Your State and country acknowledge the value of your labors. May your future career be as your past has been,—honorable to yourselves and serviceable to your country."

The six regiments forming Morris' brigade, together with one composed of the surplus volunteers, for whom there was no regiment in April, now formed a division of seven regiments, all reorganized for three years' service, between the 20th August and 20th September, with the exception of the new or 12th, which was accepted for one year's service from May 11th, under command of Colonel John M. Wallace, and reorganized May 17, 1862, for three years' service under Col. W. H. Link, who, with 172 officers and men, received their mortal wounds during the Richmond (Kentucky) engagement, three months after its reorganization.

The 13TH REGIMENT, under Col. Jeremiah Sullivan, was mustered into the United States in 1861 and joined Gen. McClellan's command at Rich Mountain on the 10th July. The day following it was present under Gen. Rosencrans and lost eight men killed; three successive days it was engaged under Gen. I. I. Reynolds, and won its laurels at Cheat Mountain summit, where it participated in the decisive victory over Gen. Lee.

The 14TH REGIMENT, organized in 1861 for one year's service, and reorganized on the 7th of June at Terre Haute for three years' service. Commanded by Col. Kimball and showing a muster roll of 1,134 men, it was one of the finest, as it was the first, three years' regiment organized in the State, with varying fortunes attached to its never ending round of duty from Cheat Mountain, September, 1861, to Morton's Ford in 1864, and during the movement South in May of that year to the last of its labors, the battle of Cold Harbor.

The 15TH REGIMENT, reorganized at La Fayette 14th June, 1861, under Col. G. D. Wagner, moved on Rich Mountain on the 11th of July in time to participate in the complete rout of the enemy. On the promotion of Col. Wagner, Lieutenant-Col. G. A. Wood became Colonel of the regiment, November, 1862, and during the first days of January, 1863, took a distinguished part in the severe action of Stone River. From this period down to the battle of Mission Ridge it was in a series of destructive engagements, and was,

after enduring terrible hardships, ordered to Chattanooga, and thence to Indianapolis, where it was mustered out the 18th June, 1864,—four days after the expiration of its term of service.

The 16TH REGIMENT, organized under Col. P. A. Hackleman at Richmond for one year's service, after participating in many minor military events, was mustered out at Washington, D.C., on the 14th of May, 1862. Col. Hackleman was killed at the battle of Iuka, and Lieutenant-Col. Thomas I. Lucas succeeded to the command. It was reorganized at Indianapolis for three years' service, May 27, 1862, and took a conspicuous part in all the brilliant engagements of the war down to June, 1865, when it was mustered out at New Orleans. The survivors, numbering 365 rank and file, returned to Indianapolis the 10th of July amid the rejoicing of the populace.

The 17TH REGIMENT was mustered into service at Indianapolis the 12th of June, 1861, for three years, under Col. Hascall, who on being promoted Brigadier General in March, 1862, left the Colonelcy to devolve on Lieutenant Colonel John T. Wilder. This regiment participated in the many exploits of Gen. Reynold's army from Green Brier in 1862, to Macon in 1865, under Gen. Wilson. Returning to Indianapolis the 16th of August, in possession of a brilliant record, the regiment was disbanded.

The 18TH REGIMENT, under Colonel Thomas Pattison, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 16th of August, 1861. Under Gen. Pope it gained some distinction at Blackwater, and succeeded in retaining a reputation made there, by its gallantry at Pea Ridge, February, 1862, down to the moment when it planted the regimental flag on the arsenal of Augusta, Georgia, where it was disbanded August 28, 1865.

The 19TH REGIMENT, mustered into three years' service at the State capital July 29, 1861, was ordered to join the army of the Potomac, and reported its arrival at Washington, August 9. Two days later it took part in the battle of Lewinsville, under Colonel Solomon Meredith. Occupying Falls Church in September, 1861, it continued to maintain a most enviable place of honor on the military roll until its consolidation with the 20th Regiment, October, 1864, under Colonel William Orr, formerly its Lieutenant Colonel.

The 20TH REGIMENT of La Fayette was organized in July, 1861, mustered into three years' service at Indianapolis on the 22d of the same month, and reached the front at Cockeysville, Maryland, twelve days later. Throughout all its brilliant actions from Hatteras Bank, on the 4th of October, to Clover Hill, 9th of April, 1865,

including the saving of the United States ship *Congress*, at Newport News, it added daily some new name to its escutcheon. This regiment was mustered out at Louisville in July, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis was welcomed by the great war Governor of their State.

The 21st Regiment was mustered into service under Colonel I. W. McMillan, July 24, 1861, and reported at the front the third day of August. It was the first regiment to enter New Orleans. The fortunes of this regiment were as varied as its services, so that its name and fame, grown from the blood shed by its members, are destined to live and flourish. In December, 1863, the regiment was reorganized, and on the 19th February, 1864, many of its veterans returned to their State, where Morton received them with that spirit of proud gratitude which he was capable of showing to those who deserve honor for honors won.

The 22d Regiment, under Colonel Jeff. C. Davis, left Indianapolis the 15th of August, and was attached to Fremont's Corps at St. Louis on the 17th. From the day it moved to the support of Colonel Mulligan at Lexington, to the last victory, won under General Sherman at Bentonville, on the 19th of March, 1865, it gained a high military reputation. After the fall of Johnston's southern army, this regiment was mustered out, and arrived at Indianapolis on the 16th June.

The 23d Battalion, commanded by Colonel W. L. Sanderson, was mustered in at New Albany, the 29th July, 1861, and moved to the front early in August. From its unfortunate marine experiences before Fort Henry to Bentonville it won unusual honors, and after its disbandment at Louisville, returned to Indianapolis July 24, 1865, where Governor Morton and General Sherman reviewed and complimented the gallant survivors.

The 24th Battalion, under Colonel Alvin P. Hovey, was mustered at Vincennes the 31st of July, 1861. Proceeding immediately to the front it joined Fremont's command, and participated under many Generals in important affairs during the war. Three hundred and ten men and officers returned to their State in August, 1865, and were received with marked honors by the people and Executive.

The 25th Regiment, of Evansville mustered into service there for three years under Col. J. C. Veatch, arrived at St. Louis on the 26th of August, 1861. During the war this regiment was present at 18 battles and skirmishes, sustaining therein a loss of 352 men

and officers. Mustered out at Louisville, July 17, 1865, it returned to Indianapolis on the 21st amid universal rejoicing.

The 26TH BATTALION, under W. M. Wheatley, left Indianapolis for the front the 7th of September, 1861, and after a brilliant campaign under Fremont, Grant, Heron and Smith, may be said to disband the 18th of September, 1865, when the non-veterans and recruits were reviewed by Morton at the State capital.

The 27th REGIMENT, under Col. Silas Colgrove, moved from Indianapolis to Washington City, September 15th, 1861, and in October was allied to Gen. Banks' army. From Winchester Heights, the 9th of March 1862, through all the affairs of General Sherman's campaign, it acted a gallant and faithful part, and was disbanded immediately after returning to their State.

The 28TH OR 1ST CAVALRY was mustered into service at Evansville on the 20th of August, 1861, under Col. Conrad Baker. From the skirmish at Ironton, on the 12th of September, wherein three companies under Col. Gavin captured a position held by a few rebels, to the battle of the Wilderness, the First Cavalry performed prodigies of valor. In June and July, 1865, the troops were mustered out at Indianapolis.

The 29TH BATTALION of La Porte, under Col. J. F. Miller, left on the 5th of October, 1861, and reaching Camp Nevin, Kentucky, on the 9th, was allied to Rosseau's Brigade, serving with McCook's division at Shiloh, with Buell's army in Alabama, Tennessee and Kentucky, with Rosencrans at Murfreesboro, at Decatur, Alabama, and at Dalton, Georgia. The Twenty-ninth won many laurels, and had its Colonel promoted to the rank of Brigadier General. This officer was succeeded in the command by Lieutenant-Col. D. M. Dunn.

The 30TH REGIMENT of Fort Wayne, under Col. Sion S. Bass, proceeded to the front *via* Indianapolis, and joined General Rosseau at Camp Nevin on the 9th of October, 1861. At Shiloh, Col. Bass received a mortal wound, and died a few days later at Paducah, leaving the Colonelcy to devolve upon Lieutenant-Col. J. B. Dodge. In October 1865, it formed a battalion of General Sheridan's army of observation in Texas.

The 31st REGIMENT, organized at Terre Haute, under Col. Charles Cruft, in September 1861, was mustered in, and left in a few days for Kentucky. Present at the reduction of Fort Donelson on the 13th, 14th, and 15th of February, 1862, its list of killed and wounded proves its desperate fighting qualities. The organization

was subjected to many changes, but in all its phases maintained a fair fame won on many battle fields. Like the former regiment, it passed into Gen. Sheridan's Army of Observation, and held the district of Green Lake, Texas.

The 32D REGIMENT OF GERMAN INFANTRY, under Col. August Willich, organized at Indianapolis, mustered on the 24th of August, 1861, served with distinction throughout the campaign. Col. Willich was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General, and Lieut.-Col. Henry Von Trebra commissioned to act, under whose command the regiment passed into General Sheridan's Army, holding the post of Salado Creek, until the withdrawal of the corps of observation in Texas.

The 33D REGIMENT of Indianapolis possesses a military history of no small proportions. The mere facts that it was mustered in under Col. John Coburn, the 16th of September, won a series of distinctions throughout the war district and was mustered out at Louisville, July 21, 1865, taken with its name as one of the most powerful regiments engaged in the war, are sufficient here.

The 34TH BATTALION, organized at Anderson on the 16th September, 1861, under Col. Ashbury Steele, appeared among the investing battalions before New Madrid on the 30th of March, 1862. From the distinguished part it took in that siege, down to the 13th of May, 1865, when at Palmetto Ranche, near Palo Alto, it fought for hours against fearful odds the last battle of the war for the Union. Afterwards it marched 250 miles up the Rio Grande, and was the first regiment to reoccupy the position, so long in Southern hands, of Ringold barracks. In 1865 it garrisoned Beaconsville as part of the Army of Observation.

The 35TH OR FIRST IRISH REGIMENT, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 11th of December, 1861, under Col. John C. Walker. At Nashville, on the 22d of May, 1862, it was joined by the organized portion of the Sixty-first or Second Irish Regiment, and unassigned recruits. Col. Mullen now became Lieut.-Colonel of the 35th, and shortly after, its Colonel. From the pursuit of Gen. Bragg through Kentucky and the affair at Perryville on the 8th of October, 1862, to the terrible hand to hand combat at Kenesaw mountain, on the night of the 20th of June, 1864, and again from the conclusion of the Atlanta campaign to September, 1865, with Gen. Sheridan's army, when it was mustered out, it won for itself a name of reckless daring and unsurpassed gallantry.

The 36TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. William Grose, mustered into service for three years on the 16th of September, 1861, went immediately to the front, and shared the fortunes of the Army of the Ohio until the 27th of February, 1862, when a forward movement led to its presence on the battle-field of Shiloh. Following up the honors won at Shiloh, it participated in some of the most important actions of the war, and was, in October, 1865, transferred to Gen. Sheridan's army. Col. Grose was promoted in 1864 to the position of Brigadier-General, and the Colonelcy devolved on Oliver H. P. Carey, formerly Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment.

The 37TH BATTALION, of Lawrenceburg, commanded by Col. Geo. W. Hazzard, organized the 18th of September, 1861, left for the seat of war early in October. From the eventful battle of Stone river, in December, 1862, to its participation in Sherman's march through Georgia, it gained for itself a splendid reputation. This regiment returned to, and was present at, Indianapolis, on the 30th of July, 1865, where a public reception was tendered to men and officers on the grounds of the Capitol.

The 38TH REGIMENT, under Col. Benjamin F. Scribner, was mustered in at New Albany, on the 18th of September, 1861, and in a few days were *en route* for the front. To follow its continual round of duty, is without the limits of this sketch; therefore, it will suffice to say, that on every well-fought field, at least from February, 1862, until its dissolution, on the 15th of July, 1865, it earned an enviable renown, and drew from Gov. Morton, on returning to Indianapolis the 18th of the same month, a congratulatory address couched in the highest terms of praise.

The 39TH REGIMENT, OR EIGHTH CAVALRY, was mustered in as an infantry regiment, under Col. T. J. Harrison, on the 28th of August, 1861, at the State capital. Leaving immediately for the front it took a conspicuous part in all the engagements up to April, 1863, when it was reorganized as a cavalry regiment. The record of this organization sparkles with great deeds which men will extol while language lives; its services to the Union cannot be over estimated, or the memory of its daring deeds be forgotten by the unhappy people who raised the tumult, which culminated in their second shame.

The 40TH REGIMENT, of Lafayette, under Col. W. C. Wilson, subsequently commanded by Col. J. W. Blake, and again by Col. Henry Leaming, was organized on the 30th of December, 1861, and

at once proceeded to the front, where some time was necessarily spent in the Camp of Instruction at Bardstown, Kentucky. In February, 1862, it joined in Buell's forward movement. During the war the regiment shared in all its hardships, participated in all its honors, and like many other brave commands took service under Gen. Sheridan in his Army of Occupation, holding the post of Port Lavaca, Texas, until peace brooded over the land.

THE 41ST REGIMENT OR SECOND CAVALRY, the first complete regiment of horse ever raised in the State, was organized on the 3d of September, 1861, at Indianapolis, under Col. John A. Bridgland, and December 16 moved to the front. Its first war experience was gained *en route* to Corinth on the 9th of April, 1862, and at Pea Ridge on the 15th. Gallatin, Vinegar Hill, and Perryville, and Talbot Station followed in succession, each battle bringing to the cavalry untold honors. In May, 1864, it entered upon a glorious career under Gen. Sherman in his Atlanta campaign, and again under Gen. Wilson in the raid through Alabama during April, 1865. On the 22d of July, after a brilliant career, the regiment was mustered out at Nashville, and returned at once to Indianapolis for discharge.

THE 42D, under Col J. G. Jones, mustered into service at Evansville, October 9, 1861, and having participated in the principal military affairs of the period, Wartrace, Mission Ridge, Altoona, Kenesaw, Savannah, Charlestown and Bentonville, was discharged at Indianapolis on the 25th of July, 1865.

THE 43D BATTALION was mustered in on the 27th of September, 1861, under Col. George K. Steele, and left Terre Haute *en route* to the front within a few days. Later it was allied to Gen. Pope's corps, and afterwards served with Commodore Foote's marines in the reduction of Fort Pillow. It was the first Union regiment to enter Memphis. From that period until the close of the war it was distinguished for its unexcelled qualifications as a military body, and fully deserved the encomiums passed upon it on its return to Indianapolis in March, 1865.

THE 44TH OR THE REGIMENT OF THE 10TH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT was organized at Fort Wayne on the 24th of October, 1861, under Col. Hugh B. Reed. Two months later it was ordered to the front, and arriving in Kentucky, was attached to Gen. Cruft's Brigade, then quartered at Calhoun. After years of faithful service it was mustered out at Chattanooga, the 14th of September, 1865.

THE 45TH, OR THIRD CAVALRY, comprised ten companies

organized at different periods and for varied services in 1861-'62, under Colonel Scott Carter and George H. Chapman. The distinguished name won by the Third Cavalry is established in every village within the State. Let it suffice to add that after its brilliant participation in Gen. Sheridan's raid down the James' river canal, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 7th of August, 1865.

THE 46TH REGIMENT, organized at Logansport under Colonel Graham N. Fitch, arrived in Kentucky the 16th of February, 1862, and a little later became attached to Gen. Pope's army, then quartered at Commerce. The capture of Fort Pillow, and its career under Generals Curtis, Palmer, Hovey, Gorman, Grant, Sherman, Banks and Burbridge are as truly worthy of applause as ever fell to the lot of a regiment. The command was mustered out at Louisville on the 4th of September, 1865.

THE 47TH was organized at Anderson, under Col. I. R. Slack, early in October, 1862. Arriving at Bardstown, Kentucky, on the 21st of December, it was attached to Gen. Buell's army; but within two months was assigned to Gen. Pope, under whom it proved the first regiment to enter Fort Thompson near New Madrid. In 1864 the command visited Indianapolis on veteran furlough and was enthusiastically received by Governor Morton and the people. Returning to the front it engaged heartily in Gen. Banks' company. In December, Col. Slack received his commission as Brigadier-General, and was succeeded on the regimental command by Col. J. A. McLaughton; at Shreveport under General Heron it received the submission of General Price and his army, and there also was it mustered out of service on the 23d of October, 1865.

The 48TH REGIMENT, organized at Goshen the 6th of December, 1861, under Col. Norman Eddy, entered on its duties during the siege of Corinth in May, and again in October, 1862. The record of this battalion may be said to be unsurpassed in its every feature, so that the grand ovation extended to the returned soldiers in 1865 at Indianapolis, is not a matter for surprise.

The 49TH REGIMENT, organized at Jeffersonville, under Col. J. W. Ray, and mustered in on the 21st of November, 1861, for service, left *en route* for the camp at Bardstown. A month later it arrived at the unfortunate camp-ground of Cumberland Ford, where disease carried off a number of gallant soldiers. The regiment, however, survived the dreadful scourge and won its laurels on many

a well-fought field until September, 1865, when it was mustered out at Louisville.

The 50TH REGIMENT, under Col. Cyrus L. Dunham, organized during the month of September, 1861, at Seymour, left *en route* to Bardstown for a course of military instruction. On the 20th of August, 1862, a detachment of the 50th, under Capt. Atkinson, was attacked by Morgan's Cavalry near Edgefield Junction; but the gallant few repulsed their oft-repeated onsets and finally drove them from the field. The regiment underwent many changes in organization, and may be said to muster out on the 10th of September, 1865.

The 51ST REGIMENT, under Col. Abel. D. Streight, left Indianapolis on the 14th of December, 1861, for the South. After a short course of instruction at Bardstown, the regiment joined General Buell's and acted with great effect during the campaign in Kentucky and Tennessee. Ultimately it became a participator in the work of the Fourth Corps, or Army of Occupation, and held the post of San Antonio until peace was doubly assured.

The 52D REGIMENT was partially raised at Rushville, and the organization completed at Indianapolis, where it was consolidated with the Railway Brigade, or 56th Regiment, on the 2d of February, 1862. Going to the front immediately after, it served with marked distinction throughout the war, and was mustered out at Montgomery on the 10th of September, 1865. Returning to Indianapolis six days later, it was welcomed by Gov. Morton and a most enthusiastic reception accorded to it.

The 53RD BATTALION was raised at New Albany, and with the addition of recruits raised at Rockport formed a standard regiment, under command of Col. W. Q. Gresham. Its first duty was that of guarding the rebels confined on Camp Morton, but on going to the front it made for itself an endurable name. It was mustered out in July, 1865, and returned to Indiananoplis on the 25th of the same month.

The 54TH REGIMENT was raised at Indianapolis on the 10th of June, 1862, for three months' service under Col. D. G. Rose. The succeeding two months saw it in charge of the prisoners at Camp Morton, and in August it was pushed forward to aid in the defense of Kentucky against the Confederate General, Kirby Smith. The remainder of its short term of service was given to the cause. On the muster out of the three months' service regiment it was reorgan-

ized for one year's service and gained some distinction, after which it was mustered out in 1863 at New Orleans.

The 55TH REGIMENT, organized for three months' service, retains the brief history applicable to the first organization of the 54th. It was mustered in on the 16th of June, 1862, under Col. J. R. Mahon, disbanded on the expiration of its term and was not reorganized.

The 56TH REGIMENT, referred to in the sketch of the 52nd, was designed to be composed of railroad men, marshalled under J. M. Smith as Colonel, but owing to the fact that many railroaders had already volunteered into other regiments, Col. Smith's volunteers were incorporated with the 52nd, and this number left blank in the army list.

The 57TH BATTALION, actually organized by two ministers of the gospel,—the Rev. I. W. T. McMullen and Rev. F. A. Hardin, of Richmond, Ind., mustered into service on the 18th of November, 1861, under the former named reverend gentleman as Colonel, who was, however, succeeded by Col. Cyrus C. Haynes, and he in turn by G. W. Leonard, Willis Blanch and John S. McGrath, the latter holding command until the conclusion of the war. The history of this battalion is extensive, and if participation in a number of battles with the display of rare gallantry wins fame, the 57th may rest assured of its possession of this fragile yet coveted prize. Like many other regiments it concluded its military labors in the service of General Sheridan, and held the post of Port Lavaca in conjunction with the regiment until peace dwelt in the land.

The 58TH REGIMENT, of Princeton, was organized there early in October, 1861, and was mustered into service under the Colonelcy of Henry M. Carr. In December it was ordered to join General Buell's army, after which it took a share in the various actions of the war, and was mustered out on the 25th of July, 1865, at Louisville, having gained a place on the roll of honor.

The 59TH BATTALION was raised under a commission issued by Gov. Morton to Jesse I. Alexander, creating him Colonel. Owing to the peculiarities hampering its organization, Col. Alexander could not succeed in having his regiment prepared to muster in before the 17th of February, 1862. However, on that day the equipment was complete, and on the 18th it left *en route* to Commerce, where on its arrival, it was incorporated under General Pope's command. The list of its casualties speaks a history,—no less than 793 men were lost during the campaign. The regiment, after a term char-

acterized by distinguished service, was mustered out at Louisville on the 17th of July, 1865.

The 60TH REGIMENT was partially organized under Lieut.-Col. Richard Owen at Evansville during November 1861, and perfected at Camp Morton during March, 1862. Its first experience was its gallant resistance to Bragg's army investing Munfordsville, which culminated in the unconditional surrender of its first seven companies on the 14th of September. An exchange of prisoners took place in November, which enabled it to joine the remaining companies in the field. The subsequent record is excellent, and forms, as it were, a monument to their fidelity and heroism. The main portion of this battalion was mustered out at Indianapolis, on the 21st of March, 1865.

The 61ST was partially organized in December, 1861, under Col. B. F. Mullen. The failure of thorough organization on the 22d of May, 1862, led the men and officers to agree to incorporation with the 35th Regiment of Volunteers.

The 62D BATTALION, raised under a commission issued to William Jones, of Rockport, authorizing him to organize this regiment in the First Congressional District was so unsuccessful that consolidation with the 53d Regiment was resolved upon.

The 63D REGIMENT, of Covington, under James McManomy, Commandant of Camp, and J. S. Williams, Adjutant, was partially organized on the 31st of December, 1861, and may be considered on duty from its very formation. After guarding prisoners at Camp Morton and Lafayette, and engaging in battle on Manassas Plains on the 30th of August following, the few companies sent out in February, 1862, returned to Indianapolis to find six new companies raised under the call of July, 1862, ready to embrace the fortunes of the 63d. So strengthened, the regiment went forth to battle, and continued to lead in the paths of honor and fidelity until mustered out in May and June, 1865.

The 64TH REGIMENT failed in organization as an artillery corps; but orders received from the War Department prohibiting the consolidation of independent batteries, put a stop to any further move in the matter. However, an infantry regiment bearing the same number was afterward organized.

The 65TH was mustered in at Princeton and Evansville, in July and August, 1862, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left at once *en route* for the front. The record of this battalion is creditable, not only to its members, but also to the State which claimed it. Its

last action during the war was on the 18th and 20th of February, 1865, at Fort Anderson and Town creek, after which, on the 22d June, it was disbanded at Greensboro.

The 66TH REGIMENT partially organized at New Albany, under Commandant Roger Martin, was ordered to leave for Kentucky on the 19th of August, 1862, for the defense of that State against the incursions of Kirby Smith. After a brilliant career it was mustered out at Washington on the 3d of June, 1865, after which it returned to Indianapolis to receive the thanks of a grateful people.

The 67TH REGIMENT was organized within the Third Congressional District under Col. Frank Emerson, and was ordered to Louisville on the 20th of August, 1862, whence it marched to Munfordville, only to share the same fate with the other gallant regiments engaged against Gen. Bragg's advance. Its roll of honor extends down the years of civil disturbance,— always adding garlands, until Peace called a truce in the fascinating race after fame, and insured a term of rest, wherein its members could think on comrades forever vanished, and temper the sad thought with the sublime memories born of that chivalrous fight for the maintenance and integrity of a great Republic. At Galveston on the 19th of July, 1865, the gallant 67th Regiment was mustered out, and returning within a few days to its State received the enthusiastic ovations of her citizens.

The 68TH REGIMENT, organized at Greensburg under Major Benjamin C. Shaw, was accepted for general service the 19th of August, 1862, under Col. Edward A. King, with Major Shaw as Lieutenant Colonel; on the 25th its arrival at Lebanon was reported and within a few days it appeared at the defense of Munfordville; but sharing in the fate of all the defenders, it surrendered unconditionally to Gen. Bragg and did not participate further in the actions of that year, nor until after the exchange of prisoners in 1863. From this period it may lay claim to an enviable history extending to the end of the war, when it was disembodied.

The 69TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. A. Bickle, left for the front on the 20th of August, 1862, and ten days later made a very brilliant stand at Richmond, Kentucky, against the advance of Gen. Kirby Smith, losing in the engagement two hundred and eighteen men and officers together with its liberty. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was reorganized under Col. T. W. Bennett and took the field in December, 1862, under

Generals Sheldon, Morgan and Sherman of Grant's army. Chickasaw, Vicksburg, Blakely and many other names testify to the valor of the 69th. The remnant of the regiment was in January, 1865, formed into a battalion under Oran Perry, and was mustered out in July following.

The 70TH REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis on the 12th of August, 1862, under Col. B. Harrison, and leaving for Louisville on the 13th, shared in the honors of Bruce's division at Franklin and Russellville. The record of the regiment is brimful of honor. It was mustered out at Washington, June 8, 1865, and received at Indianapolis with public honors.

The 71ST OR SIXTH CAVALRY was organized as an infantry regiment, at Terre Haute, and mustered into general service at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1862, under Lieut.-Col. Melville D. Topping. Twelve days later it was engaged outside Richmond, Kentucky, losing two hundred and fifteen officers and men, including Col. Topping and Major Conklin, together with three hundred and forty-seven prisoners, only 225 escaping death and capture. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was re-formed under Col. I. Bittle, but on the 28th of December it surrendered to Gen. J. H. Morgan, who attacked its position at Muldraugh's Hill with a force of 1,000 Confederates. During September and October, 1863, it was organized as a cavalry regiment, won distinction throughout its career, and was mustered out the 15th of September, 1865, at Murfreesboro.

The 77TH REGIMENT was organized at Lafayette, and left *en route* to Lebanon, Kentucky, on the 17th of August, 1862. Under Col. Miller it won a series of honors, and mustered out at Nashville on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 73RD REGIMENT, under Col. Gilbert Hathaway, was mustered in at South Bend on the 16th of August, 1862, and proceeded immediately to the front. Day's Gap, Crooked Creek, and the high eulogies of Generals Rosencrans and Granger speak its long and brilliant history, nor were the welcoming shouts of a great people and the congratulations of Gov. Morton, tendered to the regiment on its return home, in July, 1865, necessary to sustain its well won reputation.

The 74TH REGIMENT, partially organized at Fort Wayne and made almost complete at Indianapolis, left for the seat of war on the 22d of August, 1862, under Col. Charles W. Chapman. The desperate opposition to Gen. Bragg, and the magnificent defeat of Morgan,

together with the battles of Dallas, Chattahoochie river, Kenesaw and Atlanta, where Lieut. Col. Myron Baker was killed, all bear evidence of its never surpassed gallantry. It was mustered out of service on the 9th of June, 1865, at Washington. On the return of the regiment to Indianapolis, the war Governor and people tendered it special honors, and gave expression to the admiration and regard in which it was held.

The 75TH REGIMENT was organized within the Eleventh Congressional District, and left Wabash, on the 21st of August, 1862, for the front, under Col. I. W. Petit. It was the first regiment to enter Tullahoma, and one of the last engaged in the battles of the Republic. After the submission of Gen. Johnson's army, it was mustered out at Washington, on the 8th of June 1865.

The 76TH BATTALION was solely organized for thirty days' service under Colonel James Gavin, for the purpose of pursuing the rebel guerrilas, who plundered Newburg on the 13th July, 1862. It was organized and equipped within forty-eight hours, and during its term of service gained the name, "The Avengers of Newburg."

The 77TH, OR FOURTH CAVALRY, was organized at the State capital in August, 1862, under Colonel Isaac P. Gray. It carved its way to fame over twenty battlefields, and retired from service at Edgefield, on the 29th June, 1865.

The 79TH REGIMENT was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 2nd September, 1862, under Colonel Fred Knefler. Its history may be termed a record of battles, as the great numbers of battles, from 1862 to the conclusion of hostilities, were participated in by it. The regiment received its discharge on the 11th June, 1865, at Indianapolis. During its continued round of field duty it captured eighteen guns and over one thousand prisoners.

The 80TH REGIMENT was organized within the First Congressional District under Col. C. Denby, and equipped at Indianapolis, when, on the 8th of September, 1862, it left for the front. During its term it lost only two prisoners; but its list of casualties sums up 325 men and officers killed and wounded. The regiment may be said to muster out on the 22nd of June, 1865, at Saulsbury.

The 81ST REGIMENT, of New Albany, under Colonel W. W. Caldwell, was organized on the 29th August, 1862, and proceeded at once to join Buell's headquarters, and join in the pursuit of General Bragg. Throughout the terrific actions of the war its influence was felt, nor did its labors cease until it aided in driving the rebels across the Tennessee. It was disembodied at Nashville

on the 13th June, 1865, and returned to Indianapolis on the 15th, to receive the well-merited congratulations of Governor Morton and the people.

The 82ND REGIMENT, under Colonel Morton C. Hunter, was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 30th August, 1862, and leaving immediately for the seat of war, participated in many of the great battles down to the return of peace. It was mustered out at Washington on the 9th June, 1865, and soon returned to its State to receive a grand recognition of its faithful service.

The 83RD REGIMENT, of Lawrenceburg, under Colonel Ben. J. Spooner, was organized in September, 1862, and soon left *en route* to the Mississippi. Its subsequent history, the fact of its being under fire for a total term of 4,800 hours, and its wanderings over 6,285 miles, leave nothing to be said in its defense. Master of a thousand honors, it was mustered out at Louisville, on the 15th July, 1865, and returned home to enjoy a well-merited repose.

The 84TH REGIMENT was mustered in at Richmond, Ind., on the 8th September, 1862, under Colonel Nelson Trusler. Its first military duty was on the defenses of Covington, in Kentucky, and Cincinnati; but after a short time its labors became more congenial, and tended to the great disadvantage of the slaveholding enemy on many well-contested fields. This, like the other State regiments, won many distinctions, and retired from the service on the 14th of June, 1865, at Nashville.

The 85TH REGIMENT was mustered at Terre Haute, under Colonel John P. Bayard, on the 2d September, 1862. On the 4th March, 1863, it shared in the unfortunate affair at Thompson's Station, when in common with the other regiments forming Coburn's Brigade, it surrendered to the overpowering forces of the rebel General, Forrest. In June, 1863, after an exchange, it again took the field, and won a large portion of that renown accorded to Indiana. It was mustered out on the 12th of June, 1865.

The 86TH REGIMENT, of La Fayette, left for Kentucky on the 26th August, 1862, under Colonel Orville S. Hamilton, and shared in the duties assigned to the 84th. Its record is very creditable, particularly that portion dealing with the battles of Nashville on the 15th and 16th December, 1864. It was mustered out on the 6th of June, 1865, and reported within a few days at Indianapolis for discharge.

The 87TH REGIMENT, organized at South Bend, under Colonels Kline G. Sherlock and N. Gleason, was accepted at Indianapolis on the 31st of August, 1862, and left on the same day *en route* to

the front. From Springfield and Perryville on the 6th and 8th of October, 1862, to Mission Ridge, on the 25th of November, 1863, thence through the Atlanta campaign to the surrender of the Southern armies, it upheld a gallant name, and met with a true and enthusiastic welcome home on the 21st of June, 1865, with a list of absent comrades aggregating 451.

The 88TH REGIMENT, organized within the Fourth Congressional District, under Col. Geo. Humphrey, entered the service on the 29th of August, 1862, and presently was found among the front ranks in war. It passed through the campaign in brilliant form down to the time of Gen. Johnson's surrender to Gen. Grant, after which, on the 7th of June, 1865, it was mustered out at Washington.

The 89TH REGIMENT, formed from the material of the Eleventh Congressional District, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 28th of August, 1862, under Col. Chas. D. Murray, and after an exceedingly brilliant campaign was discharged by Gov. Morton on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 90TH REGIMENT, OR FIFTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under the Colonelcy of Felix W. Graham, between August and November, 1862. The different companies, joining headquarters at Louisville on the 11th of March, 1863, engaged in observing the movements of the enemy in the vicinity of Cumberland river until the 19th of April, when a first and successful brush was had with the rebels. The regiment had been in 22 engagements during the term of service, captured 640 prisoners, and claimed a list of casualties mounting up to the number of 829. It was mustered out on the 16th of June, 1865, at Pulaski.

The 91ST BATTALION, of seven companies, was mustered into service at Evansville, the 1st of October, 1862, under Lieut.-Colonel John Mehringer, and in ten days later left for the front. In 1863 the regiment was completed, and thenceforth took a very prominent position in the prosecution of the war. During its service it lost 81 men, and retired from the field on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 92D REGIMENT failed in organizing.

The 93D REGIMENT was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 20th of October, 1862, under Col. De Witt C. Thomas and Lieut.-Col. Geo. W. Carr. On the 9th of November it began a movement south, and ultimately allied itself to Buckland's Brigade of

Gen. Sherman's. On the 14th of May it was among the first regiments to enter Jackson, the capital of Mississippi; was next present at the assault on Vicksburg, and made a stirring campaign down to the storming of Fort Blakely on the 9th of April, 1865. It was discharged on the 11th of August, that year, at Indianapolis, after receiving a public ovation.

The 94TH AND 95TH REGIMENTS, authorized to be formed within the Fourth and Fifth Congressional Districts, respectively, were only partially organized, and so the few companies that could be mustered were incorporated with other regiments.

The 96TH REGIMENT could only bring together three companies, in the Sixth Congressional District, and these becoming incorporated with the 99th then in process of formation at South Bend, the number was left blank.

The 97TH REGIMENT, raised in the Seventh Congressional District, was mustered into service at Terre Haute, on the 20th of September, 1861, under Col. Robert F. Catterson. Reaching the front within a few days, it was assigned a position near Memphis, and subsequently joined in Gen. Grant's movement on Vicksburg, by overland route. After a succession of great exploits with the several armies to which it was attached, it completed its list of battles at Bentonville, on the 21st of March, 1865, and was disembodied at Washington on the 9th of June following. During its term of service the regiment lost 341 men, including the three Ensigns killed during the assaults on rebel positions along the Augusta Railway, from the 15th to the 27th of June, 1864.

The 98TH REGIMENT, authorized to be raised within the Eighth Congressional District, failed in its organization, and the number was left blank in the army list. The two companies answering to the call of July, 1862, were consolidated with the 100th Regiment then being organized at Fort Wayne.

The 99TH BATTALION, recruited within the Ninth Congressional District, completed its muster on the 21st of October, 1862, under Col. Alex. Fawler, and reported for service a few days later at Memphis, where it was assigned to the 16th Army Corps. The varied vicissitudes through which this regiment passed and its remarkable gallantry upon all occasions, have gained for it a fair fame. It was disembodied on the 5th of June, 1865, at Washington, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of the same month.

The 100TH REGIMENT, recruited from the Eighth and Tenth Congressional Districts, under Col. Sandford J. Stoughton, mustered

into the service on the 10th of September, left for the front on the 11th of November, and became attached to the Army of Tennessee on the 26th of that month, 1862. The regiment participated in twenty-five battles, together with skirmishing during fully one-third of its term of service, and claimed a list of casualties mounting up to four hundred and sixty-four. It was mustered out of the service at Washington on the 9th of June, and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 14th of June, 1865.

The 101ST REGIMENT was mustered into service at Wabash on the 7th of September, 1862, under Col. William Garver, and proceeded immediately to Covington, Kentucky. Its early experiences were gained in the pursuit of Bragg's army and John Morgan's cavalry, and these experiences tendered to render the regiment one of the most valuable in the war for the Republic. From the defeat of John Morgan at Milton on the 18th of March, 1863, to the fall of Savannah on the 23rd of September, 1863, the regiment won many honors, and retired from the service on the 25th of June, 1865, at Indianapolis.

THE MORGAN RAID REGIMENTS—MINUTE MEN.

The 102D REGIMENT, organized under Col. Benjamin M. Gregory from companies of the Indiana Legion, and numbering six hundred and twenty-three men and officers, left Indianapolis for the front early in July, and reported at North Vernon on the 12th of July, 1863, and having completed a round of duty, returned to Indianapolis on the 17th to be discharged.

The 103D, comprising seven companies from Hendricks county, two from Marion and one from Wayne counties, numbering 681 men and officers, under Col. Lawrence S. Shuler, was contemporary with the 102d Regiment, varying only in its service by being mustered out one day before, or on the 16th of July, 1863.

The 104TH REGIMENT OF MINUTE MEN was recruited from members of the Legion of Decatur, La Fayette, Madison, Marion and Rush counties. It comprised 714 men and officers under the command of Col. James Gavin, and was organized within forty hours after the issue of Governor Morton's call for minute men to protect Indiana and Kentucky against the raids of Gen. John H. Morgan's rebel forces. After Morgan's escape into Ohio the command returned and was mustered out on the 18th of July, 1863.

The 105th REGIMENT consisted of seven companies of the Legion and three of Minute Men, furnished by Hancock, Union, Randolph,

Putnam, Wayne, Clinton and Madison counties. The command numbered seven hundred and thirteen men and officers, under Col. Sherlock, and took a leading part in the pursuit of Morgan. Returning on the 18th of July to Indianapolis it was mustered out.

The 106TH REGIMENT, under Col. Isaac P. Gray, consisted of one company of the Legion and nine companies of Minute Men, aggregating seven hundred and ninety-two men and officers. The counties of Wayne, Randolph, Hancock, Howard, and Marion were represented in its rank and file. Like the other regiments organized to repel Morgan, it was disembodied in July, 1863.

The 107TH REGIMENT, under Col. De Witt C. Rugg, was organized in the city of Indianapolis from the companies' Legion, or Ward Guards. The successes of this promptly organized regiment were unquestioned.

The 108TH REGIMENT comprised five companies of Minute Men, from Tippecanoe county, two from Hancock, and one from each of the counties known as Carroll, Montgomery and Wayne, aggregating 710 men and officers, and all under the command of Col. W. C. Wilson. After performing the only duties presented, it returned from Cincinnati on the 18th of July, and was mustered out.

The 109TH REGIMENT, composed of Minute Men from Coles county, Ill., La Porte, Hamilton, Miami and Randolph counties, Ind., showed a roster of 709 officers and men, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Morgan having escaped from Ohio, its duties were at an end, and returning to Indianapolis was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863, after seven days' service.

The 110TH REGIMENT of Minute Men comprised volunteers from Henry, Madison, Delaware, Cass, and Monroe counties. The men were ready and willing, if not really anxious to go to the front. But happily the swift-winged Morgan was driven away, and consequently the regiment was not called to the field.

The 111TH REGIMENT, furnished by Montgomery, Lafayette, Rush, Miami, Monroe, Delaware and Hamilton counties, numbering 733 men and officers, under Col. Robert Canover, was not requisitioned.

The 112TH REGIMENT was formed from nine companies of Minute Men, and the Mitchell Light Infantry Company of the Legion. Its strength was 703 men and officers, under Col. Hiram F. Braxton. Lawrence, Washington, Monroe and Orange counties were represented on its roster, and the historic names of North Vernon and Sunman's Station on its banner. Returning from the South

after seven days' service, it was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863.

The 113TH REGIMENT, furnished by Daviess, Martin, Washington, and Monroe counties, comprised 526 rank and file under Col. Geo. W. Burge. Like the 112th, it was assigned to Gen. Hughes' Brigade, and defended North Vernon against the repeated attacks of John H. Morgan's forces.

The 114TH REGIMENT was wholly organized in Johnson county, under Col. Lambertson, and participated in the affair of North Vernon. Returning on the 21st of July, 1863, with its brief but faithful record, it was disembodied at Indianapolis, 11 days after its organization.

All these regiments were brought into existence to meet an emergency, and it must be confessed, that had not a sense of duty, military instinct and love of country animated these regiments. the rebel General, John H. Morton, and his 6,000 cavalry, would doubtless have carried destruction as far as the very capital of their State.

SIX-MONTHS' REGIMENTS.

The 115TH REGIMENT, organized at Indianapolis in answer to the call of the President in June, 1863, was mustered into service on the 17th of August, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Its service was short but brilliant, and received its discharge at Indianapolis the 10th of February, 1864.

The 116TH REGIMENT, mustered in on the 17th of August, 1863, moved to Detroit, Michigan, on the 30th, under Col. Charles Wise. During October it was ordered to Nicholasville, Kentucky, where it was assigned to Col. Mahon's Brigade, and with Gen. Willcox's entire command, joined in the forward movement to Cumberland Gap. After a term on severe duty it returned to Lafayette and there was disembodied on the 24th of February, 1864, whither Gov. Morton hastened, to share in the ceremonies of welcome.

The 117TH REGIMENT of Indianapolis was mustered into service on the 17th of September, 1863, under Col. Thomas J. Brady. After surmounting every obstacle opposed to it, it returned on the 6th of February, 1864, and was treated to a public reception on the 9th.

The 118TH REGIMENT, whose organization was completed on the 3d of September, 1863, under Col. Geo. W. Jackson, joined the 116th at Nicholasville, and sharing in its fortunes, returned to the

State capital on the 14th of February, 1864. Its casualties were comprised in a list of 15 killed and wounded.

The 119TH, or SEVENTH CAVALRY, was recruited under Col. John P. C. Shanks, and its organization completed on the 1st of October, 1863. The rank and file numbered 1,213, divided into twelve companies. On the 7th of December its arrival at Louisville was reported, and on the 14th it entered on active service. After the well-fought battle of Guntown, Mississippi, on the 10th of June, 1864, although it only brought defeat to our arms, General Grierson addressed the Seventh Cavalry, saying: "Your General congratulates you upon your noble conduct during the late expedition. Fighting against overwhelming numbers, under adverse circumstances, your prompt obedience to orders and unflinching courage commanding the admiration of all, made even defeat almost a victory. For hours on foot you repulsed the charges of the enemies' infantry, and again in the saddle you met his cavalry and turned his assaults into confusion. Your heroic perseverance saved hundreds of your fellow-soldiers from capture. You have been faithful to your honorable reputation, and have fully justified the confidence, and merited the high esteem of your commander."

Early in 1865, a number of these troops, returning from imprisonment in Southern bastiles, were lost on the steamer "Sultana." The survivors of the campaign continued in the service for a long period after the restoration of peace, and finally mustered out.

The 120TH REGIMENT. In September, 1863, Gov. Morton received authority from the War Department to organize eleven regiments within the State for three years' service. By April, 1864, this organization was complete, and being transferred to the command of Brigadier-General Alvin P. Hovey, were formed by him into a division for service with the Army of Tennessee. Of those regiments, the 120th occupied a very prominent place, both on account of its numbers, its perfect discipline and high reputation. It was mustered in at Columbus, and was in all the great battles of the latter years of the war. It won high praise from friend and foe, and retired with its bright roll of honor, after the success of Right and Justice was accomplished.

The 121ST, OR NINTH CAVALRY, was mustered in March 1, 1864, under Col. George W. Jackson, at Indianapolis, and though not numerically strong, was so well equipped and possessed such excellent material that on the 3rd of May it was ordered to the front. The record of the 121st, though extending over a brief period, is

pregnant with deeds of war of a high character. On the 26th of April, 1865, these troops, while returning from their labors in the South, lost 55 men, owing to the explosion of the engines of the steamer "Sultana." The return of the 386 survivors, on the 5th of September, 1865, was hailed with joy, and proved how well and dearly the citizens of Indiana loved their soldiers.

The 122D REGIMENT ordered to be raised in the Third Congressional District, owing to very few men being then at home, failed in organization, and the regimental number became a blank.

The 123D REGIMENT was furnished by the Fourth and Seventh Congressional Districts during the winter of 1863–'64, and mustered, March 9, 1864, at Greensburg, under Col. John C. McQuiston. The command left for the front the same day, and after winning rare distinction during the last years of the campaign, particularly in its gallantry at Atlanta, and its daring movement to escape Forrest's 15,000 rebel horsemen near Franklin, this regiment was discharged on the 30th of August, 1865, at Indianapolis, being mustered out on the 25th, at Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 124TH REGIMENT completed its organization by assuming three companies raised for the 125th Regiment (which was intended to be cavalry), and was mustered in at Richmond, on the 10th of March, 1864, under Colonel James Burgess, and reported at Louisville within nine days. From Buzzard's Roost, on the 8th of May, 1864, under General Schofield, Lost Mountain in June, and the capture of Decatur, on the 15th July, to the 21st March, 1865, in its grand advance under General Sherman from Atlanta to the coast, the regiment won many laurel wreaths, and after a brilliant campaign, was mustered out at Greensboro on the 31st August, 1865.

The 125TH, OR TENTH CAVALRY, was partially organized during November and December, 1862, at Vincennes, and in February, 1863, completed its numbers and equipment at Columbus, under Colonel T. M. Pace. Early in May its arrival in Nashville was reported, and presently assigned active service. During September and October it engaged rebel contingents under Forrest and Hood, and later in the battles of Nashville, Reynold's Hill and Sugar Creek, and in 1865 Flint River, Courtland and Mount Hope. The explosion of the *Sultana* occasioned the loss of thirty-five men with Captain Gaffney and Lieutenants Twigg and Reeves, and in a collision on the Nashville & Louisville railroad, May, 1864, lost five men killed and several wounded. After a term of service un-

surpassed for its utility and character it was disembodied at Vicksburg, Mississippi, on the 31st August, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis early in September, was welcomed by the Executive and people.

The 126TH, OR ELEVENTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under Colonel Robert R. Stewart, on the 1st of March, 1864, and left in May for Tennessee. It took a very conspicuous part in the defeat of Hood near Nashville, joining in the pursuit as far as Gravelly Springs, Alabama, where it was dismounted and assigned infantry duty. In June, 1865, it was remounted at St. Louis, and moved to Fort Riley, Kansas, and thence to Leavenworth, where it was mustered out on the 19th September, 1865.

The 127TH, OR TWELFTH CAVALRY, was partially organized at Kendallville, in December, 1863, and perfected at the same place, under Colonel Edward Anderson, in April, 1864. Reaching the front in May, it went into active service, took a prominent part in the march through Alabama and Georgia, and after a service brilliant in all its parts, retired from the field, after discharge, on the 22d of November, 1865.

The 128TH REGIMENT was raised in the Tenth Congressional District of the period, and mustered at Michigan City, under Colonel R. P. De Hart, on the 18th March, 1864. On the 25th it was reported at the front, and assigned at once to Schofield's Division. The battles of Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Dalton, Brentwood Hills, Nashville, and the six days' skirmish of Columbia, were all participated in by the 128th, and it continued in service long after the termination of hostilities, holding the post of Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 129TH REGIMENT was, like the former, mustered in at Michigan City about the same time, under Colonel Charles Case, and moving to the front on the 7th April, 1864, shared in the fortunes of the 128th until August 29, 1865, when it was disembodied at Charlotte, Notrh Carolina.

The 130TH REGIMENT, mustered at Kokomo on the 12th March, 1864, under Colonel C. S. Parrish, left *en route* to the seat of war on the 16th, and was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Twenty-third Army Corps, at Nashville, on the 19th. During the war it made for itself a brilliant history, and returned to Indianapolis with its well-won honors on the 13th December, 1865.

The 131ST, OR THIRTEENTH CAVALRY, under Colonel G. M. L. Johnson, was the last mounted regiment recruited within the State.

It left Indianapolis on the 30th of April, 1864, in infantry trim, and gained its first honors on the 1st of October in its magnificent defense of Huntsville, Alabama, against the rebel division of General Buford, following a line of first-rate military conduct to the end. In January, 1865, the regiment was remounted, won some distinction in its modern form, and was mustered out at Vicksburg on the 18th of November, 1865. The *morale* and services of the regiment were such that its Colonel was promoted Brevet Brigadier-General in consideration of its merited honors.

THE ONE HUNDRED-DAYS VOLUNTEERS.

Governor Morton, in obedience to the offer made under his auspices to the general Government to raise volunteer regiments for one hundred days' service, issued his call on the 23rd of April, 1864. This movement suggested itself to the inventive genius of the war Governor as a most important step toward the subjection or annihilation of the military supporters of slavery within a year, and thus conclude a war, which, notwithstanding its holy claims to the name of Battles for Freedom, was becoming too protracted, and proving too detrimental to the best interests of the Union. In answer to the esteemed Governor's call eight regiments came forward, and formed The Grand Division of the Volunteers.

The 132d Regiment, under Col. S. C. Vance, was furnished by Indianapolis, Shelbyville, Franklin and Danville, and leaving on the 18th of May, 1864, reached the front where it joined the forces acting in Tennessee.

The 133d Regiment, raised at Richmond on the 17th of May, 1864, under Col. R. N. Hudson, comprised nine companies, and followed the 132d.

The 134th Regiment, comprising seven companies, was organized at Indianapolis on the 25th of May, 1864, under Col. James Gavin, and proceeded immediately to the front.

The 135th Regiment was raised from the volunteers of Bedford, Noblesville and Goshen, with seven companies from the First Congressional District, under Col. W. C. Wilson, on the 25th of May, 1864, and left at once *en route* to the South.

The 136th Regiment comprised ten companies, raised in the same districts as those contributing to the 135th, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left for Tennessee on the 24th of May, 1864.

The 137th Regiment, under Col. E. J. Robinson, comprising volunteers from Kokomo, Zanesville, Medora, Sullivan, Rockville,

and Owen and Lawrence counties, left *en route* to Tennessee on the 28th of May, 1864, having completed organization the day previous.

The 138TH REGIMENT was formed of seven companies from the Ninth, with three from the Eleventh Congressional District (unreformed), and mustered in at Indianapolis on the 27th of May, 1864, under Col. J. H. Shannon. This fine regiment was reported at the front within a few days.

The 139TH REGIMENT, under Col. Geo. Humphrey, was raised from volunteers furnished by Kendallville, Lawrenceburg, Elizaville, Knightstown, Connersville, Newcastle, Portland, Vevay, New Albany, Metamora, Columbia City, New Haven and New Philadelphia. It was constituted a regiment on the 8th of June, 1864, and appeared among the defenders in Tennessee during that month.

All these regiments gained distinction, and won an enviable position in the glorious history of the war and the no less glorious one of their own State in its relation thereto.

THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF JULY, 1864.

The 140th REGIMENT was organized with many others, in response to the call of the nation. Under its Colonel, Thomas J. Brady, it proceeded to the South on the 15th of November, 1864. Having taken a most prominent part in all the desperate struggles, round Nashville and Murfreesboro in 1864, to Town Creek Bridge on the 20th of February, 1865, and completed a continuous round of severe duty to the end, arrived at Indianapolis for discharge on the 21st of July, where Governor Morton received it with marked honors.

The 141ST REGIMENT was only partially raised, and its few companies were incorporated with Col. Brady's command.

The 142D REGIMENT was recruited at Fort Wayne, under Col. I. M. Comparet, and was mustered into service at Indianapolis on the d of November, 1864. After a steady and exceedingly effective service, it returned to Indianapolis on the 16th of July, 1865.

THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF DECEMBER, 1864,

Was answered by Indiana in the most material terms. No less than fourteen serviceable regiments were placed at the disposal of the General Government.

The 143D REGIMENT was mustered in, under Col. J. T. Grill, on the 21st February, 1865, reported at Nashville on the 24th, and after a brief but brilliant service returned to the State on the 21st October, 1865.

The 144TH REGIMENT, under Col. G. W. Riddle, was mustered in on the 6th March, 1865, left on the 9th for Harper's Ferry, took an effective part in the close of the campaign and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 9th August, 1865.

The 145TH REGIMENT, under Col. W. A. Adams, left Indianapolis on the 18th of February, 1865, and joining Gen. Steadman's division at Chattanooga on the 23d was sent on active service. Its duties were discharged with rare fidelity until mustered out in January, 1866.

The 146TH REGIMENT, under Col. M. C. Welsh, left Indianapolis on the 11th of March *en route* to Harper's Ferry, where it was assigned to the army of the Shenandoah. The duties of this regiment were severe and continuous, to the period of its muster out at Baltimore on the 31st of August, 1865.

The 147TH REGIMENT, comprised among other volunteers from Benton, Lafayette and Henry counties, organized under Col. Milton Peden on the 13th of March, 1865, at Indianapolis. It shared a fortune similar to that of the 146th, and returned for discharge on the 9th of August, 1865.

The 148TH REGIMENT, under Col. N. R. Ruckle, left the State capital on the 28th of February, 1865, and reporting at Nashville, was sent on guard and garrison duty into the heart of Tennessee. Returning to Indianapolis on the 8th of September, it received a final discharge.

The 149TH REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis by Col. W. H. Fairbanks, and left on the 3d of March, 1865, for Tennessee, where it had the honor of receiving the surrender of the rebel forces, and military stores of Generals Roddy and Polk. The regiment was welcomed home by Morton on the 29th of September.

The 150TH REGIMENT, under Col. M. B. Taylor, mustered in on the 9th of March, 1865, left for the South on the 13th and reported at Harper's Ferry on the 17th. This regiment did guard duty at Charleston, Winchester, Stevenson Station, Gordon's Springs, and after a service characterized by utility, returned on the 9th of August to Indianapolis for discharge.

The 151ST REGIMENT, under Col. J. Healy, arrived at Nashville on the 9th of March, 1865. On the 14th a movement on Tullahoma was undertaken, and three months later returned to Nashville for garrison duty to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 22d of September, 1865.

The 152D REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis, under Col.

A PIONEER DWELLING.

W. W Griswold, and left for Harper's Ferry on the 18th of March, 1865. It was attached to the provisional divisions of Shenandoah Army, and engaged until the 1st of September, when it was discharged at Indianapolis.

The 153D REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis on the 1st of March, 1865, under Col. O. H. P. Carey. It reported at Louisville, and by order of Gen. Palmer, was held on service in Kentucky, where it was occupied in the exciting but very dangerous pastime of fighting Southern guerrillas. Later it was posted at Louisville, until mustered out on the 4th of September, 1865.

The 154TH REGIMENT, organized under Col. Frank Wilcox, left Indianapolis under Major Simpson, for Parkersburg, W. Virginia, on the 28th of April, 1865. It was assigned to guard and garrison duty until its discharge on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 155TH REGIMENT, recruited throughout the State, left on the 26th of April for Washington, and was afterward assigned to a provisional Brigade of the Ninth Army Corps at Alexandria. The companies of this regiment were scattered over the country,—at Dover, Centreville, Wilmington, and Salisbury, but becoming reunited on the 4th of August, 1865, it was mustered out at Dover, Delaware.

The 156TH BATTALION, under Lieut.-Colonel Charles M. Smith, left *en route* to the Shenandoah Valley on the 27th of April, 1865, where it continued doing guard duty to the period of its muster out the 4th of August, 1865, at Winchester, Virginia.

On the return of these regiments to Indianapolis, Gov. Morton and the people received them with all that characteristic cordiality and enthusiasm peculiarly their own.

INDEPENDENT CAVALRY COMPANY OF INDIANA VOLUNTEERS.

The people of Crawford county, animated with that inspiriting patriotism which the war drew forth, organized this mounted company on the 25th of July, 1863, and placed it at the disposal of the Government, and it was mustered into service by order of the War Secretary, on the 13th of August, 1863, under Captain L. Lamb. To the close of the year it engaged in the laudable pursuit of arresting deserters and enforcing the draft; however, on the 18th of January, 1864, it was reconstituted and incorporated with the Thirteenth Cavalry, with which it continued to serve until the treason of Americans against America was conquered.

OUR COLORED TROOPS.

The 28TH REGIMENT OF COLORED TROOPS was recruited throughout the State of Indiana, and under Lieut.-Colonel Charles S. Russell, left Indianapolis for the front on the 24th of April, 1864. The regiment acted very well in its first engagement with the rebels at White House, Virginia, and again with Gen. Sheridan's Cavalry, in the swamps of the Chickahominy. In the battle of the "Crater," it lost half its roster; but their place was soon filled by other colored recruits from the State, and Russell promoted to the Colonelcy, and afterward to Brevet Brigadier-General, when he was succeeded in the command by Major Thomas H. Logan. During the few months of its active service it accumulated quite a history, and was ultimately discharged, on the 8th of January, 1866, at Indianapolis.

BATTERIES OF LIGHT ARTILLERY.

FIRST BATTERY, organized at Evansville, under Captain Martin Klauss, and mustered in on the 16th of August, 1861, joined Gen. Fremont's army immediately, and entering readily upon its salutary course, aided in the capture of 950 rebels and their position at Blackwater creek. On March the 6th, 1862 at Elkhorn Tavern, and on the 8th at Pea Ridge, the battery performed good service. Port Gibson, Champion Hill, Jackson, the Teche country, Sabine Cross Roads, Grand Encore, all tell of its efficacy. In 1864 it was subjected to reorganization, when Lawrence Jacoby was raised to the Captiancy, *vice* Klauss resigned. After a long term of useful service, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1865.

SECOND BATTERY was organized, under Captain D. G. Rabb, at Indianapolis on the 9th of August, 1861, and one month later proceeded to the front. It participated in the campaign against Col. Coffee's irregular troops and the rebellious Indians of the Cherokee nation. From Lone Jack, Missouri, to Jenkin's Ferry and Fort Smith it won signal honors until its reorganization in 1864, and even after, to June, 1865, it maintained a very fair reputation.

The THIRD BATTERY, under Capt. W. W. Frybarger, was organized and mustered in at Connersville on the 24th of August, 1861, and proceeded immediately to join Fremont's Army of the Missouri. Moon's Mill, Kirksville, Meridian, Fort de Russy, Alexandria, Round Lake, Tupelo, Clinton and Tallahatchie are names

which may be engraven on its guns. It participated in the affairs before Nashville on the 15th and 16th of December, 1864, when General Hood's Army was put to route, and at Fort Blakely, outside Mobile, after which it returned home to report for discharge, August 21, 1865.

The FOURTH BATTERY, recruited in La Porte, Porter and Lake counties, reported at the front early in October, 1861, and at once assumed a prominent place in the army of Gen. Buell. Again under Rosencrans and McCook and under General Sheridan at Stone River, the services of this battery were much praised, and it retained its well-earned reputation to the very day of its muster out —the 1st of August, 1865. Its first organization was completed under Capt. A. K. Bush, and reorganized in Oct., 1864, under Capt B. F. Johnson.

The FIFTH BATTERY was furnished by La Porte, Allen, Whitley and Noble counties, organized under Capt. Peter Simonson, and mustered into service on the 22d of November, 1861. It comprised four six pounders, two being rifled cannon, and two twelve-pounder Howitzers with a force of 158 men. Reporting at Camp Gilbert, Louisville, on the 29th, it was shortly after assigned to the division of Gen. Mitchell, at Bacon Creek. During its term, it served in twenty battles and numerous petty actions, losing its Captain at Pine Mountain. The total loss accruing to the battery was 84 men and officers and four guns. It was mustered out on the 20th of July, 1864.

The SIXTH BATTERY was recruited at Evansville, under Captain Frederick Behr, and left, on the 2d of Oct., 1861, for the front, reporting at Henderson, Kentucky, a few days after. Early in 1862 it joined Gen. Sherman's army at Paducah, and participated in the battle of Shiloh, on the 6th of April. Its history grew in brilliancy until the era of peace insured a cessation of its great labors.

The SEVENTH BATTERY comprised volunteers from Terre Haute, Arcadia, Evansville, Salem, Lawrenceburg, Columbus, Vincennes and Indianapolis, under Samuel J. Harris as its first Captain, who was succeeded by G. R. Shallow and O. H. Morgan after its reorganization. From the siege of Corinth to the capture of Atlanta it performed vast services, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of July, 1865, to be received by the people and hear its history from the lips of the veteran patriot and Governor of the State.

The Eighth Battery, under Captain G. T. Cochran, arrived at the front on the 26th of February, 1862, and subsequently entered upon its real duties at the siege of Corinth. It served with distinction throughout, and concluded a well-made campaign under Will Stokes, who was appointed Captain of the companies with which it was consolidated in March, 1865.

The Ninth Battery. The organization of this battery was perfected at Indianapolis, on the 1st of January, 1862, under Capt. N. S. Thompson. Moving to the front it participated in the affairs of Shiloh, Corinth, Queen's Hill, Meridian, Fort Dick Taylor, Fort de Russy, Henderson's Hill, Pleasant Hill, Cotile Landing, Bayou Rapids, Mansura, Chicot, and many others, winning a name in each engagement. The explosion of the steamer Eclipse at Johnsonville, above Paducah, on Jan. 27, 1865, resulted in the destruction of 58 men, leaving only ten to represent the battery. The survivors reached Indianapolis on the 6th of March, and were mustered out.

The Tenth Battery was recruited at Lafayette, and mustered in under Capt. Jerome B. Cox, in January, 1861. Having passed through the Kentucky campaign against Gen. Bragg, it participated in many of the great engagements, and finally returned to report for discharge on the 6th of July, 1864, having, in the meantime, won a very fair fame.

The Eleventh Battery was organized at Lafayette, and mustered in at Indianapolis under Capt. Arnold Sutermeister, on the 17th of December, 1861. On most of the principal battle-fields, from Shiloh, in 1862, to the capture of Atlanta, it maintained a high reputation for military excellence, and after consolidation with the Eighteenth, mustered out on the 7th of June, 1865.

The Twelfth Battery was recruited at Jeffersonville and subsequently mustered in at Indianapolis. On the 6th of March, 1862, it reached Nashville, having been previously assigned to Buell's Army. In April its Captain, G. W. Sterling, resigned, and the position devolved on Capt. James E. White, who, in turn, was succeeded by James A. Dunwoody. The record of the battery holds a first place in the history of the period, and enabled both men and officers to look back with pride upon the battle-fields of the land. It was ordered home in June, 1865, and on reaching Indianapolis, on the 1st of July, was mustered out on the 7th of that month.

The Thirteenth Battery was organized under Captain Sewell Coulson, during the winter of 1861, at Indianapolis, and proceeded to the front in February, 1862. During the subsequent months it

was occupied in the pursuit of John H. Morgan's raiders, and aided effectively in driving them from Kentucky. This artillery company returned from the South on the 4th of July, 1865, and were discharged the day following.

The FOURTEENTH BATTERY, recruited in Wabash, Miami, Lafayette, and Huntington counties, under Captain M. H. Kidd, and Lieutenant J. W. H. McGuire, left Indianapolis on the 11th of April, 1862, and within a few months one portion of it was captured at Lexington by Gen. Forrest's great cavalry command. The main battery lost two guns and two men at Guntown, on the Mississippi, but proved more successful at Nashville and Mobile. It arrived home on the 29th of August, 1865, received a public welcome, and its final discharge.

The FIFTEENTH BATTERY, under Captain I. C. H. Von Sehlin, was retained on duty from the date of its organization, at Indianapolis, until the 5th of July, 1862, when it was moved to Harper's Ferry. Two months later the gallant defense of Maryland Heights was set at naught by the rebel Stonewall Jackson, and the entire garrison surrendered. Being paroled, it was reorganized at Indianapolis, and appeared again in the field in March, 1863, where it won a splendid renown on every well-fought field to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 24th of June, 1865.

The SIXTEENTH BATTERY was organized at Lafayette, under Capt. Charles A. Naylor, and on the 1st of June, 1862, left for Washington. Moving to the front with Gen. Pope's command, it participated in the battle of Slaughter Mountain, on the 9th of August, and South Mountain, and Antietam, under Gen. McClellan. This battery was engaged in a large number of general engagements and flying column affairs, won a very favorable record, and returned on the 5th of July, 1865.

The SEVENTEENTH BATTERY, under Capt. Milton L. Miner, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 20th of May, 1862, left for the front on the 5th of July, and subsequently engaged in the Gettysburg expedition, was present at Harper's Ferry, July 6, 1863, and at Opequan on the 19th of September. Fisher's Hill, New Market, and Cedar Creek brought it additional honors, and won from Gen. Sheridan a tribute of praise for its service on these battle grounds. Ordered from Winchester to Indianapolis it was mustered out there on the 3d of July, 1865.

The EIGHTEENTH BATTERY, under Capt. Eli Lilly, left for the

front in August, 1862, but did not take a leading part in the campaign until 1863, when, under Gen. Rosencrans, it appeared prominent at Hoover's Gap. From this period to the affairs of West Point and Macon, it performed first-class service, and returned to its State on the 25th of June, 1865.

The NINETEENTH BATTERY was mustered into service at Indianapolis, on the 5th of August, 1862, under Capt. S. J. Harris, and proceeded immediately afterward to the front, where it participated in the campaign against Gen. Bragg. It was present at every post of danger to the end of the war, when, after the surrender of Johnson's army, it returned to Indianapolis. Reaching that city on the 6th of June, 1865, it was treated to a public reception and received the congratulations of Gov. Morton. Four days later it was discharged.

The TWENTIETH BATTERY, organized under Capt. Frank A. Rose, left the State capital on the 17th of December, 1862, for the front, and reported immediately at Henderson, Kentucky. Subsequently Captain Rose resigned, and, in 1863, under Capt. Osborn, turned over its guns to the 11th Indiana Battery, and was assigned to the charge of siege guns at Nashville. Gov. Morton had the battery supplied with new field pieces, and by the 5th of October, 1863, it was again in the field, where it won many honors under Sherman, and continued to exercise a great influence until its return on the 23d of June, 1865.

The TWENTY-FIRST BATTERY recruited at Indianapolis, under the direction of Captain W. W. Andrew, left on the 9th of September, 1862, for Covington, Kentucky, to aid in its defense against the advancing forces of Gen. Kirby Smith. It was engaged in numerous military affairs and may be said to acquire many honors, although its record is stained with the names of seven deserters. The battery was discharged on the 21st of June, 1865.

The TWENTY-SECOND BATTERY was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 15th of December, 1862, under Capt. B. F. Denning, and moved at once to the front. It took a very conspicuous part in the pursuit of Morgan's Cavalry, and in many other affairs. It threw the first shot into Atlanta, and lost its Captain, who was killed in the skirmish line, on the 1st of July. While the list of casualties numbers only 35, that of desertions numbers 37. This battery was received with public honors on its return, the 25th of June, 1865, and mustered out on the 7th of the same month.

The TWENTY-THIRD BATTERY, recruited in October 1862, and mustered in on the 8th of November, under Capt. I. H. Myers, proceeded south, after having rendered very efficient services at home in guarding the camps of rebel prisoners. In July, 1865, the battery took an active part, under General Boyle's command, in routing and capturing the raiders at Brandenburgh, and subsequently to the close of the war performed very brilliant exploits, reaching Indianapolis in June, 1865. It was discharged on the 27th of that month.

The TWENTY-FOURTH BATTERY, under Capt. I. A. Simms, was enrolled for service on the 29th of November, 1862; remained at Indianapolis on duty until the 13th of March, 1863, when it left for the field. From its participation in the Cumberland River campaign, to its last engagement at Columbia, Tennessee, it aided materially in bringing victory to the Union ranks and made for itself a widespread fame. Arriving at Indianapolis on the 28th of July, it was publicly received, and in five days later disembodied.

The TWENTY-FIFTH BATTERY was recruited in September and October, 1864, and mustered into service for one year, under Capt. Frederick C. Sturm. December 13th, it reported at Nashville, and took a prominent part in the defeat of Gen. Hood's army. Its duties until July, 1865, were continuous, when it returned to report for final discharge.

The TWENTY-SIXTH BATTERY, or "WILDER'S BATTERY," was recruited under Capt. I. T. Wilder, of Greensburg, in May, 1861; but was not mustered in as an artillery company. Incorporating itself with a regiment then forming at Indianapolis it was mustered as company "A," of the 17th Infantry, with Wilder as Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment. Subsequently, at Elk Water, Virginia, it was converted into the "First Independent Battery," and became known as "Rigby's Battery." The record of this battery is as brilliant as any won during the war. On every field it has won a distinct reputation; it was well worthy the enthusiastic reception given to it on its return to Indianapolis on the 11th and 12th of July, 1865. During its term of service it was subject to many transmutations; but in every phase of its brief history, a reputation for gallantry and patriotism was maintained which now forms a living testimonial to its services to the public.

The total number of battles in the "War of the Rebellion" in which the patriotic citizens of the great and noble State of Indiana were more or less engaged, was as follows:

Locality.	No. of Battles.	Locality.	No. of Battles.
Virginia	90	Maryland	7
Tennessee	51	Texas	3
Georgia	41	South Carolina	2
Mississippi	24	Indian Territory	2
Arkansas	19	Pennsylvania	1
Kentucky	16	Ohio	1
Louisana	15	Indiana	1
Missouri	9		
North Carolina	8	Total	308

The regiments sent forth to the defense of the Republic in the hour of its greatest peril, when a host of her own sons, blinded by some unholy infatuation, leaped to arms that they might trample upon the liberty-giving principles of the nation, have been passed in very brief review. The authorities chosen for the dates, names, and figures are the records of the State, and the main subject is based upon the actions of those 267,000 gallant men of Indiana who rushed to arms in defense of all for which their fathers bled, leaving their wives and children and homes in the guardianship of a truly paternal Government.

The relation of Indiana to the Republic was then established; for when the population of the State, at the time her sons went forth to participate in war for the maintenance of the Union, is brought into comparison with all other States and countries, it will be apparent that the sacrifices made by Indiana from 1861-'65 equal, if not actually exceed, the noblest of those recorded in the history of ancient or modern times.

Unprepared for the terrible inundation of modern wickedness, which threatened to deluge the country in a sea of blood and rob, a people of their richest, their most prized inheritance, the State rose above all precedent, and under the benign influence of patriotism, guided by the well-directed zeal of a wise Governor and Government, sent into the field an army that in numbers was gigantic, and in moral and physical excellence never equaled

It is laid down in the official reports, furnished to the War Department, that over 200,000 troops were specially organized to aid in crushing the legions of the slave-holder; that no less than 50,000 militia were armed to defend the State, and that the large, but absolutely necessary number of commissions issued was 17,114. All this proves the scientific skill and military economy exercised by the Governor, and brought to the aid of the people in a most terrible emergency; for he, with some prophetic sense of the gravity of the situation, saw that unless the greatest powers of the Union were put forth to crush the least justifiable and most pernicious

of all rebellions holding a place in the record of nations, the best blood of the country would flow in a vain attempt to avert a catastrophe which, if prolonged for many years, would result in at least the moral and commercial ruin of the country.

The part which Indiana took in the war against the Rebellion is one of which the citizens of the State may well be proud. In the number of troops furnished, and in the amount of voluntary contributions rendered, Indiana, in proportion and wealth, stands equal to any of her sister States. "It is also a subject of gratitude and thankfulness," said Gov. Morton, in his message to the Legislature, "that, while the number of troops furnished by Indiana alone in this great contest would have done credit to a first-class nation, measured by the standard of previous wars, not a single battery or battalion from this State has brought reproach upon the national flag, and no disaster of the war can be traced to any want of fidelity, courage or efficiency on the part of any Indiana officer. The endurance, heroism, intelligence and skill of the officers and soldiers sent forth by Indiana to do battle for the Union, have shed a luster on our beloved State, of which any people might justly be proud. Without claiming superiority over our loyal sister States, it is but justice to the brave men who have represented us on almost every battle-field of the war, to say that their deeds have placed Indiana in the front rank of those heroic States which rushed to the rescue of the imperiled Government of the nation. The total number of troops furnished by the State for all terms of service exceeds 200,000 men, much the greater portion of them being for three years; and in addition thereto not less than 50,000 State militia have from time to time been called into active service to repel rebel raids and defend our southern border from invasion."

AFTER THE WAR.

In 1867 the Legislature comprised 91 Republicans and 59 Democrats. Soon after the commencement of the session, Gov. Morton resigned his office in consequence of having been elected to the U. S. Senate, and Lieut.-Gov. Conrad Baker assumed the Executive chair during the remainder of Morton's term. This Legislature, by a very decisive vote, ratified the 14th amendment to the Federal Constitution, constituting all persons born in the country or subject to its jurisdiction, citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside, without regard to race or color; reduc-

ing the Congressional representation in any State in which there should be a restriction of the exercise of the elective franchise on account of race or color; disfranchising persons therein named who shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the United States; and declaring that the validity of the public debt of the United States authorized by law, shall not be questioned.

This Legislature also passed an act providing for the registry of votes, the punishment of fraudulent practices at elections, and for the apportionment and compensation of a Board of Registration; this Board to consist, in each township, of two freeholders appointed by the County Commissioners, together with the trustee of such township; in cities the freeholders are to be appointed in each ward by the city council. The measures of this law are very strict, and are faithfully executed. No cries of fraud in elections are heard in connection with Indiana.

This Legislature also divided the State into eleven Congressional Districts and apportioned their representation; enacted a law for the protection and indemnity of all officers and soldiers of the United States and soldiers of the Indiana Legion, for acts done in the military service of the United States, and in the military service of the State, and in enforcing the laws and preserving the peace of the country; made definite appropriations to the several benevolent institutions of the State, and adopted several measures for the encouragement of education, etc.

In 1868, Indiana was the first in the field of national politics, both the principal parties holding State conventions early in the year. The Democrats nominated T. A. Hendricks for Governor, and denounced in their platform the reconstruction policy of the Republicans; recommended that United States treasury notes be substituted for national bank currency; denied that the General Government had a right to interfere with the question of suffrage in any of the States, and opposed negro suffrage, etc.; while the Republicans nominated Conrad Baker for Governor, defended its reconstruction policy, opposed a further contraction of the currency, etc. The campaign was an exciting one, and Mr. Baker was elected Governor by a majority of only 961. In the Presidential election that soon followed the State gave Grant 9,572 more than Seymour.

During 1868 Indiana presented claims to the Government for about three and a half millions dollars for expenses incurred in the war, and $1,958,917.94 was allowed. Also, this year, a legislative

HUNTING PRAIRIE WOLVES IN AN EARLY DAY.

commission reported that $413,599.48 were allowed to parties suffering loss by the Morgan raid.

This year Governor Baker obtained a site for the House of Refuge. (See a subsequent page.) The Soldiers' and Seamen's Home, near Knightstown, originally established by private enterprise and benevolence, and adopted by the Legislature of the previous year, was in a good condition. Up to that date the institution had afforded relief and temporary subsistence to 400 men who had been disabled in the war. A substantial brick building had been built for the home, while the old buildings were used for an orphans' department, in which were gathered 86 children of deceased soldiers.

DIVORCE LAWS.

By some mistake or liberal design, the early statute laws of Indiana on the subject of divorce were rather more loose than those of most other States in this Union; and this subject had been a matter of so much jest among the public, that in 1870 the Governor recommended to the Legislature a reform in this direction, which was pretty effectually carried out. Since that time divorces can be granted only for the following causes: 1. Adultery. 2. Impotency existing at the time of marriage. 3. Abandonment for two years. 4. Cruel and inhuman treatment of one party by the other. 5. Habitual drunkenness of either party, or the failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family. 6 The failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family for a period of two years. 7. The conviction of either party of an infamous crime.

FINANCIAL.

Were it not for political government the pioneers would have got along without money much longer than they did. The pressure of governmental needs was somewhat in advance of the monetary income of the first settlers, and the little taxation required to carry on the government seemed great and even oppressive, especially at certain periods.

In November, 1821, Gov. Jennings convened the Legislature in extra session to provide for the payment of interest on the State debt and a part of the principal, amounting to $20,000. It was thought that a sufficient amount would be realized in the notes of the State bank and its branches, although they were considerably depreciated. Said the Governor: "It will be oppressive if the State, after the paper of this institution (State bank) was authorized to be circulated in revenue, should be prevented by any assignment of the evidences of existing debt, from discharging at least so much of that debt with the paper of the bank as will absorb the collections of the present year; especially when their notes, after being made receivable by the agents of the State, became greatly depreciated by great mismanagement on the part of the bank itself. It ought not to be expected that a public loss to the State should be avoided by resorting to any measures which would not comport with correct views of public justice; nor should it be anticipated that the treasury of the United States would ultimately adopt measures to secure an uncertain debt which would interfere with arrangements calculated to adjust the demand against the State without producing any additional embarrassment."

The state of the public debt was indeed embarrassing, as the bonds which had been executed in its behalf had been assigned. The exciting cause of this proceeding consisted in the machinations of unprincipled speculators. Whatever disposition the principal bank may have made of the funds deposited by the United States, the connection of interest between the steam-mill company and the bank, and the extraordinary accommodations, as well as their amount, effected by arrangements of the steam-mill agency and some of the officers of the bank, were among the principal causes which

had prostrated the paper circulating medium of the State, so far as it was dependent on the State bank and its branches. An abnormal state of affairs like this very naturally produced a blind disbursement of the fund to some extent, and this disbursement would be called by almost every one an "unwise administration."

During the first 16 years of this century, the belligerent condition of Europe called for agricultural supplies from America, and the consequent high price of grain justified even the remote pioneers of Indiana in undertaking the tedious transportation of the products of the soil which the times forced upon them. The large disbursements made by the general Government among the people naturally engendered a rage for speculation; numerous banks with fictitious capital were established; immense issues of paper were made; and the circulating medium of the country was increased fourfold in the course of two or three years. This inflation produced the consequences which always follow such a scheme, namely, unfounded visions of wealth and splendor and the wild investments which result in ruin to the many and wealth to the few. The year 1821 was consequently one of great financial panic, and was the first experienced by the early settlers of the West.

In 1822 the new Governor, William Hendricks, took a hopeful view of the situation, referring particularly to the "agricultural and social happiness of the State." The crops were abundant this year, immigration was setting in heavily and everything seemed to have an upward look. But the customs of the white race still compelling them to patronize European industries, combined with the remoteness of the surplus produce of Indiana from European markets, constituted a serious drawback to the accumulation of wealth. Such a state of things naturally changed the habits of the people to some extent, at least for a short time, assimilating them to those of more primitive tribes. This change of custom, however, was not severe and protracted enough to change the intelligent and social nature of the people, and they arose to their normal height on the very first opportunity.

In 1822-'3, before speculation started up again, the surplus money was invested mainly in domestic manufactories instead of other and wilder commercial enterprises. Home manufactories were what the people needed to make them more independent. They not only gave employment to thousands whose services were before that valueless, but also created a market for a great portion

of the surplus produce of the farmers. A part of the surplus capital, however, was also sunk in internal improvements, some of which were unsuccessful for a time, but eventually proved remunerative.

Noah Noble occupied the Executive chair of the State from 1831 to 1837, commencing his duties amid peculiar embarrassments. The crops of 1832 were short, Asiatic cholera came sweeping along the Ohio and into the interior of the State, and the Black Hawk war raged in the Northwest,—all these at once, and yet the work of internal improvements was actually begun.

STATE BANK.

The State bank of Indiana was established by law January 28, 1834. The act of the Legislature, by its own terms, ceased to be a law, January 1, 1857. At the time of its organization in 1834, its outstanding circulation was $4,208,725, with a debt due to the institution, principally from citizens of the State, of $6,095,368. During the years 1857-'58 the bank redeemed nearly its entire circulation, providing for the redemption of all outstanding obligations; at this time it had collected from most of its debtors the money which they owed. The amounts of the State's interest in the stock of the bank was $1,390,000, and the money thus invested was procured by the issue of five per cent bonds, the last of which was payable July 1, 1866. The nominal profits of the bank were $2,780,604.36. By the law creating the sinking fund, that fund was appropriated, first, to pay the principal and interest on the bonds; secondly, the expenses of the Commissioners; and lastly the cause of common-school education.

The stock in all the branches authorized was subscribed by individuals, and the installment paid as required by the charter. The loan authorized for the payment on the stock allotted to the State, amounting to $500,000, was obtained at a premium of 1.05 per per cent. on five per cent. stock, making the sum of over $5,000 on the amount borrowed. In 1836 we find that the State bank was doing good service; agricultural products were abundant, and the market was good; consequently the people were in the full enjoyment of all the blessings of a free government.

By the year 1843 the State was experiencing the disasters and embarassment consequent upon a system of over-banking, and its natural progeny, over-trading and deceptive speculation. Such a state of things tends to relax the hand of industry by creating false

notions of wealth, and tempt to sudden acquisitions by means as delusive in their results as they are contrary to a primary law of nature. The people began more than ever to see the necessity of falling back upon that branch of industry for which Indiana, especially at that time, was particularly fitted, namely, agriculture, as the true and lasting source of substantial wealth.

Gov. Whitcomb, 1843-'49, succeeded well in maintaining the credit of the State. Measures of compromise between the State and its creditors were adopted by which, ultimately, the public works, although incomplete, were given in payment for the claims against the Government.

At the close of his term, Gov. Whitcomb was elected to the Senate of the United States, and from December, 1848, to December, 1849, Lieut-Gov. Paris C. Dunning was acting Governor.

In 1851 a general banking law was adopted which gave a new impetus to the commerce of the State, and opened the way for a broader volume of general trade; but this law was the source of many abuses; currency was expanded, a delusive idea of wealth again prevailed, and as a consequence, a great deal of damaging speculation was indulged in.

In 1857 the charter of the State bank expired, and the large gains to the State in that institution were directed to the promotion of common-school education.

WEALTH AND PROGRESS.

During the war of the Rebellion the financial condition of the people was of course like that of the other Northern States generally. 1870 found the State in a very prosperous condition. October 31 of this year, the date of the fiscal report, there was a surplus of $373,249 in the treasury. The receipts of the year amounted to $3,605,639, and the disbursements to $2,943,600, leaving a balance of $1,035,288. The total debt of the State in November, 1871, was $3,937,821.

At the present time the principal articles of export from the State are flour and pork. Nearly all the wheat raised within the State is manufactured into flour within its limits, especially in the northern part. The pork business is the leading one in the southern part of the State.

When we take into consideration the vast extent of railroad lines in this State, in connection with the agricultural and mineral resources, both developed and undeveloped, as already noted, we can

see what a substantial foundation exists for the future welfare of this great commonwealth. Almost every portion of the State is coming up equally. The disposition to monopolize does not exist to a greater degree than is desirable or necessary for healthy competition. Speculators in flour, pork and other commodities appeared during the war, but generally came to ruin at their own game. The agricultural community here is an independent one, understanding its rights, and "knowing them will maintain them."

Indiana is more a manufacturing State, also, than many imagine. It probably has the greatest wagon and carriage manufactory in the world. In 1875 the total number of manufacturing establishments in this State was 16,812; number of steam engines, 3,684, with a total horse-power of 114,961; the total horse-power of water wheels, 38,614; number of hands employed in the manufactories, 86,402; capital employed, is $117,462,161; wages paid, $35,461,987; cost of material, $104,321,632; value of products, $301,304,271. These figures are on an average about twice what they were only five years previously, at which time they were about double what they were ten years before that. In manufacturing enterprise, it is said that Indiana, in proportion to her population, is considerably in advance of Illinois and Michigan.

In 1870 the assessed valuation of the real estate in Indiana was $460,120,974; of personal estate, $203,334,070; true valuation of both, $1,268,180,543. According to the evidences of increase at that time, the value of taxable property in this State must be double the foregoing figures. This is utterly astonishing, especially when we consider what a large matter it is to double the elements of a large and wealthy State, compared with its increase in infancy.

The taxation for State purposes in 1870 amounted to $2,943,078; for county purposes, $4,654,476; and for municipal purposes, $3,193,577. The total county debt of Indiana in 1870 was $1,127,269, and the total debt of towns, cities, etc., was $2,523,934.

In the compilation of this statistical matter we have before us the statistics of every element of progress in Indiana, in the U. S. Census Reports; but as it would be really improper for us further to burden these pages with tables or columns of large numbers, we will conclude by remarking that if any one wishes further details in these matters, he can readily find them in the Census Reports of the Government in any city or village in the country. Besides, almost any one can obtain, free of charge, from his representative in

Congress, all these and other public documents in which he may be interested.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

This subject began to be agitated as early as 1818, during the administration of Governor Jennings, who, as well as all the Governors succeeding him to 1843, made it a special point in their messages to the Legislature to urge the adoption of measures for the construction of highways and canals and the improvement of the navigation of rivers. Gov. Hendricks in 1822 specified as the most important improvement the navigation of the Falls of the Ohio, the Wabash and White rivers, and other streams, and the construction of the National and other roads through the State.

In 1826 Governor Ray considered the construction of roads and canals as a necessity to place the State on an equal financial footing with the older States East, and in 1829 he added: "This subject can never grow irksome, since it must be the source of the blessings of civilized life. To secure its benefits is a duty enjoined upon the Legislature by the obligations of the social compact."

In 1830 the people became much excited over the project of connecting the streams of the country by "The National New York & Mississippi railroad." The National road and the Michigan and Ohio turnpike were enterprises in which the people and Legislature of Indiana were interested. The latter had already been the cause of much bitter controversy, and its location was then the subject of contention.

In 1832 the work of internal improvements fairly commenced, despite the partial failure of the crops, the Black Hawk war and the Asiatic cholera. Several war parties invaded the Western settlements, exciting great alarm and some suffering. This year the canal commissioners completed the task assigned them and had negotiated the canal bonds in New York city, to the amount of $100,000, at a premium of 13¼ per cent., on terms honorable to the State and advantageous to the work. Before the close of tnis year $54,000 were spent for the improvement of the Michigan road, and $52,000 were realized from the sale of lands appropriated for its construction. In 1832, 32 miles of the Wabash and Erie canal was placed under contract and work commenced. A communication was addressed to the Governor of Ohio, requesting him to call the attention of the Legislature of that State to the subject of the extension of the canal from the Indiana line through Ohio to the

Lake. In compliance with this request, Governor Lucas promptly laid the subject before the Legislature of the State, and, in a spirit of courtesy, resolutions were adopted by that body, stipulating that if Ohio should ultimately decline to undertake the completion of that portion of the work within her limits before the time fixed by the act of Congress for the completion of the canal, she would, on just and equitable terms, enable Indiana to avail herself of the benefit of the lands granted, by authorizing her to sell them and invest the proceeds in the stock of a company to be incorporated by Ohio; and that she would give Indiana notice of her final determination on or before January 1, 1838. The Legislature of Ohio also authorized and invited the agent of the State of Indiana to select, survey and set apart the lands lying within that State. In keeping with this policy Governor Noble, in 1834, said: "With a view of engaging in works of internal improvement, the propriety of adopting a general plan or system, having reference to the several portions of the State, and the connection of one with the other, naturally suggests itself. No work should be commenced but such as would be of acknowledged public utility, and when completed would form a branch of some general system. In view of this object, the policy of organizing a Board of Public Works is again respectfully suggested." The Governor also called favorable attention to the Lawrenceburg & Indianapolis railway, for which a charter had been granted.

In 1835 the Wabash & Erie canal was pushed rapidly forward. The middle division, extending from the St. Joseph dam to the forks of the Wabash, about 32 miles, was completed, for about $232,000, including all repairs. Upon this portion of the line navigation was opened on July 4, which day the citizens assembled "to witness the mingling of the waters of the St. Joseph with those of the Wabash, uniting the waters of the northern chain of lakes with those of the Gulf of Mexico in the South." On other parts of the line the work progressed with speed, and the sale of canal lands was unusually active

In 1836 the first meeting of the State Board of Internal Improvement was convened and entered upon the discharge of its numerous and responsible duties. Having assigned to each member the direction and superintendence of a portion of the work, the next duty to be performed preparatory to the various spheres of active service, was that of procuring the requisite number of engineers. A delegation was sent to the Eastern cities, but returned

without engaging an Engineer-in-Chief for the roads and railways, and without the desired number for the subordinate station; but after considerable delay the Board was fully organized and put in operation. Under their management work on public improvements was successful; the canal progressed steadily; the navigation of the middle division, from Fort Wayne to Huntington, was uninterrupted; 16 miles of the line between Huntington and La Fontaine creek were filled with water this year and made ready for navigation; and the remaining 20 miles were completed, except a portion of the locks; from La Fontaine creek to Logansport progress was made; the line from Georgetown to Lafayette was placed under contract; about 30 miles of the Whitewater canal, extending from Lawrenceburg through the beautiful valley of the Whitewater to Brookville, were also placed under contract, as also 23 miles of the Central canal, passing through Indianapolis, on which work was commenced; also about 20 miles of the southern division of this work, extending from Evansville into the interior, were also contracted for; and on the line of the Cross-Cut canal, from Terre Haute to the intersection of the Central canal, near the mouth of Eel river, a commencement was also made on all the heavy sections. All this in 1836.

Early in this year a party of engineers was organized, and directed to examine into the practicability of the Michigan & Erie canal line, then proposed. The report of their operations favored its expediency. A party of engineers was also fitted out, who entered upon the field of service of the Madison & Lafayette railroad, and contracts were let for its construction from Madison to Vernon, on which work was vigorously commenced. Also, contracts were let for grading and bridging the New Albany & Vincennes road from the former point to Paoli, about 40 miles. Other roads were also undertaken and surveyed, so that indeed a stupendous system of internal improvement was undertaken, and as Gov. Noble truly remarked, upon the issue of that vast enterprise the State of Indiana staked her fortune. She had gone too far to retreat.

In 1837, when Gov. Wallace took the Executive chair, the reaction consequent upon "over-work" by the State in the internal improvement scheme began to be felt by the people. They feared a State debt was being incurred from which they could never be extricated; but the Governor did all he could throughout the term of his administration to keep up the courage of the citizens. He

told them that the astonishing success so far, surpassed even the hopes of the most sanguine, and that the flattering auspices of the future were sufficient to dispel every doubt and quiet every fear. Notwithstanding all his efforts, however, the construction of public works continued to decline, and in his last message he exclaimed: "Never before—I speak it advisedly—never before have you witnessed a period in our local history that more urgently called for the exercise of all the soundest and best attributes of grave and patriotic legislators than the present. * * * The truth is—and it would be folly to conceal it—we have our hands full—full to overflowing; and therefore, to sustain ourselves, to preserve the credit and character of the State unimpaired, and to continue her hitherto unexampled march to wealth and distinction, we have not an hour of time, nor a dollar of money, nor a hand employed in labor, to squander and dissipate upon mere objects of idleness, or taste, or amusement."

The State had borrowed $3,827,000 for internal improvement purposes, of which $1,327,000 was for the Wabash & Erie canal and the remainder for other works. The five per cent. interest on debts—about $200,000—which the State had to pay, had become burdensome, as her resources for this purpose were only two, besides direct taxation, and they were small, namely, the interest on the balances due for canal lands, and the proceeds of the third installment of the surplus revenue, both amounting, in 1838, to about $45,000.

In August, 1839, all work ceased on these improvements, with one or two exceptions, and most of the contracts were surrendered to the State. This was done according to an act of the Legislature providing for the compensation of contractors by the issue of treasury notes. In addition to this state of affairs, the Legislature of 1839 had made no provision for the payment of interest on the State debt incurred for internal improvements. Concerning this situation Gov. Bigger, in 1840, said that either to go ahead with the works or to abandon them altogether would be equally ruinous to the State, the implication being that the people should wait a little while for a breathing spell and then take hold again.

Of course much individual indebtedness was created during the progress of the work on internal improvement. When operations ceased in 1839, and prices fell at the same time, the people were left in a great measure without the means of commanding money to pay their debts. This condition of private enterprise more than

ever rendered direct taxation inexpedient. Hence it became the policy of Gov. Bigger to provide the means of paying the interest on the State debt without increasing the rate of taxation, and to continue that portion of the public works that could be immediately completed, and from which the earliest returns could be expected.

In 1840 the system embraced ten different works, the most important of which was the Wabash & Erie canal. The aggregate length of the lines embraced in the system was 1,160 miles, and of this only 140 miles had been completed. The amount expended had reached the sum of $5,600,000, and it required at least $14,000,000 to complete them. Although the crops of 1841 were very remunerative, this perquisite alone was not sufficient to raise the State again up to the level of going ahead with her gigantic works.

We should here state in detail the amount of work completed and of money expended on the various works up to this time, 1841, which were as follows:

1. The Wabash & Erie canal, from the State line to Tippecanoe, 129 miles in length, completed and navigable for the whole length, at a cost of $2,041,012. This sum includes the cost of the steamboat lock afterward completed at Delphi.

2. The extension of the Wabash & Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe to Terre Haute, over 104 miles. The estimated cost of this work was $1,500,000; and the amount expended for the same $408,855. The navigation was at this period opened as far down as Lafayette, and a part of the work done in the neighborhood of Covington.

3. The cross-cut canal from Terre Haute to Central canal, 49 miles in length; estimated cost, $718,672; amount expended, $420,679; and at this time no part of the course was navigable.

4. The White Water canal, from Lawrenceburg to the mouth of Nettle creek, 76½ miles; estimated cost, $1,675,738; amount expended to that date, $1,099,867; and 31 miles of the work was navigable, extending from the Ohio river to Brookville.

5. The Central canal, from the Wabash & Erie canal, to Indianapolis, including the feeder bend at Muncietown, 124 miles in length; total estimated cost, $2,299,853; amount expended, $568,046; eight miles completed at that date, and other portions nearly done.

6. Central canal, from Indianapolis to Evansville on the Ohio river, 194 miles in length; total estimated cost, $3,532,394; amount expended, $831,302, 19 miles of which was completed at that date, at the southern end, and 16 miles, extending south from Indianapolis, were nearly completed.

7. Erie & Michigan canal, 182 miles in length; estimated cost, $2,624,823; amount expended, $156,394. No part of this work finished.

8. The Madison & Indianapolis railroad, over 85 miles in length; total estimated cost, $2,046,600; amount expended, $1,493,013. Road finished and in operation for about 28 miles; grading nearly finished for 27 miles in addition, extending to Edenburg.

9. Indianapolis & Lafayette turnpike road, 73 miles in length; total estimated cost, $593, 737; amount expended, $72,118. The bridging and most of the grading was done on 27 miles, from Crawfordsville to Lafayette.

10. New Albany & Vincennes turnpike road, 105 miles in length; estimated cost, $1,127,295; amount expended, $654,411. Forty-one miles graded and macadamized, extending from New Albany to Paoli, and 27 miles in addition partly graded.

11. Jeffersonville & Crawfordsville road, over 164 miles long; total estimated cost, $1,651,800; amount expended, $372,737. Forty-five miles were partly graded and bridged, extending from Jeffersonville to Salem, and from Greencastle north.

12. Improvement of the Wabash rapids, undertaken jointly by Indiana and Illinois; estimated cost to Indiana, $102,500; amount expended by Indiana, $9,539.

Grand totals: Length of roads and canals, 1,289 miles, only 281 of which have been finished; estimated cost of all the works, $19,914,424; amount expended, $8,164,528. The State debt at this time amounted to $18,469,146. The two principal causes which aggravated the embarrassment of the State at this juncture were, first, paying most of the interest out of the money borrowed, and, secondly, selling bonds on credit. The first error subjected the State to the payment of compound interest, and the people, not feeling the pressure of taxes to discharge the interest, naturally became inattentive to the public policy pursued. Postponement of the payment of interest is demoralizing in every way. During this period the State was held up in an unpleasant manner before the gaze of the world; but be it to the credit of this great

and glorious State, she would not repudiate, as many other States and municipalities have done.

By the year 1850, the so-called "internal improvement" system having been abandoned, private capital and ambition pushed forward various "public works." During this year about 400 miles of plank road were completed, at a cost of $1,200 to $1,500 per mile, and about 1,200 miles more were surveyed and in progress. There were in the State at this time 212 miles of railroad in successful operation, of which 124 were completed this year. More than 1,000 miles of railroad were surveyed and in progress.

An attempt was made during the session of the Legislature in 1869 to re-burden the State with the old canal debt, and the matter was considerably agitated in the canvass of 1870. The subject of the Wabash & Erie canal was lightly touched in the Republican platform, occasioning considerable discussion, which probably had some effect on the election in the fall. That election resulted in an average majority in the State of about 2,864 for the Democracy. It being claimed that the Legislature had no authority under the constitution to tax the people for the purpose of aiding in the construction of railroads, the Supreme Court, in April, 1871, decided adversely to such a claim.

GEOLOGY.

In 1869 the development of mineral resources in the State attracted considerable attention. Rich mines of iron and coal were discovered, as also fine quarries of building stone. The Vincennes railroad passed through some of the richest portions of the mineral region, the engineers of which had accurately determined the quality of richness of the ores. Near Brooklyn, about 20 miles from Indianapolis, is a fine formation of sandstone, yielding good material for buildings in the city; indeed, it is considered the best building stone in the State. The limestone formation at Gosport, continuing 12 miles from that point, is of great variety, and includes the finest and most durable building stone in the world. Portions of it are susceptible only to the chisel; other portions are soft and can be worked with the ordinary tools. At the end of this limestone formation there commences a sandstone series of strata which extends seven miles farther, to a point about 60 miles from Indianapolis. Here an extensive coal bed is reached consisting of seven distinct veins. The first is about two feet thick, the next three feet, another four feet, and the others of various thicknesses.

These beds are all easily worked, having a natural drain, and they yield heavy profits. In the whole of the southwestern part of the State and for 300 miles up the Wabash, coal exists in good quality and abundance.

The scholars, statesmen and philanthropists of Indiana worked hard and long for the appointment of a State Geologist, with sufficient support to enable him to make a thorough geological survey of the State. A partial survey was made as early as 1837–'8, by David Dale Owen, State Geologist, but nothing more was done until 1869, when Prof. Edward T. Cox was appointed State Geologist. For 20 years previous to this date the Governors urged and insisted in all their messages that a thorough survey should be made, but almost, if not quite, in vain. In 1852, Dr. Ryland T. Brown delivered an able address on this subject before the Legislature, showing how much coal, iron, building stone, etc., there were probably; in the State, but the exact localities and qualities not ascertained, and how millions of money could be saved to the State by the expenditure of a few thousand dollars; but "they answered the Doctor in the negative. It must have been because they hadn't time to pass the bill. They were very busy. They had to pass all sorts of regulations concerning the negro. They had to protect a good many white people from marrying negroes. And as they didn't need any labor in the State, if it was 'colored,' they had to make regulations to shut out all of that kind of labor, and to take steps to put out all that unfortunately got in, and they didn't have time to consider the scheme proposed by the white people."—*W. W. Clayton.*

In 1853, the State Board of Agriculture employed Dr. Brown to make a partial examination of the geology of the State, at a salary of $500 a year, and to this Board the credit is due for the final success of the philanthropists, who in 1869 had the pleasure of witnessing the passage of a Legislative act "to provide for a Department of Geology and Natural Science, in connection with the State Board of Agriculture." Under this act Governor Baker immediately appointed Prof. Edward T. Cox the State Geologist, who has made an able and exhaustive report of the agricultural, mineral and manufacturing resources of this State, world-wide in its celebrity, and a work of which the people of Indiana may be very proud. We can scarcely give even the substance of his report in a work like this, because it is of necessity deeply scientific and made up entirely of local detail.

COAL.

The coal measures, says Prof. E. T. Cox, cover an area of about 6,500 square miles, in the southwestern part of the State, and extend from Warren county on the north to the Ohio river on the south, a distance of about 150 miles. This area comprises the following counties: Warren, Fountain, Parke, Vermillion, Vigo, Clay, Sullivan, Greene, Knox, Daviess, Martin, Gibson, Pike, Dubois, Vanderburg, Warrick, Spencer, Perry and a small part of Crawford, Monroe, Putnam and Montgomery.

This coal is all bituminous, but is divisible into three well-marked varieties: caking-coal, non-caking-coal or block coal and cannel coal. The total depth of the seams or measures is from 600 to 800 feet, with 12 to 14 distinct seams of coal; but these are not all to be found throughout the area; the seams range from one foot to eleven feet in thickness. The caking coal prevails in the western portion of the area described, and has from three to four workable seams, ranging from three and a half to eleven feet in thickness. At most of the places where these are worked the coal is mined by adits driven in on the face of the ridges, and the deepest shafts in the State are less than 300 feet, the average depth for successful mining not being over 75 feet. This is a bright, black, sometimes glossy, coal, makes good coke and contains a very large percentage of pure illuminating gas. One pound will yield about 4½ cubic feet of gas, with a power equal to 15 standard sperm candles. The average calculated calorific power of the caking coals is 7,745 heat units, pure carbon being 8,080. Both in the northern and southern portions of the field, the caking coals present similar good qualities, and are a great source of private and public wealth.

The block coal prevails in the eastern part of the field and has an area of about 450 square miles. This is excellent, in its raw state, for making pig iron. It is indeed peculiarly fitted for metallurgical purposes. It has a laminated structure with carbonaceous matter, like charcoal, between the lamina, with slaty cleavage, and it rings under the stroke of the hammer. It is "free-burning," makes an open fire, and without caking, swelling, scaffolding in the furnace or changing form, burns like hickory wood until it is consumed to a white ash and leaves no clinkers. It is likewise valuable for generating steam and for household uses. Many of the principal railway lines in the State are using it in preference to any other coal, as it does not burn out the fire-boxes, and gives as little trouble as wood.

There are eight distinct seams of block coal in this zone, three of which are workable, having an average thickness of four feet. In some places this coal is mined by adits, but generally from shafts, 40 to 80 feet deep. The seams are crossed by cleavage lines, and the coal is usually mined without powder, and may be taken out in blocks weighing a ton or more. When entries or rooms are driven angling across the cleavage lines, the walls of the mine present a zigzag, notched appearance resembling a Virginia worm fence.

In 1871 there were about 24 block coal mines in operation, and about 1,500 tons were mined daily. Since that time this industry has vastly increased. This coal consists of 81½ to 83½ per cent. of carbon, and not quite three fourths of one per cent. of sulphur. Calculated calorific power equal to 8,283 heat units. This coal also is equally good both in the northern and southern parts of the field.

The great Indiana coal field is within 150 miles of Chicago or Michigan City, by railroad, from which ports the Lake Superior specular and red hematite ores are landed from vessels that are able to run in a direct course from the ore banks. Considering the proximity of the vast quantities of iron in Michigan and Missouri, one can readily see what a glorious future awaits Indiana in respect to manufactories.

Of the cannel coal, one of the finest seams to be found in the country is in Daviess county, this State. Here it is three and a half feet thick, underlaid by one and a half feet of a beautiful, jet-black caking coal. There is no clay, shale or other foreign matter intervening, and fragments of the caking coal are often found adhering to the cannel. There is no gradual change from one to the other, and the character of each is homogeneous throughout.

The cannel coal makes a delightful fire in open grates, and does not pop and throw off scales into the room, as is usual with this kind of coal. This coal is well adapted to the manufacture of illuminating gas, in respect to both quantity and high illuminating power. One ton of 2,000 pounds of this coal yields 10,400 feet of gas, while the best Pennsylvania coal yields but 8,680 cubic feet. This gas has an illuminating power of 25 candles, while the best Pennsylvania coal gas has that of only 17 candles.

Cannel coal is also found in great abundance in Perry, Greene, Parke and Fountain counties, where its commercial value has already been demonstrated.

Numerous deposits of bog iron ore are found in the northern part of the State, and clay iron-stones and impure carbonates and brown

oxides are found scattered in the vicinity of the coal field. In some places the beds are quite thick and of considerable commercial value.

An abundance of excellent lime is also found in Indiana, especially in Huntington county, where many large kilns are kept in profitable operation.

AGRICULTURAL.

In 1852 the Legislature passed an act authorizing the organization of county and district agricultural societies, and also establishing a State Board, the provisions of which act are substantially as follows:

1. Thirty or more persons in any one or two counties organizing into a society for the improvement of agriculture, adopting a constitution and by-laws agreeable to the regulations prescribed by the State Board, and appointing the proper officers and raising a sum of $50 for its own treasury, shall be entitled to the same amount from the fund arising from show licenses in their respective counties.

2. These societies shall offer annual premiums for improvement of soils, tillage, crops, manures, productions, stock, articles of domestic industry, and such other articles, productions and improvements as they may deem proper; they shall encourage, by grant of rewards, agricultural and household manufacturing interests, and so regulate the premiums that small farmers will have equal opportunity with the large; and they shall pay special attention to cost and profit of the inventions and improvements, requiring an exact, detailed statement of the processes competing for rewards.

3. They shall publish in a newspaper annually their list of awards and an abstract of their treasurers' accounts, and they shall report in full to the State Board their proceedings. Failing to do the latter they shall receive no payment from their county funds.

STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

The act of Feb. 17, 1852, also established a State Board of Agriculture, with perpetual succession; its annual meetings to be held at Indianapolis on the first Thursday after the first Monday in January, when the reports of the county societies are to be received and agricultural interests discussed and determined upon; it shall make an annual report to the Legislature of receipts, expenses, proceedings, etc., of its own meeting as well as of those of the local

societies; it shall hold State fairs, at such times and places as they may deem proper; may hold two meetings a year, certifying to the State Auditor their expenses, who shall draw his warrant upon the Treasurer for the same.

In 1861 the State Board adopted certain rules, embracing ten sections, for the government of local societies, but in 1868 they were found inexpedient and abandoned. It adopted a resolution admitting delegates from the local societies.

THE EXPOSITION.

As the Board found great difficulty in doing justice to exhibitors without an adequate building, the members went earnestly to work in the fall of 1872 to get up an interest in the matter. They appointed a committee of five to confer with the Council or citizens of Indianapolis as to the best mode to be devised for a more thorough and complete exhibition of the industries of the State. The result of the conference was that the time had arrived for a regular "exposition," like that of the older States. At the January meeting in 1873, Hon. Thomas Dowling, of Terre Haute, reported for the committee that they found a general interest in this enterprise, not only at the capital, but also throughout the State. A sub-committee was appointed who devised plans and specifications for the necessary structure, taking lessons mainly from the Kentucky Exposition building at Louisville. All the members of the State Board were in favor of proceeding with the building except Mr. Poole, who feared that, as the interest of the two enterprises were somewhat conflicting, and the Exposition being the more exciting show, it would swallow up the State and county fairs.

The Exposition was opened Sept. 10, 1873, when Hon. John Sutherland, President of the Board, the Mayor of Indianapolis, Senator Morton and Gov. Hendricks delivered addresses. Senator Morton took the high ground that the money spent for an exposition is spent as strictly for educational purposes as that which goes directly into the common school. The exposition is not a mere show, to be idly gazed upon, but an industrial school where one should study and learn. He thought that Indiana had less untillable land than any other State in the Union; 'twas as rich as any and yielded a greater variety of products; and that Indiana was the most prosperous agricultural community in the United States.

The State had nearly 3,700 miles of railroad, not counting side-track, with 400 miles more under contract for building. In 15 or 18 months one can go from Indianapolis to every county in the State by railroad. Indiana has 6,500 square miles of coal field, 450 of which contain block coal, the best in the United States for manufacturing purposes.

On the subject of cheap transportation, he said: "By the census of 1870, Pennsylvania had, of domestic animals of all kinds, 4,006,589, and Indiana, 4,511,094. Pennsylvania had grain to the amount of 60,460,000 bushels, while Indiana had 79,350,454. The value of the farm products of Pennsylvania was estimated to be $183,946,000; those of Indiana, $122,914,000. Thus you see that while Indiana had 505,000 head of live stock more, and 19,000,000 bushels of grain more than Pennsylvania, yet the products of Pennsylvania are estimated at $183,946,000, on account of her greater proximity to market, while those of Indiana are estimated at only $122,914,000. Thus you can understand the importance of cheap transportation to Indiana.

"Let us see how the question of transportation affects us on the other hand, with reference to the manufacturer of Bessemer steel. Of the 174,000 tons of iron ore used in the blast furnaces of Pittsburg last year, 84,000 tons came from Lake Superior, 64,000 tons from Iron Mountain, Missouri, 20,000 tons from Lake Champlain, and less than 5,000 tons from the home mines of Pennsylvania. They cannot manufacture their iron with the coal they have in Pennsylvania without coking it. We have coal in Indiana with which we can, in its raw state, make the best of iron; while we are 250 miles nearer Lake Superior than Pittsburg, and 430 miles nearer to Iron Mountain. So that the question of transportation determines the fact that Indiana must become the great center for the manufacture of Bessemer steel."

"What we want in this country is diversified labor."

The grand hall of the Exposition buildings is on elevated ground at the head of Alabama street, and commands a fine view of the city. The structure is of brick, 308 feet long by 150 in width, and two stories high. Its elevated galleries extend quite around the building, under the roof, thus affording visitors an opportunity to secure the most commanding view to be had in the city. The lower floor of the grand hall is occupied by the mechanical, geological and miscellaneous departments, and by the offices of the Board, which extend along the entire front. The second floor, which is

approached by three wide stairways, accommodates the fine art, musical and other departments of light mechanics, and is brilliantly lighted by windows and skylights. But as we are here entering the description of a subject magnificent to behold, we enter a description too vast to complete, and we may as well stop here as anywhere.

The Presidents of the State Fairs have been: Gov. J. A. Wright, 1852-'4; Gen. Jos. Orr, 1855; Dr. A. C. Stevenson, 1856-'8; G. D. Wagner; 1859-60; D. P. Holloway, 1861; Jas. D. Williams, 1862, 1870-'1; A. D. Hamrick, 1863, 1867-'9; Stearns Fisher, 1864-'6; John Sutherland, 1872-'4; Wm. Crim, 1875. Secretaries: John B. Dillon, 1852-'3, 1855, 1858-'9; Ignatius Brown, 1856-'7; W. T. Dennis, 1854, 1860-'1; W. H. Loomis, 1862-'6; A. J. Holmes, 1867-'9; Joseph Poole, 1870-'1; Alex. Heron, 1872-'5. Place of fair, Indianapolis every year except: Lafayette, 1853; Madison, 1854; New Albany, 1859; Fort Wayne, 1865; and Terre Haute, 1867. In 1861 there was no fair. The gate and entry receipts increased from $4,651 in 1852 to $45,330 in 1874.

On the opening of the Exposition, Oct. 7, 1874, addresses were delivered by the President of the Board, Hon. John Sutherland, and by Govs. Hendricks, Bigler and Pollock. Yvon's celebrated painting, the "Great Republic," was unveiled with great ceremony, and many distinguished guests were present to witness it.

The exhibition of 1875 showed that the plate glass from the southern part of the State was equal to the finest French plate; that the force-blowers made in the eastern part of the State was of a world-wide reputation; that the State has within its bounds the largest wagon manufactory in the world; that in other parts of the State there were all sorts and sizes of manufactories, including rolling mills and blast furnaces, and in the western part coal was mined and shipped at the rate of 2,500 tons a day from one vicinity; and many other facts, which "would astonish the citizens of Indiana themselves even more than the rest of the world."

INDIANA HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society was organized in 1842, thus taking the lead in the West. At this time Henry Ward Beecher was a resident of Indianapolis, engaged not only as a minister but also as editor of the *Indiana Farmer and Gardener*, and his influence was very extensive in the interests of horticulture, floriculture and farming. Prominent among his pioneer co-laborers were Judge Coburn,

Aaron Aldridge, Capt. James Sigarson, D. V. Culley, Reuben Ragan, Stephen Hampton, Cornelius Ratliff, Joshua Lindley, Abner Pope and many others. In the autumn of this year the society held an exhibition, probably the first in the State, if not in the West, in the hall of the new State house. The only premium offered was a set of silver teaspoons for the best seedling apple, which was won by Reuben Ragan, of Putnam county, for an apple christened on this occasion the "Osceola."

The society gave great encouragement to the introduction of new varieties of fruit, especially of the pear, as the soil and climate of Indiana were well adapted to this fruit. But the bright horizon which seemed to be at this time looming up all around the field of the young society's operations was suddenly and thoroughly darkened by the swarm of noxious insects, diseases, blasts of winter and the great distance to market. The prospects of the cause scarcely justified a continuation of the expense of assembling from remote parts of the State, and the meetings of the society therefore soon dwindled away until the organization itself became quite extinct.

But when, in 1852 and afterward, railroads began to traverse the State in all directions, the Legislature provided for the organization of a State Board of Agriculture, whose scope was not only agriculture but also horticulture and the mechanic and household arts. The rapid growth of the State soon necessitated a differentiation of this body, and in the autumn of 1860, at Indianapolis, there was organized the

INDIANA POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

October 18, Reuben Ragan was elected President and Wm H. Loomis, of Marion county, Secretary. The constitution adopted provided for biennial meetings in January, at Indianapolis. At the first regular meeting, Jan. 9, 1861, a committee-man for each congressional district was appointed, all of them together to be known as the "State Fruit Committee," and twenty-five members were enrolled during this session. At the regular meeting in 1863 the constitution was so amended as to provide for annual sessions, and the address of the newly elected President, Hon. I. G. D. Nelson, of Allen county, urged the establishment of an agricultural college. He continued in the good cause until his work was crowned with success.

In 1864 there was but little done on account of the exhaustive demands of the great war; and the descent of mercury 60° in eighteen hours did so much mischief as to increase the discouragement to the verge of despair. The title of the society was at this meeting, Jan., 1864 changed to that of the Indiana Horticultural Society.

The first several meetings of the society were mostly devoted to revision of fruit lists; and although the good work, from its vastness and complication, became somewhat monotonous, it has been no exception in this respect to the law that all the greatest and most productive labors of mankind require perseverance and toil.

In 1866, George M. Beeler, who had so indefatigably served as secretary for several years, saw himself hastening to his grave, and showed his love for the cause of fruit culture by bequeathing to the society the sum of $1,000. This year also the State Superintendent of Public Instruction was induced to take a copy of the Society's transactions for each of the township libraries in the State, and this enabled the Society to bind its volume of proceedings in a substantial manner.

At the meeting in 1867 many valuable and interesting papers were presented, the office of corresponding secretary was created, and the subject of Legislative aid was discussed. The State Board of Agriculture placed the management of the horticultural department of the State fair in the care of the Society.

The report for 1868 shows for the first time a balance on hand, after paying expenses, the balance being $61.55. Up to this time the Society had to take care of itself,—meeting current expenses, doing its own printing and binding, "boarding and clothing itself," and diffusing annually an amount of knowledge utterly incalculable. During the year called meetings were held at Salem, in the peach and grape season, and evenings during the State fair, which was held in Terre Haute the previous fall. The State now assumed the cost of printing and binding, but the volume of transactions was not quite so valuable as that of the former year.

In 1870 $160 was given to this Society by the State Board of Agriculture, to be distributed as prizes for essays, which object was faithfully carried out. The practice has since then been continued.

In 1871 the Horticultural Society brought out the best volume of papers and proceedings it ever has had published.

In 1872 the office of corresponding secretary was discontinued; the appropriation by the State Board of Agriculture diverted to the payment of premiums on small fruits given at a show held the previous summer; results of the exhibition not entirely satisfactory.

In 1873 the State officials refused to publish the discussions of the members of the Horticultural Society, and the Legislature appropriated $500 for the purpose for each of the ensuing two years.

In 1875 the Legislature enacted a law requiring that one of the trustees of Purdue University shall be selected by the Horticultural Society.

The aggregate annual membership of this society from its organization in 1860 to 1875 was 1,225.

EDUCATION.

The subject of education has been referred to in almost every gubernatorial message from the organization of the Territory to the present time. It is indeed the most favorite enterprise of the Hoosier State. In the first survey of Western lands, Congress set apart a section of land in every township, generally the 16th, for school purposes, the disposition of the land to be in hands of the residents of the respective townships. Besides this, to this State were given two entire townships for the use of a State Seminary, to be under the control of the Legislature. Also, the State constitution provides that all fines for the breach of law and all commutations for militia service be appropriated to the use of county seminaries. In 1825 the common-school lands amounted to 680,207 acres, estimated at $2 an acre, and valued therefore at $1,216,044. At this time the seminary at Bloomington, supported in part by one of these township grants, was very flourishing. The common schools, however, were in rather a poor condition.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In 1852 the free-school system was fully established, which has resulted in placing Indiana in the lead of this great nation. Although this is a pleasant subject, it is a very large one to treat in a condensed notice, as this has to be.

The free-school system of Indiana first became practically operative the first Monday of April, 1853, when the township trustees

for school purposes were elected through the State. The law committed to them the charge of all the educational affairs in their respective townships. As it was feared by the opponents of the law that it would not be possible to select men in all the townships capable of executing the school laws satisfactorily, the people were thereby awakened to the necessity of electing their very best men; and although, of course, many blunders have been made by trustees, the operation of the law has tended to elevate the adult population as well as the youth; and Indiana still adheres to the policy of appointing its best men to educational positions. The result is a grand surprise to all old fogies, who indeed scarcely dare to appear such any longer.

To instruct the people in the new law and set the educational machinery going, a pamphlet of over 60 pages, embracing the law, with notes and explanations, was issued from the office of a superintendent of public instruction, and distributed freely throughout the State. The first duty of the Board of Trustees was to establish and conveniently locate a sufficient number of schools for the education of all the children of their township. But where were the school-houses, and what were they? Previously they had been erected by single districts, but under this law districts were abolished, their lines obliterated, and houses previously built by districts became the property of the township, and all the houses were to be built at the expense of the township by an appropriation of township funds by the trustees. In some townships there was not a single school-house of any kind, and in others there were a few old, leaky, dilapidated log cabins, wholly unfit for use even in summer, and in "winter worse than nothing." Before the people could be tolerably accommodated with schools at least 3,500 school-houses had to be erected in the State.

By a general law, enacted in conformity to the constitution of 1852, each township was made a municipal corporation, and every voter in the township a member of the corporation; the Board of Trustees constituted the township legislature as well as the executive body, the whole body of voters, however, exercising direct control through frequent meetings called by the trustees. Special taxes and every other matter of importance were directly voted upon.

Some tax-payers, who were opposed to special townships' taxes, retarded the progress of schools by refusing to pay their assessment. Contracts for building school-houses were given up, houses

half finished were abandoned, and in many townships all school operations were suspended. In some of them, indeed, a rumor was circulated by the enemies of the law that the entire school law from beginning to end had been declared by the Supreme Court unconstitutional and void; and the Trustees, believing this, actually dismissed their schools and considered themselves out of office. Hon. W. C. Larrabee, the (first) Superintendent of Public Instruction, corrected this error as soon as possible.

But while the voting of special taxes was doubted on a constitutional point, it became evident that it was weak in a practical point; for in many townships the opponents of the system voted down every proposition for the erection of school-houses.

Another serious obstacle was the great deficiency in the number of qualified teachers. To meet the newly created want, the law authorized the appointment of deputies in each county to examine and license persons to teach, leaving it in their judgment to lower the standard of qualification sufficiently to enable them to license as many as were needed to supply all the schools. It was therefore found necessary to employ many "unqualified" teachers, especially in the remote rural districts. But the progress of the times enabled the Legislature of 1853 to erect a standard of qualification and give to the county commissioners the authority to license teachers; and in order to supply every school with a teacher, while there might not be a sufficient number of properly qualified teachers, the commissioners were authorized to grant temporary licenses to take charge of particular schools not needing a high grade of teachers.

In 1854 the available common-school fund consisted of the congressional township fund, the surplus revenue fund, the saline fund, the bank tax fund and miscellaneous fund, amounting in all to $2,460,600. This amount, from many sources, was subsequently increased to a very great extent. The common-school fund was intrusted to the several counties of the State, which were held responsible for the preservation thereof and for the payment of the annual interest thereon. The fund was managed by the auditors and treasurers of the several counties, for which these officers were allowed one-tenth of the income. It was loaned out to the citizens of the county in sums not exceeding $300, on real estate security. The common-school fund was thus consolidated and the proceeds equally distributed each year to all the townships, cities and towns

of the State, in proportion to the number of children. This phase of the law met with considerable opposition in 1854.

The provisions of the law for the establishment of township libraries was promptly carried into effect, and much time, labor and thought were devoted to the selection of books, special attention being paid to historical works.

The greatest need in 1854 was for qualified teachers; but nevertheless the progress of public education during this and following years was very great. School-houses were erected, many of them being fine structures, well furnished, and the libraries were considerably enlarged.

The city school system of Indiana received a heavy set-back in 1858, by a decision of the Supreme Court of the State, that the law authorizing cities and townships to levy a tax additional to the State tax was not in conformity with that clause in the Constitution which required uniformity in taxation. The schools were stopped for want of adequate funds. For a few weeks in each year thereafter the feeble "uniform" supply from the State fund enabled the people to open the schools, but considering the returns the public realizes for so small an outlay in educational matters, this proved more expensive than ever. Private schools increased, but the attendance was small. Thus the interests of popular education languished for years. But since the revival of the free schools, the State fund has grown to vast proportions, and the schools of this intelligent and enterprising commonwealth compare favorably with those of any other portion of the United States.

There is no occasion to present all the statistics of school progress in this State from the first to the present time, but some interest will be taken in the latest statistics, which we take from the 9th Biennial Report (for 1877-'8) by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Hon. James H. Smart. This report, by the way, is a volume of 480 octavo pages, and is free to all who desire a copy.

The rapid, substantial and permanent increase which Indiana enjoys in her school interests is thus set forth in the above report.

Year.	Length of School in Days.	No of Teachers.	Attendance at School.	School Enumeration.	Total Am't Paid Teachers.
1855	61	4,016	206,994	445,791	$ 239,924
1860	65	7,649	303,744	495,019	481,020
1865	66	9,493	402,812	557,092	1,020,440
1870	97	11,826	462,527	619,627	1,810,866
1875	130	13,133	502,362	667,736	2,830,747
1878	129	13,676	512,535	699,153	3,065,968

The increase of school population during the past ten years has been as follows:

Total in 1868, 592,865.

Increase for year ending		Increase for year ending	
Sept. 1, 1869	17,699	May 1, 1874	13,922
" 1, 1870	9,063	" 1, 1875	13,372
" 1, 1871	3,101	" 1, 1876	11,494
" 1, 1872	8,811	" 1, 1877	15,476
May 1, 1873 (8 months)	8,903	" 1, 1878	4,447
		Total, 1878	699,153

No. of white males	354,271;	females	333,033 = 687,304
" " colored "	5,937;	"	5,912 = 11,849
			699,153

Twenty-nine per cent. of the above are in the 49 cities and 212 incorporated towns, and 71 per cent. in the 1,011 townships.

The number of white males enrolled in the schools in 1878 was 267,315, and of white females, 237,739; total, 505,054; of colored males, 3,794; females, 3,687; total, 7,481; grand total, 512,535.

The average number enrolled in each district varies from 51 to 56, and the average daily attendance from 32 to 35; but many children reported as absent attend parochial or private schools. Seventy-three per cent. of the white children and 63 per cent. of the colored, in the State, are enrolled in the schools.

The number of days taught vary materially in the different townships, and on this point State Superintendent Smart iterates: "As long as the schools of some of our townships are kept open but 60 days and others 220 days, we do not have a uniform system,—such as was contemplated by the constitution. The school law requires the trustee of a township to maintain each of the schools in his corporation an equal length of time. This provision cannot be so easily applied to the various counties of the State, for the reason that there is a variation in the density of the population, in the wealth of the people, and the amount of the township funds. I think, however, there is scarcely a township trustee in the State who cannot, under the present law, if he chooses to do so, bring his schools up to an average of six months. I think it would be wise to require each township trustee to levy a sufficient local tax to maintain the schools at least six months of the year, provided this can be done without increasing the local tax beyond the amount now permitted by law. This would tend to bring the poorer schools up to the standard of the best, and would thus unify the system, and make it indeed a common-school system."

The State, however, averages six and a half months school per year to each district.

The number of school districts in the State in 1878 was 9,380, in all but 34 of which school was taught during that year. There are 396 district and 151 township graded schools. Number of white male teachers, 7,977, and of female, 5,699; colored, male, 62, and female, 43; grand total, 13,781. For the ten years ending with 1878 there was an increase of 409 male teachers and 811 female teachers. All these teachers, except about 200, attend normal institutes,—a showing which probably surpasses that of any other State in this respect.

The average daily compensation of teachers throughout the State in 1878 was as follows: In townships, males, $1.90; females, $1.70; in towns, males, $3.09; females, $1.81; in cities, males, $4.06; females, $2.29.

In 1878 there were 89 stone school-houses, 1,724 brick, 7,608 frame, and 124 log; total, 9,545, valued at $11,536,647.39.

And lastly, and best of all, we are happy to state that Indiana has a larger school fund than any other State in the Union. In 1872, according to the statistics before us, it was larger than that of any other State by $2,000,000! the figures being as follows:

Indiana	$8,437,593.47	Michigan	$2,500,214.91
Ohio	6,614,816.50	Missouri	2,525,252.52
Illinois	6,348,538.32	Minnesota	2,471,199.31
New York	2,880,017.01	Wisconsin	2,237,414.37
Connecticut	2,809,770.70	Massachusetts	2,210,864.09
Iowa	4,274,581.93	Arkansas	2,000,000.00

Nearly all the rest of the States have less than a million dollars in their school fund.

In 1872 the common-school fund of Indiana consisted of the following:

Non-negotiable bonds	$3,591,316.15	Escheated estates	17,866.55
Common-school fund,	1,666,824.50	Sinking fund, last distribution	67,068.72
Sinking fund, at 8 per cent	569,139.94	Sinking fund undistributed	100,165.92
Congressional township fund	2,281,076.69	Swamp land fund	42,418.40
Value of unsold Congressional township lands	94,245.00		$8,437,593 47
Saline fund	5,727.66		
Bank tax fund	1,744.94		

In 1878 the grand total was $8,974,455.55.

The origin of the respective school funds of Indiana is as follows:

1. The "Congressional township" fund is derived from the proceeds of the 16th sections of the townships. Almost all of these

have been sold and the money put out at interest. The amount of this fund in 1877 was $2,452,936.82.

2. The "saline" fund consists of the proceeds of the sale of salt springs, and the land adjoining necessary for working them to the amount of 36 entire sections, authorized by the original act of Congress. By authority of the same act the Legislature has made these proceeds a part of the permanent school fund.

3. The "surplus revenue" fund. Under the administration of President Jackson, the national debt, contracted by the Revolutionary war and the purchase of Louisiana, was entirely discharged, and a large surplus remained in the treasury. In June, 1836, Congress distributed this money among the States in the ratio of their representation in Congress, subject to recall, and Indiana's share was $860,254. The Legislature subsequently set apart $573,502.96 of this amount to be a part of the school fund. It is not probable that the general Government will ever recall this money.

4. "Bank tax" fund. The Legislature of 1834 chartered a State Bank, of which a part of the stock was owned by the State and a part by individuals. Section 15 of the charter required an annual deduction from the dividends, equal to 12½ cents on each share not held by the State, to be set apart for common-school education. This tax finally amounted to $80,000, which now bears interest in favor of education.

5. "Sinking" fund. In order to set the State bank under good headway, the State at first borrowed $1,300,000, and out of the unapplied balances a fund was created, increased by unapplied balances also of the principal, interest and dividends of the amount lent to the individual holders of stock, for the purpose of sinking the debt of the bank; hence the name sinking fund. The 114th section of the charter provided that after the full payment of the bank's indebtedness, principal, interest and incidental expenses, the residue of said fund should be a permanent fund, appropriated to the cause of education. As the charter extended through a period of 25 years, this fund ultimately reached the handsome amount of $5,000,000.

The foregoing are all interest-bearing funds; the following are additional school funds, but not productive:

6. "Seminary" fund. By order of the Legislature in 1852, all county seminaries were sold, and the net proceeds placed in the common-school fund.

7. All fines for the violation of the penal laws of the State are placed to the credit of the common-school fund

8. All recognizances of witnesses and parties indicted for crime, when forfeited, are collectible by law and made a part of the school fund. These are reported to the office of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction annually. For the five years ending with 1872, they averaged about $34,000 a year.

9. Escheats. These amount to $17,865.55, which was still in the State treasury in 1872 and unapplied.

10. The "swamp-land" fund arises from the sale of certain Congressional land grants, not devoted to any particular purpose by the terms of the grant. In 1872 there was $42,418.40 of this money, subject to call by the school interests.

11. Taxes on corporations are to some extent devoted by the Constitution to school purposes, but the clause on this subject is somewhat obscure, and no funds as yet have been realized from this source. It is supposed that several large sums of money are due the common-school fund from the corporations.

Constitutionally, any of the above funds may be increased, but never diminished.

INDIANA STATE UNIVERSITY.

So early as 1802 the U. S. Congress granted lands and a charter to the people of that portion of the Northwestern Territory residing at Vincennes, for the erection and maintenance of a seminary of learning in that early settled district; and five years afterward an act incorporating the Vincennes University asked the Legislature to appoint a Board of Trustees for the institution and order the sale of a single township in Gibson county, granted by Congress in 1802, so that the proceeds might be at once devoted to the objects of education. On this Board the following gentlemen were appointed to act in the interests of the institution: William H. Harrison, John Gibson, Thomas H. Davis, Henry Vanderburgh, Waller Taylor, Benjamin Parke, Peter Jones, James Johnson, John Rice Jones, George Wallace, William Bullitt, Elias McNamee, John Badolett, Henry Hurst, Gen. W. Johnston, Francis Vigo, Jacob Kuykendall, Samuel McKee, Nathaniel Ewing, George Leech, Luke Decker, Samuel Gwathmey and John Johnson.

The sale of this land was slow and the proceeds small. The members of the Board, too, were apathetic, and failing to meet, the institution fell out of existence and out of memory.

In 1816 Congress granted another township in Monroe county, located within its present limits, and the foundation of a university was laid. Four years later, and after Indiana was erected into a State, an act of the local Legislature appointing another Board of Trustees and authorizing them to select a location for a university and to enter into contracts for its construction, was passed. The new Board met at Bloomington and selected a site at that place for the location of the present building, entered into a contract for the erection of the same in 1822, and in 1825 had the satisfaction of being present at the inauguration of the university. The first session was commenced under the Rev. Baynard R. Hall, with 20 students, and when the learned professor could only boast of a salary of $150 a year; yet, on this very limited sum the gentleman worked with energy and soon brought the enterprise through all its elementary stages to the position of an academic institution. Dividing the year into two sessions of five months each, the Board acting under his advice, changed the name to the "Indiana Academy," under which title it was duly chartered. In 1827 Prof. John H. Harney was raised to the chairs of mathematics, natural philosophy and astronomy, at a salary of $300 a year; and the salary of Mr. Hall raised to $400 a year. In 1828 the name was again changed by the Legislature to the "Indiana College," and the following professors appointed over the different departments: Rev. Andrew Wylie, D. D., Prof. of mental and moral philosophy and belles lettres; John H. Harney, Prof. of mathematics and natural philosophy; and Rev. Bayard R. Hall, Prof. of ancient languages. This year, also, dispositions were made for the sale of Gibson county lands and for the erection of a new college building. This action was opposed by some legal difficulties, which after a time were overcome, and the new college building was put under construction, and continued to prosper until 1854, when it was destroyed by fire, and 9,000 volumes, with all the apparatus, were consumed. The curriculum was then carried out in a temporary building, while a new structure was going up.

In 1873 the new college, with its additions, was completed, and the routine of studies continued. A museum of natural history, a laboratory and the Owen cabinet added, and the standard of the studies and *morale* generally increased in excellence and in strictness.

Bloomington is a fine, healthful locality, on the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railway. The University buildings are in the

collegiate Gothic style, simply and truly carried out. The building, fronting College avenue is 145 feet in front. It consists of a central building 60 feet by 53, with wings each 38 feet by 26, and the whole, three stories high. The new building, fronting the west, is 130 feet by 50. Buildings lighted by gas.

The faculty numbers thirteen. Number of students in the collegiate department in 1879-'80, 183; in preparatory, 169; total, 349, allowing for three counted twice.

The university may now be considered on a fixed foundation, carrying out the intention of the President, who aimed at scholarship rather than numbers, and demands the attention of eleven professors, together with the State Geologist, who is ex-officio member of the faculty, and required to lecture at intervals and look after the geological and mineralogical interests of the institution. The faculty of medicine is represented by eleven leading physicians of the neighborhood. The faculty of law requires two resident professors, and the other chairs remarkably well represented.

The university received from the State annually about $15,000, and promises with the aid of other public grants and private donations to vie with any other State university within the Republic.

PURDUE UNIVERSITY.

This is a "college for the benefit of agricultural and the mechanic arts," as provided for by act of Congress, July 2, 1862, donating lands for this purpose to the extent of 30,000 acres of the public domain to each Senator and Representative in the Federal assembly. Indiana having in Congress at that time thirteen members, became entitled to 390,000 acres; but as there was no Congress land in the State at this time, scrip had to be taken, and it was upon the following condition (we quote the act):

"SECTION 4. That all moneys derived from the sale of land scrip shall be invested in the stocks of the United States, or of some other safe stocks, yielding no less than five per centum upon the par value of said stocks; and that the moneys so invested shall constitute a perpetual fund, the capital of which shall remain undiminished, except so far as may be provided in section 5 of this act, and the interest of which shall be inviolably appropriated by each State, which may take and claim the benefit of this act, to the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college, where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and

classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts, in such a manner as the Legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life.

"SEC. 5. That the grant of land and land scrip hereby authorized shall be made on the following conditions, to which, as well as the provision hereinbefore contained, the previous assent of the several States shall be signified by Legislative act:

"First. If any portion of the funds invested as provided by the foregoing section, or any portion of the interest thereon, shall by any action or contingency be diminished or lost, it shall be replaced by the State to which it belongs, so that the capital of the fund shall remain forever undiminished, and the annual interest shall be regularly applied, without diminution, to the purposes mentioned in the fourth section of this act, except that a sum not exceeding ten per centum upon the amount received by any State under the provisions of this act may be expended for the purchase of lands for sites or experimental farms, whenever authorized by the respective Legislatures of said States.

"Second. No portion of said fund, nor interest thereon, shall be applied, directly or indirectly, under any pretence whatever, to the purchase, erection, preservation or repair of any building or buildings.

"Third. Any State which may take and claim the benefit of the provisions of this act, shall provide, within five years at least, not less than one college, as provided in the fourth section of this act, or the grant to such State shall cease and said State be bound to pay the United States the amount received of any lands previously sold, and that the title to purchase under the States shall be valid.

"Fourth. An annual report shall be made regarding the progress of each college, recording any improvements and experiments made, with their cost and result, and such other matter, including State industrial and economical statistics, as may be supposed useful, one copy of which shall be transmitted by mail free, by each, to all other colleges which may be endowed under the provisions of this act, and also one copy to the Secretary of the Interior.

"Fifth. When lands shall be selected from those which have been raised to double the minimum price in consequence of railroad

grants, that they shall be computed to the States at the maximum price, and the number of acres proportionately diminished.

"Sixth. No State, while in a condition of rebellion or insurrection against the Government of the United States, shall be entitled to the benefits of this act.

"Seventh. No State shall be entitled to the benefits of this act unless it shall express its acceptance thereof by its Legislature within two years from the date of its approval by the President."

The foregoing act was approved by the President, July 2, 1862. It seemed that this law, amid the din of arms with the great Rebellion, was about to pass altogether unnoticed by the next General Assembly, January, 1863, had not Gov. Morton's attention been called to it by a delegation of citizens from Tippecanoe county, who visited him in the interest of Battle Ground. He thereupon sent a special message to the Legislature, upon the subject, and then public attention was excited to it everywhere, and several localities competed for the institution; indeed, the rivalry was so great that this session failed to act in the matter at all, and would have failed to accept of the grant within the two years prescribed in the last clause quoted above, had not Congress, by a supplementary act, extended the time two years longer.

March 6, 1865, the Legislature accepted the conditions of the national gift, and organized the Board of "Trustees of the Indiana Agricultural College." This Board, by authority, sold the scrip April 9, 1867, for $212,238.50, which sum, by compounding, has increased to nearly $400,000, and is invested in U. S. bonds. Not until the special session of May, 1869, was the locality for this college selected, when John Purdue, of Lafayette, offered $150,000 and Tippecanoe county $50,000 more, and the title of the institution changed to "Purdue University." Donations were also made by the Battle Ground Institute and the Battle Ground Institute of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The building was located on a 100-acre tract near Chauncey, which Purdue gave in addition to his magnificent donation, and to which 86½ acres more have since been added on the north. The boarding-house, dormitory, the laboratory, boiler and gas house, a frame armory and gymnasium, stable with shed and work-shop are all to the north of the gravel road, and form a group of buildings within a circle of 600 feet. The boiler and gas house occupy a rather central position, and supply steam and gas to the boarding-house, dormitory and laboratory. A description of these buildings

may be apropos. The boarding-house is a brick structure, in the modern Italian style, planked by a turret at each of the front angles and measuring 120 feet front by 68 feet deep. The dormitory is a quadrangular edifice, in the plain Elizabethan style, four stories high, arranged to accommodate 125 students. Like the other buildings, it is heated by steam and lighted by gas. Bathing accommodations are in each end of all the stories. The laboratory is almost a duplicate of a similar department in Brown University, R. I. It is a much smaller building than the boarding-house, but yet sufficiently large to meet the requirements. A collection of minerals, fossils and antiquities, purchased from Mr. Richard Owen, former President of the institution, occupies the temporary cabinet or museum, pending the construction of a new building. The military hall and gymnasium is 100 feet frontage by 50 feet deep, and only one story high. The uses to which this hall is devoted are exercises in physical and military drill. The boiler and gas house is an establishment replete in itself, possessing every facility for supplying the buildings of the university with adequate heat and light. It is further provided with pumping works. Convenient to this department is the retort and great meters of the gas house, capable of holding 9,000 cubic feet of gas, and arranged upon the principles of modern science. The barn and shed form a single building, both useful, convenient and ornamental.

In connection with the agricultural department of the university, a brick residence and barn were erected and placed at the disposal of the farm superintendent, Maj. L. A. Burke.

The buildings enumerated above have been erected at a cost approximating the following: boarding-house, $37,807.07; laboratory, $15,000; dormitory, $32,000; military hall and gymnasium, $6,410.47; boiler and gas house, $4,814; barn and shed, $1,500; work-shop, $1,000; dwelling and barn, $2,500.

Besides the original donations, Legislative appropriations, varying in amount, have been made from time to time, and Mr. Pierce, the treasurer, has donated his official salary, $600 a year, for the time he served, for decorating the grounds,—if necessary.

The opening of the university was, owing to varied circumstances, postponed from time to time, and not until March, 1874, was a class formed, and this only to comply with the act of Congress in that connection in its relation to the university. However, in September following a curriculum was adopted, and the first regular term of the Purdue University entered upon. This curriculum

comprises the varied subjects generally pertaining to a first-class university course, namely: in the school of natural science—physics and industrial mechanics, chemistry and natural history; in the school of engineering—civil and mining, together with the principles of architecture; in the school of agriculture—theoretical and practical agriculture, horticulture and veterinary science; in the military school—the mathematical sciences, German and French literature, free-hand and mechanical drawing, with all the studies pertaining to the natural and military sciences. Modern languages and natural history embrace their respective courses to the fullest extent.

There are this year (1880) eleven members of the faculty, 86 students in the regular courses, and 117 other students. In respect to attendance there has been a constant increase from the first. The first year, 1874-'5, there were but 64 students.

INDIANA STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

This institution was founded at Terre Haute in 1870, in accordance with the act of the Legislature of that year. The building is a large brick edifice situated upon a commanding location and possessing some architectural beauties. From its inauguration many obstacles opposed its advance toward efficiency and success; but the Board of Trustees, composed of men experienced in educational matters, exercised their strength of mind and body to overcome every difficulty, and secure for the State Normal School every distinction and emolument that lay within their power. their efforts to this end being very successful; and it is a fact that the institution has arrived at, if not eclipsed, the standard of their expectations. Not alone does the course of study embrace the legal subjects known as reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, geography, United States history, English grammar, physiology, manners and ethics, but it includes also universal history, the mathematical sciences and many other subjects foreign to older institutions. The first studies are prescribed by law and must be inculcated; the second are optional with the professors, and in the case of Indiana generally hold place in the curriculum of the normal school.

The model, or training school, specially designed for the training of teachers, forms a most important factor in State educational matters, and prepares teachers of both sexes for one of the most important positions in life; viz., that of educating the youth of the

State. The advanced course of studies, together with the higher studies of the normal school, embraces Latin and German, and prepares young men and women for entrance to the State University.

The efficiency of this school may be elicited from the following facts, taken from the official reports: out of 41 persons who had graduated from the elementary course, nine, after teaching successfully in the public schools of this State from two terms to two years, returned to the institution and sought admission to the advanced classes. They were admitted; three of them were gentlemen and six ladies. After spending two years and two terms in the elementary course, and then teaching in the schools during the time already mentioned they returned to spend two and a half or three years more, and for the avowed purpose of qualifying themselves for teaching in the most responsible positions of the public school service. In fact, no student is admitted to the school who does not in good faith declare his intention to qualify himself for teaching in the schools of the State. This the law requires, and the rule is adhered to literally.

The report further says, in speaking of the government of the school, that the fundamental idea is rational freedom, or that freedom which gives exemption from the power of control of one over another, or, in other words, the self-limiting of themselves, in their acts, by a recognition of the rights of others who are equally free. The idea and origin of the school being laid down, and also the means by which scholarship can be realized in the individual, the student is left to form his own conduct, both during session hours and while away from school. The teacher merely stands between this scholastic idea and the student's own partial conception of it, as expositor or interpreter. The teacher is not legislator, executor or police officer; he is expounder of the true idea of school law, so that the only test of the student's conduct is obedience to, or nonconformity with, that law as interpreted by the teacher. This idea once inculcated in the minds of the students, insures industry, punctuality and order.

NORTHERN INDIANA NORMAL SCHOOL AND BUSINESS INSTITUTE, VALPARAISO.

This institution was organized Sept. 16, 1873, with 35 students in attendance. The school occupied the building known as the Valparaiso Male and Female College building. Four teachers

were employed. The attendance, so small at first, increased rapidly and steadily, until at the present writing, the seventh year in the history of the school, the yearly enrollment is more than three thousand. The number of instructors now employed is 23.

From time to time, additions have been made to the school buildings, and numerous boarding halls have been erected, so that now the value of the buildings and grounds owned by the school is one hundred thousand dollars.

A large library has been collected, and a complete equipment of philosophical and chemical apparatus has been purchased. The department of physiology is supplied with skeletons, manikins, and everything necessary to the demonstration of each branch of the subject. A large cabinet is provided for the study of geology. In fact, each department of the school is completely furnished with the apparatus needed for the most approved presentation of every subject.

There are 15 chartered departments in the institution. These are in charge of thorough, energetic, and scholarly instructors, and send forth each year as graduates, a large number of finely cultured young ladies and gentlemen, living testimonials of the efficiency of the course of study and the methods used.

The Commercial College in connection with the school is in itself a great institution. It is finely fitted up and furnished, and ranks foremost among the business colleges of the United States.

The expenses for tuition, room and board, have been made so low that an opportunity for obtaining a thorough education is presented to the poor and the rich alike.

All of this work has been accomplished in the short space of seven years. The school now holds a high place among educational institutions, and is the largest normal school in the United States.

This wonderful growth and devolopment is wholly due to the energy and faithfulness of its teachers, and the unparalleled executive ability of its proprietor and principal. The school is not endowed.

DENOMINATIONAL AND PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS.

Nor is Indiana behind in literary institutions under denominational auspices. It is not to be understood, however, at the present day, that sectarian doctrines are insisted upon at the so-called "denominational" colleges, universities and seminaries; the youth at these places are influenced only by Christian example.

Notre Dame University, near South Bend, is a Catholic institution, and is one of the most noted in the United States. It was founded in 1842 by Father Sorin. The first building was erected in 1843, and the university has continued to grow and prosper until the present time, now having 35 professors, 26 instructors, 9 tutors, 213 students and 12,000 volumes in library. At present the main building has a frontage of 224 feet and a depth of 155. Thousands of young people have received their education here, and a large number have been graduated for the priesthood. A chapter was held here in 1872, attended by delegates from all parts of the world. It is worthy of mention that this institution has a bell weighing 13,000 pounds, the largest in the United States and one of the finest in the world.

The *Indiana Asbury University*, at Greencastle, is an old and well-established institution under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church, named after its first bishop, Asbury. It was founded in 1835, and in 1872 it had nine professors and 172 students.

Howard College, not denominational, is located at Kokomo, and was founded in 1869. In 1872 it had five professors, four instructors, and 69 students.

Union Christian College, Christian, at Merom, was organized in 1858, and in 1872 had four resident professors, seven instructors and 156 students.

Moore's Hill College, Methodist Episcopal, is situated at Moore's Hill, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had five resident professors, five instructors, and 142 students.

Earlham's College, at Richmond, is under the management of the Orthodox Friends, and was founded in 1859. In 1872 they had six resident professors and 167 students, and 3,300 volumes in library.

Wabash College, at Crawfordsville, was organized in 1834, and had in 1872, eight professors and teachers, and 231 students, with about 12,000 volumes in the library. It is under Presbyterian management.

Concordia College, Lutheran, at Fort Wayne, was founded in 1850; in 1872 it had four professors and 148 students: 3,000 volumes in library.

Hanover College, Presbyterian, was organized in 1833, at Hanover, and in 1872 had seven professors and 118 students, and 7,000 volumes in library.

Hartsville University, United Brethren, at Hartsville, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had seven professors and 117 students.

Northwestern Christian University, Disciples, is located at Irvington, near Indianapolis. It was founded in 1854, and by 1872 it had 15 resident professors, 181 students, and 5,000 volumes in library.

BENEVOLENT AND PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

By the year 1830, the influx of paupers and invalid persons was so great that the Governor called upon the Legislature to take steps toward regulating the matter, and also to provide an asylum for the poor, but that body was very slow to act on the matter. At the present time, however, there is no State in the Union which can boast a better system of benevolent institutions. The Benevolent Society of Indianapolis was organized in 1843. It was a pioneer institution; its field of work was small at first, but it has grown into great usefulness.

INSTITUTE FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE BLIND.

In behalf of the blind, the first effort was made by James M. Ray, about 1846. Through his efforts William H. Churchman came from Kentucky with blind pupils and gave exhibitions in Mr. Beecher's church, in Indianapolis. These entertainments were attended by members of the Legislature, for whom indeed they were especially intended; and the effect upon them was so good, that before they adjourned the session they adopted measures to establish an asylum for the blind. The commission appointed to carry out these measures, consisting of James M. Ray, Geo. W. Mears, and the Secretary, Treasurer and Auditor of State, engaged Mr. Churchman to make a lecturing tour through the State and collect statistics of the blind population.

The "Institute for the Education of the Blind" was founded by the Legislature of 1847, and first opened in a rented building Oct. 1, of that year. The permanent buildings were opened and occupied in February, 1853. The original cost of the buildings and ground was $110,000, and the present valuation of buildings and grounds approximates $300,000. The main building is 90 feet long by 61 deep, and with its right and left wings, each 30 feet in front and 83 in depth, give an entire frontage of 150 feet. The main building is five stories in height, surmounted by a cupola of

SCENE ON THE OHIO RIVER.

the Corinthian style, while each wing is similarly overcapped The porticoes, cornices and verandahs are gotten up with exquisite taste, and the former are molded after the principle of Ionic architecture. The building is very favorably situated, and occupies a space of eight acres.

The nucleus of a fund for supplying indigent graduates of the institution with an outfit suitable to their trades, or with money in lieu thereof, promises to meet with many additions. The fund is the out-come of the benevolence of Mrs. Fitzpatrick, a resident of Delaware, in this State, and appears to be suggested by the fact that her daughter, who was smitten with blindness, studied as a pupil in the institute, and became singularly attached to many of its inmates. The following passage from the lady's will bears testimony not only to her own sympathetic nature but also to the efficiency of the establishment which so won her esteem. "I give to each of the following persons, friends and associates of my blind daughter, Margaret Louisa, the sum of $100 to each, to wit, viz: Melissa and Phœbe Garrettson, Frances Cundiff, Dallas Newland, Naomi Unthunk, and a girl whose name before marriage was Rachel Martin, her husband's name not recollected. The balance of my estate, after paying the expenses of administering, I give to the superintendent of the blind asylum and his successor, in trust, for the use and benefit of the indigent blind of Indiana who may attend the Indiana blind asylum, to be given to them on leaving in such sums as the superintendent may deem proper, but not more than $50 to any one person. I direct that the amount above directed be loaned at interest, and the interest and principal be distributed as above, agreeably to the best judgment of the superintendent, so as to do the greatest good to the greatest number of blind persons."

The following rules, regulating the institution, after laying down in preamble that the institute is strictly an educational establishment, having its main object the moral, intellectual and physical training of the young blind of the State, and is not an asylum for the aged and helpless, nor an hospital wherein the diseases of the eye may be treated, proceed as follows:

1. The school year commences the first Wednesday after the 15th day of September, and closes on the last Wednesday in June, showing a session of 40 weeks, and a vacation term of 84 days.

2. Applicants for admission must be from 9 to 21 years of age; but the trustees have power to admit blind students under 9 or

over 21 years of age; but this power is extended only in very extreme cases.

3. Imbecile or unsound persons, or confirmed immoralists, cannot be admitted knowingly; neither can admitted pupils who prove disobedient or incompetent to receive instruction be retained on the roll.

4. No charge is made for the instruction and board given to pupils from the State of Indiana; and even those without the State have only to pay $200 for board and education during the 40 weeks' session.

5. An abundant and good supply of comfortable clothing for both summer and winter wear, is an indispensable adjunct of the pupil.

6. The owner's name must be distinctly marked on each article of clothing.

7. In cases of extreme indigence the institution may provide clothing and defray the traveling expenses of such pupil and levy the amount so expended on the county wherein his or her home is situated.

8. The pupil, or friends of the pupil, must remove him or her from the institute during the annual vacation, and in case of their failure to do so, a legal provision enables the superintendent to forward such pupil to the trustee of the township where he or she resides, and the expense of such transit and board to be charged to the county.

9. Friends of the pupils accompanying them to the institution, or visiting them thereat, cannot enter as boarders or lodgers.

10. Letters to the pupils should be addressed to the care of the Superintendent of the Institute for the Education of the Blind, so as the better to insure delivery.

11. Persons desirous of admission of pupils should apply to the superintendent for a printed copy of instructions, and no pupil should be sent thereto until the instructions have been complied with.

INSTITUTE FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

In 1843 the Governor was also instructed to obtain plans and information respecting the care of mutes, and the Legislature also levied a tax to provide for them. The first one to agitate the subject was William Willard, himself a mute, who visited Indiana in 1843, and opened a school for mutes on his own account, with 16 pupils.

The next year the Legislature adopted this school as a State institution, appointing a Board of Trustees for its management, consisting of the Governor and Secretary of State, ex-officio, and Revs. Henry Ward Beecher, Phineas D. Gurley, L. H. Jameson, Dr. Dunlap, Hon. James Morrison and Rev. Matthew Simpson. They rented the large building on the southeast corner of Illinois and Maryland streets, and opened the first State asylum there in 1844; but in 1846, a site for a permanent building just east of Indianapolis was selected, consisting first of 30 acres, to which 100 more have been added. On this site the two first structures were commenced in 1849, and completed in the fall of 1850, at a cost of $30,000. The school was immediately transferred to the new building, where it is still flourishing, with enlarged buildings and ample facilities for instruction in agriculture. In 1869-'70, another building was erected, and the three together now constitute one of the most beneficent and beautiful institutions to be found on this continent, at an aggregate cost of $220,000. The main building has a façade of 260 feet. Here are the offices, study rooms, the quarters of officers and teachers, the pupils' dormitories and the library. The center of this building has a frontage of eighty feet, and is five stories high, with wings on either side 60 feet in frontage. In this Central structure are the store rooms, dining-hall, servants' rooms, hospital, laundry, kitchen, bakery and several school-rooms. Another structure known as the "rear building" contains the chapel and another set of school-rooms. It is two stories high, the center being 50 feet square and the wings 40 by 20 feet. In addition to these there are many detached buildings, containing the shops of the industrial department, the engine-house and wash-house.

The grounds comprise 105 acres, which in the immediate vicinity of the buildings partake of the character of ornamental or pleasure gardens, comprising a space devoted to fruits, flowers and vegetables, while the greater part is devoted to pasture and agriculture.

The first instructor in the institution was Wm. Willard, a deaf mute, who had up to 1844 conducted a small school for the instruction of the deaf at Indianapolis, and now is employed by the State, at a salary of $800 per annum, to follow a similar vocation in its service. In 1853 he was succeeded by J. S. Brown, and subsequently by Thomas McIntire, who continues principal of the institution.

HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

The Legislature of 1832-'3 adopted measures providing for a State hospital for the insane. This good work would have been done much earlier had it not been for the hard times of 1837, intensified by the results of the gigantic scheme of internal improvement. In order to survey the situation and awaken public sympathy, the county assessors were ordered to make a return of the insane in their respective counties. During the year 1842 the Governor, acting under the direction of the Legislature, procured considerable information in regard to hospitals for the insane in other States; and Dr. John Evans lectured before the Legislature on the subject of insanity and its treatment. As a result of these efforts the authorities determined to take active steps for the establishment of such a hospital. Plans and suggestions from the superintendents and hospitals of other States were submitted to the Legislature in 1844, which body ordered the levy of a tax of one cent on the $100 for the purpose of establishing the hospital. In 1845 a commission was appointed to obtain a site not exceeding 200 acres. Mount Jackson, then the residence of Nathaniel Bolton, was selected, and the Legislature in 1846 ordered the commissioners to proceed with the erection of the building. Accordingly, in 1847, the central building was completed, at a cost of $75,000. It has since been enlarged by the addition of wings, some of which are larger than the old central building, until it has become an immense structure, having cost over half a million dollars.

The wings of the main building are four stories high, and entirely devoted to wards for patients, being capable of accommodating 500.

The grounds of the institution comprise 160 acres, and, like those of the institute for the deaf and dumb, are beautifully laid out.

This hospital was opened for the reception of patients in 1848. The principal structure comprises what is known as the central building and the right and left wings, and like the institute for the deaf and dumb, erected at various times and probably under various adverse circumstances, it certainly does not hold the appearance of any one design, but seems to be a combination of many. Notwithstanding these little defects in arrangement, it presents a very imposing appearance, and shows what may be termed a frontage

of 624 feet. The central building is five stories in height and contains the store-rooms, offices, reception parlors, medical dispensing rooms, mess-rooms and the apartments of the superintendent and other officers, with those of the female employes. Immediately in the rear of the central building, and connected with it by a corridor, is the chapel, a building 50 by 60 feet. This chapel occupies the third floor, while the under stories hold the kitchen, bakery, employes' dining-room, steward's office, employes' apartments and sewing rooms. In rear of this again is the engine-house, 60 by 50 feet, containing all the paraphernalia for such an establishment, such as boilers, pumping works, fire plugs, hose, and above, on the second floor, the laundry and apartments of male employes.

THE STATE PRISON SOUTH.

The first penal institution of importance is known as the "State Prison South," located at Jeffersonville, and was the only prison until 1859. It was established in 1821. Before that time it was customary to resort to the old-time punishment of the whipping-post. Later the manual labor system was inaugurated, and the convicts were hired out to employers, among whom were Capt. Westover, afterward killed at Alamo, Texas, with Crockett, James Keigwin, who in an affray was fired at and severely wounded by a convict named Williams, Messrs. Patterson Hensley, and Jos. R. Pratt. During the rule of the latter of these lessees, the attention of the authorities was turned to a more practical method of utilizing convict labor; and instead of the prisoners being permitted to serve private entries, their work was turned in the direction of their own prison, where for the next few years they were employed in erecting the new buildings now known as the "State Prison South." This structure, the result of prison labor, stands on 16 acres of ground, and comprises the cell houses and workshops, together with the prisoners' garden, or pleasure-ground.

It seems that in the erection of these buildings the aim of the overseers was to create so many petty dungeons and unventilated laboratories, into which disease in every form would be apt to creep. This fact was evident from the high mortality characterizing life within the prison; and in the efforts made by the Government to remedy a state of things which had been permitted to exist far too long, the advance in prison reform has become a reality. From 1857 to 1871 the labor of the prisoners was devoted

to the manufacture of wagons and farm implements; and again the old policy of hiring the convicts was resorted to; for in the latter year, 1871, the Southwestern Car Company was organized, and every prisoner capable of taking a part in the work of car-building was leased out. This did very well until the panic of 1873, when the company suffered irretrievable losses; and previous to its final down-fall in 1876 the warden withdrew convict labor a second time, leaving the prisoners to enjoy a luxurious idleness around the prison which themselves helped to raise.

In later years the State Prison South has gained some notoriety from the desperate character of some of its inmates. During the civil war a convict named Harding mutilated in a most horrible manner and ultimately killed one of the jailors named Tesley. In 1874, two prisoners named Kennedy and Applegate, possessing themselves of some arms, and joined by two other convicts named Port and Stanley, made a break for freedom, swept past the guard, Chamberlain, and gained the fields. Chamberlain went in pursuit but had not gone very far when Kennedy turned on his pursuer, fired and killed him instantly. Subsequently three of the prisoners were captured alive and one of them paid the penalty of death, while Kennedy, the murderer of Chamberlain, failing committal for murder, was sent back to his old cell to spend the remainder of his life. Bill Rodifer, better known as "The Hoosier Jack Sheppard," effected his escape in 1875, in the very presence of a large guard, but was recaptured and has since been kept in irons.

This establishment, owing to former mismanagement, has fallen very much behind, financially, and has asked for and received an appropriation of $20,000 to meet its expenses, while the contrary is the case at the Michigan City prison.

THE STATE PRISON NORTH.

In 1859 the first steps toward the erection of a prison in the northern part of the State were taken, and by an act of the Legislature approved March 5, this year, authority was given to construct prison buildings at some point north of the National road. For this purpose $50,000 were appropriated, and a large number of convicts from the Jeffersonville prison were transported northward to Michigan City, which was just selected as the location for the new penitentiary. The work was soon entered upon, and continued to meet with additions and improvements down to a very recent period. So late as 1875 the Legislature appropriated $20,000

toward the construction of new cells, and in other directions also the work of improvement has been going on. The system of government and discipline is similar to that enforced at the Jeffersonville prison; and, strange to say, by its economical working has not only met the expenses of the administration, but very recently had amassed over $11,000 in excess of current expenses, from its annual savings. This is due almost entirely to the continual employment of the convicts in the manufacture of cigars and chairs, and in their great prison industry, cooperage. It differs widely from the Southern, insomuch as its sanitary condition has been above the average of similar institutions. The strictness of its silent system is better enforced. The petty revolutions of its inmates have been very few and insignificant, and the number of punishments inflicted comparatively small. From whatever point this northern prison may be looked at, it will bear a very favorable comparison with the largest and best administered of like establishments throughout the world, and cannot fail to bring high credit to its Board of Directors and its able warden.

FEMALE PRISON AND REFORMATORY.

The prison reform agitation which in this State attained telling proportions in 1869, caused a Legislative measure to be brought forward, which would have a tendency to ameliorate the condition of female convicts. Gov. Baker recommended it to the General Assembly, and the members of that body showed their appreciation of the Governor's philanthropic desire by conferring upon the bill the authority of a statute; and further, appropriated $50,000 to aid in carrying out the objects of the act. The main provisions contained in the bill may be set forth in the following extracts from the proclamation of the Governor:

"Whenever said institution shall have been proclaimed to be open for the reception of girls in the reformatory department thereof, it shall be lawful for said Board of Managers to receive them into their care and management, and the said reformatory department, girls under the age of 15 years who may be committed to their custody, in either of the following modes, to-wit:

"1. When committed by any judge of a Circuit or Common Pleas Court, either in term time or in vacation, on complaint and due proof by the parent or guardian that by reason of her incorrigible or vicious conduct she has rendered her control beyond the power of such parent or guardian, and made it manifestly requisite

that from regard to the future welfare of such infant, and for the protection of society, she should be placed under such guardianship.

"2. When such infant has been committed by such judge, as aforesaid, upon complaint by any citizen, and due proof of such complaint that such infant is a proper subject of the guardianship of such institution in consequence of her vagrancy or incorrigible or vicious conduct, and that from the moral depravity or otherwise of her parent or guardian in whose custody she may be, such parent or guardian is incapable or unwilling to exercise the proper care or discipline over such incorrigible or vicious infant.

"3. When such infant has been committed by such judge as aforesaid, on complaint and due proof thereof by the township trustee of the township where such infant resides, that such infant is destitute of a suitable home and of adequate means of obtaining an honest living, or that she is in danger of being brought up to lead an idle and immoral life."

In addition to these articles of the bill, a formal section of instruction to the wardens of State prisons was embodied in the act, causing such wardens to report the number of all the female convicts under their charge and prepare to have them transferred to the female reformatory immediately after it was declared to be ready for their reception. After the passage of the act the Governor appointed a Board of Managers, and these gentlemen, securing the services of Isaac Hodgson, caused him to draft a plan of the proposed institution, and further, on his recommendation, asked the people for an appropriation of another $50,000, which the Legislature granted in February, 1873. The work of construction was then entered upon and carried out so steadily, that on the 6th of September, 1873, the building was declared ready for the reception of its future inmates. Gov. Baker lost no time in proclaiming this fact, and October 4 he caused the wardens of the State prisons to be instructed to transfer all the female convicts in their custody to the new institution which may be said to rest on the advanced intelligence of the age. It is now called the "Indiana Reformatory Institution for Women and Girls."

This building is located immediately north of the deaf and dumb asylum, near the arsenal, at Indianapolis. It is a three-story brick structure in the French style, and shows a frontage of 174 feet, comprising a main building, with lateral and transverse wings. In front of the central portion is the residence of the superintendent and his associate reformatory officers, while in the

rear is the engine house, with all the ways and means for heating the buildings. Enlargements, additions and improvements are still in progress. There is also a school and library in the main building, which are sources of vast good.

October 31, 1879, there were 66 convicts in the "penal" department and 147 in the "girls' reformatory" department. The "ticket-of-leave" system has been adopted, with entire satisfaction, and the conduct of the institution appears to be up with the times.

INDIANA HOUSE OF REFUGE.

In 1867 the Legislature appropriated $50,000 to aid in the formation of an institution to be entitled a house for the correction and reformation of juvenile defenders, and vested with full powers in a Board of Control, the members of which were to be appointed by the Governor, and with the advice and consent of the Senate. This Board assembled at the Governor's house at Indianapolis, April 3, 1867, and elected Charles F. Coffin, as president, and visited Chicago, so that a visit to the reform school there might lead to a fuller knowledge and guide their future proceedings. The House of Refuge at Cincinnati, and the Ohio State Reform school were also visited with this design; and after full consideration of the varied governments of these institutions, the Board resolved to adopt the method known as the "family" system, which divides the inmates into fraternal bodies, or small classes, each class having a separate house, house father and family offices, —all under the control of a general superintendent. The system being adopted, the question of a suitable location next presented itself, and proximity to a large city being considered rather detrimental to the welfare of such an institution, Gov. Baker selected the site three-fourths of a mile south of Plainfield, and about fourteen miles from Indianapolis, which, in view of its eligibility and convenience, was fully concurred in by the Board of Control. Therefore, a farm of 225 acres, claiming a fertile soil and a most picturesque situation, and possessing streams of running water, was purchased, and on a plateau in its center a site for the proposed house of refuge was fixed.

The next movement was to decide upon a plan, which ultimately met the approval of the Governor. It favored the erection of one principal building, one house for a reading-room and hospital, two large mechanical shops and eight family houses. January 1, 1868

three family houses and work-shop were completed; in 1869 the main building, and one additional family house were added; but previous to this, in August, 1867, a Mr. Frank P. Ainsworth and his wife were appointed by the Board, superintendent and matron respectively, and temporary quarters placed at their disposal. In 1869 they of course removed to the new building. This is 64 by 128 feet, and three stories high. In its basement are kitchen, laundry and vegetable cellar. The first floor is devoted to offices, visitors' room, house father and family dining-room and store-rooms. The general superintendent's private apartments, private offices and five dormitories for officers occupy the second floor; while the third floor is given up to the assistant superintendent's apartment, library, chapel and hospital.

The family houses are similar in style, forming rectangular buildings 36 by 58 feet. The basement of each contains a furnace room, a store-room and a large wash-room, which is converted into a play-room during inclement weather. On the first floor of each of these buildings are two rooms for the house father and his family, and a school-room, which is also convertible into a sitting-room for the boys. On the third floor is a family dormitory, a clothes-room and a room for the "elder brother," who ranks next to the house father. And since the reception of the first boy, from Hendricks county, January 23, 1868, the house plan has proved equally convenient, even as the management has proved efficient.

Other buildings have since been erected.

L. Sexton.

PART II.

HISTORY OF RUSH COUNTY.

HISTORY OF RUSH COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.*

GEOLOGY — GENERAL DESCRIPTION — TOPOGRAPHY — DRAINAGE — LIST OF FOSSILS — ECONOMIC GEOLOGY — ARCHÆOLOGY.

RUSH COUNTY has an area of twenty-three miles, north and south, by eighteen miles, east and west; equal to 414 square miles; and, according to a recent report of the Bureau of Statistics, has 255,315 acres of land returned for taxation. The aggregate taxable property is given as $12,473,020, which, considering that it has no large city within its limits, ranks it as one of the very wealthiest counties in the State. Its *per capita* wealth of $652.18 is second to but one county.

It is bounded on the west by Shelby and Hancock counties, on the north by Hancock and Henry counties, on the east by Fayette and Franklin counties, and on the south by Decatur County.

The title of the Delaware Indians to the territory comprising Rush County was ceded to the United States, by treaty at St. Mary's, October 2 to 6, 1818. The United States' surveyors completed their work July 23, 1819, and April 29, 1820, and the land was offered to purchasers October 1, 1820, at the Brookville land office. Up to the year 1822, the land embraced in Rush County, was attached to Franklin County for judicial purposes. This year the county was organized and the first County Commissioners' Court convened on the first Monday in March. The county was named, at the suggestion of Dr. Wm. B. Laughlin, Government surveyor, in honor of the famous Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia. June 17, 1822, the county seat was located, and, by July 29, following, the town was surveyed and lots offered for sale, thus showing that push and energy of the early settlers which still characterizes their descendants.

Rushville, the county seat, is beautifully situated on the right bank of Big Flat Rock River, near the center of the county, thirty-

*Adapted to this volume from the State Geologist's Report for 1883, by Moses N. Elrod, M. D.

six miles east, and eleven miles south of the Circle Park of the State Capital, and is thirty-nine and three-tenths miles by rail from Indianapolis. It is a handsome city of 4,000 inhabitants, and is rapidly growing in wealth and population. The south, and business part, of the city, including the court house, is located on the river terrace, above high water mark; the residence part of the city lies to the north, on the low uplands, and contains many fine buildings and highly ornamented front yards. The streets are wide and regular, smoothly graveled, paved, lighted with gas and lined with beautiful maple shade trees. The water supply is drawn from inexhaustible wells. The city government is complete, with a uniformed police force, fire department, and everything to indicate a thriving, vigorous town.

Carthage, on Big Blue River, the second place in point of size in the county, is a good town of 600 inhabitants, surrounded by a fine agricultural region. Milroy is the third town in size, and, since the completion of the Vernon, Greensburg & Rushville Railroad, has grown rapidly. Its location, nearly equidistant between Greensburg and Rushville, and a good farming community supporting it, promise well for its future. Moscow, Richland, New Salem, and Raleigh are thriving, pleasant villages, off the railroad lines. Manilla, Homer, Marcellus, Glenwood, Falmouth, Gings, and Arlington are railroad villages, of three hundred inhabitants and less. They are active trading and shipping marts, the outgrowth of the commercial wants of the finest farming and pasture lands in the world.

Rush County is well supplied with railroads, all centering and crossing at Rushville. The Cincinnati, Hamilton & Indianapolis Railroad runs through the central part of the county, from the east to the northwest; the Cambridge Branch of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad (forming a connecting link in the "Pan-Handle system"), crosses the county from the southwest to the northeast; the Vernon, Greensburg & Rushville Railroad (a branch of the "Big Four," Cincinnati, Indianapolis, St. Louis & Chicago Railway) and the Louisville Branch of the Cincinnati & Fort Wayne Road, traverse the center of the county, from north to south.

All pikes and other roads leading out of Rushville are graveled to the out townships, and many of them to the adjoining county lines. The experiment of building free pikes is being tested in some parts of the county. The ordinary dirt roads are good, especially for Indiana, and in summer nothing could be much nicer, but in winter they are fearfully muddy. I was struck with the almost total absence from the road side of the rank and vile weeds so commonly seen in a neighborhood of slovenly farmers.

TOPOGRAPHY.

TABLE OF ALTITUDES, RUSH COUNTY.

Cincinnati, Hamilton & Indianapolis Railroad.

Miles from Indianapolis.	Points at which the elevations were taken.	Feet above ocean.
32.3	Arlington	933
	Little Blue River bridge, grade level	927
	Little Blue River, bed of stream	905
	Mud Creek, bed of stream	945
34.9	Brandon	955
	Summit	1,016
39.4	Rushville, level of grade	983
	Flat Rock River, bed of stream	957
44.3	Farmington	1,045
45.4	Griffin	1,062
47.4	Glenwood (Vienna)	1,092

Cambridge Branch of Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad.

Miles from Columbus, Indiana.	Points at which the elevations were taken.	Feet above ocean.
	Columbus Depot, base of rail	642
23.86	Shelbyville crossing Cincinnati, Indianapolis, St. Louis & Chicago Railroad.	779
	County line, Shelby and Rush, base of rail	905
32.86	Manilla, base of rail	907
	Mud Creek bridge, base of rail	922
	Mud Creek, bed of stream	908
35.11	Homer, base of rail	923
37.72	Goddard's Station, base of rail	952
39.79	Summit of grade, base of rail	1,002
42.19	Rushville station, base of rail	979
	Crossing Cincinnati, Hamilton & Indianapolis Railroad, base of rail	983
	Flat Rock River bridge, base of rail	983
	Flat Rock River, bed of stream	966
	Turkey Creek bridge, base of rail	1,002
	Turkey Ceeek, bed of stream	976
48.31	Ging's Station, base of rail	1,013
49.68	McMillan's Station, base of rail	1,025
	Plum Creek bridge, base of rail	1,029
	Plum Creek, bed of stream	1,016
52.68	Falmouth, base of rail	1,061
55.12	Highest point on Cambridge Branch, base of rail	1,084
63.20	Cambridge City, junction Pittsburg, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railway	952

Vernon, Greensburg & Rushville Railroad.

Miles from Greensburg.	Points at which the elevations were taken.	Feet above ocean.
	Greensburg Depot, Cincinnati, Indianapolis, St. Louis & Chicago Railroad	954
8.8	Williamstown, county line	954
	Little Flat Rock Creek bridge	958
	Little Flat Rock Creek, bed of stream	935
11.8	Milroy	963
15.3	Bennett's	982
19.0	Big Flat Rock River bridge	951
19.5	Rushville junction with Cambridge Branch Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad	955

The striking geological facts bearing on the topography and surface configuration of Rush County, deduced from the above tables and others before published in connection with the Geological Survey of Indiana, is the limitation of a part of the western border or crest of the ancient upheaval of the bed of old ocean that has given origin to the Cincinnati arch of the Lower Silurian rocks. The western border of the Cincinnati arch can be readily traced from the summit, near Pearceville, in Ripley County, north through McCoy's Station and Clarksburg, in Decatur County, through Richland and Noble townships, Rush County; thence, north on the boundary line, and through the western part of Fayette County. The summit of the crest, one and one-half miles east of Glenwood (Vienna), taken at the natural level of the surface of the country, has an elevation of 1116 feet above tide water, which ranks it in altitude as the second highest point yet reported south of Indianapolis, and second only to the celebrated Weed Patch Knob of Brown County, which has an altitude of 1173 feet above the ocean.

The next highest point (1084) reported in this connection, is taken at the base of the rail on the Cambridge Branch Railroad, two and a half miles northeast of Falmouth. This line of elevation is not a high ridge in the sense of an abrupt elevation above the common level of the country; the so-called hills of Fayette, Union and Franklin counties are realy not hills, the unevenness of the country being due to valleys cut below the surface. The top of the Lower Silurian outcrop in Indiana, in its early history, was a level plain. From the western border of this arch or plain the land falls away in a gradual slope to the west, and so gradual is the descent that it is not noticed by the casual observer. A reference to the table of altitudes, however, shows a marked difference in the elevations on the east and west sides of the county. The Glenwood summit, it will be seen, is 159 feet above the bed of Flat Rock River, at Rushville, and more than 100 feet above the common level of the country in the central part of the county. From Rushville, west, to the bed of Beaver Meadow Creek, the descent is eighty-eight feet, equal to a difference of 221 feet between the summit and the bed of the creek last mentioned. The Falmouth summit is 101 feet higher than Rushville, and 179 feet higher than the base of the rail at the point where the Cambridge branch crosses the Shelby and Rush county line. The elevations on the Vernon, Greensburg & Rushville Railroad show that there is but one foot difference between the level of Williamstown, at the Decatur County line, and the junction with the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, and that the highest point on the road (Bennett's Station) is twenty-seven feet above Rushville. Two

and a half miles west of the Rushville depot, on the Cambridge Road, the top of the grade is twenty-six feet higher than at the depot, and on the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Indianapolis road the difference is twenty feet.

Stretching away to the west, on a gentle slope, rests the broad and fertile acres of Rush County. Over the surface of an otherwise level expanse of country are short, low ridges, and slight mounds of gravel and sand, intermingled with a greater per cent. of clay. None of these elevations exceed twenty feet above the common level, and very few of them reach that figure—there is just enough rise and fall of ridge or mound to relieve the eye of the monotony of a dead sameness. An apparent exception to the above is seen in Anderson and Orange townships, where portions of the country are cut into bluffs and valleys by Big Flat Rock River and its tributary creeks and branches.

Drainage.—The western border of the Lower Silurian (Cincinnati arch), besides its bearing on the topography of the county, determines the course of its rivers and creeks, causing those east of the border, or divide, in Richland and Noble townships, to flow into the White Water River, and those of the rest of the county to unite, as tributaries, with the East Fork of White River. With the exception of Big Blue River (which flows through Ripley Township, in the northeast corner of the county), all the rivers and creeks of the county have their origin within its limits or near the boundary lines. From this fact, it is manifest that the greater number of its streams are small. Flat Rock River is the most important stream of the county, and, with its many tributaries (the largest of which is Little Flat Rock Creek), drains the northeast, central and southwest portions of the county. The northwest and western portions of the county are drained by Big Blue River and its branches, Little Blue River and Mud Creek.

The flow of its streams to the west and southwest is determined by the general lay of the land already described and the increasing depth and lower level, from the north to the south, of the Collett Glacial River valley, of which Rush County forms an integral part.

In all drift regions, especially where the drift is heavy, as is the case in the north half of Rush County, the rivers and creek channels seldom reach down to the country rock. Below Hungerford's dam, Section 4, Township 12, Range 9, the bed of Big Flat Rock River is generally rocky, and the same is true of Little Flat Rock Creek, below Milroy. With these exceptions, and appearance of stone in the bed of the river, four miles below Rushville, and in Little Blue River, below Arlington, the bed and banks of the

streams are clay, gravel, or sand. Flat Rock River, where its bed lies wholly in the drift, has well-marked, level terrace banks, or second bottoms, ranging in width from one-half to one mile, with an average width of three-fourths of a mile in the vicinity of Rushville. The average width of the river-bed, or first bottom, is about 300 feet; height of bank is 10 feet; and the difference between low and high water is 8 to 11 feet. The bluff banks of the second bottoms vary in height from 10 to 50 feet, and, in a few places, may reach even 80 feet. The second bottoms of Big Blue River at Carthage, vary in width from one-half to one mile, with bluffs from 20 to 50 feet high. Here, the river banks average 10 feet in height, and the difference between low and high water is 10 to 12 feet. In the early history of the county, most of the streams, having their origin in the ponds and swamps of the flat lands, were everlasting brooks and branches, which wound their sluggish way beneath the protecting shadows of a dense forest, but, under the improving hand of man, many of them have been changed into artificial ditches that are dry one-half the year. In this fast age, even the creeks and rivers are required to do their work in a hurry; the barriers that once held back the waters have been removed, the very soil, by tiling, deprived of its superabundant moisture, and the floods sent rushing down to the ocean.

General Geology.—All the native stone, found in place, in Rush County, belongs either to the Niagara epoch of the Niagara group, Upper Silurian division of the Silurian Age, or the Corniferous epoch of the Corniferous group of the Devonian Age.

Connected Section—Quaternary Age—Alluvial Epoch.—Black soil and river deposits, 4 feet.

Drift Period.—Bowlders, gravel, sand, yellow and blue clays, 60 feet.

Palæozoic Time—Devonian Age—Corniferous Period.—Buff-colored magnesian limestone, lower division of the Corniferous epoch, used for making lime, 30 feet.

Upper Silurian Age—Niagara Period.—Waldron shale, 2 feet; gray or blue limestone, building rock, 25 feet. Total, 151 feet.

The thickness of each stratum, as given above, is an average of several measurements, made at different points. At some places, the Corniferous group stone has a thickness of less than one foot, at others it exceeds that given. In *time* but two ages are represented, and the country rock underlying the drift forms but a small part of the great geological series. The top members of the Devonian, the whole of the Carboniferous, Reptilian and Tertiary ages are wanting; either they were never deposited over the surface of Rush County, or they have been removed by agencies that

have worn away and comminuted their rocky substance to coarse gravel, sand and impalpable clay.

A practical inference from the absence of the rocks of the Carboniferous age, is that no true coal bed will ever be found within the limits of Rush County.

PALÆOZOIC GEOLOGY.

Upper Silurian Time—Niagara Period.—Commencing with the Niagara group, this limestone is, geologically, the oldest rock seen in the county. I found it an even bedded, crystalline stone, of a drab blue, or gray color, outcropping along the banks of Big Flat Rock River, below Moscow, and from Milroy, south, on Little Flat Rock Creek, in Orange and Anderson townships. It does not seem to form an exposed part of the bluffs on either side of the valleys, and, if it is ever discovered in them, will be found at their base, covered by a heavy stratum of the Corniferous group. As the drift, gravel, sand or clay covers all the stone of the rest of the county, with but a few exceptions in Posey and Rushville townships, it is not possible to exactly define the surface and boundary of the Niagara stone. From the reported results of borings made in the vicinity of Rushville, and the outcrop seen in Flat Rock River, below the city, it is safe to say that wells sunk through the drift in Richland, Noble, Union and Washington townships, will reach the Niagara limestone.

In the central tier of townships—Anderson, Rushville, Jackson and Center—the prevailing stone will depend largely on the irregularity of the surface underlying the drift. The Niagara will probably be found in the low places, and the Corniferous capping the higher, with a preponderance of the latter. Mr. Geo. C. Clark, of Rushville, reports that three-quarters of a mile from the city, up the mill-race, the freshets have exposed a gray limestone, on a level with the bed of Flat Rock River, that is referred to the Niagara group. Driven and other wells, put down in the central part of the county, have struck a similar, if not identical stone.

No outcrop of the Hudson River group, Lower Silurian, was seen, nor has any been reported, but, possibly, it may be found in some of the ravines or creek bottoms, on the east side of Richland township, under the thinned edge of the Niagara. No opportunity offered to measure the dip, but the general topography of the county clearly indicates that it is to the southwest, at a rate of not less than sixteen feet to the mile.

In the region of St. Paul, Decatur County, the Niagara limestone has a thickness of not less than forty feet, and, in places, more; but it seems highly probable that, on the south line of this county, it

thins out as it approaches the Cincinnati arch. Near the western crest of the arch, the lithological characters of the top members are changed from cherty rubble to an even-textured stone, or the cherty portion has been eroded away; the former is the case with the outcrops seen in Rush County.

Chemically, the Niagara limestone is a carbonate of lime and magnesia, in variable proportions, together with alumina, silica, and oxide of iron in much smaller quantities. The reddish color of weathered specimens of the stone is due to a change of the oxide of iron from a lower to a higher oxide, by exposure. The percentage of silica is greatly increased in the flinty or cherty portions of the top strata, and is aggregated into irregular masses, nodules, and rough tables, that cause the stone, on exposure, to break into fragments. The Rush County stone seen by me is comparatively free from cherty matter, as I have before mentioned; and, hence, the upper ledges are more valuable than the outcrops at some other places. Uniformity of structure is an important element in a durable limestone for building purposes—hard and soft places differ widely in the amount of water the stone will absorb, and so, by freezing, subject it to very unequal strains and cause it to shell and break. Mr. Geo. C. Clark called my attention to the gradual crumbling, to fine fragments, of the court house foundation in Rushville, where frequently, as much as an inch has been worn away. Whether this erosion was due to atmospheric waste, acting on a stone deficient in the cement that holds the particles together, or irregularity in density, it was not possible to say with certainty, but probably the former; and it may be that the durability of a limestone, aside from the homogeneity manifest to an ordinary quarryman can be thoroughly tested only by time and exposure. And while but few ledges of this stone seen in Rush County will come up to the high standard required of a first-class building rock, for use in expensive structures, all of it will be found valuable for the thousand-and-one uses to which stone is now applied. It can be economically worked in roadmaking, to form a base on which to spread gravel. This experiment is being made on the Milroy and Andersonville pike with every prospect of it proving a success. In time, the south part of the county will be fenced with stone walls taken from the Niagara beds of Big and Little Flat Rock; and, but for its nearness to the quarries just south of Decatur County line, it would now be in demand for fence posts and bases. At present what stone is taken out is mainly used for foundations and other purposes about light buildings.

It is evident that the Niagara limestone was formed at the bottom of a sea free from sediment, but subjected to currents suffi-

ciently strong to reduce the crinoidæ and other organic remains found in it to fragments; and as corals do not flourish below the influence of the waves, their presence in the top ledges indicate a shallowing of the waters near the close of the period.

In this State the base of the Niagara is made up of shale, in strata ranging from a few inches to eight or nine feet in thickness. None of these beds are exposed in Rush County, but, as they outcrop northeast of Clarksburg, in Decatur County, they may be found near the surface in the southeast corner of Rush County.

The upper Niagara shale (or soapstone, as it is frequently called) is seen at Moscow and Milroy. This formation is generally known as the Waldron shale, for the reason that the outcrop, on Conn's Creek, in Shelby County, is largely made up of magnificent fossils that have given the locality a world-wide reputation. It does not seem to have an exact equivalent in any of the adjoining States, and in Indiana, so far as reported, the outcrops are confined to Flat Rock River, Clifty Creek and their tributaries. It is seen frequently from Moscow and Milroy, south, to Hartsville, and from Milroy and Sandusky, west, to Waldron. Aside from the fossils found in it and its marking the junction of the Upper Silurian and Devonian Ages, it has no special geological import of economic value. In this county, the Waldron shale contains more than the usual per cent. of argillaceous matter, nowhere showing imbedded nodules and flat pieces of limestone. Perhaps it was due to a want of carbonate of lime that no fossils were found in it, aside from a few fragments. In structure, the beds are made up of thin laminæ of friable shale and indurated clay. When not exposed the color is some shade of blue that weathers to yellow or ochrey, and the broken-down, disintegrated beds are scarcely distinguishable from the overlying yellow clay of the Drift period.

The conditions under which the Waldron shale was formed were in part a continuation of those of the shallow sea of the cherty Niagara limestone. The essential change in the conditions was the addition of currents loaded with a clay sediment. It has been suggested that, to the northward, the Waldron area was a more shallow sea, but, so far as yet reported, these beds are local, and, as indicated above, of no very great area, and it seems possible that the clay sediment also may have been of local origin. At this time in geological history the Lower Silurian limestone and shale of Indiana and Ohio, on the southeast, was either dry land or a wave-washed bank that may have furnished the alumina of the Waldron shale.

Devonian Age—Corniferous Period.—Geologists teach that the Devonian Age is the record of an invasion of the dry land,

then in existence, by the sea. The Devonian sea was bounded on the southwest by the islands of the emerging Cincinnati anticlinal; on the west, the nearest land was the Lower Silurian mountains of Missouri; away to the north, the highlands of Canada were a part of a great and growing continent; on the east, in the States of New York and Pennsylvania, an extended area of dry land was exposed. Doubtless changes in the relative level of the land and sea were more frequent and well marked in their influence on the east, where the Devonian shales and sandstones have a total thickness of more than 15,000 feet, than in Central Indiana, where the formation is for the most part limestone of an aggregate thickness of 300 feet or less. But over all the interior space a warm sea prevailed, even its northern margin being studded with coral reefs and islands, and its shores having a tropical vegetation (Newberry).

The surface, extent and limits, east and west of the Corniferous group stone in Rush County, may be defined by reference to the description already given of the area covered by the Niagara epoch. Roughly stated, if all the drift materials were removed from the west half of the county, the exposed surface would be found to be buff-colored, magnesian limestone of the base or lower division of the Corniferous. Exceptions to this general rule are found in the valleys of the creeks and rivers. The stone exposed in the mound southwest of Rushville, Section 24, Township 13, Range 9, and near Swayne's mill, on Little Blue River, and in the vicinity of Arlington, are all outcrops of the Corniferous stone.

In the banks of Big Flat Rock, near Moscow, it has the same general character as the strata further south. It is a coarse, argrillaceous stone, having much the physical appearance of a sand-rock, and is frequentiy so called by the quarrymen; but the ease with which it is burned to lime proves that it is not a sandstone. Near the bridge over Little Flat Rock Creek, just west of Milroy, the Corniferous is the only stone seen in the outcrop, and has the same earthy color and appearance, but is in thinner strata that break into wedge-shaped pieces with feather edges. In general appearance it is identical with the outcrops of the same formation in the vicinity of Greensburg, and contains a higher per cent. of carbonate of lime than the equivalent beds on Big Flat Rock. In its western exposure, at Moscow, the bedding is from medium to heavy massive, breaking into angular blocks that are rounded at the corners by weathering, and under certain conditions of constant moisture, disintegrate to a fine powder. One mile below Milroy, on Little Flat Rock, the Corniferous outcrops above the Waldron shale and has local characteristics that distinguish it from either of the two varieties before described. Here it is a thin-bedded, shelly, blue or

S.D. CHILDS & CO. CHICAGO.

Very Respectfully
George C. Clark.

drab, crystalline limestone apparently free from admixture with earthy matter. In lithological appearance, it is the equivalent of the middle division of the Corniferous group that lies just under the North Vernon stone in many other parts of the State. Nowhere in the adjoining counties have I seen a stratum of so highly crystalline stone as this at the base of the group. These varieties, occurring withing a radius of a few miles, indicate that they were formed under local conditions acting near the margin of a surf-beaten coast.

The folowing is a list of fossils found in Rush County:

Upper Silurian—Niagara Group.—Favosites Forbesi (var. *occidentalis*), Favosites spinigerus, Streptelasma radicans, Streptelasma borealis, Cyathophyllum radicula, Eucalyptocrinus crassus, Eucalyptocrinus cælatus, Lyriocrinus melissa, Lichenalia concentrica, Anastrophia internascens, Retzia evax, Rhyncotreta cuneata (var. *Americana*), Rhynchonella Whitii, Rhynchonella Indianensis, Meristina Maria, Meristina nitida, Atrypa reticularis, Spirifera crispa, Platyostoma Niagarensis, Strophostylus cyclostomus, Gyroceras Elrodi, Orthoceras annulatum, Orthoceras crebescens.

Devonian Age—Corniferous Group.—Cyathophyllum rugosum, Acervularia Davidsoni, Favosites hemisphericus, Favosites limitaris, Favosites epidermatis, Stromatopora tuberculata, Zaphrentis gigantea, Athyris vitata, Atrypa reticularis, Spirifera Oweni, Spirifera euruteines, Spirifera mucronata, Strophodonta demissa, Conocardium trigonale.

All the sedimentary stone of Rush County is fossiliferous, but not highly so; and no localities are known that offer attractions to the professional specimen collector. Just below the Decatur County line, on Big Flat Rock, Mr. Shaw showed me several fine fossils, found in the Niagara limestone of his quarry. One of them is, probably, an *Eucalyptocrinus* of very large size; another appears to be a large cystidian. He, also, has a fine specimen of *Orthoceras strix*, the only one I have seen from any of the Indiana beds. This locality is mentioned, with the hope that some good collector may visit and give it a thorough examination. The Waldron shale, so far as seen, is nearly destitute of good specimens, and fragments by no means common. The Corniferous fossil beds present nothing specially different from those of other localities. Mr. Geo. C. Clark has some nice specimens of *Spirifera mucronata* (?) and corals, found in the Drift gravel near the Little Flat Rock Christian Church. I visited the locality, but did not find anything of interest.

Local Details.—Following the banks of Big Flat Rock, north from St. Paul, the height of the bluffs gradually grows less, until, at Moscow, they are less than twenty feet. Generally, after cross-

ing the county line, but one side of the stream shows a full bluff outcrop, the other side having been eroded away by the forces that, in ages gone by, excavated a valley many times greater than the rain storms of this day ever fill. Underlying some of these low bottoms, quarries can be opened and worked economically; the quarrymen will find but little stripping necessary, nature having done this part of the work for him.

SECTION AT MOSCOW, ORANGE TOWNSHIP.

Covered space			
Corniferous limestone, massive earthy stone	2 ft.	0	in.
Waldron shale (clay), Niagara group	0 ft.	10	in.
Flag, even-bedded Niagara limestone	0 ft.	2½	in.
Flag	0 ft.	3	in.
Flag	0 ft.	3	in.
Flag	0 ft.	4½	in.
Flag, or dimension stone	0 ft.	10	in.
Flag, or dimension stone	0 ft.	9	in.
Flag	0 ft.	5	in.
Flag	0 ft.	4	in.
Flag	0 ft.	3	in.
Flag	0 ft.	4	in.
Flag	0 ft.	2	in.
Flag	0 ft.	2	in.
Flag	0 ft.	4	in.
Dimension stone	0 ft.	5	in.
Dimension stone	0 ft.	4	in.
Dimension stone	0 ft.	6	in.
Dimension stone	0 ft.	10	in.
Stone to the level of river bed	6 ft.	0	in.
Total	15 ft.	7	in.

This quarry is opened in the east bank of Flat Rock River, on the point of an angle formed by a ravine. The amount of work done has not been sufficient to develop the exact quality of the stone, that taken out being changed by exposure and atmospheric waste. So far as the quarry has been developed, the stone is very free from chert, so common in the top strata of the Niagara at other places. The bedding is loose, even, and generally free from vertical seams, and of sufficient thickness to make excellent flag and general-purpose building stone. The facilities for working the quarry are confined to an ordinary outfit of drills, bars, hammers, etc. At the time of my visit, Mr. J. H. Jones, lessee of Jos. Owens,

the owner of the quarry, and two employes, were engaged in prospecting and preparing to take out stone in quantities. With a good gravel road from Moscow to Milroy, a local demand, at least, might be developed that would pay good returns on a quarry investment. That the citizens of Milroy and vicinity are a wide-awake, enterprising people, is shown by the money they have spent in building the Milroy and Andersonville free pike; a continuation of the same spirit will macadamize a road west to Big Flat Rock. Let the proprietors of the quarries show what they have on hand, and those in need of stone will get it away.

SECTION ON LITTLE FLAT ROCK CREEK, ONE MILE SOUTH OF MILROY, ANDERSON TOWNSHIP.

Covered space, drift, clay and gravel	
Thin-beddded, crystalline limestone, lower division of the Corniferous group, fossiliferous.....	3 ft. 0 in.
Waldron shale, Niagara group, weathered to ochery-colored clay, and thin calcareous plates, very sparingly fossiliferous	1 ft. 6 in.
Thin-bedded Niagara group limestone, to the bed of the creek	3 ft. 0 in.
Total.....	7 ft. 6 in.

This section was taken in the bend of the creek, on the east side, where the wash of the stream has removed the crumbling Waldron shale, and left the Corniferous limestone projecting over the bank. Quite a number of fossils were seen in the overhanging rock at this point, and in the equivalent stone further down the creek. The Waldron shale is here intercalated with very thin calcareous laminæ that, when found thicker, as is the case at other points, are invariably fossiliferous. Here, the amount of carbonate of lime and magnesia appears to have been insufficient to preserve the organic remains buried in it. Only fragments and crinoid stems of the species general to this horizon were found. The underlying Niagara limestone is in thin strata, so far as could be seen, and much less massive than at the Moscow quarry. The same remark applies to the quarry of Captain Rice, located a little lower down the creek. That better stone could be had by opening back into the bank or bluff, is very probable, but, from what I have seen of this stone further south, it is not likely that the bedding will be heavy. The Niagara beds in this vicinity will yield good, light flagging, fence posts, bases, and light building-stone. Nowhere, in hundreds of examinations of the base of the Corniferous, where

it forms a junction with the Waldron shale, have I found the stone so highly crystalline and so nearly a pure limestone as here. Doubtless it will make excellent "hot" lime, but, on account of its tendency to shell, will not prove of value for any other purpose.

Quarternary Age, Drift Period.— In Rush County, covering alike the Upper Silurian on the east and the Devonian on the west, to a depth ranging from ten to one hundred feet, and thus largely concealing them from view, is found a mixture of clay, sand, gravel, pebbles, angular, subangular, and rounded stones, generally unassorted, unstratified and unfossiliferous. Out of this apparently heterogeneous mixture, a careful study evolves a degree of order that, in its history, has been governed by the same invariable laws of antecedents and sequences as in the other domains of nature. The general arrangement of the drift materials is illustrated in the following sections:

SECTION IN FAIR GROUND WELL, ON THE LOW BLUFF ONE MILE EAST OF RUSHVILLE.

Soil	6 ft. 6 in.
Hard, yellow, gravelly clay, with hardpan at bottom	38 ft. 0 in.
Hard stone	16 ft. 0 in.
Total	60 ft. 6 in.

SECTION OF MR. J. C. PARKER'S WELL, NORTH OF THE C., H. & I. RAILROAD DEPOT, RUSHVILLE.

Soil	9 ft. 0 in.
Clay and black carbonaceous soil (?)	25 ft. 0 in.
Black sand, slightly water-bearing	8 ft. 0 in.
Mixed gravel and clay, no water	16 ft. 0 in.
Total	58 ft. 0 in.

SECTION IN MR. GEORGE C. CLARK'S WELL, ON THE EAST BLUFF ADJOINING RUSHVILLE.

Yellow hardpan, similar to the blue clay hardpan only in color	36 ft. 0 in.
Bed of fine gravel and water	6 ft. 0 in.
Stone	9 ft. 6 in.
Total	51 ft. 6 in.

AVERAGE OF ARTESIAN CHALYBEATE WELLS, WEST END OF RUSHVILLE.

Soil, yellow clay, and gravel	6 to 8 ft.
Blue clay, hardpan	14 to 15 ft.
Fine white sand and water	.. ..
Total	20 to 23 ft.

SECTION IN THE WELL OF JOHN F. MOSES, TWO MILES NORTH OF RUSHVILLE, IN JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Soil, yellow clay, and blue clay hardpan	91 ft. 0 in.
Stone, probably Corniferous group; whitish, soft sandy clay, Waldron shale(?); stone, probably Niagara group; total of stone	15 ft. 0 in.
Total	106 ft. 0 in.

This bore, one of the deepest reported in the county, was put down on the table-land back of the highest bluff. Water was found in the lower stratum of stone, and rose about sixty-seven feet in the bore.

AVERAGE OF WELLS IN CARTHAGE, RIPLEY TOWNSHIP.

Soil and yellow clay, mixed with large gravel	5 to 5 ft.
Gravel	4 to 6 ft.
Blue clay hardpan	10 to 25 ft.
Quicksand and water	.. ..
Total	19 to 36 ft.

SECTION IN THE WELL OF LOUIS J. OFFUTT, SECTION 21, TOWNSHIP 14, RANGE 9, POSEY TOWNSHIP.

Soil	6 ft. 0 in.
Yellow clay, and very little gravel	32 ft. 0 in.
Hardpan, blue clay	18 ft. 0 in.
Stone	0 ft. 10 in.
Total	56 ft. 10 in.

AVERAGE OF WELLS IN ARLINGTON, POSEY TOWNSHIP.

Soil, free from gravel	2 ft. 6 in.
Yellow clay, free from gravel	8 ft. 0 in.
Blue clay, hardpan	25 ft. 0 in.
Total	35 ft. 6 in.

SECTION IN WELL AT MANILLA, WALKER TOWNSHIP.

Soil	3 ft. 0 in.
Yellow, loamy clay	7 ft. 0 in.
Loamy sand	10 ft. 0 in.
Blue clay	47 ft. 0 in.
Fine quicksand	3 ft. 0 in.
Snow-white sand	1 ft. 0 in.
Gravel and sand	2 ft. 0 in.
Total	73 ft. 0 in.

AVERAGE OF WELLS AT MOSCOW, ORANGE TOWNSHIP.

Soil	1 to 2 ft.
Yellow clay, slightly mixed with gravel	10 to 10 ft.
Blue and hardpan clay	10 to 20 ft.
Fine sand and water	.. ..
Total	21 to 32 ft.

AVERAGE OF WELLS AT MILROY, ANDERSON TOWNSHIP.

Soil	1 to 2 ft.
Yellow clay, uniformly found in the village and surrounding country	10 to 10 ft.
Blue clay, sometimes replaced by a stratum of sand	8 to 10 ft.
Gray clay and hardpan, usually mixed with fragments of chert and pebbles	6 to 8 ft.
Gravel, sand, or muck, water-bearing, and, from two wells, fair specimens of peat	3 to 5 ft.
Total	28 to 35 ft.

In one well dug at Milroy, 150 yards from Little Flat Rock, sand was reached five or six feet from the top; after going through ten feet of sand water was found, which filled the well so it could not be walled. In one of the village wells a bowlder fifteen inches in diameter was found in the muck stratum, and they are reported as of frequent occurrence in other wells. Along the southern border of Anderson Township there is a stratum of red clay that seems to replace the lower blue clay, as it comes from the bottom of the wells. The average of the wells above given is taken from wells dug on the uplands, above the first terrace or second bottom of the creek.

From the foregoing sections, it will be seen that there is an orderly succession of strata, from the bottom to the top of — (1) sand,

quicksand or gravel; (2) blue plastic clay or gray hardpan, and occasionally, buried timber, muck or peat; (3) yellow or red clay; and (4) soil. Another conspicuous member (5) of the Drift, not mentioned above, is the frequent occurrence, in places, of bowlders—exotic stones, derived from the Archæan rocks found native in the high land of Canada and on the south shore of Lake Superior. In some of the sections it will be noticed that one or more of the generally found strata are wanting; either they were never formed, or by the action of local causes, they have been removed, or altered and blended, until it is impossible to identify them as the equivalent of any particular stratum; but however altered and changed, the *order* of succession remains the same in the Rush County Drift.

In the southern townships, Orange, Anderson and Richland, the average thickness of the Drift will not vary much from thirty feet. On the east side of the county, in Richland, Noble, Union and Washington townships, near the water-shed, the deposit grows thinner, and will not generally exceed twenty feet. At Rushville, Henry Ormes & Co., who have made many borings and wells, give forty-eight to fifty feet as the average depth of stone. North, northwest and west of Rushville the general depth will reach sixty feet and over. At Manilla, the well above reported passed through seventy-three feet of Drift; and another, bored on an adjoining farm, is said to have been put down 123 feet before reaching the bottom of the blue clay.

The sand, glacial sand or gravel stratum resting on the country stone is not alike constant over high and low ground, but it seems to occur in greatest force in the surface depressions. Its component materials range in size from fine siliceous sand to gravel and angular chert fragments; in color, from snow-white to dark or black quicksand. Generally it is a water bearing bed of fine sand, but is occasionally replaced by dry, hard pieces of stone, that, from lithological and fossil evidence, are probably the debris of the eroded Carboniferous and Niagara group limestones. It is suggested that the agencies that reduced the flinty portions of the stone in one case to fine particles or sand, and in the other to coarse gravel, were not uniform in their action. Occasionally, as in some of the wells at Milroy, this and the next succeeding stratum are blended together.

The blue, plastic clay, bowlder clay, glacial clay, or hardpan, is a very generally diffused member of the Drift, occurring universally, except in the valleys south of Rushville, where the rivers and creeks reach down to, or near, the bed-rock. Wells and borings sunk in the first river terrace on Big Blue River, at Carthage, and on Big Flat Rock, at Rushville, pass through the blue clay, show-

ing that the forces which have excavated the valleys ceased to act at these points before reaching the bottom of the blue hardpan. Taking the average depth to stone of the Rushville wells at forty-eight feet, and comparing it with twenty feet, the average height of the bluff part of the city above the bed of Flat Rock, it will be seen that many of the wells go twenty-eight feet below the river channel before reaching stone. The exposure of stone, before mentioned, on the west bank of the river, at the head of the millrace, on a level with the bottom of the stream, shows that Flat Rock does not reach down to the bed of the ancient valley. During the Drift period, the valley was filled with clay and gravel, and the channel of the present river subsequently formed near the close of the period. The well at the northeast corner of the court house yard (dug eighteen feet in the surface clay and gravel without striking the blue clay), indicates that the bed of the river may have shifted from the north to the south at a still later date in geological history, or the bed of the modern Flat Rock may formerly have been much wider and gradually contracted, by silting, to its present limits. In physical appearance it is a blue or lead-colored clay, where protected from atmospheric change; where exposed, of a lighter shade. It usually occurs in compact beds, ranging from a soft, laminated, plastic, putty-like mass, to a dry, impervious hardpan, that can only be excavated with a pick. That these differences in consistency are largely due to moisture may be shown by subjecting different specimens to the same drying process. Chemically, it is an alumina silicate, mixed with fine, impalpable sand and salts of iron; its color is due to the latter. At Rushville, Mr. Geo. C. Clark describes this stratum, by saying that "It is not properly blue clay, but a hardpan of dark bluish cast, very gritty, filled with coarse sand and pebbles or gravel, intermixed like grouting. It has a very disagreeable smell, and, when it forms the wall of a well or the well is walled inside of it, the water has an offensive smell and taste for some months, but, finally, becomes palatable. In some places this bluish hardpan is forty feet thick, but generally less." "Southwest of the city, four or five miles, a well, bored sixty feet deep, did not strike stone, but found real blue clay, tough and resisting the drill by elasticity."

In some places, fair-sized bowlders of northern origin are found in this stratum, but, as a rule, they are small, worn, and occasionally striated. Not infrequently it contains intercalated beds of sand.

The occurrence of buried timber, or a bed of soil and carbonaceous matter, is intimately connected with a description of the blue clay. In this portion of Indiana it usually occurs at the top of the

statum, but at Milroy was found at the bottom. Buried soil or timber is reported in nearly every neighborhood in the southern townships of the county. The soil bed, where it forms the top of the blue clay, is frequently overlooked in digging wells, or only remarked as a bed of black earth or clay, while the finding of a stick of wood or the root of a tree twenty or thirty feet below the surface, is something out of the usual line, and is reported; and the same is true of the muck beds. I am thoroughly convinced that the less conspicuous soil bed is of much more frequent occurrence.

The yellow or orange colored clay is found everywhere overlying the blue clay, except in the valleys and upland gravel ridges. Over the east side of the county, and in the vicinity of New Salem and Richland, it is so intimately associated with the top soil that it is not possible to separate them. Near the Fayette County line, the color is a reddish orange, and especially so in parts of Washington Township. Generally, it is comparatively free from gravel in the uplands on the east and north sides of the county. Isolated points, low mounds and slight ridges, are not infrequent in which the proportion of gravel and sand is increased. This increase is, in part, due to the clay having been dissolved out by the rains. The gravel, pebbles, and bowlders distributed through the mass are identical in composition with those of the blue clay, but are less worn; especially is this true of the bowlders that are larger, seldom sub-angular, striated or flattened on one side by attrition. In structure it is a heterogeneous, friable clay, much more pervious to water than the blue clay, and yet so tenacious as to be improved by tiling. The percentage of lime is quite large, as indicated by a vigorous growth of sugar maple. The calcareous matter and very fine sand incorporated with the orange clay, in parts of Richland, Noble, Union and Washington townships, give it many of the physical characters of loess. Ten feet will cover its average thickness in Anderson Township, that gradually grows heavier on the north, until it will measure thirty feet or more. Near the southeast corner of the county, the yellow clay is very thin; and over the line in Franklin County it fails as a factor of the Drift period, and leaves the blue clay exposed as the surface clay.

On the crest of the river bluff, west of Big Flat Rock, for five miles below Moscow, is a continuous ridge of imperfectly stratified gravel unmixed with clay. The stratification is seldom parallel with the horizon, but more clearly conforms to the surface slope of the ridge. A transverse section shows the alternating strata of sand, gravel, sand and gravel, or sand, gravel and pebbles, running in irregular, increasing, and vanishing lines, that may or may not be conformable. The composition of a stratum is not uniform. It

may be made up of sand in one place, that gradually changes to gravel within a few feet. Here and there pockets are found, filled with clean, unstratified sand, or well-rounded metamorphic pebbles and bowlders. Occasional blocks of water-worn Niagara limestone occur, that seem to increase in size and number below the Decatur County line. By infiltration of water charged with carbonate of lime, in favorable localities, the thin beds of polished gravel and pebbles are cemented into a mass of conglomerate. This ridge contains enough good road gravel to macadamize Rush County. Other beds of upland gravel are reported as occurring east of Moscow, but were not examined; and it is probable that some of the low gravel beds on the east side of the county are similar in origin and structure to that described.

Along the banks of the principal streams, as already shown, are terraces or bottoms, averaging something over one-half mile in width. These terraces are the direct result of the wash or scouring action of the river flow that has removed the previous deposit of yellow clay.

Borings made in the bottom pass through what is left undisturbed of the original Drift series, and show the same general section or borings on the uplands, minus a part of the yellow clay bed. In other places, the erosive action has been carried down to the blue clay, and sections show a partial replacement of the yellow clay by gravel or coarse sand. The terrace gravel beds are usually stratified, but not always so, and present the same alternating strata of fine and coarse materials, with increasing and vanishing layers, as the upland beds, but differ from the latter in having a strata nearly horizontal, more continuous, and showing less evidence of having been acted on by currents coming from two or more directions. The stratified terrace beds, when unmixed with large fragments of Niagara or Corniferous stone, yield good road gravel. Frequently however, a few feet away from the channel of the stream, the gravel does not show stratification, and is too fine for macadamizing purposes. Well-marked second terraces were not observed in Rush County, but something of that kind shows near the southern boundary line, above the confluence of Big and Little Flat Rock, where the latter stream cuts across the ancient flood plain. These terraces are supposed to be evidence of a greater flow of water, some time in the past, together with a gradual elevation of the land on the north, that gave greater velocity to its rivers and, hence, more power to scour deep channels.

The extension of the yellow clay and gravel layers over the summit of the divide between the White Water and White River valleys, east of Rushville, and much above the level at which the

equivalent bends are wanting in other places not many miles distant, is suggestive of some curious speculations on the geology of Indiana. If the yellow clay deposit is due to a submergence, it seems probable that these high lands must have been relatively lower than at present. Observations bearing on the history of the Cincinnati arch of the Lower Silurian, and the geological period or epoch in which its western border was uplifted to the present level, and omitted as too technical for presentation here.

Bowlders are scattered throughout the mass of the yellow clay and gravel beds, but the vast majority seem to lie on or near the surface. In size, they range from a few inches to two or three feet in diameter. In shape, they are angular and very seldom show a worn surface; especially is this true of the isolated specimens. On the side of the bluff bank, below Moscow, lies much the largest one I have seen in Southeastern Indiana; it will probably weigh over twenty-five tons. They are not common over the whole county, but are principally found in the southeast and west parts, and seem to occur as the continuation of a line of bowlders that reaches south, nearly to North Vernon. They are Archæan rocks, generally of the gneissoid variety.

Recent Period.— The soil of Rush County is almost wholly derived from the Drift deposits. Scarcely any of it is due to decomposition of the country stone found *in situ*; it is the combined result of the Quarternary Age acted on by the fertilizing agency of animal and vegetable life. In color, it ranges through various shades from black to pale yellow; the former is locally known as the black land, and the latter as the clay land. The black loamy soil covers the greater part of the surface of the county, and is general over the central and western parts. The great body of the black lands were formerly wet and swampy, and the dark color is due to the humus and carbonaceous matter derived from the decayed vegetation that grows luxuriantly over its surface. The yellow clay beds form the subsoil, except in the terrace bottoms, where the clay is sometimes replaced by gravel or sand. Outside the black lands, the distinction between the top and subsoil is not marked; the pale yellow surface clay grows brighter as it gradually grows deeper, and has more the character of a true tenacious clay. The tenacity of the subsoil explains why all the lands of the county are improved by tiling. A happy blending of calcareous matter, sand and clay in the subsoil, renders it peculiarly susceptible to the ærating influence of under-drainage. Exposed to the fertilizing influences of air and rain, charged with carbonic acid, the calcareous matter locked up in the clay and fine limestone gravel is unloosed, the salts of potash and soda set free, organic matter taken up, and, di-

rectly, it supports a vigorous growth of vegetation. The yellow clay subsoils of Indiana universally contain all the inorganic and a large per cent. of the organic elements of fertility; those of Rush County, in consequence of their fine state of division, readily yield their elements in bountiful harvest, the substantial foundation of all wealth. Practically, they are inexhaustible; they may deteriorate under continuous cultivation and non-rotation of crops, but rest soon restores them to pristine productiveness.

Economic Geology.— The wealth of Rush County is essentially agricultural, together with such commercial relations as necessarily grow out of the wants of a great farming community. Originally covered with a dense forest, and, in places, wet, the husbandman has nobly done his work of turning an unbroken wilderness into splendid farms. The virgin soil, without a rival, has been constantly growing more productive. The bountiful gift of nature has been carefully utilized, until, to-day, instead of a wild waste, the eye wanders over well-inclosed farms and growing grain, pasture fields dotted with blooded horses and cattle, huge barns and fine residences. A moment's attention directed to agricultural statistics and land drainage will more forcibly and eloquently show, than mere words, what has been done for the farming interests of the county.

In 1882, the assessors of Rush County reported 446,00 rods of tiling against 442,000 rods in Shelby, 477,000 rods in Marion, and 693,000 rods in Decatur; giving to Rush the third place in the State in the number of rods of tile put down. Before a people can expend money in improvements they must first produce a surplus. That surplus is easily accounted for. In the number of bushels of corn produced per acre, Rush outranked any other county in the State and was third in aggregate yield, with 2,223,414 bushels grown on 57,669 acres. The two leading corn counties were Tippecanoe and Benton, both including extensive tracts of Wabash bottoms within their limits. With 55,070 acres sown in wheat, producing 997,772 bushels, it ranks fifth in the State, and is led by Gibson, Daviess, Posey and Shelby counties. In clover lands, it had 20,369 acres against 21,310 acres in Wabash County. No more direct proof could be adduced than the last item, of the attention paid to the rotation of crops and keeping the land up to its high state of fertility. In 1881, 59,891 hogs were fatted for market, which is nearly thirty per cent. more than was produced in any other county in Indiana. The number of horses, mules and cattle owned in the county is well up with the best. In the leading farm products and stock raising, Rush is found at the head of the list. A very few counties may exceed it in a single farm pro-

duct; but, when the whole list is taken into consideration, it stands without a rival. The mines of California may be exhausted, manufacturing may be overdone, banks may break and securities decline in value, but, with proper care, the Rush County farmer need not have any fears for the future. The peculiar adaptability of its soil to the growth of any of the cereals or to stock raising gives a variety of resources, that, in all human probability, render a total failure an impossibility.

The general remarks of Prof. Collett on the soils of Indiana are especially applicable to the black land, clay soil and yellow clay subsoil of Rush County. A heavy forest of sugar maples and walnut, supported by experimental evidence, is proof of its calcareous nature and adaptability to the growth of blue grass.

"The surface of the drift was left nearly level, but has since been modified by fluviatile and lacustral agencies, sorting the clays, sands, etc., so as to form, generally, a loose, calcareous loam, deeply covering the gently undulating wood lands, plains and valleys. The great depth of the Drift deposit allows it to act as a gigantic sponge, absorbing excess of moisture in the spring or winter, until the long sunny days of summer, thus insuring against any prolonged drouth, and constituting a superior grazing district. For the perfect growth of grasses, a rich soil and perennial moisture is required, conditions which do not prevail in many other States. Indiana is the native home of "Blue Grass," *Poa pratensis*—the glory of our rich calcareous soils—and infallible gold-finder. It forms a permanent sward, thickening with age, so that, within ten or twenty years, the sod will withstand the hoof of heavy bullocks, even in wet weather. It grows slowly under the snow of a cold winter, but bursts into new life with the first genial day of spring, carpets the earth with productive beauty through the summer, and, if reserved for winter, cattle, horses, sheep, etc., may be well kept, except in time of deep snows, on this food alone."*

"Among the blue grass trotters," America over, is understood to mean more than the accidental relationship of the queen of native grasses to the fast horse. Muscle is necessary to the thorough development of the horse; "blood will tell," and the blue grass wood lands tell on the blood. The elastic sward, over which the high-steppers range, gives ease and grace to his proud movements, while he is protected from the blazing sun in "pastures green," that are charmingly undulating and invite trials of speed. Everything in nature and the loving care of man conspire to give life and strength to the noble animal. The Blue Bull and Jim

* First Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics and Geology, Indiana, page 9.

Monroe farms of the late James Wilson, of Noble Township, attest what can be done. These farms have turned out trotters and pacers that take rank with the best in America. The Blue Bull strain has second place in the trotting list for horses that have made better than 2:30; and Monroe Chief, from the Monroe farm, has a trotting record of 2:16¾.

It has been remarked that the possession of a fast horse curiously gives a kind of vicarious merit to his proprietor; he is esteemed as something of a high stepper and flyer, and as likely to run his factory, his newspaper, or his farm, or whatever it may be, a little better than other people. It is the best advertising medium known. And, in a degree, the same is true of the breeders of all kinds of pedigreed stock. Of the many proprietors who prove the truth of the above in Rush County, that are engaged in stock raising, and especially interested in producing improved strains of horses, cattle, etc., only a few can be mentioned here. Mr. Richard Wilson, of Rushville, and Mr. Samp. Wilson, of Noble Township, as breeders of trotting horses, maintain the well-merited reputation of their father. Mr. John T. McMillan and Mr. Cal. Bates are well known owners of thoroughbred Norman horses. Mr. S. Frazee, of Noble Township, breeds, and exhibits at the State and county fairs, complete herds of full-blooded shorn-horn cattle. Mr. George W. Thomas, of Homer, is another breeder of short-horn stock; and Mr. J. H. Beaubout, of Rushville, of Jerseys. Mr. Leonard McDaniel, of Posey Township, and Geo. W. Mauzy, of Union Township, are well-known producers of full-blooded Cotswold, South Down, Canada, and Merino sheep. Of course, in a county so largely engaged in hog-raising, especial attention is paid to the production of all the leading varieties.

All the various kinds of orchard and small fruits are successfully grown, but not so extensively as in some of the adjoining counties. A rich sugar tree soil will undoubtedly produce the very best kind of orchard products. Winter-killing seems to be the great draw-back. With care in selecting varieties of trees that are known to be hardy, and good under-drainage, this trouble might be obviated. Wheat, corn, and stock-raising chiefly occupy the attention of farmers, but some fine orchards were seen, showing what might be done for the whole county.

The soft magnesian stone found at the base of the Corniferous group, at Moscow and Milroy, makes a lime that is highly prized by masons and plasterers, and especially by the latter, on account of its working easily and smoothly under the trowel. The Moscow stone, having a considerable percentage of earthy matter, will yield a "cool" lime that slacks slowly; while that produced from the

Milroy stone, on account of its more crystalline character, will rank as an intermediate between a "cool" and "hot" lime. Typical "hot" lime is produced from the hard Niagara stone. It was formerly thought that the dark, rotten, Corniferous rock, having much the appearance of a decomposing sandstone, that occurs abundantly on the banks of Flat Rock and its tributaries, was utterly worthless for making lime. Experience shows that the darkest stone will burn perfectly white, and that the alumina, or earthy matter, mixed with it, adds greatly to its value for builders' use. The equivalent of the stone under discussion is used in making lime at Adams and Greensburg, in Decatur County, and at Geneva, in Shelby County. The ease with which the Flat Rock stone can be quarried, and the less amount of fuel required to reduce it than the hard Niagara stone, are questions of expense that indicate that the business might be made to pay in this county.

Any of the yellow or blue clay of Rush County, when free from gravel, can be readily moulded and burned into brick or tile. Brick buildings are common in the towns and country; and farmers usually make what they need out of the clay found on the farm. Messrs. Patten and Caldwell, of Rushville, have a steam tile factory and kiln, with a capacity to turn out from 18,000 to 20,000 tile at a burn. There are a number of other factories of less note in the county.

Road gravel is found in the terrace bottoms of all the creeks, but not abundantly on the smaller streams. In Orange, Anderson, and Noble townships, upland gravel ridges occasionally occur that are free from clay, but the main supply for the county comes from the banks and bars of Big Blue and Flat Rock Rivers.

Bog iron ore, in considerable quantity, has formed on the borders of the marshy tracts of land five miles east of Rushville. These deposits of ore are the result of the organic acids, derived from decomposing plants, acting on the salts of iron that occur in the drift clay, thereby rendering them soluble. By exposure to the air oxidation takes place, generally at the margin of the marsh, and the iron, in the form of hydrated peroxide, is again thrown down. Such accumulations are not infrequent, and some day may have a commercial value.

In 1879 and 1880, the assessors for this county reported more gallons of maple syrup made than were reported from any other county in the State. A soil that supports a mighty growth of sugar maple, *Acer saccharinum*, will abound in majestic specimens of black walnut, *Juglans nigra;* yellow poplar, *Liriodendron tulipifera;* white oak, *Quercus alba;* white ash, *Fraxinus Americana;* shellbark hickory, *Carya alba;* dogwood, *Cornus Florida;* red bud,

Cercis Canadensis; iron wood, *Carprinus Americana;* paw-paw, *Asimina triloba*, etc. Beech, *Fagus ferruginea;* burr oak, *Quercus macrocarpa;* elm, *Ulmus Americana;* swamp maple, *Acer dysacarpum*, etc., are the most common varieties of timber growing on the wet, black lands. On the east side of the county, huge yellow poplars were once common; and one cut a few years ago, growing in Union Township, is said to have been the largest reported in the State. The great body of the primitive forest has been removed in preparing the land for the plow, and the wood lands left have been culled of their best trees. A casual examination of a Rushville saw-mill yard, containing over three hundred logs, showed only beech, maple and elm.

The artesian chalybeate wells of West Rushville have attracted attention for years, and are curious examples of subterranean streams or sheets of mineral water, held down by the impervious blue clay. The wells are dug in the usual manner, or dug a few feet, and then bored through the clay. The water is found in the fine gravel or white sand overlying the bed rock. Pump logs were placed in some of the wells and tamped with clay until the water was forced through the log. The quantity of water discharged was never great, and additional wells seemed to weaken the flow of those previously dug, indicating that the water probably comes from a compact, saturated bed of sand that slowly gives up its superabundant moisture. Other mineral springs of note are found in the vicinity of Homer, and at the Soldiers' Home, south of Knightstown. Small ferruginous springs are rather common in all parts of the county, and, so far as I could learn, are nearly identical in composition. Their chemical nature is shown by the brown or ochery deposit of hydrous peroxide of iron seen near the spring. Before reaching the surface, the iron is held in solution as a ferrous carbonate, that is rapidly changed to the insoluble peroxide by oxidation on exposure to the air; hence, to get the medicinal effects of the water it should be used fresh from the spring. It will be found beneficial in all diseases where a mild preparation of iron is indicated.

Water Supply.— There is a wide-spread belief among physicians as well as the laity, that sheets of water found in or confined to the sand or gravel beneath the clay are continuous, and that the pollution of one well will contaminate many. That there is some truth in this, I am free to admit, but not to the extent generally believed. That the water supply of the city of Rushville has nothing to do with the level of Flat Rock River has already been shown. The varying depth of wells to water, and failures to find water, are proof that the water-bearing sand under the city is not contin-

F.E. Jones Sc. Cin.

WEST. BIOGRAPH^a PUB. CO.

John Arnold M. D.

uous, nor on a common level. Two wells were put down just west of Main Street and north of Ruth Street, respectively twelve and eighteen feet to water; and two others near by, one on the west twenty-seven feet deep, and the other on the east thirty-seven feet deep, and no water. Southeast of the latter well, in court-house square, water was found at eighteen feet. Mr. J. C. Parker's well, north of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Indianapolis depot, was put down fifty-eight feet, no water; another, near the point where the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis road crosses Main Street, failed to find water at eighty-seven feet; while water was found in the triangle formed by the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, Main Street, and the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Indianapolis Railroad, at thirty-eight feet. These differences in depth are not due to inequalities of the surface, as the city is built on comparatively level ground.

Throughout the county, potable water for culinary and drinking purposes is almost wholly obtained through wells, and, as might be expected, springs rarely occur in a country so uniformly level. Wells sunk to the gravel or sand stratum, under the blue clay, reach an abundant supply of water; in localities where the clay rests on the country stone, a vein has to be found in the rock, or the well proves a failure—failures, however, are not common. Well water contains more or less mineral matter, even where it percolates through sandstone, and the water found in or beneath the calcareous drift deposits is universarily "hard." That this hardness is not wholly due to calcic and magnesic carbonates is shown by its not being rendered "soft" by boiling, that changes the bicarbonates held into solution into insoluble carbonates, with consequent precipitation. The hardness remaining after boiling is probably due to calcic sulphate. Notwithstanding a hard water does not answer for all kinds of household use, it is perfectly healthful, sparkling and delicious.

The Rivers' Pollution Commissioners of England, in their sixth report, make the following classification of water in respect of wholesomeness and general fitness for drinking and cooking: *Wholesome*—(1) Spring water; (2) deep well water; (3) upland surface water. *Suspicious*—(1) Stored rainwater; (2) surface water from cultivated land. *Dangerous*—(1) River water to which sewage gains access; (2) shallow wells. In this county wholesomeness and safety lie in the use of water from deep wells that reach the glacial sand or gravel or a vein deep in the stone. Some facts have come to my attention indicating that the well water may be unwholesome that has percolated through the ancient forest bed or buried muck and carbonaceous soil. Especially does this

seem to be true where the stratum rests on the native stone, and the water supply comes from it or from the stone just beneath. Organic matter in water, no difference what the source may be, supplies the conditions necessary for the development of microzymes. Every source of organic contamination should be rigidly excluded by digging deep, and protecting the mouth of the well from surface wash or soakage. A supply of soft water is had by storing rain and snow water in cisterns that are easily made in the clay.

Archæology.— Burial mounds of a race of people who lived prior to the advent of the modern Indians not infrequently occur, and, so far as reported, are most common in the southern part of the county. I visited the site of a large mound on the farm of Mr. Louis J. Offutt, northeast quarter of Section 21, Township 14, Range 9, that, in the early settlement of the country, is said to have been 106 feet in diameter and 15 feet high, and connected with a smaller mound, on the northeast, by a ditch. Fifty-three years ago, the large mound was covered with a heavy growth of beech timber, some of the trees measuring 18 inches in diameter. Since the timber has been cut away and the mound ploughed into, it has been nearly leveled with the ground. A few years ago Mr. Offutt dug into the larger one, near the center, and found parts of several skeletons, copper bands encircling the bones of the arms, wrists and ancles, bone beads, and two curiously perforated pieces of jawbone with a single, tusk-like tooth. The perforations were cut through the bone into the hollow of the tusk, and gave it somewhat the appearance of a whistle, but its use is not very evident.

Dr. S. H. Riley, of Milroy, has assisted in opening several mounds in the county, and reports that they all contained ashes, charcoal, and red or burnt clay. Relics were found in three of them. In one (Section 12, Township 13, Range 9), were found an arrow point, copper needle, beads, and block of mica of an oval shape, 7 by 11 inches in diameter and 3/8 of an inch thick. Two nearly perfect skeletons and parts of a third were found in another (Section 27, Township 12, Range 9), buried with the heads turned toward a common center; also copper and bone beads. Some bones and copper bracelets were found in the third one (Section 12, Township 13, Range 9). A large mound in Section 27, Township 12, Range 9, about 10 feet high and 40 feet in diameter, has not yet been explored. From the fact that shells peculiar to the Atlantic Ocean, copper from the shores of Lake Superior, and mica from the mines of South Carolina have been found in the mounds along the banks of Little Flat Rock Creek, it is presumed that the commercial relations of their builders were much more extensive than their limited means of travel would seem to indicate.

CHAPTER II.

BY JOHN ARNOLD, M. D.

INDIAN HISTORY—EARLY TRIBES—THE DELAWARES—TREATY CEDING RUSH COUNTY TO THE UNITED STATES—MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS.

UPON the first introduction of Europeans among the primitive inhabitants of this country it was the prevailing opinion among the white people that the vast domain since designated as the American Continent, was peopled by one common family, of like habits, and speaking the same language. The error, however, was soon dispelled by observation, which at the same time established the fact of great diversity of characteristics, language and physical development, the diversity sometimes arising from one cause and sometimes from another. The principal division known at this time is the Algonquin, embracing among other powerful tribes, the Miamis, recognized as one of the most powerful types and one of the most extensive on the continent. Next in rank to the Miamis, if, indeed they are not entitled to precedence, are the Delawares.

Prior to the settlement of this county, all eastern and central Indiana, from White River on the northwest to the Ohio on the south, was occupied by the Delawares. They were a numerous and warlike tribe, very hostile to the whites, and not without good and sufficient cause. They had their home, originally, on the shores of the Atlantic and on the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers and their tributaries. Here it was that that peaceful hero and truly just man, William Penn, found them and made his first treaty with them in 1682. They were a powerful nation, but lived on terms of peace and friendship with the whites, for, during Penn's life, they were treated justly and honorably. After his death, things were changed. Sometime before 1736, the powerful confederacy of the Six Nations had waged a successful war against one of the divisions of the Delaware tribe, and had compelled it to acknowledge its supremacy. Claiming that, by right of conquest, they had acquired the ownership not only of the lands belonging to the conquered portion, but of the whole territory belonging to the Delaware tribe, they made a treaty without the knowledge or consent of the rightful owners of the soil, transferring their pretended title to the whites.

Six or eight years afterward, the Delawares were driven from their homes, and, passing beyond the Alleghany Mountains, they built their wigwams on the River Mahoning, in western Pennsylvania. Here they sojourned until about the year 1784, when they were again compelled to leave their homes and push farther west. Their next stopping place was eastern and central Indiana and part of Ohio. Here they remained until, by treaties made from time to time, they had extinguished their title to all the rich domain, and agreed to go beyond the Mississippi River. In a treaty made January 15, 1819, at St. Mary's, in the State of Ohio, between Jonathan Jennings, Lewis Cass and Benjamin Parke, Commissioners of the United States, and the Delaware Nation of Indians, the following articles were agreed to:

Articles of a treaty with the Delawares at St. Mary's in the State of Ohio, between Jonathan Jennings, Lewis Cass and Benjamin Parke, Commissioners of United States, and the Delaware Indians.

ARTICLE 1. The Delaware Nation of Indians cede to the United States, all their claims to land in the State of Indiana.

ARTICLE 2. In consideration of the aforesaid cession, the United States agree to provide for the Delawares a country to reside in upon the west side of the Mississippi, and to guarantee to them the peaceable possession of the same.

ARTICLE 3. The United States also agree to pay to the Delawares the full value of their improvements in the country hereby ceded, which valuation shall be made by persons to be appointed for that purpose by the President of the United States, and to furnish the Delawares with 120 horses not to exceed in value $40 each, and a sufficient of pirogues to aid in transporting them to the west side of the Mississippi, and a quantity of provisions proportioned to their numbers, and the extent of their journey.

ARTICLE 4. The Delawares shall be allowed the use and occupation of their improvements for the term of three years from the date of this treaty if they so long require it.

ARTICLE 5. The United States agree to pay to the Delawares a perpetual annuity of $4,000, which, together with all annuities which the United States by former treaty agreed to pay them, shall be paid in silver at any place to which the Delawares may remove.

ARTICLE 6. The United States agree to provide and support a blacksmith for the Delawares, after their removal to the west side of the Mississippi.

ARTICLE 8. A sum not exceeding $13,312.25, shall be paid by the United States, to satisfy certain claims against the Delaware Nation. * * *

ARTICLE 9. This treaty after it shall be ratified by the President and Senate, shall be binding on the contracting parties.

In accordance with this agreement, all that remained of the once powerful, proud and brave Delaware Nation resumed its journey toward the setting sun. Even beyond the mighty Father of Waters they have found no permanent resting-place. The resistless tide of American progress has still pursued them. The command to move farther west has again and again sounded in their ears, and the last lone warrior of the Delawares will probably sing his death-song to the wild music of the winds and waves of the Pacific Ocean. It is sad to contemplate the extinction of a brave though savage and untutored race; but that result is sure and inevitable when it stands in the way of a highly-civilized people. Nor can we really regret it when we consider how vastly the amount of happiness in the world is increased. An Indian requires thousands of acres to support his family; on the same territory, a hundred happy families of the Caucasian race will find their homes.

In speaking of these Indians, I, of course, have called them by that English name given them by the first settlers on our Eastern shores. The Delaware River received its name from an English nobleman, Lord De La War, who had an extensive grant of land from King James the Second on that stream, and the Indians inhabiting its banks became known as the Delaware Indians. They were, in the Indian tongue, called the Lenni-Lenappes, and sometimes the Chihohockies. Their principal villages in this county were in Union Township, on the farm now owned by myself, and known as "Arnold's Home." As I have heretofore written a sketch of these Indians and the tragic fate of their old chief, I will here insert it. It was the first number of a series of papers contributed by me and published in the Rushville *Republican*, entitled "The Reminiscences of an Old Settler":

"At the time they came to this country, Ben Davis, with a considerable band of followers, located himself on the pleasant banks of the creek which now bears his name, but which the Indians in tender remembrance of their former home, always called Mahoning. And I must here say that I think it a pity that the euphonious Mahoning has been thrown away, and the harsh and unpoetic Ben Davis used instead. Here, within 200 yards from where I write, stood their wigwams, and here were enacted the various phases of savage life. Here, the braves, to barbaric music, performed their war-dance, chanting their deeds of daring on the battle-field: or, smoking their pipes, recounted their successful hunts of the swift-footed deer, the sturdy bear or the fierce panther. Here the patient squaw nursed her papoose and dreamed pleasant

dreams of the possible future of her offspring. Here, the gallant youth wooed and won his dusky bride, and enjoyed the perfect bliss, the satisfying rapture of knowing that the heart of her who is dearer to him than life is all his own. Here, the boys threw the tomahawk, wrestled, run and engaged in various athletic sports, to fit them for their future career in life. Hundreds of beech trees near their encampment bear the numerous scars inflicted by the stroke of the tomahawk. On many other trees are outlined the figures of men or animals; but the most characteristic memento was the scalp-tree. It was a large, tall tree, on whose smooth bark was recorded the number of scalps taken. The number was over thirty; the marks were one above another, beginning about two feet from the ground and running up twenty or twenty-five feet. The emblem for a man was a round skull-cap; that for a woman, the cap surmounted by a roll (to represent the twisted hair); that for a child, was a broad, horizontal line. This tree was a great curiosity to strangers, and was calculated to excite deep interest, as it was not only the memorial of the hard fought battle, but also of the lonely cabin surprised at the dead hour of night, and all its inmates ruthlessly butchered. This tree is no longer to be seen; it was prostrated by a violent wind, many years since, much to my regret.

"Personally, Ben Davis was a large and powerful Indian warrior, a deadly foe to the whites; and he had frequently led his braves on raids into the dark and bloody ground — the debatable land of Kentucky. In most of the battles for the possession of the present States of Ohio and Indiana, he had taken an active part. He was true to his friends, implacable to his foes, fond of fire water, and when under its influence, regardless of his surroundings, would boast of his prowess and the number of scalps he had taken. In short, he was a representative man of his race, a fair type of the brave, crafty and boastful Indian warrior.

"After the defeat of the Indians at Tippecanoe, they were compelled to sell their lands and again move westward. But old Ben Davis, although well aware that he was looked upon with dislike and suspicion by the white settlers, still occasionally revisited his former hunting-grounds. In the year 1820, he had encamped on Blue Creek, some three miles from Brookville. He had been there, perhaps, a week, daily visiting the town and drinking too much whisky. One day, in the Widow Adair's tavern, he was boasting of his bloody deeds, unmindful of the angry glances of the crowd around him, and, among other things, related how he, with his band, surprised a lonely settler in Kentucky, killing him with all his family except one boy, who happened to be a short distance from the cabin, when attacked, and who, although hotly pursued,

eluded his enemies and escaped. Now, in that crowded bar-room there was one intensely interested listener, a stern man, who heard from the lips of the old chieftain the particulars of the story of his family's massacre; for he was that flying boy who had saved his life by fleetness of foot when all his kindred fell. Without a word he left the room. The next day Ben Davis did not make his appearance in Brookville; but it excited but little remark, for he was erratic in his movements. The second day, some one passing his camp found the old chief cold in death, with a bullet-hole in his forehead and his pipe fallen by his side, for he had been sitting by his fire, smoking, when he received his sudden message to visit the happy hunting-grounds of the Indian's paradise. It was fitting death for so fierce a spirit, for, though he had escaped the whistling shot and trenchant steel in many a battle, he finally fell a victim to private vengeance. Public opinion, while unanimous as to the author of the deed, recognized the terrible provacation and justified the act, the more readily as many had lost friends by the hands of the red man. No judicial investigation was ever had, and Mr. Young still held a respectable standing in society."

Ben Davis never forgave or forgot an injury. When his tribe, broken and defeated, was compelled to cede its lands, he held himself aloof, refusing to join in any treaty, though sullenly submitting to its requirements, and while bowing to the decrees of an inexorable and resistless destiny, declined, by word or deed, to approve or sanction them. His name will be perpetuated by that lovely stream, which waters some of the best lands of Rush County.

CHAPTER III.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION — EARLY ACTS OF THE COUNTY BOARD — TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION — OFFICERS APPOINTED — THE BOARD OF JUSTICES — EARLY REVENUES — YEARLY FINANCES — THE COURT HOUSES — JAILS — LATER TOWNSHIPS — THE COUNTY POOR — MEDICAL SOCIETY — AGRICULTURAL — BLOODED STOCK — ROADS — ELECTIONS — COUNTY OFFICERS.

HEN Indiana was admitted into the Union, no white settler had pitched his tent upon the land now contained within the borders of Rush County. Yet within five years there were many prosperous settlements. At the meeting of the Legislature of 1821, a strong demand was made for the organization of a new county. In response to this demand the following enabling act was passed.

AN ACT for the formation of a new county west of the counties of Franklin and Fayette.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana:* That from and after the first day of April next, all that part of the County of Delaware contained within the following bounds, shall form and constitute a new county, viz.: Beginning at the southwest corner of Section 27, in Township 12, north of Range 8 east, of the second principal meridian; thence east eighteen miles to the southeast corner of Section 28, in Township 12, north of Range 11 east; thence north to the line dividing Townships 15 and 16; thence west eighteen miles to the northwest corner of Section 3, in Township 15, north of Range 8; thence south to the place of beginning.

SECTION 2. The said new county shall be known and designated by the name and style of Rush. * * *

SECTION 3. Robert Luce, of Franklin County, James Delancy, of Bartholomew County, Train Coldwell, of Fayette County, Samuel Jack, of Washington County, and Moses Hilecock, of Dearborn County, are hereby appointed commissioners agreeably to the act entitled, "an act for fixing of seats of justice in all new counties hereafter to be laid off." The said commissioners shall meet at the house of Stephen Sims in the said County of Rush, on the first Monday in June next, and shall immediately proceed to discharge the duties assigned them by law.

SECTION 4. The Circuit Courts and all other courts of the County of Rush, shall be held at the house of Stephen Sims aforesaid, until suitable accommodations can be had at the seat of justice for said county.

This act shall be in force from and after the first day of April, 1822.

SAMUEL MILROY,
Speaker House of Representatives.
RATLIFF BOON,
President of Senate.

Approved December 31, 1821.
JONATHAN JENNINGS, *Governor.*

Organization of Townships.—The first act of the Board of Commissioners was the division of the territory of Rush County into six townships designated and described as follows, to-wit:

Union.—Beginning at the northeast corner of Section 4, Township 15, Range 11; running thence west to the northwest corner of Township 14, Range 10; thence east to the southeast corner of Section 33, Township 14, Range 11; thence north to the place of beginning.

Ripley.—Beginning at the northeast corner of Union Township; running thence west to the northwest corner of Section 3, Township 15, Range 10; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 34, Township 14, Range 8; thence east to the southwest corner of Union Township; thence north to the place of beginning.

Noble.—Beginning at the southeast corner of Union Township; running thence to the northwest corner of Section 3, Township 13, Range 10; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 34, Township 13, Range 10; thence east to the southeast corner of Section 33, Township 13, Range 11, to the place of beginning.

Washington.—Beginning at the northwest corner of Noble Township; running thence west to the southwest corner of Ripley Township; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 34, Township 13, Range 8; thence east to the southwest corner of Noble Township; thence north to the place of beginning.

Richland.—Beginning at the southeast corner of Noble Township; running thence west to the northwest corner of Section 30, Township 12, Range 10; thence east to the southeast corner of Section 28, Township 12, Range 11; thence north to the place of beginning.

Orange.—Beginning at the northwest corner of Richland Township; running thence west to the northwest corner of Section 3, Township 12, Range 8; thence south to the southwest corner of

Section 27, Township 12, Range 8; thence east to the southwest corner of Richland Township; thence north to the place of beginning.

Elections were ordered held in each of the foregoing townships on April 27, 1822, for the purpose of electing two justices of the peace for each township. The polling places designated and the names of inspectors appointed are as follows: Noble Township, at the house of Thomas Sailor, Richard Hackleman, inspector; Richland Township, at the house of James Henderson, Jesse Morgan, inspector; Orange Township, at the house of Reuben Farlow, Charles Fullin, inspector; Union Township, at the house of Richard Blacklege, George Hittle, inspector; Washington Township, at the house of Richard Thornbury, John Lower, inspector; Ripley Township, at the house of John Montgomery, Montgomery McCalb, inspector.

It was further ordered that Samuel Danner be appointed Superintendent of the school section in Township 14, Range 11; Henry Sadoras, Township 14, Range 10; George Taylor, Township 13, Range 11; Christian Clymer, Township 13, Range 10; P. H. Patterson, Township 13, Range 9; John Parker, Township 12, Range 10; Nathan Julian, Township 12, Range 9.

James McManis was appointed County Treasurer, Benjamin Sailors, lister of property, and J. D. Conde, Jacob Oldinger, John Cook, road viewers. These constitute the acts of the board at the first metting held in the county. The second was an adjourned meeting, held at the house of John Lower, on Monday, the 10th day of May, 1822. At this meeting the tavern rates were fixed as follows: Whisky, per half pint, 12½ cents; all foreign spirits, 50 cents per half pint; peach and apple brandy, 25 cents per half pint; gin, 25 cents per half pint; every meal, 25 cents; bed, 6¼ cents; corn or oats, 12½ cents per gallon; horse standing at hay over night, 18¾ cents. The assessment of property for the year was on each male over twenty-one years of age, 50 cents; for every horse, mare, mule or ass, over three years old, 37½ cents; every yoke of oxen, over three years old, 25 cents per head; every four-wheel pleasure carriage, etc., $1.25; every two-wheel carriage, $1.00; every gold watch, 50 cents; every silver watch, 20 cents. At the same meeting Benjamin Sailor was allowed $25 for listing the property of the county for the year 1825, which was the first allowance made out of the treasury of Rush County.

At a special meeting of the board held at the house of William B. Laughlin, June 17, 1822, the commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice, filed their report, but having never been recorded, its contents is unknown except as remembered by oldest citizens.

Conrad Sailors was appointed County Agent, with instructions to procure services of a surveyor to lay off the land donated into town lots, and to advertise the sale of said lots in the Indianapolis and Brookville papers for the 29th day of July, 1822. The town was named Rushville, and was ordered laid off after the plan and form of the town of Connersville.

The legislature of 1824, passed an act which took effect in September of said year, abolishing the office of County Commissioner, and created instead a board of justices composed of one justice of the peace from each township. The first board of justices was composed of the following justices of the peace: William P. Priest, E. Leach, Amos Baldwin, Baton Halloway, Elisha Scoville, William Beade, Reuben Farlow, William Amber, Alex Young, Daniel Cox, Richard Blackledge, Thomas Sailor and Stephen Sims. The duties heretofore performed by the commissioners were for the next four years transacted by the board of justices. This change proved unsatisfactory and the law was repealed in 1828. It is probable that the first license ever issued in the county authorizing the sale of intoxicating liquors by retail was to John Perry, on the first day of November, 1824. The fee for the same was $7.50. The petitioners asked that the license be granted on the grounds that it would be of public convenience. At the same term of court, Samuel Cary was granted a license to sell at his residence in the town of West Liberty, and in the January following, Job Pugh was granted a license authorizing him to sell at his residence in Rushville.

At the May term, 1826, in order to raise sufficient county revenue to meet the public demands, the first assessment was made upon the land of the county. Each 100 acres of the first-rate, 50 cents; second rate, 40 cents; third rate, 30 cents; town lots, 50 cents on every $100 valuation. For the first few years the expenses of the county were small, and the principal source of revenue was from the sale of lots donated to the county for the location of the county seat. The tavern, ferry and merchants' license was another source of considerable revenue, and added to these the small assessment on personal and real property, brought into the treasury a sufficient sum to keep the machinery of the county in running order. For the year 1822 the receipts as shown by the treasurer's report, were $289.87. The disbursements were in excess of this amount, and so continued in excess of the receipts for many years, and in order to meet the current expenses, county orders were issued which always sold at a discount. For the ten years ending June 1, 1840, the receipts of the county aggregated $25,849, and the disbursements for the same period $866 less than the receipts. The aggre-

gate for the ten years ending 1850, were: receipts, $118,459, expenditures, $113.784; and for a like period ending June, 1860, were: receipts $160,659, expenditures $145,784. The following statement will show the receipts and expenditures of the county for each year from 1860 to 1887.

	Receipts.	Expenditures.
1860	$12,274 69	$17,104 76
1861	22,026 26	16,052 46
1862	32,899 68	27,692 00
1863	15,592 23	26,810 32
1864	150,751 02	130,466 70
1865	179,722 41	154,700 65
1866	100,776 94	126,137 29
1867	68,461 52	62,440 84
1868	101,887 98	83,024 16
1869	108,615 41	112,451 73
1870	68,782 00	75,052 70
1871	73,154 23	80,894 46
1872	70,715 95	81,278 85
1873	141,720 47	127,354 02
1875	152,331 55	119,400 00
1876	197,672 22	174,503 96
1877	155,688 77	175,143 73
1878	145,213 92	145,213 61
1879	125,630 00	118,506 00
1880	108,173 55	110,152 18
1881	147,004 01	154,700 00
1882	204,169 99	227,478 00
1883	118,334 20	120,883 23
1884	200,732 90	82,873 00
1885	88,655 76	85,334 34
1886	108,531 09	90,964 09
1887	82,437 79	84,340 04

The receipts as above given show the amount actually collected from the people each year. It is found by deducting the balance in the treasury at the beginning of each year from the total receipts and balance. It shows an aggregate expense of running the county for the twenty-seven years ending June, 1887, of a little less than $3,000,000.

Court House.— The place designated by the Legislature for the holding of the various courts until a court house should be completed, was the residence of Stephen Sims; later, courts were

held at the residence of Robert Thompson and others until September, 1826, when the court for the first time met at the court house, which was not completed, and received by the board of commissioners, however, until November of said year. The house which stood in the centre of the west block of the public square was a two-story brick 40x40 feet. The architecture was of that plain style common to the public buildings of that day. The walls were of hard burnt brick, twenty-two inches thick. The first story was eighteen, and the second fourteen feet in height. The lower room was divided into a court room and jury rooms; the upper room was divided into three apartments which were used for county offices. This house cost about $2,500, as nearly as can be ascertained, and answered the purposes of the county for more than twenty years, when on account of its size it became inadequate and was replaced by the present structure. The contractor was Reynold Cory, by whom the work was commenced in the fall of 1823.

At a special meeting of the board held January 15, 1846, the necessity of building a new court house was urged by the various county officials and many of the representative citizens. In compliance with these demands, the board authorized John L. Robinson, County Clerk, to procure the services of John Elder, an architect residing in Indianapolis, to draw plans and specifications for a brick court house 50x80 feet and two stories high. The plan was submitted at the March term, 1846, and the contract awarded said John Elder for the sum of $12,000, with the provision that the building should be completed and ready for occupancy on or before the first day of March, 1848. The building, which still answers the purposes of the county, is plain and simple in its architecture, but very substantial and commodious. As originally designed, the lower floor is occupied by the clerk, auditor, recorder, and treasurer's offices, while the upper room is divided into a court room, jury rooms and sheriff's office. Each office was provided with what was intended to be a fire-proof vault for the safe-keeping of the records. These in some instances have been torn away to give more office room, and now the records would be exposed to the ravages of the flames should fire occur.

The building, which has stood for almost a half century, is still in fair condition and would answer the purpose for which it was designed for many years to come. Yet a more modern structure would add much to the appearance of the city and be more in keeping with the spirit and progress manifested by the citizens of the town and county, besides furnishing the necessary protection for the large accumulation of valuable public records.

Jail.— In the settlement of every new country the vicious as well as the good were found; and in order to protect society, against those who sought frontier life for unworthy purposes and punish lawlessness, the pioneer prison was deemed necessary, and the plans and specifications for a jail were accordingly adopted. These plans provided for a two story building 14x18 feet, eight feet between floors; the whole to be raised and constructed of substantial timbers, hewed one foot square. The floors to be laid of two layers square timbers, the upper at right angles with the lower. The lower room to be lined with two inch plank; the entrance to said room to be a door in one end, to be closed with iron shutters made of bars one-half an inch thick. The upper room to be divided by a partition, into two departments, one for females and the other for debtors. It must be remembered that at the time of the organization of the county and for many years thereafter, a debtor might at the direction of the creditor, be imprisoned for debt. The county agent was ordered to contract for the building of the jail, on or near the centre of the east block of the public square. The contract was awarded to Richard Hackleman, and the building completed and received by the board at its November meeting, 1823. The jail which was similar in construction, and material to the prisons in all new counties, was most substantial, and but few, if any, prisoners ever escaped. The first jailor was John Hays, who, after the expiration of his term of office, moved to Hancock County, where he became insane and while trying to escape from jail, where he was confined, by burning out he was himself consumed by the flames.

The old jail was condemned as unsafe at the June term of court, 1844, and a contract for the building of a new one was awarded to Royal P. Cobb, at said term for the sum of $3,250.

The building which stood on the public square, directly east of the court house was a stone structure, 20x20 feet and two stories high. The foundation wall was built of stone 2 feet thick, 3 feet long and 2 feet wide. The floors were laid of cut stone ten inches thick, the surface of the lower room was covered with sheet iron, and the three windows secured by heavy iron grates. Built in connection with said jail, of the same material, but of a less substantial character, was a jailor's residence, 20x23 feet in dimensions and two stories in height. The entire building was surrounded by a fence six feet high. The building was completed and received by the board January 6, 1845.

The third jail built by the county is still standing. The contract for its erection was awarded to Conover & Murphy with the provision that it should be completed and ready for use by July,

1862. The estimated cost of building was $10,800, but before its completion, that amount was increased by several thousand dollars. The building, which includes a sheriff's residence, is built of brick, and is two stories high. It is well provided with iron cells and is convenient in all its appointments. It is located on the southeast corner of the public square.

Organization of Other Townships. — Green. —Beginning at the southwest corner of Section 19, Range 10, Township 14; thence east to the half mile stake on the line dividing Sections 22 and 27; thence south to the half mile stake on the line dividing Sections 10 and 15 in Range 10, Township 13; thence west to the county line, thence north on county line to the northwest corner of Section 15, Range 8, Township 14; thence east to the southwest corner of Section 7, Township 14 and Range 10; thence south to the place of beginning. Organized February 12, 1823.

Rushville. — August 11, 1823. — Beginning at the northwest corner of Section 15, Township 14, Range 8; thence to the half mile stake on the line dividing Sections 10 and 15, Township 14, Range 10; thence south to the half mile stake on the line dividing Sections 10 and 15 in Township 13, Range 10; thence west one-half mile; thence south to the southeast corner of Section 33, Township 13, Range 10; thence west to the southwest corner of Section 31, in said town and range; thence north one mile and a half; thence west to the county line, thence north to the place of beginning.

Walker. — Organized March 6, 1826. — Commencing at the northwest corner of Section 15, Township 14, Range 8; thence south to the half mile stake on the west side of Section 27 in said range and township; thence east through the centre of section to half miles stake on the east side of Section 28, Township 13, Range 9; thence north to the northeast corner of Section 16, Range 9, Township 14; thence west to the place of beginning.

Center. — Organized Jan 4, 1830. — Beginning at the south line of Rush County, at the northeast corner of Section 4, Township 15, Range 10; thence south by said section line to the southeast corner of Section 33; thence west on said township line between 14 and 15 to the southwest corner of Section 34, Township 15, Range 9; thence north on said line to the northwest corner of Section 3; thence on said county line to the place of beginning.

Jackson. — Organized August 18, 1830. — Beginning at the northeast corner of Section 6, Township 14, Range 10; thence west to the northwest corner of Section 5, Township 14, Range 9; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 20, Township 14,

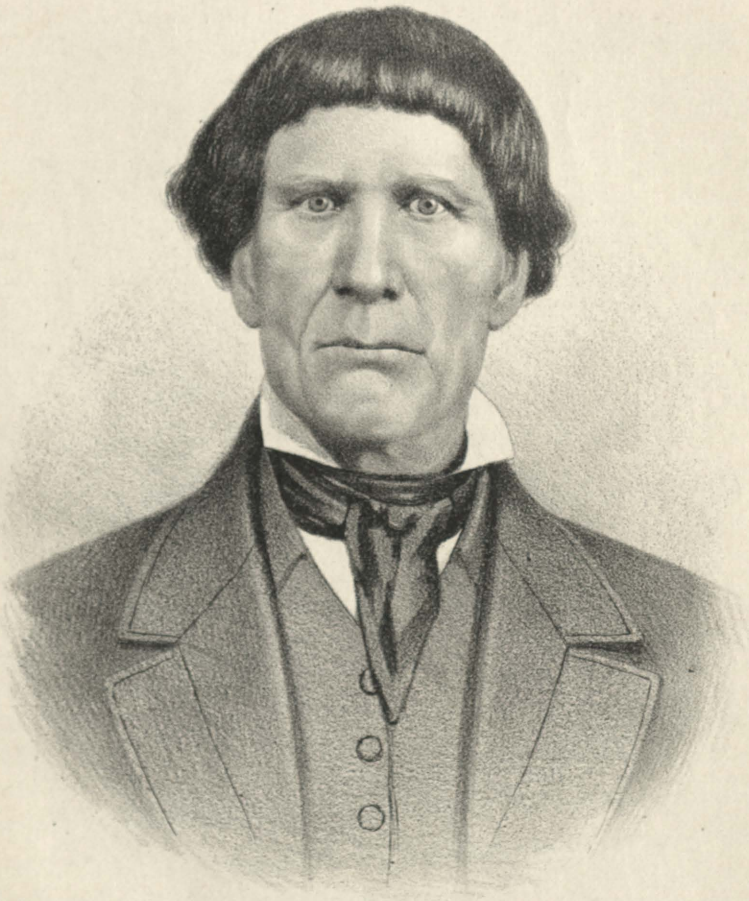
Range 9; thence east to the southeast corner of Section 19, Township 14, Range 10; thence north to the place of beginning.

Anderson.—November 9, 1830.—Commencing at the corner of Sections 27 and 28, Town 12, Range 9, on the line of Decatur County; thence north to the line dividing Rushville and Orange Township; thence east to the northeast corner of Section 32, Town 13, Range 10; thence south to the county line; thence west to the place of beginning.

Posey.—Beginning on the west line of Rush County at the southwest corner of Section 34, Township 14, Range 8; thence north along the county line to where said line intersects the Congressional Township line dividing Congressional Townships 14 and 15; thence east along said Congressional Township line to the northeast corner of Section 4, Town 14, Range 9; thence south to the southeast corner of Section 33, same township and range; thence west to where the line intersects the boundary line of said county at the place of beginning.

At the March term of Commissioner's Court, 1859, there was a general reorganization into the twelve townships with boundaries as at present.

The Poor.— An essential element in the practical economy of every community, and one of the distinctive features of our civilization, is manifest in the measure of charity extended in providing for and maintaining the poor and indigent. A generous public policy demands of those who are selected to make the laws that ample means be provided to secure this branch of society against destitution. Various laws have been enacted by the State for the exercise of a spirit of benevolence toward all who are entitled to be recipients of public benefactions. Among the first provisions made by the law for alleviating the wants of the poor was the appointment of Overseers for each civil township, whose duty it was to hear and examine into all complaints in behalf of the poor and see that their wants were sufficiently provided for. A further provision made it necessary to put as apprentices all poor children whose parents were dead, or found unable to maintain them, males until the age of twenty-one, and females until the age of eighteen years. Indigent men and women were farmed out on contract by the Overseers on the first Monday in May, annually. In May, 1822, the following Overseers were appointed: Joseph Smith and Andrew Gilson, Union Township; Jonathan Potts and Andrew Thorp, Ripley Township; Thomas P. Lewis and Abraham Hackleman, Noble Township; Jesse Winship and John Hale, Washington Township; Henry Misner and Joseph Lee, Richland Township; Adam Conde



William Jackson

and William Nelson, Orange Township. This method of caring for the poor was continued until 1840, when, as a better means of providing for the wants of this class, a farm had been purchased and made ready for their use. In June, 1839, the Board of Commissioners appointed Alfred Posey as their agent, and instructed him to purchase for the use of said county a farm conveniently located and sufficiently large for the above named purpose. In accordance with said instructions the agent purchased of John Hale 176 acres of land, paying for the same $3,520. No new buildings were erected until March, 1855, when, at the instance of the Board of Commissioners, plans and specifications for the erection of a new building were submitted by J. C. Dill, architect. The contract was let to Charles Sheaf for $7,543, and a large two story brick building 50x20 feet; east wing, 48x18 feet, and west wing, 48x32 feet, was completed March 1st, 1856. Since that time many improvements and additions have been made to meet the all increasing wants. For the first decade but little can be learned as to cost of caring for the poor. It may be safely stated, however, that those depending upon the charity of the people for support were few, and the amount paid did not become burdensome. Indeed, the system of "farming out" and "apprenticing" was almost self-sustaining.

For the decade of the forties the cost to the county, as nearly as could be ascertained, was $6,690; for the fifties, $10,291; for the sixties, $41,923, and for the seventies, $89,793. For the last seven years the annual expenditure is as follows: For 1880, $8,872; 1881, $9,097; 1882, $8,990; 1883, $8,053; 1884, $8,560; 1885, $8,263; 1886, $9,508; 1887, $9,818. These figures show an alarming increase in the number of dependents and may well attract the attention of the most thoughtful citizens.

*Medical.**—Rush County and Rushville were both named in honor of the renowned physician and philosopher, of Philadelphia, Dr. Benjamin Rush, at the suggestion and through the influence of his admiring pupil and devoted friend, Dr. William B. Laughlin. Dr. Laughlin played an important part in the early settlement of the county. He surveyed the land, laid out the county seat, practiced medicine and exerted a great influence for good in the community. He was a man of fine classical education, of firm religious principles and of delicate and refined moral perceptions. These qualities marked him out as a leader in all good works, and gave to the society he assisted in organizing a high and pure tone of morality. He was devoted to the cause of education, and in 1828, opened a classical academy for instruction in the higher

* Compiled and written by William A. Pugh, M. D.

branches of education. He erected at his own expense on his own ground, a two-story frame building for this purpose. This still stands, and, with some additions and changes, is now the dwelling of Samuel Poundstone.

There were also other physicians whose lives and labors were consecrated to the benefit of this county, and whose names must ever be intimately associated with its development and progress. Dr. H. G. Sexton was the next physician to settle in Rushville; he came in the year 1823. He was young, energetic and ambitious, profoundly devoted to his profession, and ever striving to elevate the standard of its attainments. He was fully aware of the benefits of medical organizations, and would ride through the wilderness on horse-back, to attend a medical meeting at Indianapolis, Lawrenceburg, Brookville, and other equally distant points. When the Legislature divided the State into medical districts, he was one of the first to come forward to organize the society of the Fifth Medical District of Indiana. This, for many years, did a good work in the profession. It was succeeded by a union organization, and this, again, was superseded in our county by the Rush Medical Society, which still flourishes in all its pristine vigor.

Thus, our county has maintained for the last forty-five years a medical society whose object has been to increase medical knowledge and maintain the dignity and honor of the profession. This devotion to medical science, as manifested by the keeping-up of these organizations, has received its reward in the high position the physicians of Rush County occupy in district, state and national medical bodies, and the almost entire absence of quackery in our county.

Dr. William Frame was the third physician to settle in our town. He was a cautious, prudent, skillful practitioner, and largely enjoyed the confidence of the community. He helped, by precept and example, to impart a high tone to society. Dr. W. H. Martin, though coming somewhat later, is justly entitled to rank as one of the pioneer physicians and public-spirited men who contributed largely to the development of our country. Dr. Jefferson Helm, deceased, was skillful, talented, untiring, of pleasing address and suave manners, and exerted a wide influence in the community. He bore his part in all private and public enterprises for the development of the resources of our county. These men were all calculated to mold and impress the society in which they lived.

Rush Medical Society.— History furnishes no certain data as to the first medical organization in Rush County. Whilst her first medical men were zealous supporters of such institutions, and for many years belonged to district and other societies, no organization

confined exclusively to Rush County existed until about the year 1846.

Prior to this date, Rush County was connected with Wayne, Union, Fayette, Franklin and Dearborn counties, forming what was called the Fifth Medical District of Indiana, taking its organization about 1828 and lasting about ten years. The meetings were held twice a year alternately at Richmond, Indiana, Connersville, Liberty, Brookville, Lawrenceburg and Rushville, the members making the trip on horseback from the various points to the place of meeting.

The prominent members of this society were men of merit and high professional standing. In Fayette County they were Drs. Riland T. Brown, now of Indianapolis; Philip Mason, G. R. Chitwood,—Miller, Moffett, John Arnold. In Union County, Drs. Z. Custerline, Rose, Orpheus Everts, Sr. In Dearborn County, Dr. Brower. In Franklin, Drs. Heymond and Berry. In Rush County, Drs. W. B. Laughlin, Horatio G. Sexton, William Frame, Matthew Smith, Jefferson Helm, Ben Duncan and William Bracken. After the demise of this society, an organization was effected under a special charter from the Legislature of the State, possessing powers to examine and license candidates for the practice of medicine within the limits of the organization. This was called the "Indiana Medical Institute," and embraced the counties mentioned above as constituting the Fifth District Medical Society. The Institute was short-lived and inefficient, only maintaining a very feeble existence, terminating its career about the year 1844 or 1845.

In 1846, the first Medical Society confining its jurisdiction to county lines, was formed, and was called "Rush County Medical Society." Among the leading and working members of this society, we find the names of Drs. H. G. Sexton, William H. Martin, William Frame, William Bracken, John Howland, Jefferson Helm. Its juvenile members were Drs. James W. Green, Marshall Sexton, Erastus T. Bussell and Nathan Tompkins, all young men just entering upon professional life. Dr. John Howland was elected President at the organization, and Dr. Marshall Sexton, Secretary.

This was the first to adopt and accept the "Code of Ethics," as published by the American Medical Association, which had just been organized. The first county society published this code of ethics in pamphlet form, and distributed liberally amongst the physicians and people of the county.

The first Board of Censors were very liberal in their notions of professional qualifications, and consequently were rather lax in their examinations for membership, admitting almost every one applying. Many illiterate, inefficient, unskillful and unprofessional men were

taken into its fold. It died of its own liberality, it fell of its own weight and ceased to have an existence shortly after 1850; and though its lease of life was short, there can be no doubt that it effected much good. It was the first to formulate regular medicine and sow the seeds of good principles of high professional attainments and of an honorable code amongst the medical men of the country. It had also the good effect of disseminating among the people the same principles of justice between physician and patient and between the public and the medical profession.

In the year 1857, the following physicians of Rush County met in the court house, in the month of May, and organized the present society, calling the compact "The Rush County Medical Society": H. G. Sexton, William Bracken, John Moffett, A. C. Dillon, James W. Green, John Arnold, John J. Mlon, Alvin Curley, I. H. Spurrier, R. D. Mauzy, James Thompson and William A. Pugh. Dr. H. G. Sexton was chosen the first President and was annually elected to the same position until his death in 1865, a period of about eight years. Dr. John Moffet was at the same meeting chosen the Recording Secretary and was retained in the place until the year 1874, a period of seventeen years. For a period of three years and a half after its organization, the career of the Rush Medical Society was in the highest degree satisfactory. Many scientific papers were read and discussed, an increasing taste for literary and professional work was generated, free discussions upon medical topics and careful preparation for society work incited the members. In addition to all, the Secretary gave a very careful and close synopsis of the proceedings, papers and debates, filling quite a large volume.

In the midst of this prosperity, the fire-fiend visited the town and included in its ravages the office of Dr. John Moffet, with his whole library, the society records and everything belonging to it. At the December meeting in 1861, the Secretary, Dr. Moffet, arose and made the following statement:

"Mr. President and Gentlemen: I have the unpleasant message to deliver to you this morning, that the entire records of this Society were consumed in the late fire which occurred in Rushville. We think we can truthfully say, none can more than I regret the loss which has come upon us. Many scientific organizations before this one have met with similar disasters.

This Association has done much to promote the interests of the medical profession of Rush County and the community in which it exists. For three years and a half it has held regular meetings, always having a sufficient attendance to constitute a quorum for business. Important medical subjects have been closely examined,

and extended records of its proceedings were kept. This is all lost, so far as the letter is concerned, but I trust that most of us have treasured up in the storehouse of the memory the substantial doctrines which have been passed in review during the existence of our little band of medical brethren."

A rapid review of the work which had been accomplished was then given, from memory, by the Secretary; his remarks having been carefully written out for the purpose of reading to the Society. The paper was ordered to be spread upon the minutes, so that it should form an introduction to the new volume of transactions. After hearing the remarks, the society adjourned for one hour. At the afternoon session, Dr. W. A. Pugh offered the following preamble and resolution, viz.:

"WHEREAS, The records, papers, books and documents of the Rush County Medical Society were destroyed by fire in the late disaster; and, whereas, a radical change in the organic laws has been contemplated, therefore,

"*Resolved*, That we now go into an entirely new organization; and that no members of the old society shall be considered as members of the new one now to be organized, who do not enter it in the regular constitutional way.

"*And be it further resolved*, That no article of the old constitution or by-laws shall be binding upon this, the debts of the old society being the only exception."

The preamble and resolutions were at once unanimously adopted, without discussion or debate. Dr. H. G. Sexton, the President of the society now offered a skeleton constitution and by-laws, which, he remarked, were in conformity to the meaning and intent of the resolutions just passed. This constitution was taken up and adopted by articles, with such amendments as the society, in the committee of the whole, suggested.

At this meeting, the name of the "Rush Medical Society" was adopted, and has been retained until the present time. From 1861 until 1876, the same organization continued with uninterrupted prosperity. In that year, the State Medical Society made a very radical change in its organic union; and was organized upon a basis of representation, the members to consist of delegates sent by auxiliary county societies. After much hesitation and with much reluctance to again change, the Rush Medical Society unanimously agreed to become auxiliary to the State Medical Society, and at once changed its Constitution and By-Laws so as to accord with the State organization. The name, however, was retained. These constitute the only changes in the organic laws of the Society.

The scientific and literary work has been progressive, improv-

ing and of the highest order of merit. Two large volumes of transactions have been filled since the destruction by fire of the first one. The officers are elected annually on the first Monday in May of each year, and consist of a President, Vice President, Recording Secretary, Corresponding Secretary, Treasurer, Board of Censors and Librarian. At the annual election, Chairmen of the following sections are chosen, viz.: Surgery, Theory and Practice, Obstetrics and Gynecology, Therapeutics and New Remedies, On Diseases of Children, On Epidemics. The Chairman of each of these sections is required to make an annual report on the different subjects assigned them, collecting such materials from the members as may be possible during the year. The Society carries on its literary and scientific work by an Executive Committee, also chosen at the annual meeting. It is the duty of this committee to carefully prepare a programme for each and every monthly meeting in the year, and to see that members come up to the work assigned them.

The Constitution provides that every member shall do some literary work in the course of the year, either verbal or written. The Society holds monthly meetings upon the first Monday of each month, all the year round, and has missed but very few meetings in the twenty-two years of its existence. The amount of medical literature in the possession of the members, and the very full reports made by the different Secretaries, will give the future historian an ample storehouse from which to draw in writing the history of medicine for coming generations.

The Society embraces in its membership almost every reputable practitioner of medicine in the County of Rush, and its influence for good is felt alike by the citizens and the profession. There, is perhaps, no county in the State as free of irregular practitioners as Rush County; and the reason thereof is largely due to the influence of Rush Medical Society. In the twenty odd years of its organization, there has been not a single professional quarrel; and as the result of the influence of this Society, the community of Rushville and the different neighborhoods of the county have been remarkably free from the professional bickerings and jealousies so common to the profession of medicine. The unanimity and kindly feeling of Rush County physicians toward one another are admired by every one cognizant of the fact, and it is in a large measure attributable to the influence of the Society upon its members.

Agricultural. — The great advantage an agricultural society would be to the farmer, the mechanic, and, indeed, to the whole community, had long been felt, and an attempt to supply this want had been made by the organization of a Rush County Agricultural Society; but it was soon seen that there were radical defects in the

plan on which it was gotten up that would insure its early dissolution. The thinking men of the county feeling the necessity of such a society, counseled together, and decided on the joint-stock system as most likely to be a permanent institution, and to give satisfaction to the country by developing its resources and increasing its material prosperity and wealth. These earnest advocates of progress and improvement met on the 23d of May, 1857, and passed the following preamble and resolutions, and adopted the constitution, which I give, as it plainly declares the objects and plan of the new organization, viz.:

"WHEREAS, We, the undersigned citizens of Rush County and State of Indiana, are desirous of promoting the prosperity and encouragement of agricultural and mechanical pursuits, including the cultivation of fruits, vegetables and ornamental gardening, improvements in all branches of mechanism and arts, the improvement of the races of all useful and domestic animals, and the general advancement of rural and household economy, and domestic manufactures, and the dissemination of useful information upon all the above-named subjects; and believing that the present agricultural society of Rush County, as at present organized, is not adequate to carry out the above objects so fully as desired, therefore,

"BE IT KNOWN, That we, whose names are hereunto subscribed, propose and agree to form a joint-stock company, under the name and style of the 'Rush County Agricultural Society,' the capital stock of said company not to be less than $1,200, and to be divided into shares of $10 each, and to be divided as nearly equally as practicable among the several townships of said county, in a ratio to the population of the said several townships respectively. And said company propose to organize in all respects in strict conformity with all laws of the State of Indiana in force, for the encouragement of Agriculture, and in entire subordination to all rules and regulations of the 'Indiana State Board of Agriculture;' and that said stock shall be used by said company in aid of all purposes properly connected with the State and County Agricultural Societies, and the objects above specified. It is not intended to conflict with the present Rush County Agricultural Society, but to aid the same, and become instituted therefor. And to attain the above-named objects, we adopt the following constitution.

"ARTICLE 1. Said company shall be governed by the same number and kind of officers as required for the Rush County Agricultural Society, and the present board of officers elected for the ensuing year, of said Society, shall be and are hereby adopted as the officers of the new Society for the ensuing year, provided that

said officers now elected consent to serve as such, and become stockholders of said company.

"ARTICLE 2. Said new Society agrees to take the grounds and all the appurtenances to the same belonging, now owned by the former Rush County Agricultural Society, and assume and pay all liabilities and debts of said old Society of every nature. But said new Society will require a good and sufficient deed for said ground when all said liabilities shall have been paid off.

"ARTICLE 3. Said new Society shall hold an annual fair upon said grounds, and offer premiums for the various products and articles exhibited for each year not less than $600 for each fair.

"ARTICLE 4. The stockholders and their families shall enter the gates free of charge; and a stockholder's family shall consist of all who reside with him under twenty-one years of age, and all females who reside with him of any age whatever.

"ARTICLE 5. All tolls, rents and profits that may arise from said fairs and grounds, and property owned by said company, shall be owned by and under the control of the stockholders; but they shall not divert the said grounds from the purposes above specified, except upon full payment therefor to those who have contributed or may contribute for the payment of the purchase-money therefor.

"ARTICLE 6. That Isaac B. Loder, Hugh B. Cowan and Stephen Donaldson are hereby selected as a committee to draft By-Laws for the government of said Society, and report the same at the next meeting of the Board.

"ARTICLE 7. The annual members shall have a right to one vote each in the election of officers, provided they become members of the Society prior to said election, and one stockholder shall have ten votes.

"ARTICLE 8. The stock of said Society shall be transferable, but no person shall hold more than one share, except by consent of two-thirds of the Board of Directors."

Article No. 7 has been since changed so that the annual member has no vote, and the stockholder only one. This is much better, as under the old rule, there was a useless incumbrance of a multitude of votes. John Megee, in accordance with the above arrangement, was the first President; Stephen Donaldson, Secretary. Daniel Wilson was elected General Superintendent, for which he was most admirably qualified, and Thomas V. Mitchell, Marshal of the Stock-ring; this was also the right man in the right place. The time for the fair was fixed for the 16th, 17th, 18th and 19th days of September. The Board held many meetings this year, for there was a great deal to be attended to to make the enterprise a success; but the Board were earnest workers in the good cause, and never desisted

until they had laid the strong and broad foundation on which our present proud and successful system of fairs rests. At a meeting of the Board, on December 26, 1867, the Treasurer made the following report:

Amount received from all sources	$2,201 10
Amount paid out on orders and premiums	2,127 38
Balance	$ 73 72
Amount of assets in treasury	755 00
Total assets	$828 72

This is a good showing for the first fair under the new system. They then proceeded to the election of officers for the next year, which resulted as follows: Abner Conde, President; W. S. Hall, Vice President; Ben Pugh, Secretary, and J. S. Campbell, Treasurer. The twelve Directors were the following: W. Rice, Sr., for Anderson Township; J. W. Shawhan, for Washington; W. C. Stewart, for Richland; John T. Gregg, for Noble; O. V. Meredith, for Posey; James Downey, for Jackson; Bluford Riley, for Walker; J. T. Hinchman, for Union; Amon Bosly, for Orange; D. S. Holloway, for Ripley; S. S. McBride, for Center; E. C. Buel, for Rushville.

The record as made by Ben Pugh, is admirable, the manuscript is splendid and the account of the proceedings clear and business-like. At this time, the Society only had eleven and one-fourth acres of land, bought of Joseph H. Lakin, May 12, 1856, for $950, but the Society bought more from time to time from various parties, until they now, in 1879, have twenty-six acres and 133 rods, which is sufficient for Fair purposes. The Fair has been a success in every respect, not only in promoting and developing the various interests for which it was instituted, but financially. It has been managed prudently, made emphatically a Fair for the people; no particular class have been allowed to run it in their interest. It is a general purpose Fair, where there is something to interest and amuse everybody. This result has been secured by electing as Directors men of sound judgment. Though comparisons are said to be odious, I cannot refrain from contrasting the management of it with that of Fayette County. The fast horsemen and sportsmen got the control of things there, and it soon degenerated into mere races, when gambling, drunkenness and all kindred vices became so rampart that the farmers ceased to attend or allow their families to be exposed to its contaminating influence. The result was that the Fair ceased to be attended and, consequently, failed to pay expenses; the company became bankrupt, and the

Fair grounds were sold to pay the debts. Since then, a new company has bought the Fair grounds and has held two Fairs under more favorable auspices.

The five purchases amounted to near twenty-seven acres and cost $4,520.87. The usual amount of halls for various purposes, stables, sheds, and all necessary buildings have been erected and paid for out of the earnings of the Society. The grounds are naturally beautiful and admirably adapted for fair purposes. The south side of the grounds are high, with the exception of a valley on either side of a small stream entering on the south; this valley forms the stock-ring. On the east and on the west the banks gradually rise, forming a natural amphitheatre, where the spectators can sit and view the stock brought into the ring. These beautiful slopes are shaded by trees. The north three-fifths of the grounds are level bottom lands, in which is seen a fine half-mile track. This is overlooked by the higher grounds on the south, affording an opportunity for the thousands of spectators to see the trials of speed. The south-east quarter, south of the time-ring, and east of the stock-ring is shaded by a fine sugar-maple grove, thickened by a plantation of locust and soft-maple. It is in this part of the grounds that all the exhibition-halls and offices are found.

Blooded Stock.— A history of Rush County would not be complete without a chapter on her career as a stock producer. With her natural advantages as an agricultural region unsurpassed, she stands pre-eminently first among her sisters as the home of some of the finest animals ever brought before the public. Breeders, whose reputation,— fairly merited,— and not bounded by State lines, have given to Rush County a name, the lustre of which shall not pale as the years go by. Among the earliest breeders of horses we mention John Gray, grandfather of John T. Gray, the well known horse man of Union Township. He had "Old Alec" in 1835, a Kentucky horse, from whom descended some very valuable strains; this was one of the first in the county. He was the sire of young Alec and the noted Tuckahoe horse; the dam, a Kentucky mare, hence the name "Tuckahoe." At the death of John Gray the son, William, bought these horses. Tuckahoe lived to be twenty-four years old and died on the Gray farm. The next horses in this stable were: Jerry, by Archie Lightfoot, a pacer of great speed; Bedford, a heavy draft, and Gray Eagle; these horses were kept here about 1850. The next year Mr. Gray paid $950 for a Proud American horse; this was an enormous price in those days. He was the sire of Caldwell's "Proud American" of Fayette County, Indiana; this horse was sold by Mr. Gray to a Mr. Haldeman, of Orange Township, and subsequently sold at Sheriff's sale in Rush-

ville, for $1,000, and was taken to Illinois. In 1860, William Gray bought of John Shawhan a three year old colt, by a horse known as Shawhan's Tom Hal, he by Bald Stocking, of Kentucky, and he by imported Tom Hal, of Canada. This famous horse, known among horsemen everywhere as Gray's Tom Hal was kept here in the Gray family for twenty-four years and was cared for during all these years by John T. Gray, who was his owner at the time of his death. This horse is the sire of Little Gypsie, 2:22; Limber Jack, 2:18½; Bay Billie, 2:13¾; Mattie Bond, 2:27¼; Sy Alger, 2:31¼; sire of the dam of Buffalo Girl, 2:12½; also sire of the dam of St. Dennis, 2.23. Mr. Gray also owned Henry, by Old Stockbridge, of Cincinnati. At the death of William Gray the stables came into possession of the son, John T. Here are found a rare lot of well bred stallions. Among these are Medoc Hambletonian and his son Dock, Jr., splendid specimens and always premium winners in their class. A son of Tom Hal, a worthy scion of his illustrious sire. At this stable are kept the horses belonging to the Shawnee Stock Association, viz.: Favory, by French Monarch, a son of the great Ilderim. This horse (Favory) took first prize at the World's Exposition, at Paris in 1878, and first premium at St. Louis, in 1880. Was a government approved stallion in France, and weighs 2280 pounds. Another imported Draft horse, Coco is also kept here; this horse was imported by Bridgeland & Barry, of Indianapolis. He is a well bred horse and weighs 1800 pounds. Frank Hale, an inbred Morgan horse belongs to the Shawnee Breeding Association, and is found at the Gray stables. "Within the last few years thoughtful breeders like General Withers, have been investigating the source of 'trotting instinct,' analyzing the blood that flows in the veins of the fastest and most enduring race and road horse and have made the discovery that the Vermont Morgan has contributed a greater share of it than any other branch of the trotting family. As a result of this discovery there is a revival of admiration for this truly great class." "Frank H." is a magnificent looking animal, in color a dapple brown with black points and a star in forehead and snip. He is the best son of Ben Franklin and has shown himself at the Rutland County Fair, Vermont, before 5,000 people to be eleven seconds faster than the Rutland track was ever trotted before by a three-year-old colt, and this track has been in use thirty years. Dam of "Frank H." was by the Lapham horse, and he by Hill's Black Hawk. The sire of "Frank H.", Ben Franklin, was by Daniel Lambert, and he by Ethan Allen (record with running mate, 2:12), and he by Vermont Black Hawk.

Old Blue Bull.— If there is anything Rush County ever made a national reputation on, it is her Blue Bull trotting stock. Until a few years ago the name of James Wilson was known on every turf in the United States as the owner of a sire of more trotting horses than any six stallions in the country, with probably the exception of Rysdyk's Hambletonian. But during the last two years the performances of the progeny of this famous horse has placed him indisputably at the head of all sires of trotting horses.

The money that has been left in Rush County from the sales of Blue Bull colts can be computed by thousands. The history of this famous horse has been published as follows: "He is the Abraham of pacing sires, the greatest exponent, living or dead, of the power that pacing blood exerts in producing trotters. Reared in the wilds of Indiana, his early life passed in forced seclusion, gifted with marvelous speed at a pacing gait, but overtaken by the misfortune of a broken knee, which prevented him placing a sensational mark on the blackboard, and, greatest of all — without brithright of a long descent from some of the great trotting families, to commend him to breeders, yet, by his own intrinsic worth, he emerged from obscurity, overcame all these obstacles and placed his name first among the list of winning sires. His pedigree does not fulfil the requirements of any school of breeding — no royal blood lines to Messenger, Bashaw or Morgan are found in his veins — no mares of accepted pedigree or merit graced his harem, except the dam of Elsie Good, until towards the close of his life when winner after winner from common mares hailed him as sire and then the excitement ran high. Approved brood mares were sent by the car load to his home in Rush County, Ind.; and scores of buyers in quest of young Blue Bulls, were attracted to that neighborhood.

"But Blue Bull's career is a special study. He is not a pensioner on birth-place, breeding, opportunities or circumstances, for his fame, present, and to come — nothing seems to check the speed producing elements of his nature, which descended in a remarkable degree through all kinds of dams. Wilson's Blue Bull was foaled in 1858, and is described by one who knew him well as a dark chestnut horse 15½ hands high, star in forehead and one white hind foot, sloping, heavy muscled shoulders, extraordinary strong loin, powerful quarters, the very best of legs except a broken knee, high headed and stylish, a silken coat and in general appearance and conformation, as fine as a thoroughbred. He was bred by Elijah Stone, of Wheatland, Ind., and got by Pruden's Blue Bull, son of Merring's Blue Bull, commonly known as Ohio Farmer. It has been well said of the great and good in the human family that

they had generally good mothers. As the stock of Blue Bulls progenitors was of decidedly common stamp, attention should be turned to his dam in summing up his superior merits. Mr. Wallace says she was by a horse called Truxton; but those who were intimately acquainted with the history of this horse, George and Louis Loder, Daniel Dorrell and the Wilsons, stoutly maintain that she was by Blacknose, the thoroughbred son of Medoc. Passing on to a consideration of what Blue Bull has accomplished we find that Purity was the first to attract attention. She was sold for $3,000, and bid fair to trot in 2:20. Ella Wilson, $7,000; Mila C., record 2:26¼, then sold for $10,000; St. Dennis, $5,500; Silverton, $6,000; Mamie, $5,000; Richard, $7,500; Bertie, $7,500; Ethel, $9,000; Elsie Good, $5,000. Five of his colts have trotting records under 2:20."

Samp Wilson, a son of the well-known James Wilson, of Blue Bull fame, one of the greatest drivers of horses in the country, has a stable of fine blooded animals at the old Wilson farm in this county. Among these we mention Lord Harold, by Harold, sire of Maud S. and Beaumont.

R. J. Wilson, son of the late James Wilson, and one of the most successful and prudent horsemen in this county, has on his farm the following well-bred stallions: Wallkill Prince, Kindergarten and Athlone.

Mr. R. J. Wilson, in the fall of 1886, purchased a rich-blooded colt at Glenview Stock sales in Kentucky, viz.: Cherrywood. For this colt Mr. Wilson paid $3,025, the highest price ever paid for a weanling. Cherrywood is by the famous horse Nutwood.

Prominent among the owners of standard animals we mention Oliver Posey & Son, owners of Pau and Russia, crossed closely with the best trotting strains in the country. These colts must be speed producers or horsemen must lose confidence in pedigrees.

Mr. W. A. Jones, the well-known trainer and breeder, of Rushville, the owner of Elgin Boy and Raven Boy, has purchased the fashionably bred horse Chesterwood, for $5,280. He is a splendid representative of the great Nutwood, and a trotter himself.

Legal Tender, Jr., owned by J. M. Amos in Rush County, is one of the finest horses in this section of Indiana, and has endowed his progeny with wondrous speed. He is the sire of such well-known trotters as Lowland Girl, 2:19½; Wonderful (a pacer, 2:24), Lady Elgin, trotter, 2:25¼; Davy Crockett, pacer, 2:26; Legal R., trotter, 2:30; Bob Ingersoll, 2:30; Laura J., 2:27¼; Legal Star, pacer, 2:26; Mattie H., trotter, 2:27¼. Legal Tender, Jr., is a standard horse, and has a record to his credit of 2:27. He is by Legal Tender (1784), sire of Red Cloud.

Henry Fry, of Union Township, a well-known breeder of trotting horses, is the owner of Wilson, a son of old Blue Bull, dam Queen, by Gray's Tom Hal, and Falmouth, by Ajax.

J. M. Gwin, the well-known horse man of Rushville, has done much to advance the interests of our people in this particular line. He is now the owner of Alwood, a young horse of most excellent form, carriage and color, a beautiful chestnut sorrel, foaled July 3, 1883. He is by the great sire, Almont 33.

Mr. Gwin's first stallion was John Dillard, an excellent young horse, afterwards Tom Brown, Jr., by Tom Brown, he by Crazy Nick. Subsequently, Mr. Gwin kept Morris' Almont, a famous horse, that has left some good blood lines in our county.

Flying Dutchman, by Flying Dutchman, brought from Ohio by G. T. Aultman in 1874. He was a fine pacer, and left valuable blood in the county.

Joe T. Johnson owns the following popularly bred horses: Nutgold, by Nutwood; Brussels, by Blue Bull; Vulcan, a heavy draft Percheron, and one of the best horses ever brought to America, is closely related to the finest animals which are the recognized heads of popular Percheron families.

J. F. Gosnell, owner of Commander, by Blue Bull. Mr. Gosnell has several fillies and young horses, the get of this stallion, which are recognized as very promising.

Gus Glidden, of Raleigh, one of the great drivers and trainers of the country, now has several, among which we mention: Almont Brunswick, by Almont Chief; Samuel I, by Grand Sentinel. He was the owner of Forest, for which he received $16,000; sold Grafton for $15,000.

Cloud Mambrino, owned by Alfred Loder, of Raleigh, a valuable horse of Rush County, died eight or ten years ago. Sire of Little Alfred, record 2:20; Billy Lambertson, 2:28¼. Mr. Loder is now the owner of Gold Edge, a Hambletonian of fine promise and standard. He also owned Sam Patch, a son of old Blue Bull by an Archie mare. He was the owner of Lowland Girl, 2:19½, and developed this wonderful mare.

R. W. Rich, of Falmouth, Indiana, and Charles E. Rich, of Raleigh, are the owners of Swisher, a splendid specimen of the horse family, by the great Hambletonian Tranby. These gentlemen are also owners of several excellent youngsters which promise well for the future.

W. M. Cook, of Glenwood, is the proprietor of Glenwood stock farm. He owns Gloster, the best son of Blue Bull. The dam of Gloster is by old Jerry, dam, a messenger mare brought from Kentucky. There seems to be no reason to doubt

that this horse will sire race horses. Mr. Cook has a six-year-old gelding by Gloster, who paced a mile in 2:24¼, with a few days' handling. He also has colts by Wallkill Prince and Blue Vein.

A horse known as Archie Lightfoot, about 1858–59, was kept at John L. Legg's (Raleigh); this horse was the sire of the first native Rush County horses ever trained for speed in the county. Among these we name: Topsey, Belle Loder, Brown Dick and Bob Lindsey. He was subsequently the property of William S. Hall and Thomas Legg. At this same place Mr. Brook Legg keeps the well-known standard bred horses Ajax and Artemus. Mr. Legg is a horseman of large experience and is regarded as a first-class horseman.

There are many other breeders of more or less importance within the county. Indeed, there are but few of the most progressive farmers that do not give much attention to the breeding of the best class of all kinds of stock.

Avenues of Travel.—The roads traversed by the pioneer settlers of Rush County were first the Indian trails, which were the only avenues of travel established by the Delaware tribe, which inhabited this county at the time of the coming of the first settler. These were succeeded by neighborhood roads until the organization of the county, when county roads were established according to the demands of public convenience. The primitive roads were little more than a path "blazed out," by which travelers might with some degree of confidence, go from one settlement to another without fear of losing their course. These roads often traversed low, wet land and marshy districts, and in order to make them passable were cross laid with logs and rails, and were generally known as "corduroys," which, according to an eminent American humorist, "has decreased the length of many a spinal column." When the necessities of enlarged travel became apparent, the demand for better constructed roads became quite universal, and in response to this demand state roads were surveyed and located at the expense of the state.

The first county road ordered to be viewed was described as beginning at the east line of Rush County, at the corners of Sections 21 and 28, Town 12, Range 11; thence on a due west line to the western boundary of said township. The second one viewed commenced where Whetzel's Trace crossed the west line of Fayette, running thence west, the nearest and best route to the house of Richard Thornbury; thence in the same direction to the east line of Shelby County. These routes were, in the opinion of the viewers, practicable, and would be of great public utility and convenience, and were accordingly laid out.

After many years of experience with dirt roads, which until 1850, were the only public thoroughfares in the state, it was thought proper to authorize by legislative enactment, as many older states had done, the construction of roads whereby the products of the farm might be transported to meet the demands of trade. In response to this demand the general assembly of 1849, authorized the incorporation of stock companies for the construction of plank roads. In all but few of the counties of the state such roads were built and operated, but after a few years were abandoned as impracticable.

Since 1860, there have been constructed on all the principal thoroughfares leading out of Rushville, as well as on many of the cross roads in various parts of the county, gravel roads, of which the following is a list of the most important: Rushville and Vienna, Rushville, Raysville and Knightstown, Rushville and Milroy, Falmouth and Lewisville, Fayetteville and Andersonville, Fairview and Fayetteville, Fayetteville and Rushville, Hamilton Station, Rushville and Smeltzer's Mill, Rushville and Arlington, Lewisville and Raleigh, Charlotteville, Rushville and Shelbyville, Rush and Henry, Moscow and Rushville, McDaniel and McBride, Carthage and Northwestern, Oldham and Sharon, Rushville and Mull, Shelbyville and Mull, Arlington, Carthage and Knightstown, Hilligass, Miller, Rushville and Moscow, New Demreith, Simon Martin, Big Blue River, Carthage and Walnut Ridge, Ogdon, McMillin.

With but a few exceptions these are toll roads, and were built long before the enactment of the law authorizing the construction of free gravel roads. In the last few years a number of free roads have been built and now the total miles of the toll and free roads is equal to the best counties in the state.

Presidential Elections. — The following tables will show the results of the presidential elections in Rush County, from 1824 to the present time.

NOVEMBER, 1824.

TOWNSHIPS.	Adams and Crawford.	Clay and Sanford.	Jackson and Calhoun.
Rushville	13	58	56
Orange		5	15
Noble		8	32
Richland	2	16	14
Union	0	21	2
Total	15	108	119

Archibald M. Kennedy

NOVEMBER, 1828.

TOWNSHIPS.	Jackson and Calhoun.	Adams and Rusk.
Noble	52	13
Washington	35	5
Richland	58	53
Orange	84	32
Ripley	34	35
Union	23	13
Rushville	362	194
Total	649	345

NOVEMBER, 1832.

TOWNSHIPS.	Jackson and Van Buren.	Clay and Sergeant.
Rushville	364	356
Washington	69	30
Walker	30	16
Richland	31	92
Anderson	54	45
Orange	106	45
Union	90	67
Center	14	22
Noble	51	43
Ripley	53	69
Total	927	796

NOVEMBER, 1836.

TOWNSHIPS.	Harrison and Granger.	Van Buren and R. M. Johnson.
Richland	94	20
Noble	73	14
Union	17	14
Walker	10	5
Anderson	108	48
Washington	37	62
Posey	38	39
Center	42	12
Orange	117	94
Ripley	108	30
Rushville	524	407
Total	1167	747

NOVEMBER, 1840.

TOWNSHIPS.	WHIG. Harrison and Tyler.	DEMOCRAT. Van Buren and Johnson.
Walker	42	71
Ripley	177	57
Union	36	64
Richland	144	38
Center	68	91
Anderson	95	46
Orange	161	151
Jackson	46	64
Washington	74	115
Posey	57	79
Noble	78	33
Rushville	548	361
Total	1526	1170

NOVEMBER, 1844.

TOWNSHIPS.	WHIG. Clay and Frelinghuysen.	Birney and Morris.	DEMOCRAT Polk and Dallas.
Rushville	414	1	329
Noble	184		58
Richland	149		57
Anderson	124	1	71
Union	107		83
Ripley	146	21	82
Center	96	4	119
Washington	66		154
Jackson	24		64
Walker	56	6	98
Orange	155		162
Posey	59	9	80
Total	1580	42	1362

NOVEMBER, 1848.

TOWNSHIPS.	WHIG. Taylor and Filmore.	DEMOCRAT. Cass and Butler.	FREE SOIL. Van Buren and Adams.
Anderson	178	87	4
Center	99	101	4
Jackson	50	105	2
Noble	167	80	8
Orange	138	170	3
Posey	58	76	16
Richland	156	71	6
Ripley	102	111	37
Rushville	236	211	1
Union	125	99	
Walker	67	128	6
Washington	66	153	
Total	1442	1391	87

NOVEMBER, 1852.

TOWNSHIPS.	WHIG. Scott and Graham.	DEMOCRAT. Pierce and King.	FREE SOIL. Hale and Julian.
Anderson	173	87	6
Center	127	132	
Jackson	52	101	
Noble	145	76	2
Orange	130	177	3
Posey	62	88	17
Rushville	281	246	3
Richland	147	63	4
Union	143	94	
Washington	57	165	1
Walker	72	138	10
Ripley	118	113	68
Total	1507	1481	119

NOVEMBER, 1856.

TOWNSHIPS.	DEMOCRAT. Buchanan and Breckenridge.	REPUBLICAN. Fremont and Dayton.	FREE SOIL. Filmore and Donelson.
Anderson	116	161	10
Center	138	148	8
Jackson	111	57	4
Orange	168	140	2
Noble	107	148	5
Richland	73	167	3
Rushville	320	256	21
Ripley	95	241	13
Union	110	127	
Washington	168	51	
Walker	172	57	9
Posey	107	91	5
Total	1685	1644	83

NOVEMBER, 1860.

TOWNSHIPS.	DEMOCRAT. Douglas and Johnson.	DEMOCRAT. Breckenridge and Lane.	REPUBLICAN. Lincoln and Hamlin.	UNION. Bell and Everett.
Anderson	90	21	171	7
Center	94	41	148	7
Jackson	36	47	72	
Noble	26	65	155	1
Orange	118	38	139	
Posey	69	85	170	1
Richland	58	6	137	2
Ripley	58	8	227	4
Rushville	197	64	266	8
Union	93	16	132	2
Walker	148	27	78	2
Washington	126	58	61	
Total	1119	476	1757	35

NOVEMBER, 1864.

TOWNSHIPS.	DEMOCRAT. McClellan and Pendleton.	REPUBLICAN. Lincoln and Johnson.
Anderson	90	236
Center	172	145
Jackson	90	83
Noble	94	173
Orange	147	155
Posey	161	156
Richland	89	149
Ripley	49	238
Rushville	276	294
Union	115	136
Walker	171	64
Washington	226	52
Total	1680	1881

NOVEMBER, 1868.

TOWNSHIPS.	DEMOCRAT. Seymour and Blair.	REPUBLICAN. Grant and Colfax.
Anderson	112	235
Center	157	113
Soldiers' Home	7	81
Jackson	99	78
Noble	85	164
Orange	169	177
Posey	194	200
Richland	98	134
Ripley	71	256
Rushville	352	360
Union	167	161
Walker	198	103
Washington	224	53
Total	1933	2115

NOVEMBER, 1872.

TOWNSHIPS.	REPUBLICAN. Grant and Wilson.	LIBERAL REPUBLICAN. Greeley and Brown.	DEMOCRAT. O'Conner and Julian.
Anderson	224	107	1
Center	105	151	
Soldiers' Home	34	6	1
Jackson	92	93	
Noble	172	74	
Orange	161	152	
Posey	199	201	2
Richland	135	79	
Ripley	336	86	
Rushville	413	344	
Union	159	143	
Walker	72	197	
Washington	56	201	1
Total	2158	1834	5

NOVEMBER, 1876.

TOWNSHIPS.	REPUBLICAN. Hayes and Wheeler.	DEMOCRAT. Tilden and Hendricks.	INDEPENDENT. Cooper and Cary.
Ripley	408	95	
Posey	204	240	4
Walker	98	218	
Orange	185	175	
Anderson	258	145	1
Rushville	509	453	2
Jackson	94	106	
Center	134	186	1
Washington	64	222	1
Union	190	163	
Noble	176	96	
Richland	148	104	
Total	2468	2202	9

NOVEMBER, 1880.

TOWNSHIPS.	REPUBLICAN. Garfield and Arthur.	DEMOCRAT. Hancock and English.	INDEPENDENT. Weaver and Chambers.	AMERICAN.
Posey	218	251	3	2
Walker	113	237		
Orange	186	178	2	
Anderson	272	148	3	
Richland	157	104		
Noble	195	99		
Union	195	172	3	
Washington	57	255	8	
Center	119	183	10	
Jackson	112	109		
Rushville	666	500	1	
Ripley	387	88	22	3
Total	2677	2326	52	5

NOVEMBER, 1884.

TOWNSHIPS.		REPUBLICAN. Blaine and Logan.	DEMOCRAT. Cleveland and Hendricks.	NATIONAL. Butler.	PROHIBITION. St. John.
Ripley	Precinct No. 1.	166	42	9	10
	Precinct No. 2.	189	50	2	13
Posey	Precinct No. 1.	88	94		
	Precinct No. 2.	120	131	2	7
Walker	Precinct No. 1.	54	127		
	Precinct No. 2.	59	104		4
Orange		172	164	1	
Anderson	Precinct No. 1.	117	79		
	Precinct No. 2.	139	83	1	
Rushville	Precinct No. 1.	258	132	5	1
	Precinct No. 2.	312	208	3	2
	Precinct No. 3.	113	108		1
	Precinct No. 4.	115	86		1
Jackson		106	112	1	
Center		129	183		1
Washington		71	284	3	
Union	Glenwood	93	81		1
	Gings	80	94	4	
Noble		186	102		2
Richland		120	106		1
Total		2682	2334	50	41

County Officers — Commissioners.— Amaziah Morgan, Jehu Perkins, John Julian, Daniel Stiers, Daniel Smith, Samuel Jackson, Samuel Culbertson, Peter Looney, John Walker, George Mull, John W. Barber, Martin Hood, O. H. Neff, T. M. Thompson, H. B. Hill, James R. Patton, John Carr, Richard J. Hubbard, Daniel Wilson, Joseph Peck, W. Markey, Elisha Prevo, John A. Boyd, William Roberts, David Sutton, John Blacklidge, Daniel Q. Spahn, I. W. Irvin, Joseph Amos, John Hinchman, Jabez Reeves, Perry Boys, Joseph Florea, Hiram A. Fribby, James Innis, Joseph Overman, James Hinchman, James A. Rankin, John T. Gregg, H. H. Elwelle, Eli Buell, A. Miller, Robert A. Hudleson, James B. Kirkpatrick, Robert H. Hinchman, John Terree, Andrew B. English, Henry Hungerford, William L. Walker, Benjamin L. McFarlan, Samuel R. Patton, William H. Posey.

Recorders.— William Junken, 1822; Chas. H. Veeder, 1825; Job Pugh, 1829; Finley Bigger, 1847; Isaac Conde, 1850; A. Stone, 1859; Daniel Kinney, 1866; John H. Brown, 1874; J. H. Osborne, 1878; C. O. Nixon, 1886.

Treasurers. — James McManis, 1822; Reu Pugh, 1829; William H. Martin, 1837; Samuel Davis, 1839; Thomas Wallace, 1842; G. W. Brann, 1844; B. B. Talbott, 1851; Reu Pugh, 1854; J. F. Smith, 1858; Jacob Beckner, 1861; E. H. Berry, 1866; John B. Reeve, 1870; William Beale, 1872; Francis Gray, 1874; John Fleehart, 1876; William Gordon, 1880; John C. Humes, 1882; Nathan Weeks, 1886.

Auditors. — Mathew Smith, 1841; Jesse D. Carmichael, 1846; A. Kennedy, 1851; Alexander Posey, 1861; James M. Hildreth, 1865; Benjamin F. Johnson, 1866; E. H. Wolfe, 1868; Alexander Posey, 1874; J. K. Gowdy, 1882.

Clerks. — Robert Thompson, 1822; J. L. Robinson, 1843; Pleasant A. Hackleman, 1848; George Hibben, 1856; John S. Campbell, 1860; B. F. Tingley, 1864; James W. Brown, 1872; Jetson Smith, 1874; James W. Brown, 1879; James M. Hildreth, 1884.

Sheriffs. — John Hays, 1822; N. W. Marks, 1823; William Bussell, 1826; Alfred Posey, 1830; Greenberry Rush, 1834; George W. Brann, 1836; Alvin N. Blacklidge, 1838; Nehemiah Hayden, 1842; Walter Brown, 1844; Harmony Laughlin, 1848; Nehemiah Hayden, 1850; James M. Caldwell, 1852; Harmony Laughlin, 1854; Samuel Caskey, 1856; Harmony Laughlin, 1858; Samuel S. McBride, 1864; Alexander McBride, 1866; J. H. Cook, 1868; J. K. Gowdy, 1872; George W. Hall, 1874; Harrison S. Carney, 1876; George W. Wilson, 1880; John W. Tompkins, 1884.

CHAPTER IV.

BY JOHN ARNOLD, M. D.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN RUSH COUNTY — SQUATTERS — FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS — EARLY STRUGGLES FOR LAND — CHARACTER OF THE PIONEERS — LIFE IN THE WOODS — BUILDING THE CABIN — BLUE GRASS — WORK OF THE MEN — WILD GAME — WORK OF THE WOMEN — AMUSEMENTS — HUNTING — TRADE — AGRICULTURE — LAND ENTRIES — EARLY INDUSTRIES — OLD SETTLERS' MEETINGS — REMINISCENCES, ETC.

THE people of Rush County have a laudable and earnest desire to learn all they can of the early settlement of their country. They want to know something of those bold pioneers, who, leaving all fear behind them, pushed forward into the unbroken wilderness, leaving civilization and all its comforts, to enjoy the wild, adventurous life of the frontiers. They braved the dangers of a primeval forest, from savage beasts and venomous reptiles, and what was still more to be dreaded, the hatred of the early and revengeful Indian, who regarded the white man as a trespasser and an usurper of his rights. The natural terrors of the wilderness were but a part of the evils to be met. The deprivations, the hardships, the exposures, and the unceasing labor that had to be endured to open up a home and rear a family in the grand old forests, that once shaded every acre of the fertile fields of Rush County, can not now be understood or realized. But these gallant spirits feared no dangers, they cheerfully labored in unremitting toil to open up a farm, where their loved ones should in the dim future enjoy a home and all the happiness that this word implies. Actuated by such noble incentives to action these men were invincible, they were the best and bravest men of their times; no coward or sluggard sought the dangers and labors of the wilderness. They were the advance guard of civilization, the pioneers of progress. The present generation wishes to know something of the every-day life of these fathers, mothers and young people of the olden times; something of their dwellings, their food, clothes, amusements, furniture and those things appertaining to the inner and social life.

In these pages devoted to the early settlers, an attempt will be made to explain all these matters so that all can easily understand.

It is scarcely necessary to premise these accounts by stating that what is now Rush County was all a dense forest of gigantic proportions, no prairies, barrens or open woods; it was, indeed, in its truest significance a wilderness, grand in the wild luxuriance of a vegetation, the proof and product of the vast fertility of the virgin soil. This rich soil, under the skillful labors of the agriculturist, has brought wealth and prosperity, of which every citizen is justly proud. The children of these old pioneers are now enjoying the blessings accruing from their labors. Beautiful farms, splendid houses, with every tasteful adornment of fruits and flowers, cultivated fields, meadows and pastures of blue grass that fully equal the far-famed fields of Bourbon County, Ky., with live stock of all kinds, meets us on every side. The capacious school-house in every neighborhood attests the educational training of our children, while the many handsome churches indicate the religious and moral character of the citizens. The change from the wild woods to the present state of high cultivation, civilization and refinement, has all been wrought in sixty-seven years or less, for the land office in Brookville was not opened for the sale of lands until the first Monday in October, 1820. Compare this country in 1820 with what it is to-day, and you can form some idea of the vastness of the change in the physical appearance of the country and its material wealth.

The very first settlers were squatters. Some of these after the land office in Brookville was opened purchased their homes and went to work to open up a farm, but the majority were hunters and trappers, whom a restless spirit of adventure ever kept on the frontiers; they were the *avant coureurs* of the white race; always in advance of emigration; as soon as the men who sought a permanent home settled near them, they pushed farther into the wilderness, where the ringing blows of the axe had not driven away the game. This type of squatters were a peculiar people, brave, skilled in all the mysteries of woodcraft, wonderfully self-reliant and cool, hospitable and generous, they were utterly uncultivated and rude; they despised the learning of the schools, and the polish and refinement of society, deeming them frivolous and effeminate, unworthy the attention of the free rovers of the forest.

First Settlers.— The Indians having ceded their title to the land, in the early part of 1819, and the most of them having left this part of the country, the squatters soon found their way into the abandoned hunting grounds, some for the sake of the abundant game, others with an eye to a future home, to be secured when the land was thrown into the market. Of the latter class were several afterward well known in the early history of our county. Henry Sidorus was a squatter on land now owned by T. P. White,

on the south side of Flat Rock; it was where the Indian trail leading from Connersville to the White River towns crossed that stream. He settled there in 1819; he was a keen hunter and skillful trapper. He built a house and stable, cleared some land, and had a wagon and horses. After the sale of the land he entertained land viewers and movers, assisting them with his team when needed. In 1821, he sold his claim to Joseph Smith for $100, with which he purchased eighty acres on the north side of Flat Rock, now a part of the farm of Mr. Jesse W. Smelser. After Indianapolis was laid out, he hauled the first dry goods from Cincinnati to that place, and also assisted in moving families and their household goods there. In 1823, he sold his land to John Smelser, for $300, and pushed out into what is now Champaign County, Illinois, and located in a beautiful grove, which bears his name, as does the postoffice and railroad station, now there. His son William has his home there still. Richard Thornberry settled on Flat Rock, some four miles below Rushville, at the mouth of Hurricane Creek, in 1819. He entered his land on the 2nd of October, 1820. He remained an honored citizen of Rush, leaving many descendants. Isaac Williams squatted on the farm now owned by Andrew Guffin, a mile and a half north of New Salem, also in 1819; he entered his land in 1820. Samuel Gruell squatted on what is now Arnold's Home farm, and his brother-in-law, Weir Cassady, on the Joseph Hinchman farm. This was in 1819. Gruell sold his claim to John Arnold, for $50, in 1820, and then bought eighty acres where Matthias Parson now lives; this he traded to John Parson for a farm on Nolan's Fork of Whitewater. Weir Cassady also bought land in Rush, and was a citizen until his death. He left numerous descendants. His widow died at the house of her son-in-law, John Oliver, in Rushville, within the last year. John Hale was a squatter on the land belonging to Thomas Cassady. He entered 160 acres of land and afterward sold it to Wilson Laughlin, which is now Judge W. A. Cullen's home farm. He was a famous hunter, and as a slayer of deer there was but one in the county that could compete with him, and that was Ben Burton, another squatter and afterward a permanent settler.

Those early days were not without exciting episodes, independent of the adventures and dangers of the forest. John Hale had made considerable improvements on the land he designed entering, and was making every effort to get together a sufficient sum to make the purchase. At this time, 1822, he ascertained that some parties from Kentucky had taken the numbers of the land, and had started to Brookville to make the entry. In this emergency he mounted his horse and galloped to Judge W. B. Laughlin to ask

for aid in his dire distress. He stated the case to the judge and he immediately furnished him with the necessary cash. He then besought Harmony Laughlin to take his money and his horse and endeavor to overtake and pass the other party, who had some hours the start, and get to the land office first and secure the land. Fortunately for the party so deeply interested in the race, his horse had both speed and endurance, and Hale had charged Harmony to beat them there if it killed his horse. Inspired by this order and his natural energy, he dashed away through the dim pathway, at furious speed. Night had overtaken the Kentuckians at Judge Mount's, at the point afterward known as Metomora. Here they put up for the night, but Harmony made no halt but pushed on toward Brookville, where he arrived near morning, and as soon as it was light, hunted up the land office officials and made the entry, that secured to his friend Hale, the desired home. Shortly after the business was completed the Kentuckians arrived and, to their intense chagrin, found that they were too late, that the other party had traveled while they slept.

Character of the Pioneers. — After the first Monday in October of 1820, when the land office was opened for the sale of the new purchase, the lands were rapidly taken up by settlers. As a general rule they were poor men, with only money enough to buy from 40 to 160 acres, and every man went to work to literally hew out a home in the wilderness. Thus the whole country was being simultaneously improved. All recognizing their mutual dependence on each other, a spirit of kindness and helpfulness was engendered. One active factor in the development of the country was that every man, who sought to make a home in the forest, was a picked man, one who had volunteered to lead the forlorn labor of civilization against the rugged powers of nature. They were brave, patient, persevering and hopeful, determined to succeed. No labors, hardships, or privations could daunt them. It was a most fortunate thing for the welfare of our county, that there were no large bodies of unoccupied land, to defeat the neighborhood, for roads, schools and churches. There was but little land held by non-resident speculators, who could patiently wait in their distant homes, for the actual settlers, by their labors to make their lands valuable. The early settlers while representatives of the several states from which they came, possessed marked individuality. The consciousness of innate power made them self-reliant and each one worked and managed according to the dictates of his own judgment and conscience. The cool and calculating Yankee was found side by side with the generous and impulsive Kentuckian; the proud Virginian beside the plodding Pensylvanian Dutchman; the quiet and

peaceable Quaker, from the Carolinas, by the side of the wild and reckless Tennesseean, and here and there was a grave Englishman or warm hearted and quick tempered Irishman. From the gradual amalgamation, of these strong and varied elements, has resulted the present moral, intelligent and prosperous community.

The natural advantages of this country which had drawn to it so many from their distant homes, willing to endure every hardship if it secured them a home, were a rich virgin soil, as fine and varied timber as can be found on earth, gushing springs and abundant streams, with a gently undulating surface pleasant and profitable to cultivate. These men had an abiding faith in the future, and a love for this land of their hopes. The estimation they had of it, may perhaps be well shown, by the utterances of a preacher delivered in the woods more than fifty years ago, near the Alger cemetery. The Rev. John Brown was an uneducated, but earnest and sometimes eloquent speaker. He was a New Light then, but afterward became a Christian preacher. His theme was the wonderful goodness, mercy and beneficence of God, in endowing his thoughtless, thankless creatures with so many and such rich temporal blessings. That if we could only realize these things, that the coldest heart, the dullest intellect would be vivified by love and adoration of the great Giver. He then went on to say, that his audience had great and peculiar reasons for thankfulness. That their lots had been cast in pleasant places, for that America was the most favored quarter of the globe; that the United States was the best part of the continent; that Indiana was the best state in the Union; that Rush was the best county in the state, and finally that Ben Davis' Creek was the best part of the county; and then in most impassioned tones he exclaimed: "Beloved brethren, Ben Davis' Creek is the heart of the world!" This sentiment was audibly endorsed by Jacob Millburn, to the evident satisfaction of the assembled worshipers. Jacob Millburn was a typical mountaineer of western Virginia, one of the finest specimens of nature's noblemen, physically large and powerful, but by no means graceful in appearance or movement, unpolished in language and address, yet he was one of the gentlest and kindest persons that ever lived. No poor, distressed or unfortunate ever appealed to his sympathies in vain; to all such he cheerfully and ungrudgingly ministered with his time and money. To his kindred and friends, his generosity was boundless and untiring. In all his dealings he was just and honorable. Although the owner of a first-rate quarter of land, and of indefatigable industry, yet possessing the traits of character above mentioned, it is not surprising that he did not prove to be a successful money maker. But who can doubt, that when the

dread hour of departure from this world came, the recollection of a life spent in the amenities of humanity, was far more soothing to his soul than would have been the possession of untold millions.

Life in the Woods.—When a pioneer was selecting land for his future home, of course he wanted good soil, good timber, good water, including springs for the use of the family, and if possible other springs or running streams for stock. He always built his cabin near a spring, for the digging of wells was a *dernier ressort* The first thing to be done after selecting the site was to cut down and clear away the timber; then the building of the cabin was the next and most important undertaking. The usual size was about sixteen by twenty feet, varying according to the size of the family to be sheltered. It was built of round logs securely notched at the corners. The roof was composed of clap boards, four feet long, and about ten inches wide, and half an inch thick; these were generally of oak. They rested on round logs, some three feet apart, and were kept in place by similar ones, the weight poles laid on top of them, which were kept in place by supports extending from one to the other at each end. For the fire place, an opening of eight or ten feet was cut out of one end of the cabin and the chimney was built some five feet high of heavy, split slabs at each end of the opening, notched into the building, and then notched into other slabs for the back, forming, an enclosure, say eight by five feet. Then the next thing was to thoroughly work clay so as to form a tough mortar. With this the jambs and back of the fire place were made, by piling it up about eighteen inches thick, and with heavy maul packing it solid. Then above this, came the graceful stick chimney, large at the bottom and then gradually drawing in for five or six feet, then built straight up, and extending above the roof. The sticks were split square, so as to fit accurately, and as fast as it was built, was thoroughly and smoothly plastered inside and out, making a chimney safe and durable. The floor of the cabin was made of puncheons, that is split timber, some four inches thick, the edges and upper surface were made smooth and straight with the axe. The joists on which they rested were round logs, with the upper surface hewed, a very solid and substantial floor, but not quite so tight as could be desired. The doors were made of thinner split boards, fastened by wooden pins to cross pieces, one end of which, projecting somewhat, had a hole to receive a pin fastened to the wall. This constituted the hinges. Generally on the side opposite the door, was the window, made by cutting out three or four feet of a log; in winter this was closed by paper made translucent by being oiled. In summer it was always open. The openings between

the logs were effectually closed by being chinked and daubed, that is split pieces of timber were accurately fitted and driven in the chinks and then they were plastered inside and out with clay, closing the openings, and making a warm and comfortable room even in the coldest weather, when the vast fire-place filled with its mighty back-log, fore-stick and smaller sticks, sent a torrent of flame up the chimney. The joists above were covered with clap boards making a low ceiling. The axe, the saw and different sized augurs were the only tools necessary for the construction of this primitive dwelling. No nails, glass, brick or sawed plank entered into it. The furniture was generally made with the tools above mentioned, and was rough and unpolished, but very substantial. The cradle, was an indespensable article in those times, for women then had, as a rule, large families and they were happy in them. This is very unlike their descendants of the present day, who though willing enough to enter into the married state, are loath to perform the duties and assume the responsibilities of that divinely ordained institution. Some indespensable articles were not of domestic manufacture. These were the large wheel for spinning wool and the small wheel for flax, and also the reel. These were supplied by the wheel-wrights, who floated on the wave of emigration, ready to supply by their skill the wants of the settlers.

The above description applies to the average homes of the pioneers. Of course there were some, who having more abundant means built larger and better houses and had some furniture brought with great labor from their old homes. The rifle hung on every wall, for it supplied the meat for their tables. The fat bear meat and the juicy venison, the delicious turkey and the delicate pheasant made glad the hearts or the hungry children. The ring of the axe woke the echoes of the forest and ever and anon came the thunderous crash, as some mighty monarch of the grove fell beneath the woodsman's blows. The prostrate trunk was trimmed of its brush and smaller limbs, which were piled and burnt, and the trunk cut into convenient lengths, which with acres of others, formed the material for a future log-rolling. When ready, the neighbors were invited and came from far and near and assisted in piling them in vast heaps, and when they were burned illuminating the nocturnal heavens by their fierce light. No man refused to assist his neighbor, or kept account of the days spent in log-rolling or house raising. Some times in the spring they would spend from twelve to twenty days in this kind of work. After this came the planting of their corn and other crops, which had to be done mainly with the hoe, as much of the ground could not be broken by the plough on account of the tough green roots.

It may be asked how did the horse and cow subsist, without pasture for summer or meadow to furnish hay for winter. Then, in the shade of the woods, was found wild grasses, vines and other forage plants which have long since utterly disappeared, trod out by the foot of civilization. The horse and the cow with each a large bell attatched to their necks, wandered at will, the sonorous tinkle of the bell guiding their owners to them when they wished to bring them home. In the evening the hardy boy took his father's gun, to drive up the cow, hoping perchance to find some game, that would be an acceptable addition to their larder. The cow fodder was all saved for winter, but the first year or two they had to depend principally on the browse of the elm, maple, beech and other fine twigged trees, which were daily felled for their use. This with a little corn, kept them fairly well, until the warm showers and genial breezes of spring awakened vegetation from its long sleep.

Blue Grass.— Another factor in supplying the food for stock, was the fact verified by the observation of all early settlers, that the blue grass was indigenous to this country, that it sprung up spontaneously wherever the land was cleared and left unbroken by the plough. So that in a few years this most nutritious of all grasses, was found in the fence corners and the cleared or partially cleared lands, around every cabin. Now it is found everywhere, when the land is cleared and unbroken, even though no seed has been sown by the hand of man. Along the road sides, the open woods and the permanent pastures it is found growing luxuriantly. A field sown in clover and timothy at the end of five years will be found to be a blue grass sod. It is permanent, never dies out or wears out, there are pastures on Arnold's Home farm that have been used for over fifty years, that now cannot be excelled by any in the county. Most other vegetable products after a longer or a shorter time, seem to exhaust the elements of the soil, necessary for their production, and fail, but the rich tenacious blue grass is perennial.

Work of the Men. — This has been pretty fully described in part relating to the building of the cabin and the clearing of the land, but a few words describing the different modes of clearing will not perhaps be amiss. One method was to clear it "smack smooth," that is cutting down and burning up all the trees, grubbing all the underbrush and making the land ready for the plough. This implies a tremendous amount of hard work. Yet there were not a few who by this mode of clearing earned enough money to buy themselves homes. Jonathan Bishop, in 1822, cleared ten acres for Isaac Arnold, on the farm now belonging to J. R. Kirkwood,

for which he received $10 an acre. He built a cabin on the land to be cleared and moved his family into it, where they lived and toiled, until the contract was completed, when he received his hundred dollars; he entered the eighty acres now belonging to Marshall Blacklidge; the land cleared and the land bought were both in Union Township. This is only one instance among many, that might be mentioned, but it is sufficient to illustrate the indomitable industry and perseverance of the men of those times. Another and the most usual method was to clear eighteen inches and under. In these later days it may be necessary to explain the meaning of this term. It implied that all trees eighteen inches in circumference and less, two feet from the ground, were to be removed, the brush to be grubbed out, all logs to be burned, and all the trees left, were to be deadened. After the first year good crops were raised in these clearings. But the easiest way was to deaden forty or fifty acres and at the end of five years, grub the matted and luxuriant underbrush, and in the dry autumn months go in with fire and axe, chopping down some, and firing all down or standing and in a short time the dry and dead timber was consumed and the land ready for fencing and cultivation. This land was always more productive, than that cleared all off in the green. The reason for this was that the small limbs falling to the ground and having rotted formed an abundant and rich humus, which ensured abundant crops, when cultivated. The cultivation of the land was light in comparison with the hard labor of chopping, of house raising and log rolling, which had preceded it. In the first settling, hunting was a necessary avocation, for it provided food for the family. It was not for mere amusement as it is now.

Wild Game. — Wild turkey and deer were the game usually sought for. The usual mode of hunting the deer was by day, the hunter gliding through the forest noiselessly, so as not to alarm them, and when one was sighted the trusty rifle did its work effectually. Another and an easier mode was to watch the licks at night. The licks were saline springs, where the deer and other graminivorous animals came to satisfy their desire for the saline. The hunter generally climbed a tree and then waited and watched until the unsuspecting creature, while slaking its thirst afforded a fair mark for the deadly rifle. Some of these licks were famous in early times and had their distinctive names. In the valley of Mahoning or Ben Davis' Creek there are several. The most widely known was perhaps the "Three Suck Lick" on the farm now owned by Dr. J. Arnold. It received its name from the fact of its having three of these saline springs, where the deer came to suck its waters. Now it is merely an unnoticed swamp or morass

fifty or sixty yards in length and twenty or twenty-five in breadth. Perhaps 100 deer were slain at this lick. It was known and utilized by the Indians, long before the foot of the white man had ever pressed its brink.

Work of the Women.—The labor of the men was hard enough, but that of the women was incessant and multifarious. All the cooking was done in the open fire-place, in pots, skillets and bake-ovens. They were necessarily exposed to the direct heat of the blazing winter fires. The cooking stove, with all its convenient appliances, had not then been dreamed of. They not only made up all the clothing necessary for a large family, by hand, for sewing machines had not then been invented, but they also spun the tow, flax and wool, which they afterward wove into cloth suitable for the garments.

The big and the little spinning wheels were found in every home and were in constant use. On the small wheel was spun the tow and flax thread, from which sheets, towels, tablecloths, shirts, pants and numerous other garments were manufactured. On the large wheel the wool was spun to be used in the making of blankets, flannels, jeans, linseys, stockings, etc. Prior to the erection of carding mills in the country, the wool, after picking and washing, was carded into rolls, by the same untiring hands that afterward spun it into yarn, wove it into cloth and shaped it into garments. There was much music in the large wheel in the hands of a skillful spinner. The loud, rapid and increasing buzz, until it reached its highest velocity, and then its gradual subsidence as the momentum given to it was lost, and this again and again repeated, in rapid succession, produced notes rythmical and really musical. And it can be asserted in all sincerity and truth, that there is no employment or amusement, in which the graces of form and movement of a beautiful woman can be displayed to greater advantage. See with what a firm, quick step she advances, in an instant winds up the thread of several yards, just spun; affixing another roll, and with the right hand gives the wheel a rapid rotary motion, and with extended left arm draws out the thread, as she quickly glides backward across the room.

Soothed by the music, you could enjoy the graceful and rythmical movements of this now obsolete employment. It was nevertheless hard work and few could spin their dozen cuts (a day's work) without absolute fatigue. The women of the present generation, when they with retrospective glance, view the multiform labors of their mothers, and compare them with their own, must feel grateful that they were not born in the early years of this century. Now abundant means supply their wants; handsome, convenient well

John J McMillin

furnished houses are their homes, provided with all the appliances of taste and literary culture, and where the cooking stove has superseded the huge fire-place, the sewing machine hand sewing, and the music of the organ or piano has taken the place of that of the spinning wheel. In short they live in the enjoyment of all the benefits of all the wonderful discoveries and improvements, that have characterized this nineteenth century, tending to lessen labor and promote comfort.

Amusements.—The early settlers were not without their amusements, but some of these would now be considered work instead of recreation. The corn husking might be classed under this head. A farmer would pull his corn and throw it under sheds, near the cribs. Then when everything was ready invitations would be given to the young men of the neighborhood to come some night to the corn husking. The young lassies were also invited to assist in cooking and by their presence and their smiles to encourage the young men in the labors of the evening. They generally chose a moonlight night, but if this was not the case, the glare of torches lit up the scene. The flashing light of the torches added much to the wild and picturesque interest of the occasion.

The first thing to be done was to choose two captains to lead the rival bands of workers. They were selected with reference to their known skill and prowess in this business. Then these two chose alternately from those present until a division was made. Then the corn pile was divided as evenly as possible. This was fairly done, for the one who made the division, had to let his opponent have the choice. Then each party sprung to their work, striving to complete their task the first, and be the victors in the exciting and friendly contest. The captains strove by their example and by every means in their power to stir their side to redoubled exertion. The merry tale, the jokes, laughter and roaring fun ruled the hour. The young men stimulated by the presence of the r lady loves and encouraged by their kind words, felt no fatigue, needed no rest, until their task was done. The young women moved about among the huskers to encourage them and often had to pay the penalty of their friendly interest in the contest, for it was the law, that the young man who found a red ear was entitled to a kiss of the lass he loved the best, if he could get it, and here came in the fun, for frequently the woman did not riciprocate the feeling of her ardent admirer, and would refuse to pay the penalty, running away and if caught, resisting vigorously. This was exciting fun and made the hours pass swiftly by, and presently one of the great piles of corn was husked and the triumphant shouts of victory rang the midnight air, and all joined in finishing the remainder. Then

came the old fashioned hearty supper, which was keenly enjoyed by all, with appetites sharpened by labor. After supper there was generally some rural plays indulged in by the young folks. And finally in the wee sma' hours they scattered to their several homes, the gallant youth and tender maiden as happy and contented as the participants in the grand and fashionable balls of our great cities. And why should they not be? for while human nature is the same in every clime and condition, the hearts of the young are alike susceptible to the tender passion and capable of realizing all the exquisite pleasures of love's young dream.

Another amusement of the young was the chopping and quilting frolic. Some settler, anxious to get some ground cleaned, and also to afford an opportunity for enjoyment to his friends, would give an invitation to the young men to come with their axes and spend the day in felling the trees of the forest, while his good wife would invite the young women to come and with their nimble fingers and sharp needles to assist her in completing the ornate and beautiful work of the quilt. The music of the axe swung by stalwart arms, accompanied by the frequent crash of falling timber, continued through the day, and in the evening, the quilt being finished was taken out of the way, and the play and the dance took place, which amply repaid the labors of the day.

The Singing School was another institution of early times. The teachers were generally itinerants, who traveled through the country organizing schools in every neighborhood, which they visited at stated times, and strove to train the voices to melodious sounds. These primitive singing schools were the cause of as much enjoyment as are the concert or the opera of the present day. The most popular and able teacher of olden times in this country was a colored man, known far and near as "Old Gabe." What his name was besides Gabriel is not now remembered. He was tall, gaunt and ungainly in appearance, but was skilled in his business and was liked as a teacher. His home was on the White Water.

Shooting matches were alike popular with the old and the young. All were familiar with the use of the rifle and prided themselves on their skill. The matches were made by a number of persons uniting to buy a fat steer or heifer for beef. The animal was then divided into five shares, the four quarters and the hide and tallow. The best shot had the first choice, the next the second choice, until it was all taken up. At other times there would be but one prize, perhaps a rifle, or an axe, or a cow or a calf would be shot for. These contests were always interesting, not only on account of the value of the prize, but also the glory of the victory. Shooting at a mark even when there was nothing to be won, was a

constant source of amusement, and was greatly appreciated by the frontiersman, and indulged in on all public gatherings, such as musters, elections, etc. The skill of many with the rifle was indeed wonderful. Snuffing the candle with their ball was a feat that required the greatest tact and coolness. After night a candle was lighted and placed against a tree, say forty or fifty yards distant, and then the object was to cut the lighted wick off, without striking the candle itself. Edward Swanson, afterward famous as the murderer of Elisha Clark, and as being the only man in this county who has ever expiated his crime on the gallows, was the champion in this feat. His skill with the rifle was something wonderful, his sagacity as a hunter and woodsman could not be excelled. He was a typical frontiersman and Indian fighter, cool, crafty and courageous.

The migration of squirrels, which was of frequent occurrence in the early settlement of this country, was a great injury and annoyance to the settler who had his little corn field, of two to five acres, almost ready to be gathered. The invasion of the countless hosts of squirrels was in the autumn, and the course southward. No obstacles arrested their march or could stay their progress; they swam rivers, even the Ohio. They destroyed all the mast, and would have consumed all the grain in their course, had not the settlers at once organized for the defense of their fields. A call for a meeting was given, which was promptly responded to by all, for all were alike interested. Here the extent of the territory to be hunted over was defined; by subscription, prizes were raised, to be awarded to the two or three having killed the largest number; judges were selected to count the scalps—the scalp was the skin from across the head with the ears attached; these were strung on a strong linen thread with a needle at one end. After the settling of these preliminaries, every man hastened home to prepare for the grand hunt of the next day. Bullets were cast, patches cut, wipers prepared, flints picked, and everthing necessary for success made ready. Bright and early on the eventful day each man, with his driver, generally a boy, entered the forest. Soon the sharp, almost incessant, crack of the rifle, on every side, told that the slaughter had begun. This went on without intermission until evening, for every man carried his lunch of corn bread and dried venison or something else in his pocket, so that no time should be lost. At the time and place agreed on, they met with their scalps, the trophies of their skill, to be counted and the work of the day summed up. Some would bring their hundred scalps, so that the aggregate of the hunt would run into the thousands. This relieved that neighborhood of its pests. Among all these multitudes not a fox squirrel was found. They were the gray, with a few

black among them; they were the aborigines of this country. The fox squirrel came in later. No one ever saw a fox squirrel in this county until after 1842; now they have almost entirely superseded their gray congeners.

Hunting and Trapping.— Many of the early settlers, not only the squatters, but many of those who bought land were, by choice, hunters and trappers and enjoyed the free life of the wilderness, and had but little liking for the steady labor of opening a farm and cultivating the crops. These kept their tables well supplied with venison, wild turkey, pheasant, quail, squirrel and other game. The deer skins were tanned and made into hunting shirts and pantaloons, which were more durable than anything now to be found in the shops of our merchant tailors. They would often sell their game to their neighbors or exchange it with them for corn or other necessaries or commodities which their families required. In the winter they spent most of their time trapping fur bearing animals, such as the beaver, the otter, the mink, the muskrat, the raccoon, etc. The skins of the first three, even in those days, brought good prices and enabled these men to provide for their families as well as many of their neighbors, who spent their time in clearing land and in agricultural pursuits. But when the opening of the country had driven the game away, they became discontented as their favorite avocation was gone, sold their possessions and went westward toward the setting sun. But nearly all the early settlers were lovers of the chase and enjoyed its pleasures as often as they could do so, without neglecting their regular business.

Dress.— When it is remembered that nearly every article worn by man or woman was of home manufacture, the product of toilsome labor, it will not be surprising that utility and not fashion guided the hand that made the garment. The mother who broke and hackled the flax, spun and dyed the thread, wove the cloth, cut and sewed the garment, did not put in more material than was really necessary in her daughter's dress. The same thing would control the shaping of the winter garments; the hand that carded the wool, spun and dyed the thread and wove the cloth could not afford to sacrifice to fashion. All the materials for their clothing were intended for service and comfort. The pride of dress was then unknown, it was only on Sunday that the woman or man wore their "store clothes," that is, she wore a calico dress, and he a cloth coat and pants. The buckskin breeches and the hunting shirt, a loose blouse worn with a belt, were well adapted for getting through the woods, as they would not tear, even if caught on broken limbs or brush.

The manners of the backwoodsmen were frank and kind. With-

out the polish given by literary culture and intercourse with the polite and refined, they possessed a hearty sincerity and evident kindness that made a favorable impression on the stranger as well as on their immediate neighbors. True politeness is the expression of that respect for the feelings, rights and wishes of others, which we ourselves desire and expect from them. It is not a mere polished verbiage that signifies nothing. It is only the carrying out of the divine precept to do unto others as you would have others do unto you. When tested by this standard, the pioneers were a polite people. There was one most pleasant feature of social intercourse in those days, and that was the universal respect shown to the aged. The hoary head of the grandsire was everywhere welcomed with kindly attention and reverence. This was a most pleasing trait of character, and reflected honor on those practicing it. Truth compels the statement that there has been a great decadence in this particular in this country since those early days.

Hospitality.—This was one of the common virtues of those times, indeed, it was universal. The helpful, fraternal spirit, that prompted a man to help his neighbors, from twelve to twenty days every season, in house raising and log rollings, caused him to welcome the stranger and the newcomer to the comforts of his home, looking for no compensation beyond the consciousness of having done a humane and Christian act. They felt that they were simply doing their duty and they would not be satisfied to do less. Besides this innate principle of action, they all felt that they were dependent on the help of others in many things, and consequently cheerfully gave needed assistance to their neighbors so as to merit and receive the same in return. When a man had made a successful hunt he divided his game with his neighbors, or if there was some poor, unfortunate or sick man, he was kindly and bountifully remembered.

Trade.—In the early days, before the farms were cleared up enough to produce a surplus, money was extremely scarce, and the business of the country was done by traffic or trade. For instance, a man wanted some clearing done and offered a cow and calf, a sow and pigs, or a horse, as the price for a certain number of acres. This would suit some stalwart neighbor, who had more energy and industry than pecuniary resources. The work was done and both parties were satisfied with the trade. A hunter had some fine dressed buckskins, which some one else wanted to make clothes for his boys, and gave him a certain number of days' work for them. One had twenty-five or fifty bushels of grain to sell, another made so many pannels of fence for it. A man took his dried venison hams, his otter or coon skins to the store-keeper and traded them for goods indispensable in his family. Thus

much of the business of the country was transacted without money. As the farms became cleared up there was a surplus produced beyond the wants of the neighborhood. For this there was no market nearer than Cincinnati. The man who had thirty or forty bushels of wheat to sell loaded it in his wagon and started for market, traveling by routes, by courtesy called roads, he took his provisions and horse feed with him, and when night overtook him, camped for the night near some spring or creek, fed his horses, cooked his supper and slept in his wagon, which had a cover. In this way he proceeded for three or four days, when he would reach the city. Here he disposed of his load at the great tall five-storied stone mill, on the Ohio River bank, near the foot of Sycamore Street, for from 40 to 50 cents per bushel. With his hard-earned money he bought his salt, iron, groceries and dry goods. If he had hogs, he united with several of his neighbors, to take their stock to market. To drive fifty or one hundred wild elm peelers seventy or eighty miles, through an unfenced country was a heavy contract, for it implied the necessity of frequent races, after those that would make a break for liberty or home, the tramping through deep mud, wading of rivers and exposure to inclement weather. But there were always plenty of boys and young men ready and willing to go for their board and small wages, for their curiosity had been excited and their imaginations fired by the reports of the wonders, the pleasures and the wealth of the city. The hogs were sold for from $1 to $1.50 net weight. It was considered a good lot that averaged 125 pounds. Corn was worth from 10 to 15 cents per bushel. With these modes of marketing and these prices, it is readily understood that economy was a necessary virtue.

Agriculture.—This was rude and difficult; after the land was cleared, the number of stumps and the multitudinous green tough roots rendered the work of the plough difficult and imperfect, and it was necessary to supplement it largely with the hoe. But in spite of these disadvantages, everything planted grew luxuriantly, stimulated by the wonderful fertility of the soil. Their farming implements were of the most primitive description. The old "Bull Tongue" plough would now be an object of curiosity and ridicule. The wheat was sown broadcast and harrowed in by a rude harrow or by heavy brush dragged over the ground; when ripe, it was cut with the sickle or reaping-hook. This was a slow process, the reaper grasped a handful of the grain, and by a quick drawing motion it was cut off and laid on the ground and other handfuls added until there was enough for a sheaf, when it was bound. After many years, the cradle was introduced, which was a

great improvement on the sickle. The cradle had a handle and scythe blade, like an ordinary mowing scythe, but it had also an upright perpendicular to the blade of the scythe, and into this were fastened curved pieces of hickory called fingers; the use of these was to catch the grain cut by the blade and enable the cradler to throw the grain in a heap ready to be bound. Every swing of the cradle cut a space some six feet long and two to three feet wide. A good cradler would cut down four to five acres a day, but it was extremely hard work to swing this instrument from early morn to dewy eve. The thrashing was done by the flail or was tramped out on a barn floor by horses ridden and led around by boys, some one with a fork continually throwing the sheaves in their place, to be tramped. This was much more expeditious than the flail. When the grain was thrashed, next came the cleaning or winnowing of the grain. The primitive mode was for two stout men to take firm hold on either end of a sheet, and while a third poured slowly from a half bushel or something of the kind, by a quick violent shake to create such a strong current of air that it swept away the chaff while the grain fell to the ground ready for the mill. This was hard and slow work. What a change fifty years has wrought. Now with improved ploughs, rollers and harrows, the ground is prepared, and with a two horse drill the seed is evenly distributed and covered so as to ensure the germination of every grain. When harvest time comes, the farmer hitches his horses to the self-binder, drives into the field and cuts and binds from ten to fifteen acres a day, with no more labor than it requires to guide the horses, as he rides on the machine. Now when the grain is ready, the steam thrashing machine comes into the field and thrashes and completely cleans from 800 to 1,000 bushels in a day. What a triumph of skill and ingenuity! What a saving of human labor!

Land Entries.—No land was or could be entered, before the first Monday in October, 1820, when the land office at Brookville, was opened for the sale of the lands of the new purchase, as all that territory was designated, lying west of the boundary line of the twelve mile purchase, said line being about four miles west of Connersville. In the three months of 1820, there were 168 persons made entries of land in what was afterward Rush County, some of only forty acres and others of varying amounts, from eighty to 640, but there were more of eighty and 160 acres than any other amounts. In 1821, there were 278 persons made entries. In the succeeding four or five years the land was taken up still more rapidly. In the beginning there were several nuclei of settlements. Men found it to their advantage to settle near others for mutual

assistance. Thus there were a number settled in what is now Noble Township, Jehu Perkins, Isaac Williams, Conrad Sailors, Isaac Stevens, Jacob Starr, John Pogue, James Logan, Aaron Lyons, John Laforge, John Beaver, Peter Looney, Henry Myers, Lewis Smith, Jacob Sailors, George Taylor, Aaron Wellman, Solomon Bowen, Elias Poston, Robert Stewart, James Wiley, John Gregg, John P. Thomson, Abraham Hackleman and his two sons, Elijah and Abner, Thomas and Stephen Lewis, and many others of note in early times, and who are represented by their descendants. In what is now Union Township, Ben Davis' Creek, or as it was called by the Delaware Indians, Mahoning Creek, seemed to be the center of attraction. Among the very earliest were John Arnold, John Houghton, Rans Byrd Green, Thomas Sargeant, John Horlock, Amaziah Morgan, George and Michael Hittle, Samuel Danner, Samuel Newhouse, John Nash, John and Richard Blacklidge, George Nipp, Isaac Arnold, John McMillen, Wills Buzan, Jacob Virgil, Elisha Clark, Peter Shafer, Edward Swanson, George and Matthew Zion, John Clifford, Samuel Durbon, John Morris, Obadiah Seward, Philip and Richard Richee, Isaac Sparks, David Looney, Samuel Bussell, Lawrence Aspy, Conrad Hilligos, James and John Hinchman, John Brown, Thomas, Henry and James Logan, John Garrison, Isaac and Abraham Fleener, David Low, Hiram Kindall and Robert Groves.

In what is now Richland Township, a nucleus of settlement was formed in 1820 by George Brown, Jesse Morgan, James Henderson, John Ray, John Enrick, Joel Craig and James and John Gregg. In what is now Ripley Township the settlement was begun in 1821, by Thomas, Nathan and Jonathan Hill, Dayton Holloway, Nathan White, Benjamin Snyder, Andrew Thorp and Benjamin Cox.

The settlement of Rushville Township began very early; Richard Thornberry was a settler before the sale of the lands, buying the pieces on which he had squatted. In 1820, Judge W. B. Laughlin, Stephen Simms, Christian Clymer, Houston Morris, Lot Green, Daniel Smith, David Morris, Elijah Lewark, Wesley Moffett, George Mull, John Parson, Cuthbert Webb, Andrew Gilson, Samuel Jackson, John Hale, Sampson Thomas, Simeon Cassady, James McManus, Presby Moore, John Phillips, Thomas McCarty, John Oliver and many others located here. These were the principal points of the very early settlers, but the other parts of the county were rapidly filled up in the next three or four years.

Early Industries.—Judge W. B. Laughlin built the first grist mill in the county, in 1821. It was south of where the town of Rushville stands, on the land now owned by Aaron Frazee, the dam was where the south bridge now crosses Flat Rock. This was a

great convenience to the pioneers of this county as they had to go heretofore to Connersville to do their milling. But some two years later a season of unprecedented amount and fatality of, sickness devastated the young town of Rushville. The citizens excited and alarmed attributed this to the damming of Flat Rock, and considering it their right and duty to abate the fatal nuisance, rose *en masse* and destroyed the dam. But this did not materially lessen the malarious elements generated by the exposure of a damp soil teeming with decaying vegetable matter to the direct rays of the sun. At this time Jehu Perkins had a distillery on his farm and a horse power tread mill for the grinding of corn. Some years later he built a mill on Little Flat Rock, near where the Pleasant Run Baptist Church now stands. William Robinson built a steam mill on the farm now owned by Abijah Hunt; these were in what is now Noble Township. At an early day John Woods put up a mill at Moscow, built of round logs, he also had a still-house there, as had Joseph Owens. These with their old fashioned copper stills amply supplied the spirituous wants of this, then notorious, town and its vicinity. Robert Hill built a saw mill in 1827, and one year later a grist mill, at the place now known as Carthage. Dayton Holloway built the next mill in that neighborhood.

In Union Township John Smelser built the first grist mill in 1822 or '23, on Flat Rock, which was for very many years the best and most popular mill in the county. A few years later he erected a large distillery at the same point, and also a saw mill. But Peter Shafer erected the first saw mill in this township, on Ben Davis' or Mahoning Creek, on land now belonging to George Gray, south of J. W. Looney's farm. Some years later Jonathan Bishop built a saw mill on the land now owned by Marshall Blacklidge, and a Mr. Lewis put up a grist and saw mill on land now owned by Mrs. Emily Coleman, and Reuben Roland put up a grist mill on the farm belonging to the Hon. A. M. Kennedy. These were all on the same stream.

George Nipp erected a saw mill on Flat Rock at an early day on land now the property of Purnell Bishop. Some years later Adam Ammon put up a grist and saw mill, which is now known as Nipp's mill. A Mr. Carr had a mill also on Flat Rock a mile above Raleigh. In Posey Township Jacob Reed built the first mill, and soon after Jonathan Ball built a grist and saw mill. These were the mills that were sufficient to supply the wants of the early settlers, but as the country became cleared up and its resources developed there was a demand for larger and better mills and factories of various kinds, which have now been abundantly supplied.

Old Settlers Meetings. — As years rolled on, and one after another of the gray haired pioneers, the fathers and the mothers of the present prosperous people, went to their rest, and their voices, that had so often thrilled our hearts with their stirring narratives of early times, became hushed forever, an earnest desire and determination arose to perpetuate the memory of these noble pioneers and their herculean labors, which have transformed the wilderness into the present happy, prosperous and beautiful County of Rush. To carry out this pious determination Old Settlers' Meetings were instituted, where the veterans of the past could meet and enjoy a reunion with their old comrades, who had stood shoulder to shoulder with them in their days of labor, of hardship, and privation, where they could recount their experiences, adventures and the incidents that make up the history of our county. In 1869, after one or two preliminary meetings, the Old Settlers' Association was organized, with the Rev. D. M. Stewart as President, and the first regular meeting was held the third Thursday and 19th day of August, at the fair grounds. The committees, who had charge of it, had done well their part; a very large crowd of the Rush County citizens were there, with well filled baskets prepared to spend one day in the enjoyment of social intercourse with their friends and neighbors, and in listening to the tales of other days as told by the grand old patriarchs, who yet remained among us.

A number of distinguished men from a distance came in response to invitations. Among these were Governor Baker, Col. Blake, James M. Ray and Dr. Ryland T. Brown, from Indianapolis. The President, Rev. D. M. Stewart, called the meeting to order, at 10 A. M., and Elder John P. Thompson invoked the divine blessing and guidance on the exercises of the day. Letters from Elijah Hackleman and John Tyner were read, expressing their regret at not being able to be present on this joyful occasion. The President invited the old settlers to come forward and give some of the incidents and reminiscences of the early days of our county. Col. Joseph Nichols, J. P. Thompson and Col. Blake entertained and instructed the audience by relating their personal experiences in frontier life. The meeting now adjourned until 2 P. M., and a dinner, such as Rush County maids and matrons always get up, was heartily enjoyed by all, in the free open air, beneath the grateful shade of the beautiful grove. The meeting having again been called to order, Harmony Laughlin and Peter Looney exhibited a number of interesting relics of olden times. J. M. Ray gave a sketch of the settlement of the country between White Water and White River. Dr. R. T. Brown then addressed

the meeting, and, among other things of interest relating to our county, said that he had taken the first census of Rush County. Isaac Pattison, George Davis, Wm. Williams and A. M. Kennedy then made remarks suitable to the occasion. On motion of Rev. D. M. Stewart, the third Thursday in August was adopted and consecrated to the memory of the brave pioneers of Rush County. Since then this has been a sacred day to our citizens.

Perhaps a full account of one of these meetings of later date, would give a better idea of their general tenor, and the spirit pervading the proceedings, than any general description. I here present the report of the eighth annual reunion of the Old Settlers, held on the third Thursday of August, 1876: "The audience was large and appreciative, the speeches very interesting, being the narratives of personal experiences and recollections. The statistical mortuary record, read by the Rev. D. M. Stewart, showed that since the last meeting in August, 1875, some forty of the old settlers have departed this life and have gone to try the realities of the unseen world. This shows how rapidly they are passing away. The result of the election for officers was, Dr. John Arnold, President; Dr. W. H. Smith, Secretary; T. N. Link, Treasurer; and Rev. D. M. Stewart, Statistician. The Rev. Samuel Houshour gave a graphic and very amusing description of his failures in various financial speculations, but referred with just pride to his success as a teacher, and wound up by a few most forcible and appropriate remarks addressed to the youth present, reminding them of their great obligations to their parents, who by industry and economy, had started their children on the journey of life under circumstances so much more favorable than they had themselves enjoyed. Mr. A. M. Kennedy, Mr. Jesse Thomas, Uncle Peter Looney and several others, gave interesting life experiences of early days, house raisings and log rollings, from eighteen to twenty-five days during one season, besides doing their home work. The amount and severity of the labor necessary for clearing off the forests was clearly shown.

"Mr. Charles Loehner, of Indianapolis, made a speech amusing and instructive — a combination of humor and good sense. Dr. John Arnold, upon taking the chair as President, delivered the folfowing address: 'Ladies and gentlemen — With unfeigned gratitude I thank you for the honor conferred in choosing me to preside over the meetings of the Old Settlers of Rush County for the ensuing year. I appreciate the honor, for the subject matters there discussed are consonant with my fondest feelings and deepest sympathies, relating as they do the reminiscences and experiences of the brave pioneers of this country. It is meet and proper that

we should do as we have done to-day, assemble occasionally and review our recollections of the interesting incidents, the bitter privations and incessant labors of those who have preceded us, by listening to the true, the unadorned, and the deeply touching tales of the venerable survivors. It is a grateful privilege to listen to the words of these brave men and women, who more than half a century ago entered the then unbroken wilderness, animated by the hope and the determination to make for themselves and their children a home in this rich and pleasant land. Nerved by this heroic motive, they were undismayed by toil or hardship, and by their energy and perseverance laid broad and firm the foundations of our present moral and social prosperity.

"'Though mere words can never pay the debt of gratitude we owe them, still let us show these venerable representatives of a past generation that we heartily appreciate their services and will honor and perpetuate their memories. Every year their number is becoming less. Every year the pioneers of Rush County, in response to the roll call of death, are passing, one by one, to that "undiscovered country from whose bourn no traveler returns." But they are content to go, for they have lived long enough to witness the full fruition of their fondest hopes. During their lives the most marvelous changes have been effected. With retrospective gaze they can look back to that time when the mighty forests covered all the land, a forest in which the rich luxuriance of vegetation shaded every foot of the teeming soil. For in addition to the heavy growth of lofty trees, the dense and almost impassable undergrowth of spice brush, pawpaw and other shrubs, was seen a profusion of weeds and flowers of a hundred varieties, which have now disappeared, trod out by the foot of civilization.

"'Bounteous nature still smiles, the same fertile soil, the same broad plains, the same mighty rivers and murmuring rills, greet them to-day, whispering many a pleasant tale of youthful happy times. But, in all else, how changed! The rude log cabin has given place to the splendid residence, with all its surroundings for comfort, convenience and beauty. The small, stumpy clearing to the broad farm, with its highly cultivated fields of grain and its rich pastures, stocked with the finest varieties of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs. The blazed trace and the Indian path to the well-kept road, the turnpike and the railroad track. The saddle has been superseded by the carriage, and where our parents picked their devious way through the dim forest paths, we, reclining in luxurious ease on cushioned seats, roll along the broad, smooth, straight roads in carriages, whose every motion is as gentle as that of the infant's cradle. The school-house and the church, those best evi-

dences of American progress and American civilization, and the only true safeguards of a free government, are thickly scattered over our land. But it is unnecessary to dwell longer on this topic, for the present is an open volume, which all may see and read for themselves, but of the fading past — the almost forgotten past — we must acquire all our knowledge from the lips of those gray-haired pioneers who yet survive to amuse and instruct the present generation.

"'You cannot wonder that my feelings, my sympathies and my associations are indissolubly connected with those early days, when I tell you that it is now over fifty-five years since I first planted my foot on the soil of that farm, which has ever since been the home of our family, and which I am proudly happy to call my own. It is endeared to me by a thousand tender and pleasing associations of childhood, youth and mature age. There is not a spot, a hill or a valley, a stream or a spring, and scarcely a tree or a shrub, with which I am not perfectly familiar, and I can hardly separate the idea of this farm from my own personality. The thought of selling it — of allowing it to pass into the unappreciative hands of strangers — is repulsive to every feeling of my heart and every instinct of my nature, and I hope to live and to die on it, surrounded by the many mementoes of the irrevocable years that have passed since I first knew and loved it — this home of my heart.

"'I am gratified to see so large a number here assembled, in spite of the very unfavorable weather. Had the day been fine we should have had an unprecedented crowd, composed of the very best material of Rush county. I would, in conclusion, respectfully invite every one here present, to be with us again at our next meeting, on the third Thursday in August, 1877, and to bring all their friends and families with them, for we hope to make that occasion one of profit and social enjoyment —'a feast of reason and a flow of soul.'"

Reminiscences — A Squatter and his Home.—Jacob Dewey was a squatter on the fraction north of the Alger cemetery, in early days. He was a rich study. He was as poor as a man could be, but always happy, always cheerful, always patient under the sharp and often well-merited reproaches of his better half, who would expatiate on his indolence, improvidence and recklessness in language more pointed than polite. He came from Fayette County, but what spot claimed the honor of his birth I know not, but presume he was a Yankee from the consummate skill displayed in the working of a bovine team. A pair of bulls was his most valuable and, indeed, almost his only worldly possession. With these he rolled the logs in the clearings, or with a rude sled hauled the rails for the fences of his neighbors, and thus eked out a livelihood, mainly

obtained by his dog and gun, for he was a skilled hunter. He was a wild looking fellow, scarcely ever wearing anything to cover his long, tangled tawny locks except a fox-skin cap, with its pendant tail behind, with his buckskin breeches rolled up to his knees, and his shirt sleeves rolled up above his elbows. The furniture of his cabin was scanty and of the rudest description, fashioned by himself with axe, auger and drawing-knife. The walls were ornamented with the skins of wild animals shot or trapped by him; but the crowning ornament was the skin of a tremendous yellow rattlesnake, with eighteen or twenty rattles, so well stuffed with moss that it represented the terrible reptile with startling effect. By the side of it hung the head and claws of a bald eagle. But whatever might be the poverty of his surroundings, his table was always bountifully supplied with the best of venison, wild turkey, etc.

He did considerable work for Mr. John Arnold, who was much amused and interested by the quaint sayings and doings of this child of the forest. Early one spring he was hauling and rolling logs for him in the creek bottom, and, having run his handspike under a large log, then passed his arm under it to draw the chain through, when he exclaimed that there was ice under there, and as soon as it was rolled over, lo! there lay three large moccasin snakes, whose cold bodies he had mistaken for ice. Fortunately for him there had not been sufficient heat to arouse them from their winter torpor, and it was this that enabled him to pass his naked arm over those vicious reptiles with impunity. Under his rough, unpolished and sometimes reckless manners, was concealed a generous and a manly heart. He was ever ready to assist any one sick or in distress to the utmost of his power. He possessed a large share of that friendly fraternal feeling so common among the early settlers, and the loss of which we hear so frequently bewailed by the hoary headed patriarchs, who enjoyed its pleasant warmth in their youth, and now contrast it with the cold selfishhess of the present generation. When John Harlock was killed by the fall of a tree, he was among the first and most earnest to offer his services to do anything that was in his power for the distressed family. Mr. Harlock had a large lot of hogs, which, like all others running in the woods, had become almost as wild and savage as the natural denizens of the forest. These Dewey spent several days in hunting up and driving home prior to the sale, and it was about as disagreeable a job as can be imagined, and when asked his charge felt and expressed great indignation that any one should think him mean enough to take pay from a poor widow for a few days' work. In the bosom of this uncultivated backwoodsman flowed as true a spirit of chivalry as ever animated the lofty paladins of the court

of Charlemagne. Dewey lived in this neighborhood some three or four years, until it became too crowded to suit his taste, when he pushed farther west, where the clearings were not so numerous and the game more abundant. He seemed to have no desire to own land and make himself a permanent home, and he doubtless lived and died a very poor but a very happy man.

Perhaps a few extracts from papers contributed to the *Rushville Republican*, in 1875, entitled, "Reminiscences of an Old Settler," by Dr. John Arnold, will help to give correct ideas of early times. The first is from paper 18th, dated December 18th, 1885:

"At the head of the carnivorous animals stood the panther, alike dangerous from its cunning and ferocity. Its lithe, graceful form, formidable teeth, terrible claws, and fierce eyes are familiar to all who have visited our menageries, but they can have but a faint conception of its wild and savage character when roused to fury in its native woods. The bravest hunter attacked it with caution; made sure that the priming was in the pan and that his flint was in good order, and that his long hunting knife was loose in its sheath, for, he well knew, that if his ball failed to strike a vital part, the wounded and ferocious beast would inevitably attack him, and that perhaps after one blow with his rifle, his life rested on the cool and effective use of his sharp knife, and even then could not hope to come scatheless from the desperate conflict. Unless wounded they seldom attack a grown person. In the wild woods the panther successfully hunts the fleet deer, and their mode of capturing their prey exhibits their innate craftiness. Crouching himself on some overhanging tree, above the path leading to some lick frequented by the deer, he silently and patiently awaits his victim, and as soon as within reach, springs upon it with a wild scream of fierce triumph. On the borders of the settlements he is fearfully destructive of calves, hogs, sheep, etc., and has no objection to a child when it comes in his way. His sharp, peculiar scream at the midnight hour, echoing through the forest, is no pleasant sound, expressing the unappeasable ferocity of the beast, and suggestive of danger and death.

"I shall never forget one winter night, when my father, having butchered his hogs, took a basket full of the fresh meat to my uncle Isaac Arnold's, I as usual, accompanying him. At that time I had a powerful dog called Ring of the native breed of mongrel hounds, valuable for its hunting propensities; a bold, courageous fellow, never known to quail before an animal of any kind, until that night. It was about a mile to my uncle's, the night was cold and starlight. Just after dark my father and I started, followed, I was going to say, by Ring, but the word is not correct, preceded would be

more appropriate, for he went before, taking wide circuits, scouring the woods in every direction, in quest of game. We had gone but a short distance, when we were startled by the distant scream of a panther. In a little while it was repeated, but evidently nearer; this appalling sound was repeated every few minutes, evidently rapidly approaching us. After the third cry, Ring came rushing to us, following closely at our heels decidedly frightened, growling fiercely, but utterly refusing to go one step in advance of us. I know not whether, at some past time, he had a taste of the quality of the panther's teeth and claws, or whether his instinctive sagacity told him that there was something to be feared, but nevertheless, though scared, I believe he would have fought to the death, if we had been attacked. We had now gone more than half the distance, and retreat would have been as hazardous as advance, and my father decided to go on, and if the animal showed himself, to set down the basket of meat for his supper, and while he was devouring it, we would without standing on any ceremony, go on to Uncle Isaac's. But still the situation was not pleasant, and grew more exciting as we approached the clearing, and the savage beast rapidly nearing us, still emitting those wild and peculiar screams. At last he was so near, that we could occasionally hear the cracking of the brush, as he walked a short distance from, and parallel with us, and we momentarily expected him to make a decisive rush, but he did not do so, but just as we entered the gate he uttered a prolonged scream, the most intense and fearful of all, as it expressed, his rage and disappointment. This animal was doubtless attracted by the scent of the fresh meat, which induced him to treat us to such a serenade. After remaining an hour or so, we started for home, my uncle having provided us with two shot guns, heavily loaded with coarse shot, so that we were pretty well prepared to give the panther a warm reception if he should molest us, but we neither saw nor heard anything of him. He had probably gone away, or if he still lurked in those dark woods was silent. After remaining in the neighborhood, for some days, and committing various depredations on stock, he departed and we heard of him no more."

The following is from the 19th paper of "Reminiscences of an Old Settler," Dec. 24, 1875:

There were a few wolves occasionally seen in this part of the country for several years, after its first settlement, probably coming from the wilder regions of the northwest, where the axe of the pioneer had not yet disturbed the solitude of the primeval forest. A young calf or a pig was a tempting feast that they could not pass by, but mutton seemed to be the favorite flesh above all others,

James W. Tracy

and the settlers who had a few sheep, whose warm fleeces, when transformed by the patient labor of his wife, into flannel, jeans and linsey, should clothe and protect his family from the frosts of winter, had to see that they were up every night and securely enclosed in a high pen near the cabin. Spite of all those precautions, they often fell victims to their natural enemies to the great loss and regret of the owner.

The long, dismal howl of the wolf, uttered at intervals during the night, is not cheerful music to listen to, but does not instinctively terrify, as does the fell cry of the panther coming to the ear, fraught with the irrepressible ferocity of that animal. The dogs will eagerly pursue and readily attack the wolf, though there are few that willingly dare the terrors of the panther's claws. The wolf was not only destroyed by the rifle ball of the hunter, as he sought him in his hiding place in the dense and thorny thickets of the swamp, but the trap also did good service, frequently containing one of those fiercely snarling and snapping beasts. The trap was built of substantial logs and bated with venison or some other fresh meat, which was securedly fastened to a trigger, which being moved, brought down the trap, securely holding the frightened and furious wolf, in spite of all his desperate struggles. Another method, and one from the sport afforded and the success attending it, perhaps the most popular, was the fall of a snow, for the hunters to turn out with dogs and guns and taking his track, tirelessly and relentlessly pursue to his death. Unless the rifle gave him his quietus, he fought desperately to the end, the quick snap of his powerful jaws, armed with their sharp teeth, making fearful wounds on the fiercely yelping pack surrounding him.

It is a popular belief that the wolf has a peculiar penchant for the odor of assafœtida, and that if a person carries it about him, it will attract any within reach of its penetrating perfume. I have heard it stated by old hunters, that if a man rubs this fetid gum on the soles of his shoes, and then walks through the woods, where they are lurking, that in a short time, they will be scenting and following in his footsteps, and that by making a circuit back on his track he will be enabled to get a shot. I shall never forget while memory endures, a startling interview I had with one of these shaggy monsters. It was in the autumn of 1823, that for some two weeks, the nights had been made hideous by the melancholy howls of a wolf, who also made his presence known by various depredations on the stock of the settlers, who had hitherto failed to discover his hiding place, and give him his deserts. There was a young woman, living in our family, whom my mother had brought from England, named Jane Richardson. She, on account of some

nervous affection, constantly carried, in a small bag suspended by a ribbon around her neck, some assafœtida, and being aware of the popular belief on the subject, had a perfect horror of wolves, being firmly pursuaded that if she ever encountered one he would attack and destroy her.

One day, day being sent on some errand to my uncle Isaac Arnold's, and being accompanied by me, when we had got about half way there we heard a rustling in the dry leaves, and looking in the direction of the sound saw a gigantic wolf, with his fore-feet resting on a log, deliberately surveying us. He was not more than thirty or thirty-five yards from us. Poor Jane gave one look, then uttering scream after scream, fled for home as fast as her legs, under the stimulus of overwhelming terror, could carry her. I felt disposed to follow her example, but remembered that I had heard Swanson, a famous hunter, a few days before say, that the wolf would not attack even a woman or child if they boldly faced him, but that if they turned and fled it would be sure to kill them. Now as Jane had got such a start and could probably out-run me, I concluded that if any one had to be eaten up it would be me, and that my only chance for safety was to put a bold face on the matter. These thoughts flashed through my mind quick as lightning, and I instantly picked up a handspike that had lain there since the rolling of the logs out of the road, and holding it perpendicularly before me with both hands, slowly stepped backwards, still keeping my eye on the wolf. He seemed to look at me with supreme indifference, neither manifesting fear nor anger, but turning his head, so as to keep his eyes on me as I retired. All at once he stepped off the log, threw his head back and gave one long loud howl and deliberately trotted away. I preserved my defiant attitude until he had disappeared and I could no longer hear the rustling of the dry leaves as he moved away, when dropping the handspike I turned and ran, and I can truly say that I experienced ten-fold more fear when running than I did while facing the foe. Long before I reached home I met my father and George Stretch (a hired hand), with their axes in their hands, running with all their might, my father wild with fright, for Jane had told him, as she ran past where he was at work, that a wolf had killed me. We hurried home, where Jane had preceded us, with the same wild tale, and found my loving mother almost frantic with that agonizing anguish, which only a tender mother can feel, when she hears of the terrible death of a child by sudden violence. When the wolf moved away so deliberately through the woods, I never expected to see him again, but in this I was mistaken, for in about a week afterward he was killed by an old hunter, named

Isaac Sparks, who sold his skin to my uncle Isaac, and he, after having it dressed, sent it to his brother, William Arnold, of Waytes Court, England, who prized it highly. And there I saw it again on my visit to the old home in 1841.

ANDERSON TOWNSHIP.

JOSEPH F. ALDRIDGE, farmer and stock dealer, and one of the early settlers of Anderson Township, was born in this county, March 15, 1824, son of John Aldridge, Jr., a native of Ohio, who was born about 1798, and died in this county in 1842. The paternal grandfather of Mr. Aldridge came to Rush County, from Maryland, and died here as did also the mother. The subject of this sketch is the third in a family of nine children. In 1850, Mr. Aldridge located on his present farm which consists of 276 acres of fine land. For several years he has been engaged in buying and shipping stock. His marriage took place in 1851, to Miss Susan Stines, of this county, born March 10, 1832. They have four children, viz.: Marshall H., Daily C., Lucinda P. and Ida I. Mr. Aldridge was formerly a Whig, but is now a staunch Republican. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is an honest, upright citizen and commands the respect of the entire community in which he resides.

JAMES A. BARTON, a native of Bourbon County, Ky., was born April 12, 1823, son of William and Elizabeth (Summers) Barton, and is of English descent. The father of our subject was born in 1800 and died September 13, 1830. His mother was born in 1795 and lived to a good age. The Barton family came to Rush County in 1847, and our subject settled near Milroy, where he remained until 1856, when he removed to his parents' place of residence. Our subject began farming in early life and now owns 138 acres of well improved land in the western part of Anderson Township. Mr. Barton was married in 1851, to Miss Lucinda Amos, who was born in this county, August 8, 1832, and died here August 23, 1874. To the above marriage are these children, viz.: William L., born December 9, 1853; Lura, born July 29, 1855, and Ella I., born July 28, 1857. Politically, Mr. Barton is a Republican, and has been a resident of Anderson Township for more than forty years and is an honored and respected citizen. His son William L., was made a Mason in 1875, and is now W. M., of Milroy Lodge No. 139, F. & A. M. The family is extensively known and respected.

WILLIAM A. BLAIR, Trustee of Anderson Township, was born in Adams County, Ohio, April 15th, 1832, being the eldest in a family of twelve children, born to William L., and Catharine E. (Steen) Blair, the former a native of Middle Tennessee, born in 1803, and died in 1870; the latter born in Ohio in 1811, and died in 1877. They were members of the Presbyterian Church and were true Christian people. Our subject received a limited education and remained under the parental roof until twenty-three years of age, working at the carpenter trade in connection with farming. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Ninety-first Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was in active service until the following winter, when his health failed and he was sent to the hospital at Gallipolis, where he remained five months. He was honorably discharged in October, 1863, and the same year located in Delaware County, Ind., where he engaged in the undertaking business and later, worked in the school furniture factory at Richmond, Ind. In June, 1883, he came to Milroy, where he engaged in the hardware business, and has won the respect and confidence of all who know him. Mr. Blair is an ardent Republican, and in 1886, was elected Township Trustee by that party. The marriage of Mr. Blair was solemnized April 12th, 1854, to Miss Mary E. Bloom, a native of Adams County, Ind., and daughter of John and Jane Bloom, natives of Ohio. Mrs. Blair died in 1855, and our subject was again married, Miss Sarah M. Freeman being the bride. Mrs. Blair was a native of Adams County, Ohio, born in 1823, and died in 1878, leaving three daughters, viz.: Dora E., Austa E. and Ora Maud. Mr. Blair married his present wife January 27th, 1879, she being Miss Jennie McKee, a native of Adams County, Ohio, born November 15th, 1857. To this union three children were born, viz.: Edith B., Ethel C. and Frank P. Mr. and Mrs. Blair are members of the United Presbyterian Church. He is a member of the G. A. R. Post, No. 456.

THOMAS JEFFERSON BOWLES was born in Harrison County, Ky., November 13, 1811, son of Robert and Mary (Harris) Bowles, and is of Scotch extraction. His father was born in Scotland and came to America and settled in Virginia and subsequently moved to Kentucky. He died in Rush County, Ind., when our subject was about nineteen years old. The mother was born in Maryland and died in Kentucky. The subject of this sketch came to Rush County when about seventeen years old, and here has resided ever since, excepting seven years he lived in Fulton County. In 1884 he removed to Milroy and there now resides. He owns more than 200 acres of fine, well-improved land. Mr. Bowles and Miss Sarah Ann Jones were married in 1841. They

were blessed with two children, viz.: Lucinda and Elizabeth. Mrs. Bowles died in February, 1875, and in the following September he was again married, the bride being Miss Mary B. Mull, the daughter of George and Mary Mull. Mr. Bowles is a Democrat and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is an old and highly respected citizen of Rush County.

HON. BARKER BROWN was born in Bourbon County, Ky., December 5th, 1824, son of John and Polly (Searight) Brown, and is of Scotch-German descent. The father of Mr. Brown was born in Mason County, Ky., July 10th, 1792, and died April 7th, 1857, in Rush County, Ind. The subject's mother was born in Bourbon County, Ky., December 25th, 1800, and now resides in this county, near Milroy. The Brown family came to Rush County in 1825, and settled in Anderson Township. The subject of this sketch was the only child born to his parents. He was reared on the farm and received a good common school education, and at the age of nineteen years he began teaching school, which he continued for three years. In 1848, he commenced farming for himself and has since followed that vocation, and now owns more than 600 acres of land, and also one of the finest residences in Milroy. In January, 1887, he removed to Milroy, and in the following April engaged in the grain business in partnership with William Root. In politics, he was formerly a Whig, but since 1854, has been an ardent Democrat, and manifests an active interest in the affairs of that party. In 1850, he was elected Justice of the Peace, and served four years. In 1862, Mr. Brown was Citizen Wagonmaster of the Sixty-eighth Indiana Volunteers, and was taken prisoner near Mumfordsville, Ky. In 1863, he assisted to drive Morgan from the state. In 1874, he was elected Joint Representative from the counties of Rush, Decatur and Ripley, by a majority of 750. In 1880, he was a candidate for re-election, and was defeated, and in 1882 was again nominated for Representative and a second time defeated by the Republicans. The marriage of Mr. Brown occurred in 1848 to Miss Nancy Farlow, a native of Rush County, who was born October 1st, 1828, daughter of Hiram and Betsey (Townsend) Farlow, natives respectively of North Carolina and Kentucky. To this union four children were born, viz.: George W., Mary A., Elizabeth E. (deceased), and Joseph W. (deceased). Mr. Brown is a Universalist, and is a prominent and highly respected citizen. His portrait appears elsewhere in this volume.

ISAAC CRANE, son of William and Sallie (Selby) Crane, was born in Rush County, Ind., November 27th, 1833, and is of English lineage. The parents of our subject were natives of Harrison County, Ky.; the father, born in 1812, died in this county August

12th, 1884, and the mother, born in 1814, died in Shelby County, March 6th, 1886. The paternal grandfather of Isaac was a soldier in the War of 1812 and died in this county in 1858. The subject of this biography, is the eldest of two children, by his father's first marriage; was raised on the farm and received an ordinary education. Since the age of twenty years he has farmed for himself, and in 1856, purchased 349 acres of land, and is now the wealthiest man in Anderson Township. He was married October 11th, 1855, to Miss Belinda Camerer, of Rush County, born in June, 1836. To this union five children were born, viz.: Marshall H., William B., George M., Clara and Emma. Mrs. Crane died February 22nd, 1871, and February 24, 1874, he was a second time married, the bride being Miss Sarah Thomas, of Anderson Township, born August, 1840. They are the parents of two children, viz.: Daisy and Claude R. Politically, he is a Democrat and is a liberal, enterprising and charitable gentleman. His sons, W. B. and George M., are prominent and successful teachers of this county.

JESSE CONN was born in Cass County, Ind., February 12th, 1850, son of George and Helen (Hendee) Conn. The father of our subject was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1820, and died in Cass County in 1866. His mother, a native of New York, was born in 1832, and came to Indiana at the age of twelve years, and now resides in Cass County. The father of Mr. Conn was among the pioneer settlers of Indiana, and a farmer by occupation. The subject of this sketch was educated at the common schools, and from an early age has followed the vocation of a farmer. In 1871 he came to Rush County, and in 1874 settled on the farm where he now resides, which consists of 112 acres. He was married in 1871 to Miss Mary A. Crane, daughter of W. H. Crane, whose death occurred August 12th, 1884. To this union were born the following children: Elbertie, Walter, Alletha and Stella E. Mr. Conn is a Democrat and cast his first Presidential vote for Horace Greeley. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

SAMUEL HENRY DAVIS, a leading farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Fleming County, Ky., born June 3, 1831, the eldest of four children born to Robert and Elizabeth (Henry) Davis, and is of English-Welsh lineage. The parents of our subject were both natives of Fleming County, Ky., the father born September 4, 1799, and died in Rush County, Ind., October 11, 1881, and the mother born June 27, 1805, and died July 27, 1853. The paternal grandfather of Mr. Davis was John Davis, a Revolutionary soldier, a chair maker and a wheelwright, who, after his marriage, settled in Bucks County, Pa., and later removed to Fleming County, Ky., where he died about 1813; his wife follow-

ing him about 1835. Mr. Davis was educated at the common schools, and in 1855, began farming for himself. In 1858, he settled on the farm where he now resides and which contains 488 acres. The marriage of Mr. Davis was solemnized, August 9, 1854, to Miss Mary E. Henry, of Fleming County, Ky., born July 23, 1834. They have six children, viz.: James H., Robert S., Elizabeth R., John S., Nancy M. and Charlie T. Politically, Mr. Davis is a Republican, and cast his first Presidential vote in 1852. Mrs. Davis is a member of the United Presbyterian Church.

JAMES R. DAVIS is a native of Rush County, Ind., born August 4, 1849, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Henry) Davis, and is the youngest of four children, three of whom are yet living. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm and was educated at the public schools, and what was then known as Richland Academy in this county. In 1870 he engaged in the tile business in Decatur and continued for three years, when he returned to this county and engaged in farming his brother's farm in Anderson Township. In 1875 he purchased the farm he now owns and which is situated near Milroy. There he continued to reside until 1882, when he removed to Milroy and engaged in the hotel and livery business; the former he continued three years and is yet engaged in the latter. In 1873, Mr. Davis was united in marriage to Miss Sarah J. Pullen, who died November 1, 1885; and December 7, 1886, he was married to Miss Cora B. Spradling, a native of Franklin County, Ind., born in 1866. Mr. Davis is a Republican, and cast his first Presidential vote for Grant. Mr. and Mrs. Davis are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM DUNCAN was born in Fleming County, Ky., June 28th, 1815, son of Martin and Mary (Henry) Duncan, and is of Scotch-Irish lineage. The father of our subject, was born October 17, 1777, in Pennsylvania and died in Decatur County, Ind., in 1857. He was the son of David Duncan, who after coming to America, first settled in Pennsylvania in 1765 and afterward, in 1791 removed to Marion County, Ky., where he died in 1827. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania in 1791 and died in Rush County, Ind., in the spring of 1855 The Duncan family came to Indiana in 1824 and settled in what is now Decatur County. In 1843 the subject of this sketch came to Rush County and located where he now resides. Mr. Duncan owns 160 acres of good land, which was entered by Stephen Sharp in 1821. Our subject's first marriage occurred in May, 1842, the bride being Miss Rosanna Mitchell, a native of Ohio. Mrs. Duncan died in 1865 and in 1867 Mr. Duncan was married to Miss Martha A. Ruddell, a native of Decatur County,

born in 1826, daughter of William and Delilah (Cain) Ruddell. Mr. Duncan was formerly a Whig, but he is now a Republican and for many years has been a faithful member of the United Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Duncan is a member of the Methodist Church.

GEORGE BROWN ELSTUN was born near Milroy, December 28th, 1823, son of Eli J. and Anna (Brown) Elstun. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm, and received a common school education. In 1844 he began teaching school and continued the same until 1847, when he began clerking for Dr. R. Robbins, of Milroy. In 1852 he purchased a general merchandise stock and began business for himself in Milroy. He has been successful, and is one of the most enterprising men the town has ever had. His marriage occurred in 1850, to Miss Priscilla Hill, a native of this county. Mr. Elstun is the father of three children, viz.: Olive A., Horace H. and Marion E. He is a Republican and a member of F. & A. M.

FREEMAN ELSTUN, the gentleman whose name introduces this biography, is a native of Rush County, Ind., born where he now resides, August 3rd, 1828, son of Eli J. Elstun, who was a native of New Jersey, born in 1798 and died in this county in 1872. The mother of our subject, was born in Kentucky, in 1800 and died in this county in 1885. The Elstun family came originally from France and settled in New Jersey, from which place they emigrated to this state and settled in Rush County about 1820, being among the first settlers in this portion of the county. He was reared on the farm, and attended the early schools of Anderson Township. At the age of twenty-one years he began life for himself and now owns the old Elstun homestead, which his father entered in 1820, also 142 acres, near Milroy. The marriage of Mr. Elstun was solemnized in 1852, to Miss Lucindia E. Lyon, a native of Decatur County, Ind., born in 1833, daughter of John and Margaret Lyon, who came to Indiana about 1822. Mr. and Mrs. Elstun are the parents of the following children: Melissa A., James F., Ida M., and Minnie L. He is an ardent Republican and for more than fifty-eight years has been a resident of Anderson Township. Mr. and Mrs. Elstun are members of the Christian Church and occupy a high position in the confidence and esteem of all with whom they associate.

REUBEN J. FARLOW was born in Orange Township, Rush County, April 15th, 1832; is the son of Hiram and Elizabeth (Townsend) Farlow, and is of English-Irish descent. His father was born in North Carolina, in 1804, and died in this county in October, 1865. His mother was born in Kentucky, in 1808, and died

in this county in 1881. The paternal grandfather was George Farlow, a native of North Carolina, and died in Madison County, Ind. The subject of our sketch was the fourth of twelve children, nine of whom are living. He was raised on a farm and received a common school education. In 1855, he settled where he now lives; he owns 340 acres of well improved land. He was married August 14, 1855, to Miss Elizabeth C. Gosnell, who was born October 27, 1831, the daughter of William and Susan (King) Gosnell. Her father was born in North Carolina, in 1782, and died in Rush County, in 1870. Her mother was born in Virginia, about 1788, and died in Rush County, in 1826. To Mr. and Mrs. Farlow are two children living, Susan, born June 10, 1856, and Richard M., born September 14, 1860. In politics, Mr. Farlow is a Democrat, and cast his first vote for James Buchanan. He began life as a renter, and was such for fifteen years. He is now one of the substantial farmers of the township. He and his wife are representatives of the early families of Rush County.

JOSEPH M. FARLOW was born in Orange Township, this county, July 22nd, 1841. Is the son of Hiram and Elizabeth (Townsend) Farlow. He is the ninth of twelve children, nine of whom are living. He was raised on a farm and received a common school education. He began working for himself at the age of twenty-one, and for more than ten years rented land. In 1874 he removed to Anderson Township from Orange, and settled where he now lives. He now owns 126 acres of land. In 1864 he was married to Miss Lucinda Bowles, who was born in Fulton County, Ind., August 12, 1845, daughter of T. J. and Sarah Bowles. To this union have been born six children, viz.: Effie M., born in 1865; James B., born 1866; Sarah E., born 1868; Ruby M., born 1872; Mertie A., born 1882; Eda E., born 1877. Mr. Farlow as a politician is a Democrat. Mr. and Mrs. Farlow are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has made his own way in life, and has been very successful. He is a representative of one of the first families of this county.

JOHN W. FERREE, a native of Clermont County, Ohio, was born August 12th, 1821, son of Moses and Keziah (Medaris) Ferree, and is of French extraction. The father of this gentleman was born in Bracken County, Ky., in 1795, and died in Rush County, Ind., in 1863. The mother of Mr. Ferree was born in North Carolina in 1801, and died in this county in 1885. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and were known as zealous Christian people. The family here written of emigrated to Indiana from Ohio in 1836, and settled in Rush County, where the subject of this sketch has since resided. Our subject was reared

on the farm and received such education as the pioneer schools of the county afforded. In 1852, he located on the farm where he now resides, and has continued his agricultural vocation with much success. The marriage of Mr. Ferree occurred September 21st, 1844, to Miss Sallie Winship, who was born in Rush County, Ind., in 1824, a daughter of Jesse Winship, Sr., one of the pioneers of this county. They have three children, viz.: Elizabeth, William F. and John Locke. Mr. Ferree is a Republican of the true type, and in 1876, was elected to fill the office of County Commissioner for the Third District, which position he filled with much credit to himself. He had two brothers in the late war; one was killed at Resaca, and the other was seriously wounded at Columbus, Tenn. Mrs. Ferree is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the family is extensively known and highly respected.

JOSEPH HARTON, one of the leading and most successful farmers of Rush County, was born in Monroe County, Ind., February 27, 1837. He is the son of Joseph and Margaret (Young) Harton, and is of Irish descent. His father was born in Antrim County, Ireland, in 1790, and died in Rush County, in 1873. The family came to America in 1836, and settled in Monroe County, near Bloomington, Ind., and then removed to Rush County in 1853. Mr. Harton is the younger of two children; he was raised on the farm and received a common school education. He began farming in 1863, on rented land, and settled where he now resides in 1868. He owns 312 acres of very fine and well improved land. He was married in 1863, the bride being Miss Eily Brooks, a native of Dearborn County, Ind., who was born in 1841. To this union were born seven children, viz.: William E., Charles H., Orpher M., Clara, Margaret E., Ida E., and Ollie. Mr. Harton politically is a Republican, and is an honorable, responsible man. Mrs. Harton is a member of the Methodist Church, and five of the children are members of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM JULIAN, one of the old settlers of Rush County, was born May 6, 1837, son of Isaac Julian, a native of North Carolina, who was born in 1810 and died in Rush County, in 1872. He came to this county in a very early day, and was one of the first settlers of this township. The mother of William was Cyrena Julian, whose maiden name was Gosnell, a native of Kentucky, and was born in 1816, and now resides in Anderson Township. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, and received such education as the schools of that county afforded. He is a farmer, and his life of fifty years has been spent on the farm. He now owns 186 acres of land and is a prosperous farmer. He was married in 1867 to Miss Eliza J. Overleese, also a native of this county, who

was born August 26, 1846, the daughter of Henry and Martha A. Overleese. To this union were born two children, viz.: George W., born May 22, 1870, and Thomas A., born March 26, 1873. Mr. Julian has been a lifelong Democrat and cast his first vote for James Buchanan. He has succeeded through his own efforts, and is an honorable and highly respected citizen of Rush County.

GEORGE L. KEISLING, farmer, was born in Decatur County, Ind., May 3, 1828, son of William and Ludicy (Smith) Keisling, and is of German-English lineage. His father, a native of Virginia, was born in 1802, and died in Decatur County, Ind., in 1885. His mother, a native of the same county, was born in 1801, and died in Decatur County, in 1873. The grandfather of our subject was George Keisling, who died in Virginia. The Keisling family came to Indiana in 1829, first settling in Shelby County, where they remained until 1831, and then removed to Decatur County. Mr. Keisling came to Rush County in the fall of 1850, and in 1855 settled on his present farm, which consists of 360 acres of fine land. The marriage of our subject occurred November, 1850, to Miss Mary Miller, a native of this county, born May, 1829, daughter of Michael and Sarah Miller. They have five children, viz.: Sarah L., Leonidas W., William M., Calista J. and Mary. He is a Republican, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Keisling is a representative farmer and an honorable man.

JOHN T. MEEK, one of the most extensive land owners and farmers in this county, was born in Decatur County, Ind., February 13th, 1846, son of John and Sarah (Montgomery) Meek and is of English descent. His father was born in Harrison County, Ky., in 1815, and his mother, a native of Decatur County, Ind., was born in 1821. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Samuel Meek, a Kentuckian by nativity — an 1812 soldier — and died in Decatur County prior to the birth of our subject. The Meek family came to Indiana about 1827 and settled in Decatur County. Our subject was reared on a farm and received a common school education. His life has been that of a farmer and stock-raiser and has been most successful. In 1878 Mr. Meek came to Rush County and settled where he now resides. He owns 960 acres of well improved land, and is one of the most prosperous farmers in this portion of Indiana. The marriage of Mr. Meek occurred in 1871, to Miss Flora E. Bonner, who was born in Decatur County in 1851, daughter of James and Martha (Lewis) Bonner. To this union three children were born, viz.: Lura H., born 1873; Willie B., born 1876, and Elbert E., born 1878.

He is a pronounced Republican and always manifests a live interest in the affairs of his party. Mr. and Mrs. Meek are members of the United Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM PARKER (deceased), was born in Rush County, Ind., January 7, 1840, son of John and Catherine (James) Parker, and was the youngest of five children. He was educated at the common schools and his life was that of a farmer. In 1864, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Crane, a native of this county, born in 1845. To this marriage the following children were born, viz.: John H., born in Anderson Township, Rush Co., January 26, 1866, and is now a student of the Danville (Ind.) Normal School, and Minnie A., who married Luther L. Harcourt, October 28, 1886, a native of this state. Mrs. Parker died about 1873, and the following year, Mr. Parker married Miss Josephine Crane, a sister of his former wife. Mrs. Parker was born in this county, January 29, 1856, daughter of William H. and Sarah A. Crane, now deceased. Mr. Parker was a Republican and a member of the Christian Church. Mrs. Parker still owns the home farm, which is in a fair state of cultivation. She removed to Milroy in 1886, and now occupies one of the most pleasant residences in the village. Mr. Parker died in 1883. He was public spirited in a high degree, and was always ready to help on popular enterprises.

WILLIAM S. POWER, the gentleman whose name introduces this sketch, was born on the farm where he now resides, March 10, 1842, son of John D. and Mary A. (Smisor) Power, and is the eldest of nine living children. Mr. Power chose for his profession in life that of a farmer, which he began at the age of twenty-one years, and which he has since continued with much success. In addition to farming, he was engaged in the milling business in Milroy for a period of four years. In 1875, Mr. Power settled where he now resides. For many years he has given especial attention to stock raising, and now has some of the best stock in the township. Mr. Power was married in 1866, to Miss Mary Crosby, a native of Rush County. To that marriage are these children: Cora E., born 1868; Frank A., born 1870; Annie K., born 1872, and Grace, born 1876. Mrs. Power died November 2, 1877, and our subject was married May 29, 1884, to Miss Martha A. Spraker, a native of Decatur County, Ind., born February 3, 1843, daughter of Daniel and Martha Spraker, natives of Virginia, and who were among the early settlers of Indiana. The father of Mrs. Power was born December 20, 1811, and died August 19, 1855. Her mother was born December 13, 1815, and died December 29, 1859. In politics, Mr. Power always supports

the men, who, in his judgment, are the best. He and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The portrait of Mr. Power appears on another page of this volume.

RICHARD M. POWER, farmer, was born near Milroy, Rush Co., Ind., September 18, 1844, son of John D. and Mary A. (Smisor) Power, and is of German-English descent. His father was born in 1819 and died in this county in 1856. The mother of Richard was born in Ohio about 1825, and now resides in this county. The subject of this biography is the second eldest in a family of ten children, and was reared on a farm, was a student at the country schools, and for a short time taught school. In 1868 he engaged in the milling business and continued until 1872, when he turned his attention to farming, which has since been his principal vocation. He was married in 1869 to Miss Melissa McNiel, a native of Wabash County, Ind., who died in 1871. In 1876 Mr. Power was married to Miss Sarah E. Reese, of Harrison County, Ky., born June 18, 1844. He is an ardent Democrat, and manifests much interest in behalf of his party, and is an honorable and greatly esteemed citizen. Mr. Power's second wife died August 12, 1884, and September 2, 1885, was a third time married, the bride being Miss Jennie Terhune, a native of Dearborn County, Ind., born in 1856. They have one child, Mary E.

WILLIAM RICKETTS, one of the principal farmers of Anderson Township, was born in Fleming County, Ky., March 21, 1820, son of Edward and Sarah (Storey) Ricketts, and is of Scotch-Welsh origin. His father was born in Pennsylvania, in 1787, and died in Rush County, September 8, 1838. His mother was born in Kentucky, in 1789 and died in Rush County, in 1854. The paternal grandfather of our subject was John Ricketts, a Pennsylvanian, and was one of the first settlers of Kentucky, and died in that state. The Ricketts family emigrated to Rush County, in 1831, and settled four miles northeast of Milroy. That portion of the county in that day was almost an unbroken wilderness. When the subject of this sketch was sixteen years of age or in the fall of the year 1836, as he was returning home from Jacob Plough, he met in the dense woods a large, black bear, and this perhaps was the last bear ever seen in this neighborhood. Mr. Ricketts was raised on the farm, and was a student at the Pleasant Run Schoolhouse. At nineteen years of age he went to Greene County, and there taught school one winter. In 1848, he settled on a farm just below Milroy, and there remained until 1864, he then moved to Greensburg and there remained until 1879, when he came back to Anderson Tomnship and settled where he now lives. He owns 188 acres of well improved land. He was married January 31,

1850, to Miss Nancy J. Maunt, who was born in Anderson Township, July 19, 1830; she was the daughter of William and Catherine Maunt early settlers of this county. From 1854 to 1858 he served as Justice of the Peace. He was elected Township Trustee of this township, in 1859, and re-elected in 1860, and also in 1861. Mr. Ricketts was formerly a Whig, but is now a staunch Republican. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church and are among the most highly respected people of this part of Rush County.

GEORGE W. ROWE, editor *Milroy Weekly News*, was born in Boone County, Ind., January 1, 1855, son of Elias and Sidney (Gochenour) Rowe. His father was a native of Kentucky, and his mother was by birth, a Virginian. Her death occurred in Boone County, Ind., in 1855. Our subject was reared on the farm, where he remained until seventeen years of age. He received a good education and in 1872, began teaching school which he continued fifteen years. January 1, 1887, he began publishing the *Milroy Times*, and the following July he changed the name to *Milroy News*, and this now continues. Mr. Rowe was married December 28, 1876, to Miss Izora Bell, of Boone County, Ind. They are the parents of two children, viz.: Arlie and Olive. Mr. Rowe is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, made such in 1886, and is politically a Republican. He is a popular and enterprising gentleman, and deserves the patronage of the entire community. Mr. and Mrs. Rowe are members of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM SHARP was born in Harrison County, Ky., June 12, 1827, and is the son of Archibald and Elenor (McClure) Sharp. The father of our subject was born in Harrison County, Ky., in 1802, and died in Rush County, Ind., in 1833. His mother was born in Bourbon County, Ky., in 1801, and died in Starke County, Ind., in 1868. The subject of this sketch came to Rush County in 1832, and settled in what is now Anderson Township. Mr. Sharp was raised on the farm and attended the early schools of the county. In early life he learned the carpenter's trade, which he continued a short time, and in 1850 he settled on the farm where he now lives. Mr. Sharp was married July 17, 1851, to Miss Clementine Henderson, who was born in Kentucky, December 25, 1831. Mr. and Mrs. Sharp are the parents of six living children, viz.: Gustus E., Sarah A., James N., Josephine, William W., and Frank. The death of Mrs. Sharp occurred January 24, 1883. Politically, Mr. Sharp is a Republican and is highly esteemed by all who know him. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOEL F. SMITH was born in Harrison County, Ky., March 5,

1826, son of Paul and Christian (Jaquess) Smith, and is of German-English descent. His father was born in Pennsylvania, in 1786, and died in Milroy, in 1861. His mother was born in New Jersey in 1786, and died in Milroy, in 1864. The Smith family came to Rush County in 1836, and settled in Anderson Township. At the age of fourteen years, our subject began clerking in a store and the greater part of his life has been spent in the merchandise business. In 1856 Mr. Smith was elected Treasurer of this county, and in 1858 was re-elected, and was one of the best Treasurers the county ever had. Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth E. Marsh, November 3, 1853. She is a native of Union County, Ind., born in 1834. Mrs. Smith died in 1872, and in 1874 he was married to Mrs. Indiana Crawford, daughter of Col. Joel Wolf, who fell during the battle of Richmond, Ky. Mrs. Smith was born in Rush County, February 22, 1837. Politically, Mr. Smith is a Republican; he is a Mason and an Odd Fellow, and is one of the leading merchants of Milroy. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

JETSON W. SMITH (deceased) was born September 17, 1840, in Nicholas County, Ky., son of Jetson and Mary A. (James) Smith, who were natives of Kentucky and Maryland, respectively. The subject of this biography was the only child by his father's second marriage. He was reared on a farm, and was educated through his own exertion. Politically, he was a Democrat. In 1876, he was elected Clerk of Rush County, and re-elected to the same position in 1880. March 22, 1865, he was united in marriage to Miss Clarinda Rardin, a native of Rush County, Ind., born March 27, 1840, daughter of David and Abigail (Wilson) Rardin. To this union was born two children, viz.: Cora E., born September 24, 1866, and died January 12, 1884, and Oliver W., born December 26, 1871. Mr. Smith died September 8, 1879, and soon after Mrs. Smith removed to the farm southwest of Milroy, where she remained until 1885, when she came to Milroy, where she now resides. Mr. Smith was a Mason, an efficient officer, and was greatly beloved by those who knew him best. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM A. SOMMERVILL, one of the pioneer farmers of Anderson Township, was born in Fleming County, Ky., April 23, 1819, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Lee) Sommervill, and is of Irish origin. His father, a native of Ireland, was born near Belfast about 1792, and came to America about 1801, and settled in Fleming County, Ky., but afterward removed to Decatur County, Ind., where his death occurred May 1, 1847. The paternal grandfather of our subject, also a native of Ireland, came to Amer-

ica, and died in Fleming County, Ky, about 1828. The mother of Mr. Sommervill was born in Fleming County, Ky., about 1792, and died in Rush County, November 22, 1860. The subject of this biography, is the eldest of six children and received a common school education. In 1838, he began serving an apprenticeship at cabinet making and after completing the same, he continued this occupation for himself, about twenty years. September 1, 1842, our subject came to Rush County and settled near where he now resides. He now owns 310 acres of well improved land, and is one of the most successful farmers in this township. The marriage of Mr. Sommervill occurred September 7, 1842, to Miss Eliza Hood, born in Fleming County, Ky., October, 1819, daughter of Samuel and Isabella (Lee) Hood. To this union are three children, viz.: J. Samuel, Isabella J., and Ira A. Mr. Sommervill was formerly a Whig, but is now a Republican, and cast his first presidental vote for William H. Harrison. Mr. and Mrs. Sommervill are members of the United Presbyterian Church.

Joseph Spurgeon, a native of Rush County, Ind., was born June 20, 1837; is the son of Joseph Spurgeon who was born in Ohio, and died in Rush County, in April, 1877, at the age of seventy-eight. He emigrated to Indiana at an early day, and was one of the first men to enter land in this county. The mother of Joseph was Fannie Spurgeon, whose maiden name was Lane. She was born in Ohio and died in Rush County, December 10, 1860, at fifty-four years of age. Mr. Spurgeon is the sixth in a family of thirteen children, seven of whom are living. He grew to manhood on the farm and received a common school education. He began for himself at the age of nineteen years. For about sixteen years he has lived on his present farm, which consists of about 100 acres of fine land, and is also one of the best improved farms in this county. He was married in 1862 to Miss Hester A. Layton, who was born in Rush County in 1839, and died in 1876, leaving two children, viz.: Mary E., and Ossanette. Mr. Spurgeon was a second time married, the bride being Miss Julia Spohm who was born in Rush County, in 1847. To this union were born two children, viz.: Ira and Daisy. Mr. Spurgeon as a politician is a Democrat. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is an enterprising farmer, and he and his family are extensively known and highly respected.

Hon. William Thomas, the pioneer whose name introduces this sketch, is a native of Bourbon County, Ky., born April 20, 1804, son of Daniel and Sarah Thomas, whose maiden name was Amos and who was a native of Bourbon County, Ky., and emigrated to Rush County in the primitive days of this State, and,

Yours. Barker Brown

here died. The father of Mr. Thomas was a native of Delaware, but in early life emigrated to Kentucky, where he was married and in 1822, came to Rush County. He was among the first to make settlement here and his death occurred here. The subject of this biography came to Rush County in 1827, and in 1835 settled where he resides. At that early date, the country was one unending wilderness. Then neighbor helped neighbor, and in 1830, Mr. Thomas spent twenty-eight days assisting his neighbors, either raising log cabins or rolling logs. Politically, Mr. Thomas was formerly a Whig, but since the birth of the Republican party he has always been an ardent supporter of its principles. In 1846, he was elected to represent Rush County in the General Assembly of Indiana, and served in that body during the session of 1846 and 1847, and discharged the duties with a discreetness and judgment satisfactory to his constituents. Prior to his election to the legislature, he was elected as one of the Associate Judges of Rush County, but on account of the law being repealed he only served a short time. The marriage of Mr. Thomas occurred in 1825, to Miss Margaret Hannah, of Kentucky. By that union are these children, viz.: Wesley, Daniel, Sarah A., Martha and William. Mrs. Thomas died in 1849, and in 1850, the subject of this memoir was united in marriage to Mrs. Sarah Green, whose maiden name was Houston, and whose death occurred in 1875. By occupation Mr. Thomas is a farmer, though in early life he worked at the carpenter trade for some time. He has 250 acres of good land, and for fifty-two years has been a resident of this township. Mr. Thomas is a member of the Methodist Church, and his life has always been above reproach, and the respect for him is co-extensive with his acquaintance.

Samuel C. Thomas, M. D., is a native of Hamilton County, Ohio, born March 5, 1832, and is the eldest of eleven children born to John and Abigail (Carter) Thomas, and is of Welsh-Irish descent. His father was born in Bourbon County, Ky., in 1806, and died in Dark County, Ohio, in 1879. He was a ship carpenter and for more than twenty-five years was a Justice of the Peace. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Daniel Thomas, a native of Kentucky, who came to Rush County in the pioneer days and settled near Milroy, about 1848. The mother of Dr. Thomas was born in New Jersey, in 1814, and died at Milroy, in 1887. The early boyhood of our subject was spent at Carthage, Ohio. At the age of eleven years he went to Darke County, Ohio, where he remained on the farm with his Grandfather Carter until 1850, when he removed to Milroy, and until 1853 his winters were spent in the school room, as teacher, and in summers he worked on the farm. In 1853 our subject entered Asbury—now Depauw—Uni-

versity, where he remained two years, and there began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. J. C. B. Wharton. In 1858, Dr. Thomas graduated at the Eclectic College of Medicine, at Cincinnati, and since that date has been engaged in the practice of his profession. He is one of the oldest practitioners in the county. October 14, 1858, Dr. Thomas was united in marriage to Miss Emily Clements, a native of Franklin, Ind., born March 13, 1833, daughter of Isaac and Nancy (Birt) Clements, natives of Maryland. To this union are the following children: Abbie F., Kate A., Ernest B. and Claude B. Mr. Thomas is a Republican, and a Mason. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM WHITEMAN was born in Rush County, Ind., June 5, 1829, and is the fourth in a family of eight children born to Jacob and Mary (Farlan) Whiteman, who were natives respectively of Pennsylvania and North Carolina. His father, Jacob Whiteman, emigrated to Indiana in 1820, being one of the first settlers of Rush County. His death occurred in 1865. The mother of Mr. Whiteman was born in 1793 and died in 1880. The subject of this sketch was educated at the common schools. He now owns 180 acres of land, which was entered in 1822, by his father. Mrs. Whiteman is a native of this county, born May 11, 1834. Mr. and Mrs. Whiteman are the parents of the following children: Sarah E., Horace G., William H., Mary E., Martha J., and Emily E. He is a Republican, and a member of Milroy Lodge No. 139, F. & A. M. Mr. Whiteman has been a resident of this township for fifty-eight years, and is highly esteemed by his fellow citizens.

BENJAMIN F. WINSHIP was born in Rush County, Ind., December 18, 1845, son of Jabez L. and Jane (Mullikin) Winship. His father was born in Fayette County, Ind., in 1814, and died in Rushville, in 1885, and his mother was a native of Bath County, Ky., born in 1818, and died in Anderson Township, this county, July 9, 1878. His paternal grandfather was Jesse Winship, a native of Rochester County, N. Y., and one of the first settlers of this county. The father of our subject was also a pioneer of this county. At the age of twenty-two years Mr. Winship began life for himself, and now owns 160 acres of well improved land. The marriage of Mr. Winship took place in 1873 to Miss Aurelia Smith, who was born in Milroy, in 1854, daughter of Austin and Anna Smith. They have one child, Wilbur H., born May 15, 1875. Mr. Winship is a Democrat, and in 1869 was made a member of Milroy Lodge, No. 139; F. & A. M. Mrs. Winship is a member of the Christian Church.

AMOS WINSHIP, one of the most prosperous and enterprising farmers of Rush County, Ind., was born on the farm, where he

now resides, in 1847. His father, John Winship, was born near where the city of Connersville, Ind., now stands, in 1812, and was one of the first men, born in the State of Indiana. His death occurred in Rush County, in 1863. The mother of our subject was Elizabeth Winship, whose maiden name was Posten and who died in this county, in 1854. The subject of this biography received a common school education and before he gained his majority, began the battle of life for himself. As a successful farmer, he has no superior in Anderson Township. For some time past Mr. Winship has been giving considerable attention to the breeding of fast horses, and now has some of the best stock in this part of the State. Mr. Winship now owns 270 acres of well improved land. His present residence was built in 1880, at a cost of $5,000. He was united in marriage in 1869, to Miss Lizzie Hunt, a native of Franklin County, Ind., who was born in 1850. To this union are the following children: Gertrude and Noble C. He is a Democrat, and his wife is a member of the Christian Church.

CENTER TOWNSHIP.

PERRY AKERS, who has resided in Center Township for the past fifty-eight years, was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, October 3, 1827, being the son of Burrel and Catharine (Hartsell) Akers, who were natives of Virginia and Pennsylvania respectively, the former of English and the latter of German descent. When he was two years old, his parents came to Rush County and settled upon a farm in Center Township, where both the mother and father spent the rest of their lives, the former dying October 10, 1869, and the latter dying December 28, 1869. The subject of this sketch grew up to manhood upon the farm where his parents settled, and upon it he has chiefly continued to reside ever since. His occupation throughout his entire life has been farming. He was married December 24, 1873, to Miss Loudoscia J. Cummings, who was born in Guilford County, N. C., October 11, 1844. Her parents were Enos F. and Emeline (Ballinger) Cummings. In November, 1884, Mr. and Mrs. Akers removed to Carthage, this county, where Mrs. Akers died on the 7th day of the following February. Shortly after this, her surviving husband returned to his farm in Center Township, where he has since resided. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and a Republican in politics. He owns, in all, 120 acres of land, eighty of which are in Center Township and forty in Ripley Township. His home farm contains a good residence and is in other respect substantially improved.

SAMUEL J. BELL, of Center Township, was born where he now lives, October 11, 1839. His parents, John and Margaret Bell, were natives of Kentucky and North Carolina, respectively, and are both deceased. His father was the son of Hugh Bell, and his mother was the daughter of John Kennedy. He was reared upon his birthplace where he continued until his marriage which occurred April 17, 1862. His wife was Mary C. Walker, and was born in Jackson Township, being the daughter of Aaron and Sarah Walker. From the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Bell resided upon a farm in Center Township, until 1877, when they moved to Indianapolis. There our subject was engaged in the lumber business two years, after which he was similarly engaged in Venice, Ill., eighteen months, and three and one-half years in St. Louis, and about fourteen months in Memphis, Tenn. He returned to Rush County in June, 1884, and has since been a farmer and tile and brick manufacturer of Center Township. He has had eight children: Sophia, Julius E., Corena J., Ida I., Maggie P., Walter J., Josephine and Leroy, of whom Sophia, Corena J., and Walter J., are deceased. Mr. Bell is a member of the Christian Church as is also his wife. In politics, Mr. Bell is a Prohibitionist. He owns 100 acres of land, four-fifths of which is in cultivation.

JAMES BILLINGS, an old citizen of Center Township, was born in Kent County, Del., October 27, 1816, being the son of James and Nellie (Bostic) Billings, who were also natives of Delaware, the former of English descent and the latter of English-American descent. His father was the son of Everett Billings, who was a native of England. His mother was the daughter of Shadrich Bostic. He was reared upon a farm in his native county, and at twenty years of age he came westward to Butler County, Ohio, where he resided for a period of eighteen years. While there, he was chiefly employed at chopping wood and making rails. In October, 1854, he came to Rush County, a resident of which he has been ever since. He was married in Union Township, this county, to Miss Mary Ann Lord December 2, 1856. She is also a native of Kent County, Del., born May 16, 1823, being the daughter of Andrew and Letitia (Reed) Lord, both of whom were also natives of Kent County, Del., the former of English and German descent, and the latter of Scotch descent. Her father was the son of Henry and Jennie Lord, and her mother was the daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah Reed. Mr. and Mrs. Billings entered upon their married life in Union Township. In October, 1872, they removed to Center Township, and they have ever since occupied their present home. They have had two children: Martha E., born December 12, 1857;

married to Terrence McMannis January 4, 1877; she died May 5, 1880, leaving one child, Clara G., born December 31, 1877; their second child is Henry L. C., who was born October 24, 1860, and is now at home with his parents. Mrs. Billings is a member of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Billings is an ardent Republican. He owns ninety acres of land, nearly all of which is in cultivation.

JOHN BITNER, one of Rush County's most prosperous and substantial farmers, was born in Fayette County, Ind., January 3, 1829. He is the son of Hiram and Lydia (Low) Bitner, both of whom were natives of East Tennessee, of German descent. His parents came to Rush County before he was quite a year old and settled in Center Township, where he was reared upon a farm. He was married October 30, 1848, to Miss Judah Windsor, who was born in Grayson County, Va., August 6, 1827, being the daughter of Amos and Mary M. (McDaniel) Windsor, both of whom were natives of Surry County, N. C. Ever since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Bitner have resided upon a farm in Center Township, and with the exception of one year they have occupied their present home. They have had born to them thirteen children as follows: Amos J., born August 28, 1849, died December 17, 1849; Amanda, born April 27, 1851, died April 17, 1863; Stephen, born September 14, 1853, died May 30, 1862; Hiram, born April 8, 1856, died April 20, 1863; Albert, born December 5, 1857, died April 11, 1863; Henry, born January 21, 1860, died April 16, 1863; Genias, born November 2, 1861, died April 8, 1863; John J., born July 12, 1864; Laura I., born August 1, 1866; Adda and Ida (twins), born November 26, 1868; Ira L., born July 8, 1871, died December 22, 1883; Lura J., born January 19, 1874, died July 14, 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Bitner are members of the Christian Church. In politics Mr. Bitner is a Democrat. He owns 186½ acres of excellent land, about 120 of which is in cultivation. His farm contains a good residence and one of the largest and best barns in Rush County. Mr. Bitner ranks among the well-to-do and substantial farmers of his township, and he and his wife are among its worthy and honored citizens. Mr. Bitner's portrait will be found on another page.

JAMES BOWLES, a worthy and honored citizen of Center Township, was born in Harrison County, Ky., August 14, 1807. He was the son of Robert and Elizabeth Bowles, who were natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively. He was reared on a farm in his native county, and was married there in September, 1827. The lady that became his wife was Sallie Ann Smith, who also was a native of Harrison County, Ky., born September 19, 1809, being the daughter

of Paul and Christena (Jaquish) Smith. In 1835, Mr. and Mrs. Bowles came to Rush County and located upon a farm in Anderson Township, just east of Milroy, and the farm now owned by John Jackman. In the fall of 1837, they removed to Union Township, and two years later they removed to Washington Township. In 1852, they removed to Center Township, in which our subject has resided ever since. He has given his whole attention to farming and trading. His efforts were attended with liberal returns, and at one time he was the owner of 1,080 acres of Rush County's best land. His wife died June 27, 1886. Mr. Bowles is the father of seven children: Paul, Christena, Joseph, Thomas J., Mary Ann, James H., and Amanda J., of whom Paul, Christena and Mary Ann are deceased. In politics, Mr. Bowles is an uncompromising Republican.

DANIEL T. CARTER, of Center Township, was born in Fleming County, Ky., February 20, 1814, being the son of Henry and Mary (Green) Carter, the former of whom was born in Culpepper County, Va., in about 1776, and the latter was born in Virginia in about 1791. He was married in his native country to Miss Ellen B. Fitch, on the 30th day of November, 1843. She was the daughter of Henry and Matilda Fitch, the former of whom was born in Kentucky, September 13, 1794, and died November 14, 1874; the latter was born in Kentucky, December 27, 1799, and died in August, 1864. In 1845, Mr. Carter moved his family to Rushville, traveling by stage from Cincinnati, having but $5.00 in his possession. His first work was in the harvest field at 62 cents per day, and he afterward assisted in the erection of many buildings in Rushville. Latter on, he rented a farm, and by hard work saved $4,000, with which he purchased a farm in Union Township. He is now the owner of a splendid farm in Center Township, all of which is due to his personal economy and industry. He and wife have had seven children as follows: Mary I., born September 2, 1845; Robert B., born January 2, 1847, died October 28, 1869; Henry F., born March 28, 1849; James M., born November 2, 1851; Martha E., born January 14, 1854; Alvin, born September 17, 1860 and Charles M., born April 25, 1871. Mr. Carter's father was a soldier under General Anthony Wayne and died about 1860. His mother died about 1856. In politics he is a Republican. He is a self-made man and a good citizen.

MARTHA A. CHANDLER, of Center Township, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., October 12, 1835, being the daughter of Aaron and Ann Barnes, both of whom were also natives of Bourbon County, Ky. Her father was the son of Brinsley and Mary Barnes, and her mother was the daughter of John and Martha

Laughlin. Before she was two years old her parents came to Rush County, and settled in Noble Township, where she grew up to womanhood, and where, on the 19th day of February, 1860, she was married to John G. Chandler. He was born in Harrison County, Ky., September 17, 1824, being the son of James and Elizabeth Chandler. He was married to Irene E. Welborn, in September, 1855. She bore to him two children: Ilola May and Walter, both of whom are deceased. Mrs. Irene Chandler died May 2, 1858. The subject of this sketch is the mother of three daughters, as follows: Carrie A., born February 2, 1861, married to Turner Hudelson, in May, 1885; Lizzie K., born June 12, 1862, married to Horace Atkins, in September, 1880; and Mary M., born November 22, 1864, married to Arthur Hinshaw, April 7, 1887. The husband of Mrs. Chandler died November 26, 1871. She is a member of the Christian Church. She owns eighty acres of land, nearly all in cultivation.

Mrs. Catharine Clark, of Center Township, was born in Fayette County, Ind., October 1, 1825, being the daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Roysdon) Wandel, who were natives of Seneca County, N. Y., and Ashe County, N. C., respectively, the former being born July 30, 1797, and the latter being born January 11, 1802. He died December 16, 1854, and she died September 20, 1849. Her paternal grandparents were George and Sarah Wandel, and her maternal grandparents were Nathan and Nancy Roysdon, who were natives of North Carolina. When she was nine years old her parents removed to Rush County, and settled upon the farm where Mrs. Clark now resides, her father having entered the land from the government. She grew up to womanhood, at the home of her parents, and was married to Wiley Clark, July 21, 1847. He was born in Wilkes County, N. C., December 25, 1820, being the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (McBride) Clark, who were natives of Maryland and North Carolina respectively. His father was the son of John T. and Barbara Clark. Mr. Wiley Clark was a farmer by occupation, which pursuit he followed in Center Township, until the time of his death, which occurred January 24, 1880. He was a Democrat in politics and was a member of the Christian Church. Mrs. Clark's parents came to Wayne County, Ind., in 1815, whence, after a five years' residence they entered land in Center Township, where both spent the rest of their lives. Her grandparents, George and Sarah Wandel, settled in Franklin County, Ind.; the former was born in May, 1770, and died February 11, 1817; the latter was born March 14, 1777, and died May 27, 1845. Mrs. Clark is the mother of seven children — only three of whom are living. Their names and ages are

Amanda F., born May 13, 1848, died May 30, 1883; Stephen A., born January 12, 1852; Albert N., born March 4, 1856, died April 27, 1857; John L., born July 20, 1860; George B., born June 25, 1864, and two sons that died in infancy, unnamed. Mrs. Clark is a member of the Christian Church. She has a farm of eighty-three acres and a comfortable home, where she resides in a pleasant way. October 19, 1871, Amanda F. was married to Samuel Cohee, and became the mother of three children: Bertie N., Wiley E. and Marple P., of whom only the oldest is living. Stephen A. was married October 26, 1871, to Orpha Bowen, by whom he has one child, Pearl I., born April 29, 1878; John L. was married September 13, 1883, to Mary C. Bitner, by whom he has two children: Alta Doy, born March 8, 1885, and Bertha E., born March 4, 1887. George B. was married September 16, 1886, to Ida J. Bitner, by whom he has one child: Emery L.

Dr. J. C. Dillon, a prominent physician of Rush County, is a native of the township in which he resides, having been born in the house he now occupies, June 27, 1845, being the son of Dr. A. C. Dillon, who was one among the early practitioners of the county, and who practiced his profession in this county for a period of thirty-five years. He was reared upon the old homestead. He received in the common school a good knowledge of the ordinary branches of learning, and later on he was a student in De Pauw University for some time. Early in life he resolved to fit himself for the medical profession and studied for some time under his father. During the winter of 1866–67, he took a course of lectures in the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, and took his second course during the winter of 1869–70, graduating in March, 1869. He returned to his home in Center Township, and entered upon his professional labors in connection with his father. He soon won for himself an extensive practice, which he has ever since been able to hold. With the exception of one year, during which he was located in Kokomo, his professional labors have been entirely performed in Rush County. His marriage to Mary J. Florea occurred in October, 1868. They are the parents of an only son, whose name is Otto P. He was born April 1, 1870. In addition to a common school education, he was a student at Notre Dame three years and at Butler University two years. He is now a student at medicine, having entered upon its study with his father in September, 1877. In order to keep well up with the latest advancements in the medical science, Dr. Dillon continues to devote himself to the study of his profession and scarcely a year passes but what some part of it is spent in some good medical college. He is, therefore, not only an alumnus of the Ohio Medical College, but

also a physician whose learning has been gathered in several of the best medical colleges in the country. While his practice extends to every branch of the profession, he makes a specialty of the diseases of the throat and nose. He is a skilled practitioner and has a rank among the leading physicians of Rush County.

ANDREW B. ENGLISH, one of Rush County's prominent citizens and well-to-do farmers, was born in Abbeville District, South Carolina, June 24, 1827. He was the son of Hugh P. and Mary A. (Armstrong) English, both of whom were also natives Abbeville District, S. C., and both were of Scotch-Irish descent. His father was the son of Andrew and Martha (Porter) English, and was born October 30, 1803. His parents were also natives of Abbeville District, S. C. When he was five years old, or late in 1832, his parents emigrated to Preble County, Ohio, where they arrived in December, 1832. Three years later they continued westward to Indiana, and coming to Rush County, settled upon a tract of land in Center Township, where the father and mother spent the rest of their lives, the former dying January 10, 1850, and the latter April 9, 1852. The subject of this sketch spent his early life upon the old home place, assisting to clear and cultivate the ground in summer, and attending the district school in winter. While his education was confined to the common branches, it was such as to fit him for the practical affairs of domestic life. Through observation and reading he has somewhat mitigated the lack of early training, and he is now recognized as a well-informed man. He was united in marriage to Miss Ellen M. Hudelson, November 29, 1851. She was born in Center Township, this county, November 10, 1828, being the daughter of John M. and Matilda Hudelson, a more extensive mention of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Ever since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. English have continued to occupy the old English homestead, where the former has dedicated his whole attention to agricultural pursuits. He now possesses a rank among the prosperous farmers of the county. Mr. and Mrs. English are devoted members of the United Presbyterian Church. In politics, Mr. English is a pronounced Republican. He takes a lively interest in the success of his party, and will use every reasonable effort to promote its welfare. He has been elected to the office of Assessor in his township three times, and is the present incumbent. He served as a member of the Board of County Commissioners from September, 1879, to September, 1882, and in that capacity he made an able and efficient officer. He owns 113 acres of land about ninety of which is in cultivation.

CYRUS FLOREA, who has resided in Center Township for the past fifty years, was born in Adams County, Ohio, June 20, 1819,

being the son of Joshua and Mary Florea, with whom he came to Rush County in 1837. The family settled in Center Township, where Cyrus continued with his parents until his marriage, which occurred January 13, 1842. The lady who became his wife was Almira Keever, who was born in Clarke County, Ohio, August 18, 1822, being the daughter of Henry and Rhoda Keever, both of whom were natives of Ohio. She came with her parents to Rush County in 1830, and this has ever since been her home. Shortly after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Florea settled upon the farm they now occupy, which has been their home ever since. The life occupation of Mr. Florea has been farming, and in this connection his efforts have been liberally rewarded. He at one time owned about 600 acres of land. This has been reduced by giving his children comfortable homes, but he is still the owner of a farm of 100 acres, which is in a good state of improvement and cultivation. He and wife are the parents of six children, two of whom are deceased. Those living are: Orange T., Mary J., Joshua E. and Florella A. Those deceased are: Sarah E. and Dale. Mrs. Florea is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics, Mr. Florea endorses the principles of the Union Labor Party. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace four years. He is one of the well-to-do and substantial men of his township.

Josiah Florea, farmer of Center Township, was born in Adams County, Ohio, October 30, 1823, being the son of Joshua and Mary (Spurgeon) Florea, and a twin brother of Joseph S. Florea, of Center Township, whose history appears below in this work. His father and mother were natives of Maryland and Kentucky, respectively; the former, who was the son of Albert Florea, was chiefly of German descent, and the latter, who was the daughter of John Spurgeon, was of English descent. When he was fourteen years old, or in October, 1837, his parents came to Rush County, and settled upon a tract of land in the southwest part of Center Township, and the farm now occupied by Joseph S. Florea. There our subject spent his youth assisting to clear and cultivate the farm. He was married at the age of twenty-three, or February 26, 1846, when Miss Martha Price became his wife. She was born in Center Township, this county, March 30, 1829, being the daughter of Jonah H. and Susannah (Burton) Price, the former of whom was born in Clarke County, Ohio, being the son of David and Sarah Price, and the latter, who was the daughter of Thomas and Mary Burton, was born in Virginia. Shortly after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Florea located upon the farm they now occupy, where Mr. Florea has ever since pursued the avocation of a farmer. His home farm in this county contains 121 acres, about

100 of which are in a good state of cultivation. It contains a good residence and is in other respects well improved. Besides this he is the owner of 120 acres of first-class land in Howard County, this state. He and wife are the parents of eleven children, as follows: Sarah M., Louisa, Mary F., Lydia E., Martha S., Joseph A., Vilena, Isabell, John C., William O. and Bertha L., all of whom are living except William, who died in childhood. Mr. and Mrs. Florea are members of the Baptist Church. In politics, Mr. Florea endorses the principles of the Union Labor party.

JOSEPH S. FLOREA, an old and honored citizen of Center Township, was born in Adams County, Ohio, October 30, 1823, being the son of Joshua and Mary (Spurgeon) Florea, and a twin brother of Josiah Florea, of Center Township. When he was fourteen years old, his parents came to Rush County, and settled upon the farm he now occupies in Center Township. There his youth was spent assisting to clear and cultivate the farm. He was married April 10, 1844, to Miss Dolly Keever, who was born in Clarke County, Ohio, September 6, 1824, being the daughter of Henry and Rhoda (Isham) Keever. The latter was the daughter of George J. Isham, who served as a Drum-Major under Washington during the Revolutionary War. Mr. and Mrs. Florea spent the first year after their marriage with the parents of the former. They then removed to Washington Township. A year later they removed to Union Township, where Mr. Florea became a substantial and prosperous farmer. In 1868 he and wife returned to the old homestead in Center Township, where they have since resided. They are the parents of nine children—two of whom are deceased. Those living are: Maria, Almira, Patrick H., Rosa E., Mary A., Olive D. and Sarah E. Those dead are: Joshua and Emily R. Mr. and Mrs. Florea are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former is a member of the Masonic Lodge, having joined it more than twenty-five years ago. While not a radical partisan, his political affiliations have generally been with the Democratic party. While a resident of Union Township he served as Trustee seven years. In 1860 he was elected a member of the Board of County Commissioners, and served in a creditable manner for nearly four years. He has frequently been urged to accept other positions of honor and trust, but has preferred the quietude of domestic life.

BRICE D. FORT, farmer of Center Township, was born on a a farm three miles north of Knightstown, Henry County, April 10, 1844. He was the son of Benjamin and Eliza (Laten) Fort, who were natives of Virginia, and Maryland respectively. His boyhood and early youth were spent upon the old homestead where he was

born. He received in the district school an ordinary common school education. At eighteen years of age he began to learn the blacksmith's trade in Knightstown under the instruction of John D. Cameron. He became the partner of Mr. Cameron at the end of eighteen months and they continued to operate a shop together for a period of nine years. Mr. Fort then purchased the interest of Mr. Cameron and continued alone for two years longer when he sold out. In the meantime he was united in marriage August 4, 1870, to Miss Alice A. Woods, daughter of Joseph and Elsie (Pearson) Woods, the former of whom was born in Wayne County, Ind. In about 1875 Mr. and Mrs. Fort removed from Knightstown to Center Township, this county, in which they have ever since resided. They have occupied their present home since 1876. The whole attention of Mr. Fort since coming to this county has been given to farming, and he now has a rank among the prosperous and well-to-do farmers of Center Township. He and wife are the parents of three children as follows: Charles V., Minnie I. and Harry B., all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Fort and daughter Minnie, are members of the Friends' Church. In the fall of 1864 Mr. Fort entered the service of the Union army in Company A, One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Indiana Regiment, with which he served in the capacity of Second Sergeant for one hundred days when his term of service expired. He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, the G. A. R., and in politics he is a Republican. He owns a farm of 120 acres, about 100 of which are in a high state of cultivation.

James H. Foxworthy, of Center Township, was born in Fleming County, Ky., April 4, 1817. He was the son of Samuel and Mary Ann (Calvert) Foxworthy, the former of whom was born in Virginia, being the son of William and Clarissa Foxworthy, and the latter was the daughter of Landon and Ann Wood Calvert. He was reared upon a farm in his native county, and continued with his parents until he became of age. For a number of years thereafter he was engaged as a farm hand in Fleming and Mason counties, Ky. In the fall of 1846, he came to Rush County, and during the following winter he taught public school in Center Township. In the fall of 1847, he returned to Kentucky and was engaged as a teacher in Lewis County during the winter which followed. In the fall of 1848, he went to St. Francis County, Ark., thence, in company with his uncle, Stephen Calvert, to New Orleans. In the spring of 1849, he returned northward to Fleming County, Ky., and a month or so later he again came to Rush County, in which he has chiefly resided ever since. He was married September 12, 1849, to Miss Cynthia A. Barrett, who was

born in the State of Virginia, January 21, 1822, being the daughter of Rev. Samuel and Clarissa (McCommas) Barrett, both of whom were also natives of Virginia, the former being the son of Edward and Esther Barrett, and the latter being the daughter of William and Dicy McCommas. Mr. and Mrs. Foxworthy entered upon their married life in Knightstown, and during the winter of 1849 and 1850, Mr. Foxworthy taught school in Ripley Township. In the spring of 1852, they removed to their present home in Center Township, which they occupied ever since. The whole attention of our subject since then has been given to agricultural pursuits, and in this connection his labors have been attended with a reasonable degree of success. He and wife have had two children: Mary F., now the wife of Robert T. Overman, of Knightstown, and Anna D., now the wife of Hon. Thomas M. Green, of Rushville. Mr. and Mrs. Foxworthy are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In her earlier life, Mrs. Foxworthy taught public school four terms — two of which were in Knightstown, and two in Ripley Township, this county. In politics, Mr. Foxworthy is a Republican. He has a farm of sixty acres, which is fitted up with a good residence and is otherwise substantially improved. He is an industrious and successful farmer. The grandmother of Mr. Foxworthy, Mrs. Ann Wood Calvert, was a relative of Lord Baltimore.

WASHINGTON GILSON, a prominent citizen of Center Township, was born in Rushville Township, March 6, 1829. He is the son of Andrew and Mary Gilson, who were both natives of Virginia. His boyhood was spent in his native township upon a farm. His father died of cholera in 1832, after which he remained with his widowed mother until he was fifteen, when he went to live with his uncle, Thomas Moffett, also of Rushville Township. He was with him two years, and then went to live with his brother in Center Township, where he continued until his marriage, which occurred December 10, 1850. The lady that became his wife was Miss Mary J. Curry, who was born in Harrison County, Ky., September 10, 1826, being the daughter of James A. and Nancy Curry, who also were natives of Kentucky. Shortly after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Gilson located where they now reside in Center Township, where Mr. Gilson has ever since been engaged in agricultural pursuits. He owns a handsome farm of 110 acres, which is in a good state of improvement and cultivation. He and wife are the parents of two children, both living. They are Thomas L. and Mary B., both of whom are married. Mrs. Gilson is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Gilson has never identified himself with any church, but is a firm believer in the principles of Christianity. In

politics he is a Democrat. He has served his township as Justice of the Peace one term.

JAMES L. HAMILTON, of Center Township, was born in Washington Township, Rush County, June 27, 1823. He was the son of Robert and Rebecca Hamilton, the former of whom was born in Laurens County, S. C., October 9, 1797, and the latter was born in Wythe County, W. Va., April 1, 1807. They were married in this county, September 12, 1822. They entered upon their married life upon a farm in Washington Township, where their son James L. Hamilton, was born. On Christmas day, 1830, they removed to Center Township, and settled upon a farm, where James spent his boyhood and youth, and where his father and mother spent the rest of their lives. Robert Hamilton died January 16, 1879, and his wife survived him until October 5, 1886. They were the parents of six children: James L., born June 27, 1823; William H., born November 18, 1824; Hugh, born November 11, 1826, disappeared December 3, 1868; Polly, born January 1, 1829; Andrew J., born January 1, 1831, died November 14, 1868; and Francis M., born April 14, 1834, died June 8, 1883. The subject of this sketch was married to Eliza J. Reeves, May 24, 1846. She was born May 6, 1830, and died August 23, 1864. In the latter part of May, 1865, Mr. Hamilton was married to Mrs. Anna Eliza Reeves, who was born February 4, 1839, and died July 6, 1865. The third marriage of Mr. Hamilton occurred February 25, 1866, when Miss Mattie J. Fink became his wife. She was born in Adams County, Ohio, November 14, 1842. She was the daughter of James C. and Mary A. (Compton) Fink, who were natives of Huntingdon County, Pa., and Lexington, Va., respectively. Mr. Hamilton and his first wife had three children: Mary A. C., born September 2, 1847; Robert I., who was born July 26, 1850, and who is now the Superintendent of the City Schools at Huntington, Ind.; James L., born April 6, 1854, died December 3, 1881. Mr. Hamilton and his present wife have two children: Clement L. V., born May 8, 1867, and Benton Fink, born January 26, 1873. In politics, Mr. Hamilton is a Democrat. He has resided during his life in Grant County, Ind., Wichita, Kan., and in Hannibal, Mo. He returned to Center Township, February 1, 1885.

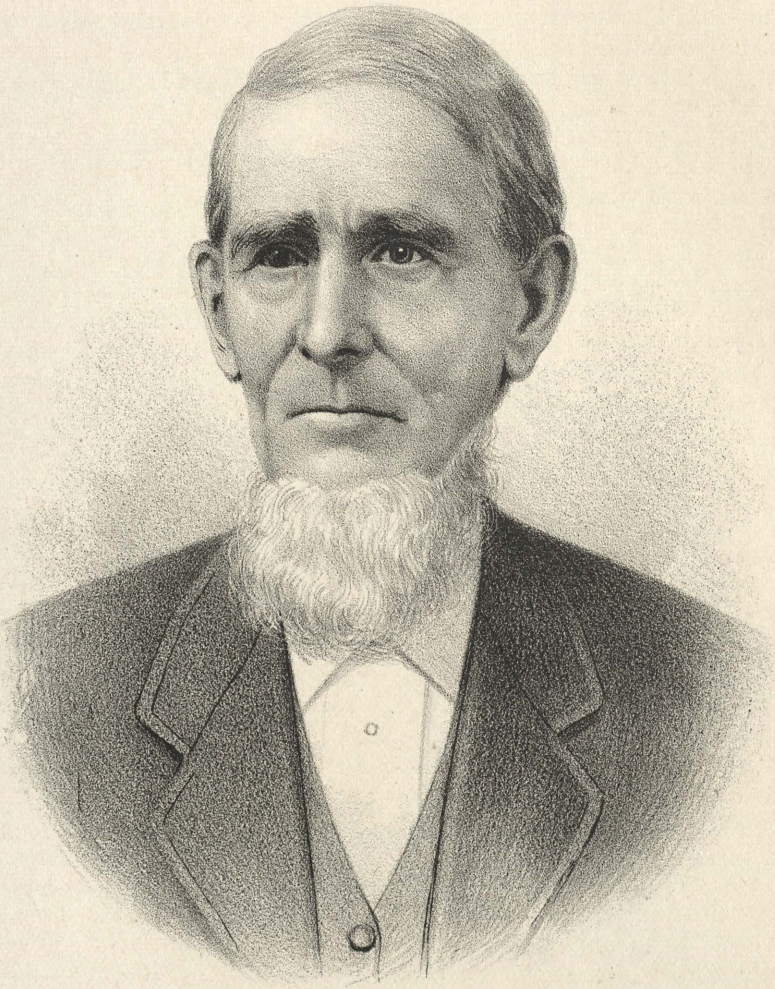
HON. JOHN M. HUDELSON, deceased, was one of those rugged pioneers of Rush County, who have left the impress of their character and energy upon their communities. He began life with this century having been born January 1, 1800. The place of his nativity was Millersburg, Bourbon County, Ky., and his parents were John M. and Catharine (Irvin) Hudelson, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania. He passed his youth and early manhood

in Kentucky, and in the spring of 1828, located in the woods of Center Township, this county, where the remainder of his life was spent in usefulness and industry. He had visited this locality in 1822, and entered the land that afterward became his home. Possessing a strong and splendid physique, he was enabled by unceasing toil and frugality to gain a competence that was more than enough to soften the asperities of declining years, and smooth the pathway to the tomb. In 1824, Matilda Hinds, also a native of Kentucky, became his wife. She bore him these five children: Francis I., Sarah J., Margaret E., Mary A. and Robert A. She departed this life in 1837, having been a devoted wife and mother and a consistent Christian. The second wife was Ann Hudelson, who became such in 1838. By her Mr. Hudelson was the father of two children, Lizzie and Henry. He was always foremost in his advocacy of whatever was for the good of society, and in him the public schools found an ardent supporter. In early life he was a Whig but with the downfall of that, he espoused the cause of the Republican party. He was Justice of the Peace, in Center Township, for two terms, having been the first to fill that position in the township. In addition to this he served one term as Associate Judge of the county, under the old judiciary system, and was for three terms a member of the State Legislature. His death occurred October 18, 1879, an event that caused much gloom throughout the community in which he had for more than fifty years been an honored and respected citizen. His portrait is presented with this volume as a fitting representative of those early settlers who contributed so largely to raise Rush County to its present prosperity.

ROBERT A. HUDELSON, whose portrait appears elsewhere, is a prominent farmer of Center Township and a native of the same township, born March 3, 1834. He was the son of John M. and Matilda (Hinds) Hudelson, both of whom were natives of Kentucky, and the former of Millersburg, Bourbon Co., where he was born January 1, 1800. The latter was born in 1805. A sketch of the parents appears above. The subject of this sketch was reared upon the old Hudelson homestead in Center Township. He received in the district school a good common school education and one that enabled him to teach public school, which he did during four winters, or the winters included between the years 1861 and 1865. He was married December 29, 1864, to Nancy E. Barnes, who was born in Noble Township, this country March 9, 1839, being the daughter of Aaron and Ann (Laughlin) Barnes who were natives of Kentucky. Shortly after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Hudelson settled upon the farm our subject now occupies, where they continued to enjoy life together, until their union was

broken by the death of Mrs. Hudelson, on the 16th day of March, 1886. Mr. Hudelson is the father of six children: Ruby M., born November 22, 1865, died December 24, 1871; Anna Bruce, born March 7, 1868; Ella Kate, born June 12, 1870; Lurena, born February 15, 1873; Frank M., born January 22, 1878, and Bessie Barnes, born December 24, 1880. Mr. Hudelson is a member of the United Presbyterian Church, and a Republican in politics. He has served his township as Justice of the Peace one term and has also served as a member of the Board of County Commissioners one term. He owns 190 acres of first class land, about 140 of which are in cultivation. His farm is fitted up with good buildings and is desirably located. He also possesses an interest in the old home place which amounts to about thirty acres.

BENJAMIN F. HUDELSON, a well-to-do farmer and prominent citizen of Center Township, was born in Spiceland Township, Henry Co., January 28, 1848. He was the son of William and Lucinda Hudelson, the former a native of Nicholas County, Ky., and the latter a native of Henry County, this state. He was reared upon a farm in his native county, and received in the district school, a good common school education. At twenty years of age he took up the avocation of a teacher, which furnished his winter's employment for a period of six years. During the summer season, he worked upon a farm. He was married at the age of twenty-four, or October 31, 1872, to Miss Mary E. Allen, who was born in Madison, Jefferson County, Ind., July 31, 1849, being the daughter of Eli and Eleanor Allen who were natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Hudelson entered upon their married life upon a farm in Center Township. Two years later, they removed to Henry County, where they resided upon a farm until in March, 1885, when they returned to Center Township and settled where they now live. The attention of Mr. Hudelson is given to farming though he has in connection with this pursuit accommodated the public to a considerable extent in the capacity of an insurance agent. He and wife are the parents of four children as follows: Fred E., born September 17, 1873; Clara E., born February 22, 1876; Floy B., born December 2, 1878, and Allen F., born January 3, 1884, died September 4, 1885. In politics, Mr. Hudelson is an ardent Republican. While not a political Prohibitionist, he is a strict temperance man and eschews the use of tobacco and intoxicants in every form. He owns a farm of 164 acres, about 140 of which are in cultivation. His convictions of right, though positive, are honest and he does not believe in concealing the truth of whatever character it may be. He was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace in April, 1886, which reflects



John M. Hudelson

Yours Truly
R. A. Nudelson

very creditably upon his standing in the township, owing to the fact that it is strongly Democratic.

JONATHAN L. LORD, a prominent citizen of Center Township, was born in the State of Delaware, November 9, 1830, being the son of Andrew and Letitia (Reed) Lord, both of whom were also natives of Delaware, and both of English descent. His father died in Delaware. When he was about four years old, his mother removed to the State of Ohio, and settled in Belmont County, opposite Wheeling, W. Va. Some two or three years later she removed to Butler County, Ohio, and when he was about seven years old, his mother came to Rush County, and settled in Union Township. In 1842 the family emigrated to Clarke County, Mo., but not being pleased with the country, they returned almost immediately to Rush County, and again settled in Union Township. A year later they removed to Fayette County, but returned to Rush County in a few years and settled in Noble Township. Later on they returned to Union Township, where our subject continued with his widowed mother until his marriage, which occurred February 25, 1857. The lady that became his wife was Miss Clara A. Scruggs, who was born in Fayette County, Ind., March 8, 1840, being the daughter of William and Magdalene (Esterly) Scruggs. Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Lord located in Center Township, residents of which they have been ever since. The life occupation of Mr. Lord has been farming, and in this connection he has been fairly successful. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Lord is a Republican. He owns a handsome farm of 110 acres, which is fitted up with a handsome residence, and which is a very desirable location.

CHARLES H. LYONS, an industrious young farmer of Center Township, was born in Noble Township, this county, August 11, 1853, being the son of Elijah and Amanda (Berkley) Lyons, both of whom were also natives of Noble Township, the former being the son of John W. and Amanda Lyons, and the latter being the daughter of John Berkley. His grandparents were all early settlers of Rush County. He was reared upon a farm in his native township, working with his father until his marriage. Florence A. Downey, daughter of Harrison and Ellen Downey, became his wife January 16, 1881. She is also a native of Noble Township, born October 14, 1851. Her father and mother are natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Lyons entered upon their married life where they now live, where the former has ever since pursued the avocation of a farmer. He owns a first-class farm of 100 acres, about three-fourths of which is in a fine

state of cultivation. He and wife are the parents of two children: Elsie and Nellie, both of whom are living.

JOHN W. MARTIN, merchant and grocer of Mays, was born in Chester County, Pa., February 16, 1837. He was the son of Major Benjamin L. and Sarah (Christman) Martin, who were also natives of Chester County, Pa. His father served as a Major during the late war. He was the son of John and Ruth Ann (Stevenson) Martin, who also were natives of Pennsylvania. When he was two years old his parents settled in Wayne County, this State, where our subject was reared and where his parents still reside. The father, B. L. Martin, served as Auditor of Wayne County, from 1853 to 1861, and during the greater part of that time our subject was his deputy. In the meantime he had provided himself with a collegiate education, having spent six years in Whitewater College of Centerville. In 1861 he resigned the deputy auditorship to accept the position as deputy Secretary of State under Judge William A. Peelle. At the end of two years he entered the service of the Union Army and served in a creditable manner until the close of the war. On retiring from the service, he returned home and he was married in Aurora, this State, to Jennie J. Jones in the fall of 1866. She was born in Aurora, Ind., being the daughter of Jonathan and Sophia Jones. Shortly after his marriage Mr. Martin went to Grenada, Miss., where he was engaged in merchandising two years. He then returned to Wayne County, Ind., and two years later he engaged in mercantile pursuits in Chester and Bethel, both of Wayne County. In about 1876 he entered the employ of the Maddux Bros. of Cincinnati as traveling salesman, in which capacity he continued three years. He then came to Rush County and engaged in merchandising in Raleigh, and also farming in the vicinity of that place. He continued in this way six years. By this time his health was seriously impaired and he retired from business and spent one year recruiting it. February 1, 1887, he opened a general store in Mays, this county, to which his attention is now directed. He is the father of four children, Stella A., Inez S., Alice Blanche and Jessie, all living. Mrs. Martin is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Martin is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Republican in politics. While a resident of Wayne County he served as Justice of the Peace one term. He is an intelligent man with good business qualifications and a first class citizen. His father is also an ardent Republican and has represented Wayne County, this State, two terms in the State Legislature.

ELDER AARON H. MORRIS, Superintendent of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home, of Knightstown, is a native of Butler County,

Ohio, born March 13, 1846, being the son of John and Sarah (Rose) Morris, who were natives of Butler County, Ohio, and Union County, Ind., respectively. He was less than five years old when the hand of Death had deprived him of both father and mother, and at ten years of age he entered the home of his grandparents, Joseph and Kezia Morris, who resided in Oxford, Ohio. As soon as he became old enough he entered upon a course in the Oxford High School, and graduated from that institution at about sixteen years of age. In January, 1863, he entered upon a classical course in Miami University, and attended at that time one term. In June, 1863, he entered the service of the Union Army in Company K, Eighty-Sixth Ohio Volunteers, with which he served until the 14th of February, 1864, when his term of service expired. On the 1st day of May, 1864, he entered Company I, 167th Ohio Regiment, and served 100 days, when he received an honorable discharge. He participated in a number of engagements, in all of which he discharged his duties in a manner becoming a loyal soldier. On retiring from the service, he returned to Oxford, Ohio, and entered the Freshman Class of Miami University. There he pursued his classical studies for a period of four years, and graduated with honors in July, 1868. In the fall of that year he took the position of High School Principal at Connersville, this State. In the fall of 1869 he took charge of an academy in Montgomery County, Ind., a position he retained one year. He then took charge of an academic school at Ladoga, of that county, where he remained between two and three years, when he removed to Waveland, Montgomery County, and there became the pastor of the Christian Church. Three years later, or in January, 1875, he took charge of the Christian denomination at Noblesville, where he remained five years. This was followed by a one-year's pastorate at Tipton, after which he returned to Noblesville, and during the four years which followed, in connection with his ministerial work, he performed the duties of County Superintendent of Hamilton County, to which office he was twice elected. In June, 1885, he retired from that office, and in August following, the Board of Trustees elected him Superintendent of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home, of Knightstown. Notwithstanding the grave responsibility imposed by this position, Mr. Morris has discharged his duties in a manner which reflects credit both to himself and the State. The Home is a magnificent structure, and one of the truly great institutions of the State, and the history of its management for the past few years is an eulogy upon all concerned. Our subject was married September 9, 1869, to Miss Anna A. Harlan, who was born in Union County, Ind., November 25, 1847, being the

daughter of George and Malinda (Stevens) Harlan. Their marriage has resulted in the birth of five children: John H., George G., Edith, Clifford and Harris P. S., all of whom are living. Mr. Morris is a member of the I. O. O. F. and G. A. R. lodges, and has reached the Knight Templar's degree in Masonry. His political affiliations have always been with the Democratic party.

PHILIP D. PARKER, who for more than fifty years has been a resident of Center Township, and who is one of the substantial and prominent farmers of Rush County, was born in Belmont County, Ohio, April 21, 1818. He was the son of Benajah and Grace Parker, the former of whom was born in Northampton County, N. C., of English and Welsh descent, and the latter was born in Augusta County, Ga., of English and Irish descent. His father and mother came with their respective parents to Belmont County, Ohio, and there they became acquainted and were married in the year 1809. His paternal grandparents were Jacob and Rhoda Parker, who were natives of England and Wales, respectively. His grandfather, Jacob Parker, in his youth was apprenticed to a ship carpenter, but having no taste for that trade, he ran away, and putting his effects in a small wooden chest, he boarded a vessel and came to America, whither he arrived in time to participate in gun-boat building during the Revolutionary War, and thus loaned a helping hand to the striving colonists. He died in Belmont County, Ohio, in about the year 1828. That same old wooden chest is still an heirloom in the family, and is now in possession of the subject of this sketch. His wife, whose maiden name was Rhoda Draper, had preceded him, her death having occurred in about 1822. The maternal grandparents of our subject were William and Rachel Patton, who were respectively natives of Ireland and England. When the subject of this sketch was four years' old, his parents removed to Jefferson County, Ohio, where his boyhood was spent upon a farm. In 1836 he accompanied them to this State, and after a residence of a few months in the village of Raysville, Henry County, the family came to Rush County, and settled upon a farm in the northern part of Center Township, and two miles southeast of Knightstown. There our subject spent the rest of his youth and early manhood, assisting to clear and cultivate the farm. He has ever since continued to reside upon the same old homestead, his occupation being that of a farmer. He was married September 11, 1851, to Miss Joanna Morris, who was born in Washington County, this State, October 9, 1822. Her parents, Benoni and Rebecca Morris, were both natives of North Carolina. The former was the son of Mordicai and Abigail Morris, and the latter was the daughter of John and Jemima Trueblood. Mr. and Mrs. Parker

are the parents of five children, Ella M., Theodore F., Benoni M., Sophia A. and Virginia W., all of whom are living except Ella M., who died in the sixteenth year of her age. Mr. and Mrs. Parker are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, Mr. Parker formerly affiliated with the Whig party, casting his first vote for Gen. Harrison in 1840. Since 1856 he has supported the principles of the Republican party. His farm contains 260 acres of excellent land, about 200 of which are in cultivation. It contains a handsome residence and good barn, and is one of the most desirable farms in Rush County.

THEODORE F. PARKER, a prominent young farmer of Center Township, was born upon the Old Parker Homestead in that Township, November 21, 1856. He is the oldest son of Philip D. and Joanna Parker, a history of whom is given above. He was reared upon his father's farm, and at about twenty-two years of age he took up the avocation of a farmer for himself, and to this pursuit his entire attention is now given. He was married September 6, 1883, to Miss Roie C. Pickering, who was born in the village of Cadiz, Henry County, January 24, 1860. She was the daughter of Marcus A. and Eliza M. Pickering, both of whom were also natives of Cadiz, Henry County. The former was the son of Jonas and Mary Pickering, and the latter was the daughter of William and Nancy Cooper. Mr. and Mrs. Parker are the parents of one child: Morris, who was born December 25, 1884. Mr. and Mrs. Parker are members of the Friends' and Methodist Churches respectively. In politics, the former is a Republican.

JOHN F. PECK, a prominent school teacher of Center Township, was born in Hancock County, this State, March 17, 1856. He was the son of James and Minerva (Smith) Peck, who were natives of Connecticut and North Carolina, respectively, both of English descent. His father was a direct descendant of Captain Wadsworth, who concealed the charter of Connecticut in the oak, and his mother could trace her ancestral lineage back to Captain John Smith. His father was the son of Erastus and Mary (Lewis) Peck, and his mother was the daughter of John and Prudence Smith. When he was two years old his parents came to Rush County, and settled in the village of Arlington, where the father worked at the trade of a carpenter, and also served as Justice of the Peace, and where our subject was raised. In 1875, the family returned to Hancock County, and located in Carrollton, where our subject made his home with his parents until his marriage. At twenty years of age he took up the vocation of teacher, and this has furnished his winter's employment and the greater part of his summer's employment ever since. He has now taught for

eleven consecutive winters, five of which were in Hancock County, three in Shelby County, and three in Rush County. He taught in the graded schools of Carrollton four years, during three of which he was principal of the school. He was married December 24, 1881, to Miss Nannie B. Leonard, who is also a native of Hancock County, born February 27, 1865. She was the daughter of Rufus B. and Harriet (Eaton) Leonard, who were natives of North Carolina and Indiana, respectively. Her father was the son of John and Levina Leonard, and her mother was the daughter of William and Sarah Eaton. Our subject and wife are the parents of two children: Stella May, born November 16, 1882, and Ralph Waldo, born March 15, 1886. In politics, Mr. Peck is a Republican. In October, 1887, Mr. Peck began the publication of an educational monthly, entitled *The Little Messenger*, which is designed to be a children's paper and which now has a circulation of about 1,000. He is a faithful worker in the school-room and he possesses a rank among the best teachers of the county.

WILLIAM F. REEVES, a substantial farmer and prominent citizen of Center Township, was born in Brown County, Ohio, September 4, 1827. His parents, Jabez and Nancy Reeves were also natives of the State of Ohio. When William was yet a child but two months old, his parents came to Rush County and located upon the farm he now occupies in Center Township, the father having entered the land from the government. The parents continued upon the same place until the year 1861. In that year they removed to Knightstown, Henry Co., where they still continue to reside. The father is now in his eighty-second year, and the mother in the eighty-third year of her age. They were married on the 26th day of February, 1824, and have therefore lived as husband and wife more than sixty-three years, and though aged as they are, both enjoy good health and bid fair to live for many years to come, to enjoy the fruits and blessings of a well-spent life. The subject of this sketch was reared upon the old home place, which he now owns himself, assisting to clear and cultivate the farm in summer and attending district school in winter. At the age of nineteen, he took up the avocation of a teacher, which furnished his winter's employment for about five years. Since then his undivided attention has been given to farming. He was married May 16, 1850, to Hannah M. Gilson, who was born within the present limits of Jackson Township, November 13, 1831, being the daughter of Andrew and Mary Gilson, both of whom were natives of Virginia. They were married in their native state and came to Rush County in about 1820. Here they both spent the rest of their lives, the father dying in 1832, and the mother in 1841.

Mr. and Mrs. Reeves have had nine children: Marshal T., Newton J., Jefferson B., Chester D., Ollie F., Milton O., Isabell A., Girnie L. and Heber F., only four of whom are living. They are Marshal T., Ollie F., Milton O. and Girnie L. Mr. and Mrs. Reeves are members of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Reeves is a Democrat. He has served his township in the capacity of Trustee one term. He has also served as Justice of the Peace two full terms and was elected for a third term, but resigned before the term expired. He owns a fine farm of 185 acres where he lives, besides another farm of eighty acres in the same township. Their son, Jefferson B., was born September 24, 1855. He studied law and was admitted to the bar, at Columbus, Ind., where he soon won a prominent place in his profession. He was elected a member of the State Legislature in the fall of 1884, but died before the expiration of his term, his death occurring September 1, 1886.

ABRAHAM RHODES, who has resided in Center Township for the past fifty-two years, was born in Bedford County, Pa., March 20, 1810. He was the son of Jacob and Catharine Rhodes, who moved to Montgomery County, Ohio, when he was but seven weeks old. He was reared upon a farm in Montgomery County, and was married there early in 1835. The lady who became his wife was Mary Stroup, who was also born in Pennsylvania. Her parents were George and Catharine Stroup. In May following his marriage, Mr. Rhodes came to Rush County, and settled upon the farm he now occupies. His wife died there February 7, 1884. He is the father of twelve children, seven of whom are living. Those living are: Catharine, John, Henry S., Mary Ann, William F., Nancy J. and Sarah M. And those dead are: Eli, Levina, Elizabeth M., Eliza E. and a girl that died in infancy unnamed. Mr. Rhodes is a member of the Presbyterian Church. In politics, he is a Democrat, casting his first vote for Andrew Jackson. Besides considerable property he has given to his children, he is the owner of a splendid farm of 220 acres, which contains a handsome residence, and which is in a good state of improvement and cultivation. He is one of the county's old pioneers, and one of its most highly respected citizens.

HENRY S. RHODES, a native-born citizen of Center Township, was born December 13, 1839, being the son of Abraham and Mary Rhodes, a history of whom appears elsewhere in this work. He was reared upon the old Rhodes homestead in his native township, and continued with his parents until he became of age. On the 10th day of May, 1860, he was married to Miss Mary A. Ruby, who is also a native of Center Township, born August 10, 1832, being the daughter of Jacob and Mary Ruby, who were natives of

Bedford County, Pa. Mr. and Mrs. Rhodes entered upon their married life upon the farm they now occupy and there they have ever since continued to reside. The life occupation of Mr. Rhodes has been farming, and in this connection his efforts have been liberally rewarded. They have been the foster parents of three children: The first was William A. Schaffer, who remained with them from the age of thirteen to the age of twenty-one, when Mr. Rhodes gave him a horse, saddle and bridle, suit of clothes and $300 in money. The second child was Ettie Eagle who remained with Mr. and Mrs. Rhodes, from the time she was five years old until she became of age. The third child was Elmer Roberts, who is a nephew of Mr. Rhodes. He has now reached the age of fifteen and his home has been made with Mr. and Mrs. Rhodes ever since he was seven months old. Mr. Rhodes and wife are members of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Rhodes is a Democrat. He has a farm of eighty acres which is in a good state of improvement and cultivation.

ALBERT RHODES, of the village of Mays, Center Township, was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, August 29, 1840, being the son of Lewis and Henrietta Rhodes, who were natives of Montgomery County, Ohio, and Rockingham County, Va., respectively. His father was the son of Philip Rhodes, and his mother was the daughter of Charles Yost. When he was eight years old, his parents came to Rush County, and settled in Center Township, where his early life was spent upon a farm. He was married at twenty-one years of age, or February 27, 1862, to Mary Hollinhead, who was born in Hancock County, Ind., November 25, 1844. She was the daughter of Thomas and Leah Hollinhead. Ever since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Rhodes have resided in Center Township, and for the past four years they have resided in the village of Mays. The chief occupation of Mr. Rhodes has been farming though he has also given some attention to the buying and selling of live stock and to the preparation and sale of fresh meats. He and wife are the parents of eleven children: Flora B., born January 5, 1863; Sarah M., born June 30, 1864; Emma F., born August 2, 1866, died September 1, 1870; Anna J., born March 31, 1867; James W., born December 24, 1869; Mollie M., born April 9, 1872; Owen W., born August 19, 1873; Mattie M., born July 17, 1875; Eva E., born May 2, 1877; William H., born June 30, 1879, and Iva E., born February 23, 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Rhodes are the grandparents of two children: Rella F., born June 19, 1882, and Elva G., born August 10, 1885. The political affiliations of Mr. Rhodes are with the Democratic party.

WILLIAM F. RHODES, farmer of Center Township, is the son

of Abraham and Mary Rhodes whose history is given elsewhere in this work. He was born upon the old home place where his father now lives, in Center Township, December 13, 1845. His early life was spent assisting to plant and cultivate the crops in summer, and attending school in winter. He was married to Miss Eliza Buscher, March 1, 1866. She was born in Ripley Township, January 13, 1848. Her parents, Edward W. and Susann Buscher, were natives of Germany and Ohio respectively, both of German descent. Immediately after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Rhodes located upon the farm they now occupy, where Mr. Rhodes has given his undivided attention to farming. They have had four children: Edward A., Ara L., Amy D. and Effie I., all of whom are living except Amy D., who died in childhood. Mr. and Mrs. Rhodes are members of the Christian Church. In politics Mr. Rhodes is a Democrat. His farm contains about 102 acres a good share of which is in a high state of cultivation. It contains a handsome residence and is in other respects well improved. Mr. Rhodes is an honorable man and a good farmer.

JOHN F. SOUTHER, farmer of Center Township, was born in Wilkes County, N. C., being the son of Joshua and Martha Souther, both natives of Wilkes County, N. C. He was reared in his native county, on a farm. In 1849, he came to Rush County, and has ever since been one of the farmers of Center Township. He was married to Mary Ann Bowles, who bore to him eight children, Alvina, Josephine, Dora, Henry, Emma F., Addie, Viola, and a son that died unnamed. Of those named, Alvina, Josephine and Dora are deceased. Mrs. Souther died July 15, 1881. In politics, Mr. Souther is a Republican. He owns forty acres of land, is an industrious man and a good citizen.

DANIEL O. STOWHIG, farmer of Center Township, was born in Ireland, August 18, 1837. His parents both died when he was yet an infant child, there being but one day between their deaths. He has, therefore, but very little knowledge of his father and mother. While he was a small child they came to America and to Henry County, Ind., where they both died. The early life of our subject was spent upon a farm in Center Township. In August, 1861, he entered Company I, Thirty-seventh Indiana Regiment, with which he served three years. He came back to Rush County, and on the 29th day of August, 1870, he was married to Mrs. Nancy C. Wysong, who was the daughter of John and Nancy Temple. She was born in Rockbridge County, Va., September 29, 1838. They entered upon their married life in Knightstown, and in the spring of 1871 they settled upon a farm in Ripley Township, this county. Two years later they removed to

Center Township, and after a residence of one year upon the farm now occupied by Jonathan L. Lord, they settled upon the farm they now occupy. They are the parents of two children, Iva C., and Harry H., both living. By her first husband, George W. Wysong, Mrs. Stowhig had three children, Washington, Frank M., and Perl O., the first two of whom are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Stowhig and daughter Perl are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics, Mr. Stowhig is a Republican. He and wife have a good farm and a comfortable home where they reside.

ANDREW J. TODD, who has resided in Center Township since 1849, was born in Mercer County, Pa., March 6, 1820, being the son of John and Mary M. Todd, the former a native of Ireland, and the latter a native of Montgomery County, Pa. His father was of Irish and the latter of Dutch descent. He was reared on a farm in his native county. When he was nineteen years old he came to this State and spent a few months in Ripley and Franklin counties, working at farm work. He then came to Rush County, a resident of which he has been ever since. He was married August 10, 1842, to Elizabeth David, who was born in Bourbon County, Ky., October 25, 1818, being the daughter of Jacob and Catharine David, both natives of Pennsylvania. The life occupation of Mr. Todd has been farming. He and wife have had seven children as follows: Catharine, John, Rachel, Leah, Mary, Jacob D. and Joseph W., of whom Mary is deceased. In politics Mr. Todd is a Democrat. He owns 117 acres of good land, most of which is in cultivation.

JOHN HENRY W. WEAVINGER, a prosperous farmer of Center Township, was born in Owen County, Ind., March 6, 1850. He was the son of John and Susan Weavinger, the former of whom was born in Germany, and the latter was born in Pennsylvania, both of German descent. When he was about five years old his parents removed to Richmond, this State, and one year and a half later they settled upon a farm six miles southwest of that city, where the youth of our subject was spent upon a farm. He was married in Center Township, this county, on the 10th day of June, 1875, to Miss Jennie Buscher, who was born in Ripley Township, this county, January 20, 1855, being the daughter of Edward W. and Susann Buscher, of Center Township. Mr. and Mrs. Weavinger entered upon their married life upon a farm in Wayne County, and about fifteen months later they came to Rush County, and have ever since resided upon a farm in Center Township. They have occupied their present home since the 1st of August, 1881. They have had born to them two children, Anna B., born June 17,

1876, and Willie L., born July 5, 1877, died February 22, 1878. In politics, Mr. Weavinger is a Democrat. He and wife have a comfortable home and fifty acres of good land, a good part of which is in cultivation.

ELDER HARVEY WRIGHT, of Center Township, is a native of Montgomery County, Ohio, born September 9, 1820, being the son of Dan and Catharine (Reeder) Wright, who were respectively natives of Vermont and Ohio, the former of English, and the latter of Welsh and German descent. His father was the son of Dan Wright; his mother was the daughter of George and Margaret (Van Cleve) Reeder, who are presumed to be natives of Pennsylvania. When he was yet a young child less than a year old his parents came to Rush County, and became among the first settlers of Richland Township. There his early life was spent assisting to clear and cultivate his father's farm. When he was in his twentieth year, or in 1840, he accompanied his parents to Orange Township, Fayette County, where they settled upon a farm. During his boyhood he attended the district school, but the advantages were poor, consequently his early education was quite limited. This lack of early training has been somewhat mitigated though by reading and home study. During the winters of 1842-3, and 1843-4, he taught public school in Fayette County. Before his second term of school closed he was married, on the 27th day of December, 1843, to Miss Delilah Stephen, who was born in Fayette County, Ind., March 2, 1827, being the daughter of Thomas G. and Hannah (Sutton) Stephen, who were natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. Her father was the son of Levi and Delila (Gatrell) Stephen, who were natives of Pennsylvania. Her mother was the daughter of David and Letitia (Gard) Sutton. Mr. and Mrs. Wright entered upon their married life upon a farm in Orange Township, Fayette County. They continued to reside in that township until the year 1865, when they removed to Center Township, this county, and they have ever since occupied their present home. Mr. Wright has a farm of 182 acres, about 130 of which is in cultivation. His farm is well improved and very desirably located. Mr. and Mrs. Wright have had eleven children, as follows: Drusilla, born November 27, 1845; Thomas, born January 12, 1848; George, born April 28, 1850; Frances A., born November 26, 1852; Dan, born September 26, 1854; John, born April 8, 1856; Emma J., born April 2, 1858; Joseph A., born November 26, 1860, died August 19, 1887; Rhoda C., born September 16, 1866; Eva E., born August 29, 1869, and Luella G., born February 23, 1872. In July, 1850, Mr. and Mrs. Wright joined the Baptist Church, of which they have been devoted members

ever since. In 1854, Mr. Wright was ordained as a minister in that church, and he has continued to labor in that capacity ever since. His ministerial labors have chiefly been performed in Rush and Fayette counties, though his transient labors as a minister extend to eleven different States of the Union. In politics, Mr. Wright is a Democrat. He is an intelligent, well read man, and in addition to general information, he possesses a masterly knowledge of the Holy Scriptures, to the discussion and correct interpretation of which a good portion of his time is devoted. He is unequivocally opposed to secret societies, and believes that our affiliations should be confined strictly to that society which embraces the principles of the Christian religion.

THOMAS WRIGHT, the present Trustee of Center Township, was born in Fayette County, January 12, 1848. His father, Rev. Harvey Wright, was born in Ohio, and is now a time-honored Baptist minister and prominent citizen of Center Township. His mother, whose maiden name was Delilah Stephen, is a native of this State, having been born in Fayette County. His boyhood was spent in his native county upon a farm. In February, 1865, he accompanied his parents to their present home, where he remained with them upon the farm until the time of his marriage, which occurred January 26, 1868. The lady that became his wife was Miss Mary E. Vandall, who was born in Shelby County, this State, April 22, 1849. Ever since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Wright have resided in Center Township, except about eight months of the year 1881, during which they resided in Jackson Township. They have occupied their present home since October, 1881. They are the parents of two daughters: Effie H. and Cora F., the former of whom is at present a teacher in the public schools of Rush County. Mr. and Mrs Wright are both members of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Wright is a Democrat. He was elected Trustee of his township in the spring of 1884, and was re-elected in the spring of 1886, with an increased majority, which is evidence of his standing as a citizen and of the good management of his office. He is one of his township's most industrious farmers, and he and wife are among its best citizens.

CHAPTER V.

BY THOMAS J. NEWKIRK.

BENCH AND BAR—FIRST CIRCUIT—EARLY JUDICIAL SYSTEM—ORGANIZATION OF THE COURTS—FIRST SESSIONS—THE YOUNG MURDER TRIAL—TRIAL AND EXECUTION OF SWANSON—OTHER MURDER CASES—COMPARISON OF BUSINESS OF THE EARLY COURTS WITH THAT OF THE PRESENT—THE MEGEE WILL CASE—THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS—ATTORNEYS OF PROMINENCE—THE PRESENT BAR—JUDGES AND OTHER COURT OFFICERS—ROLL OF ATTORNEYS.

N the year 1822, Rush County was part of the Fifth Judicial Circuit of Indiana. This circuit was bounded on the south by Jefferson County, on the north by the State of Michigan, on the east by the State of Ohio, and extended westward about seventy-five miles. The country was new and thinly settled, there were no roads, travel was almost entirely by horseback, following the traces and blazes made by the pioneers in their early struggles with nature. The judiciary system was not unlike the country. It, too, was in its infancy. The bench consisted of a President Judge, elected by the Legislature, and two Associate Judges. The Associate Judges were generally farmers, who did not pretend to know any law, but they could over-rule the President Judge even on the most important questions of law, and could hold court in his absence. The President Judge traveled over the district on horseback, and was generally accompanied by most of the prominent lawyers, as their business was co-extensive with the circuit. They carried their papers and law books in their saddle bags, and were always ready to transact legal business. The opening of a term of court always brought the people into town for miles around to hear the lawyers plead.

The organization of the Rush Circuit Court, took place on April 4, 1822, at the house of Stephen Sims, just south of the City of Rushville. William W. Wick, President Judge, and North Parker and Elias Poston, Associate Judges, presented their certificates of appointment and were all sworn into office. Robert Thompson, as Clerk, and John Hays, as Sheriff, also presented their certificates of appointment and took the legal oath. A rudely

constructed device capable of making some unintelligible impression on paper was presented by the Clerk, and adopted by the court as its seal. Court then adjourned to meet at 2 o'clock P. M., at the house of Jehu Perkins, about five miles southeast of Rushville; no reason is known why the court left the county seat to meet five miles away, the late George Sexton said it was because Perkins kept a distillery there. Court met at the appointed time, and Hiram M. Curry was admitted to the Bar, and sworn in as Prosecuting Attorney. The Sheriff brought in a Grand Jury, consisting of William Junkins, Jesse Perkins, Nate Perkins, Christian Clymer, John Walker, Powell Priest, Garrett Durlin, John Lower, Jacob Reed, John Hall, Richard Hackleman, Benjamin Sailors and Peter H. Patterson. The Grand Jury was sworn and charged, and reported no indictments, and were paid 75 cents each for their services. The court then adjourned, to meet next term, at the house of John Lower. At this first term of Court no business was transacted, the Rush Circuit Court in embryo had organized and lasted a single day. Of the Judges, Court Officers and Grand Jury, of that term, not one is living, sixty-five years after the adjournment.

The October Term, 1822, convened on the fourth of that month, at the house of John Lower, about three miles south, and a little west, of Rushville. Lower kept a tavern, and his place was known far and near. Judge Wick failed to put in an appearance, and the Associate Judges convened the court. John Hays, the Sheriff, did not appear. His mind had become impaired, and while wandering about in Hancock County he was arrested and put in the county jail, which he set on fire and perished in the flames. Richard Hackleman, the Coroner, empanelled a Grand Jury, of which Edward J. Swanson, afterward conspicuous in the criminal annals of the county, was foreman. At this term Martin A. Ray, Charles H. Test, Joseph A. Hopkins, James Noble, James Raridan and Charles H. Veeder were admitted to the Bar. The first case in court was that of Thomas Colbert *vs.* Rachael Colbert, alias Rachael James, "on a libel for divorce." James Noble appeared for plaintiff. The defendant was defaulted, notice of the pendency of the action having been given by publication in the *Brookville Enquirer*. The court fixed the tavern license at $10, and license was granted Jehu Perkins and Richard Thornburgh. The Grand Jury at this term returned several indictments, among them one against John Ray for hog-marking. The defendant was acquitted on the ground that the offense was committed before the organization of the county. The court then adjourned to meet next term at the house of Robert Thompson, in Rushville.

The April Term, 1823, met on the 24th of that month, at Robert

Thompson's house in Rushville, only the Associate Judges being present. Nathaniel W. Marks, having been appointed Sheriff, entered upon the discharge of his duties. Hiram M. Curry resigned as Prosecuting Attorney, and Charles H. Test was appointed to fill the vacancy. At this term of court, Aaron Anderson, a native of Ireland, renounced his allegiance to George Fourth and became the first person naturalized in Rush County. Oliver H. Smith was admitted to the Bar. Daniel Lawman was convicted for selling liquor without license, and fined $2 in each of two cases. The judges allowed Charles H. Test $10 for his services as prosecutor, and allowed themselves $6 each for services.

The August Term, 1823, convened on the 14th day of that month, with Miles C. Eggleston, President Judge, Parker and Poston, Associates, and the same Clerk and Sheriff. The business of this term as heretofore, consisted principally of State cases of but little importance. The case of Isreal Cox *vs.* James Greer, slander came on for trial. The slander consisted of Greer's having charged Cox with stealing his hogs. Charles H. Test appeared for plaintiff, and Oliver H. Smith for defendant. The trial took place in a log court house, and in the course of his argument, Smith said that the speaking of the words had not been shown by the evidence; at this, Greer, who was on the outside, run his head through the window and yelled out, "Don't lie Smith, I did say he stole my hogs, and I stick to it." Smith then told the court Greer had been drunk ever since the trial commenced, and asked that he be sent to jail until the trial was over. This was done and Smith gained the case.

The April Term, 1824, was uneventful, a number of State cases against Joseph Looney were disposed of; Joseph being worsted in all of them. James Greer came into court drunk, and was fined for comtempt. Clerk Thompson and Sheriff Marks were each allowed $30 for one year's service.

The September Term, 1824, was held at the house of Robert Thompson, in Rushville. At this term of court the following order was made: "Ordered by the Court, now here, that the prison bounds for the County of Rush, shall be the limits of the town plat of Rushville, as recorded in the Recorder's office of the County of Rush." This prison limit was made for the prisoner for debt.

The April Term, 1825, was held at the house of Christian Clymer. Hon. Bethuel F. Morris entered upon his duties as President Judge. Rue Pugh was appointed Master in Chancery. Isaac Arnold, a native of "Isle of Wight, Old England," made his application and was naturalized.

At the September Term, 1825, John Gregg succeeded North

Parker, as one of the Associate Judges. Calvin Fletcher, Esq., presented his commission and was sworn in as Prosecuting Attorney.

At the April Term, 1826, William S. Bussell entered upon the discharge of the duties of his office as Sheriff, and Calvin Fletcher as Prosecuting Attorney. At this term James Divers was tried and convicted of larceny, and given one year in the penitentiary. The business of this term was about all criminal, the defendants being in most cases charged with assault and battery, and betting, and were generally found guilty.

The October Term, 1826, was held in the court house, in Rushville. James Mitchell presented his commission and was sworn in as Prosecuting Attorney. Sampson Cassady was one of the Grand Jurors. He is now (November, 1887), the only man living who served on a Grand Jury at so early a date. William Klumm and Charles H. Veeder, were indicted, tried and found guilty of an affray. They appealed the case to the Supreme Court where it was reversed (1st Black. 377). This was the first case appealed to the Supreme Court from Rush County.

At the April Term, 1827, James Whitcomb presented his commission and was sworn in as Prosecuting Attorney. The business of this term as heretofore was mostly criminal. The slander suit of Frances Clark *vs.* George Taylor was tried and verdict rendered for $50 against defendant.

The Young Murder Trial.—The October Term, 1827, convened with Judge Bethuel F. Morris as President Judge, and John Gregg and Elias Poston, Associates. It was at this term that the first murder trial in Rush County took place. Alexander Young had been indicted for the murder of John Points, a jury consisting of Robert Groves, Benjamin Heady, Nicholas Barton, Asa Beck, John W. Barbour, Richard Thornbury, Landy Hurst, William Kitchen, George Conrad, John Iler, John Ferris, and Josiah Lee, was empanelled, and the trial prosecuted. The prosecution was conducted by Hon. Oliver H. Smith and James Whitcomb. The defense was by Charles H. Test, James Raridan and James T. Brown. The facts in the case were very unfortunate. Young was a thrifty, well-to-do farmer, and had a beautiful daughter about seventeen years old. Points was a young man of respectability, the son of a neighboring farmer. He was much attached to Miss Young, but her father would not consent to their marriage, and elopement followed. Young pursued the fleeing couple, and by running across the corner of a woods got ahead of them. He concealed himself behind a tree, and when the couple, who were both riding the same horse, came up, Young fired upon them with his rifle. The ball grazed the head of Miss Young, and entered that

Yours Truly
Frank J. Hall

of Points, who died two hours later. From the time the fatal shot was fired Young was completely overcome with sorrow, and expressed such evidence of grief that he enlisted public sympathy in his favor. His defense was so ably conducted that he was only found guilty of manslaughter and received the minimum sentence of the law, one year in the penitentiary. Thus justice had been tempered by mercy. The Governor soon pardoned Young. He returned to his home broken and ruined in fortune and hopes, and it is said he never smiled after he fired the shot. The daughter afterward married, but the strain of her awful experience preyed upon her until her mind became wrecked. For thirty years before her death she was a raving maniac, oblivious to all things, but the memory of June 4, 1827.

The April and October Terms, 1828, were of no importance in any way of business transaction.

The Swanson Case.— At the April term, 1829, Edward J. Swanson was indicted and tried for the murder of Elishi Clark; the prosecution was conducted by William W. Wick and James Whitcomb, and the defense by Charles H. Test. The indictment embodied the essentials of the common law. It was drawn by James Whitcomb, and from it and the crushing prosecution escape was hopeless. The jury returned a verdict of guilty, which stands alone in the severity of punishment in the judicial history of the county. The defendants filed a motion for a new trial, assigning as one of the reasons that the Judge had charged the jury "that they were the judges of the facts and the court the judge of the law." The Judge, Hon. B. F. Morris, over-ruled all the motions and sentenced Swanson to be hanged on the following May 11th, one month after the trial. Swanson disheartened, yielded to the inevitable and refused to appeal his case to the Supreme Court where there is scarcely any doubt that it would have been reversed. The execution occurred at the time fixed, and Swanson was the only man who ever paid the extreme penalty of the law in Rush County by an ignominious death upon the scaffold.

At the October Term, 1829, Hugh Monroe was tried for murder. James Whitcomb, Prosecutor; Charles H. Test and James Raridan, James T. Brown and Oliver H. Smith defended. Monroe and deceased had been on bad terms for some time, and while at a shooting match, deceased while fixing a target was shot and instantly killed by Monroe, who was found guilty and sent to the penitentiary for sixteen years, but was afterward pardoned by the Governor. It was at this term of court that John Gregg and Montgomery McCall took their seats as Associate Judges.

At the March Term, 1830, Charles H. Test came upon the

bench as President Judge. James Perry was Prosecutor. Business was very dull at this term. James Tyler was fined for contempt for coming into court intoxicated, and talking loud.

September Term, 1830: Alfred Posey having been elected Sheriff, assumes control of the affairs of that office. At this term Judge Test made an examination of the records and gave the Clerk a sound lecturing on account of erasures and interlineations.

March and September Terms, 1831, were entirely taken up with little State cases. March Term, 1832, William J. Brown, Prosecutor: The following order was entered at this term: "James Raridan, Esq., fined $1 for standing up before the fire, in contempt of court." The fine was remitted next day. The court house took fire March 22, and created a commotion in court. John F. Irvin and Avanant T. Lewis ventured on the roof and extinguished the flames, receiving therefor the thanks of the court for this brave act. The Grand Jury examined the jail and reported that "it was in a bad state of decay, for several of the logs are much rotted, and the door has no lock."

This concludes a brief history of the Rush Circuit Court for the first ten years of its existence; all the proceedings of that period are recorded on 239 pages of Order Book, while for the last ten years 5,277 pages of the same kind of record have been required. This indicates the marvelous growth of the business transaction.

The most important civil case ever tried in the Rush Circuit Court was that to contest the will of John Megee. The plaintiffs were represented by Daniel W. Voorhees, Benjamin F. Claypool and William A. Cullen, the defendants by Thomas A. Hendricks, Leonidas Sexton, Oscar B. Hord and Abram W. Hendricks. The charges of Judge Jeremiah M. Wilson were excepted to and appealed from. The judgment of the Supreme Court (36 Ind., 69), include the entire charges of Judge Wilson, and complimented that distinguished jurist in the following language: "We have given these instructions, repeated, and careful and thorough examination, and we fully indorse them, in all respects fully applicable and warranted by the evidence in and circumstances of the case. They show great learning, research and care;" these charges are quoted in the courts of every State in the Union. Judge Wllson is now a distinguished lawyer in Washington City.

The Common Pleas Court was established in 1853. It had jurisdiction of probate matters, and of all offenses less than felonies, except what Justices of the Peace had exclusive jurisdiction of. It had concurrent jurisdiction with the Circuit Court in most matters, and at first appeals could be taken from it, to the Circuit Court. This was afterward abolished and appeals were taken direct to the

Supreme Court. The Common Pleas Court was abolished in 1872, and wound up its business in January, 1873. In Rush County a large amount of the business was transacted in this court. The Clerk and Sheriff of the Circuit Court were the officers of the Common Pleas Court.

Attorneys.—This chapter would be incomplete without mentioning some of the active practitioners. Charles H. Test was a lawyer of great ability. He was Secretary of State in 1826, and was afterward Judge of the Marion Criminal (Circuit) Court; he died a few years ago at a ripe old age.

Samuel Bigger while on the Circuit Bench in 1840, was nominated by the Whigs, for Governor, and elected, defeating the Democratic candidate, Gen. Tighlman A. Howard, by a large majority. Judge Bigger was a man of prepossessing appearance, being over six feet high. He was a good speaker, and his pure unsullied private life made him a formidable candidate. But in all these qualities, he enjoyed no superiority over his distinguished opponent. The contest was a hard fought one, but Judge Bigger won, and the electoral vote of Indiana, went to General Harrison, for the Presidency, a fact mainly due to efforts of Judge Bigger. He has been dead many years.

Pleasant A. Hackleman came to Rushville in 1837. He was then twenty-three years of age. He had read law at Brookville under Col. John A. Matson, and had just been admitted to the Bar. While not as profound a lawyer, perhaps, as some of his associates at the Bar, he was a good speaker, and made a fine appearance on the platform. His fort was politics. He wielded great influence with his party and held many public offices. He was killed at the batttle of Corinth while rallying his men. A braver soldier never faced the iron hail of battle or died in the arms of victory where contending armies struggled.

Leonidas Sexton was admitted to the Bar in 1847, and arose at once to the front rank. He was not only ripe in his knowledge of the law, but a master of its practice. He was a forcible speaker, was elected to the Legislature, Lieutenant Governor, and a member of Congress. He was about six feet high, would weigh more than 200 pounds, and his mind was as massive as his form. He never allowed himself to get excited during a trial, and, being a gentleman himself, he always accorded the same treatment to his fellowmen. He died March 6, 1880, after a short illness.

George B. Sleeth was perhaps the most brilliant orator at the Rush County Bar in recent years. He was admitted to the Bar in 1866, and arose rapidly as a lawyer. Mr. Sleeth was born in Pennsylvania. His parents died when he was a child, and he

drifted penniless to Rush County, where he worked as a farm hand until near of age, when he borrowed money of his employer and entered college. He studied law with Hon. Leonidas Sexton, and Hon. George C. Clark. He served with ability in both branches of the Legislature, and there are many laws on the statute books of Indiana which had their origin in the lucid mind of George B. Sleeth. He was an orator by nature, education and training. Mr. Sleeth died at his home in Rushville in 1882.

Jesse J. Spann was admitted to the Bar at the fall term 1871; he had been in business in Rushville, and having failed, concluded to enter the legal profession. He did not have the advantage of early education, but he had a very retentive memory and was well versed in literature, biography and history. He did not possess the legal knowledge of Sexton and Sleeth but was a very able advocate and trial lawyer. We doubt if he had an equal in the State as a ready thinker "on his feet." He was a member of the Indiana Senate, and achieved a reputation as a legislator. He died February 22, 1887, at the age of forty-four; thus in the short period of seven years death had gathered three of the ablest members of the Bar—Sexton, Sleeth and Spann. What a trio of illustrious names!

Jefferson Helm, Jr., was a well read lawyer. He was admitted to the Bar in September, 1859, and was actively engaged in the practice until his death, in 1885.

Space will not permit any mention of the living attorneys at the Rush County Bar, as sketches of them will be given elsewhere. The Bar is a strong one in the points of the ability, integrity and good citizenship of its members. The following is the list of the present members of the Bar:

Finley Bigger,
Thomas Poe,
William Cassady,
George C. Clark,
Ben. L. Smith,
Geo. H. Puntenney,
Frank J. Hall,
D. S. Morgan,
John Fraizer,
John W. Study,
Claude Cambern,
James W. Brown,
Gates Sexton,
Lot D. Guffin,
John Q. Thomas,
Wm. A. Cullen,
George W. Young,
Arthur B. Irvin,
Thomas J. Newkirk,
James Corey,
Thomas M. Ochiltree,
Ulysses D. Cole,
Will. J. Henley,
W. T. Jackson,
Benj. F. Miller,
John F. Joyce,
Douglas Morris,
Chas. F. Kennedy.

The office of Judge of the Rush Circuit Court has been filled by the following named persons: William W. Wick, 1822; Miles C. Eggleston, 1823; William W. Wick, 1824; Bethuel F. Morris, 1825; Charles H. Test, 1830; Samuel Bigger, 1836; James Perry, 1840; Jehu T. Elliott, 1844; Oliver P. Morton, 1852; William McCarty, 1853; Reuben D. Logan, 1853; Jeremiah M. Wilson, 1866; William A. Cullen, 1871; Samuel A. Bonner, 1877.

The office of Associate Judges has been held by the following named persons: Elias Poston, 1822; North Parker, 1822; John Gregg, 1825; Montgomery McCall, 1829; John Alley, 1838; William P. Andrews, 1838; Fletcher Tevis, 1840; John M. Hudelson, 1841; Jethro S. Folger, 1843; Lewis Salla, 1843; William Thomas, 1850; James Walker, 1850. This office was abolished in 1853.

The office of the Probate Judge of Rush County has been filled by the following named persons: Elias Poston and North Parker, the Associate Judges from 1822; Elias Poston, 1829; Turner A. Knox, 1836; Pleasant A. Hackleman, 1837; Alexander Walker, 1841; James Hinchman, 1848. The office of the Judge of the Probate Court was abolished in 1853, and the jurisdiction of that court transferred to the Common Pleas Court.

The office of Judge of the Common Pleas Court has been filled by the following persons: Royal P. Cobb, 1853; Samuel A. Bonner, 1857; William Grose, 1861; David S. Gooding, 1862; William R. West, 1865; William A. Cullen, 1867; William A. Moore, 1871. This court was abolished in 1873, and its business transferred to the Rush Circuit Court.

The Prosecuting Attorneys of the Rush Circuit Court, have been Hiram M. Curry, 1822; Charles H. Test, 1823; James Whitcomb, 1826; James Perry, 1830; William J. Brown, 1832; Samuel W. Parker, 1837; David Macy, 1839; Martin M. Ray, 1841; Jehu T. Elliott, 1843; Jacob B. Julian, 1844; John B. Still, 1846; P. Y. Wilson, 1848; Benjamin F. Johnson, 1850; Joshua H. Mellett; 1851; Oscar B. Hord, 1853; William Patterson, 1856; Henry C. Hanna, 1859; Milton H. Cullum, 1861; Samuel S. Harrell, 1863; Creighten Dandy, 1865; Kendall M. Hord, 1867; Alexander B. Campbell, 1869; Elias R. Monforth, 1873; Orlando B. Scoby, 1874; John L. Bracken, 1879; Richard A. Durnan, 1880; Marine D. Tackett, 1881; George W. Campbell, 1886.

The office of Clerk of Rush County has been filled by the following named persons: Robert Thompson, 1822; John L. Robinson, 1843; Pleasant A. Hackleman, 1847; George Hibben, 1856; John S. Campbell, 1860; Benjamin F. Tingley, 1864; James W. Brown, 1872; Jetson Smith, 1875; James W. Brown, 1879; James M. Hildreth, 1885.

The following named persons have filled the office of Sheriff of Rush County: John Hays, 1822; Nathaniel W. Marks, 1823; William S. Bussell, 1826; Alfred Posey, 1830; Greenbury Rush, 1834: George W. Brann, 1836; Alvin N. Blacklidge, 1838; Nehemiah Haydon, 1842; Walter Brown, 1844; Harmony Laughlin, 1848; Nehemiah Haydon, 1850; James M. Caldwell, 1853; Har-

mony Laughlin, 1855; Samuel H. Caskey, 1857; Harmony Laughlin, 1859; Samuel S. McBride, 1863; Alexander McBride, 1865; Jonathan H. Cook, 1867.

The following is the list of the attorneys who have been admitted to practice in the Rush Circuit Court, and also the term at which they were admitted.

LIST OF ATTORNEYS.

Hiram M. Curry, April, 1822.
Charles H. Test, October, 1822.
Martin M. Ray, October, 1822.
Joseph E. Hopkins, October, 1822.
James Noble, October, 1822.
James Raridan, October, 1822.
Charles H. Veeder, October, 1822.
Oliver H. Smith, April, 1823.
James T. Brown, August, 1823.
W. R. Morris, August, 1823.
David Wallace, August, 1823.
John T. McKinney, August, 1823.
John Test, August, 1823.
Lott Bloomfield, August, 1823.
James B. Ray, August, 1823.
Joseph Cox, April, 1824.
Philip Sweetzer, April, 1824.
James Delaney, April, 1824.
Calvin Fletcher, April, 1824.
Josiah F. Polk, September, 1824.
William Carpenter, September, 1824.
Albert S. White, April, 1826.
Septimus Smith, April, 1826.
Peter H. Pattison, April, 1827.
John McPike, April, 1827.
Hiram Brown, April, 1827.
Milton Jamison, October, 1827.
Merrimus Willitts, October, 1827.
William J. Brown, March, 1830.
Gustavus Everett, March, 1830.
Isaac M. Johnson, March, 1830.
William J. Peaslee, April, 1833.
Samuel P. Bascom, April, 1833.
Stephen Major, April, 1833.
David Macy, April, 1833.
Andrew Cannady, September, 1833.
William Elliott, September, 1834.
James D. Cook, September, 1834.
George B. Tingley, April, 1835.
Abraham Hammond, April, 1835.
Peter Ryman, April, 1835.
George H. Dunn, April, 1835.
John B———, October, 1836.
Jesse Morgan, April, 1836.
John Alley, April, 1836.
Jacob Robbins, April, 1836.
Finley Bigger, April, 1836.
Robert S. Cox, April, 1836.
Mason Hulit, April, 1836.
Pleasant A. Hackleman, April, 1837.
Turner A. Knox, April, 1837.
W. H. Brumfield, April, 1837.
Thomas D. Hankins, April, 1837.
John Brownlee, October, 1837.
James Miner, October, 1837.
Richard Winchell, October, 1837.
John A. Matson, October, 1837.
Thomas D. Walpole, October, 1837.
H. M. Woodyard, October, 1838.
Henry S. Christian, April, 1839.
Janes G. May, April, 1839.
Goorge Holland, April, 1840.
Ashel W. Hubbard, April, 1840.
Phineas Cassady, April, 1840.
George Gordon, April, 1840.
Jacob Julian, Fall, 1842.
Joseph Justice, Fall, 1842.
John S. Reed, Fall, 1842.
David M. C. Lane, Fall, 1843.
Reuben D. Logan, Fall, 1843.
George W. Whiteman, Fall, 1843.
Samuel E. Perkins, Spring, 1844.
James Fay, Spring, 1844.
Eden H. Davis, Spring, 1844.
Reuben A. Riley, Spring, 1844.
George C. Clark, Fall, 1844.
Ely Murphy, Fall, 1844.
L. Sexton, Fall, 1847.
Charles Woodward, Fall, 1847.
Robert S. Sproule, Fall, 1847.
Joseph Norris, Fall, 1847.
Jonathan M. Gardner, Fall, 1849.
Benjamin F. Johnson, Fall, 1849.
William Henderson, Fall, 1849.
Squire W. Robinson, Fall, 1849.
Matthias Wright, Spring, 1850.
Alfred Major, Spring, 1850.
Daniel D. Jones, Spring, 1851.
Ralf Berkshire, Spring, 1851.
Joseph Roberts, Fall, 1851.
Lewis H. Thomas, Spring, 1852.
Thomas C. Gilpin, Spring, 1856.
Patt Wicks, Fall, 1856.
Benjamin L. Smith, April, 1857.
William A. Cullen, September, 1857.
William Cassady, September, 1857.
Joshua H. Mellett, September, 1857.
William Cumback, September, 1857.
Milton S. Mavity, March, 1858.
Joseph W. Chapman, September, 1858.

Isaac H. Stewart, September, 1858.
A. H. Connor, September, 1858.
W. O. Sexton, September, 1858.
Rodman Davis, March, 1859.
Wm. H. Pugh, September, 1859.
Jefferson Helm, Jr., September, 1859.
Oliver B. Torbett, September, 1859.
Amaziah H. Layton, September, 1859.
Alexander B. Campbell, Spring, 1866.
Hugh M. Spaulding, Spring, 1866.
George W. Bates, Spring, 1866.
William W. Kersey, Spring, 1867.
George H. Puntenney, Spring, 1867.
Frank J. Hall, Spring, 1869.
Elias R. Monfort, Spring, 1869.
Alfred Major, Spring, 1869.
A. Smith Folger, Spring, 1870.
John W. Study, Spring, 1870.
Levy W. Study, Fall, 1870.
Jesse J. Spann, Fall, 1871.
Thomas Poe, Fall, 1871.
A. B. Irvin, Fall, 1871.
William Lewis, Spring, 1872.
David W. McKee, Spring, 1872.
George W. Young, Spring, 1872.
Charles Catlin, March, 1874.
Claude Cambern, March, 1874.
Albert Irvin, March, 1874.
O. S. Moore, May, 1874.
James W. Brown, November, 1875.
John D. Megee, March, 1876.
Joseph I. Little, May, 1876.
Thomas J. Newkirk, October, 1876.
Edwin P. Ferris, December, 1878.
William A. Posey, May, 1880.
W. S. Morris, October, 1880.
George W. Campbell, October, 1880.
Gates Sexton, May, 1881.
U. D. Cole, May, 1881.
Frank P. Kennedy, May, 1881.
Thomas H. Smith, May, 1882.
Samuel H. Spooner, October, 1882.
William J. Henley, June, 1883.
James W. Tucker, October, 1884.
Douglas Morris, October, 1885.
Howard Barrett, December, 1885.
Ben F. Miller, December, 1885.
Samuel H. Brown, June, 1886.
Charles F. Kennedy, December, 1886.
Lot D. Guffin, March, 1887.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

JAMES BEALE was born on the farm where he now resides, November 17, 1838. He was the eighth in a family of nine children born to William and Margaret (Love) Beale, the former a native of New York, and the latter of Ohio. They were married near Cincinnati, Ohio, November 5, 1823, and began life together on a farm near Milroy, Rush Co., Ind., in December, 1823, which places them among the pioneer settlers of this county. Mr. Beale entered an eighty-acre tract of virgin forest in Anderson Township, put up a cabin and continued to reside there until the spring of 1838, at which time he sold his property in Anderson Township, and purchased 190 acres in Section 22, Jackson Township. On this tract there had once been a small clearing made. Here Mr. and Mrs. Beale resided until their respective deaths. Mrs. Beale passed away August 4, 1866, and Mr. Beale, March 22, 1883. They were devout members of the Presbyterian Church, and highly respected by all who knew them. Thus ended the lives of two of Rush County's earliest pioneers; but they had lived to rear a large family of sons and daughters. As stated, our subject, James Beale, was born and reared on the farm he owns at present. His early school advantages were fair, and he received a good common school education. Being brought up on a farm, he adopted farming as a life occupation, and to-day can be classed

among the successful farmers of Jackson Township. On January 3, 1867, he chose for his life companion Miss Margaret E. Gilmore, daughter of James and Mary (George) Gilmore, natives of Belfast, Ireland, and of Scotch-Irish descent. They emigrated to America about 1838, and first located at Lancaster, Pa. The former ended his days in this county, and the latter at Knightstown, in Henry County. Mrs. Beale was born in Washington County, Pa., October 14, 1844, and has resided in Rush County since 1851. To this union five children have been born: John G., William R., Carl, Wilbur and Mary L., of whom William R. and Carl are deceased. Mr. Beale is a Republican in politics, but has never sought political preferment. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., of Rushville, Ind. He began life in fair circumstances, and by industry and perseverance has been eminently successful. He owns the old home farm, which can be classed among the best in Jackson Township, and is provided with good improvements. He is honest and upright, and holds the confidence and respect of the community.

JAMES M. CALDWELL is a native of Bedford County, Pa., born July 3, 1811. His parents were William and Rebecca Caldwell, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Maryland. Our subject grew to manhood on a farm in Pennsylvania, and received a fair education for that day of limited school advantages. He taught several terms of school in Pennsylvania and Indiana. In his youth he was apprenticed to learn the tanner's trade, but after completing it was compelled to abandon the trade on account of rheumatism. In the spring of 1837, the Caldwells disposed of their property in Pennsylvania, and turned their attention westward. They loaded their household effects into two wagons, and started overland for Rush County, Ind. After three weeks of steady traveling, they drew up at what is now known as the old Caldwell homestead. Here the family moved into a rude cabin with clapboard doors and no windows. Neighbors were scarce and all seemed an unbroken wilderness. Mrs. Caldwell wished for some time after her arrival that she had remained in Pennsylvania, but by degrees the wilderness was transformed into a beautiful home, and all soon began to enjoy themselves. All went well until death visited the family in 1845, and removed William Caldwell, one of the pioneers and honored citizens of the county. Mrs. Caldwell survived him until the 11th of March, 1885, when she, too, was called home. Her birth occurred on the 9th of September, 1785, and at the time of her death only lacked a few months of being one hundred years of age. Our subject, James M. Caldwell was united in marriage with Miss Alcy Ploughe, March 7, 1844. She was the daughter

of Isaac and Mary (Hobbs) Ploughe. Alcy was born in Greensburg, where she was reared until she was about twelve years of age, when her parents removed to this county. This union was blessed with nine children, William A., Mary E., Sadie, Lydia M., George H., Barton S. (deceased), James E., Rachel M., and Oliver P.; all those living are grown to maturity. Mr. and Mrs. Caldwell are members of the Christian Church, with which they have been identified over forty years. Politically, Mr. Caldwell is a staunch Republican, and firmly upholds the principles of that party, and at one time held the office of Sheriff of Rush County. He began life at the bottom of the ladder, and in 1838–9 and 40, we find him teaming between Cincinnati, Ohio, and Rushville. He carefully saved his earnings and in this way laid the foundation for his start in life. After his marriage he farmed as a renter, but in the fall of 1844, he moved into a cabin situated on forty acres of land he owns at present. Fifty years ago last May, Mr. Caldwell landed here, and a great change has taken place since then. Here he has spent the principal part of his life and has succeeded in developing a fine farm in Section 24. He and his venerable companion who has stood by his side through the trials of life for nearly a half century, are now enjoying a comfortable home, surrounded by honorable sons and daughters, who after the father and mother have passed away, will keep their memories green.

HARVY CALDWELL was born in Bedford County, Pa., September 23, 1828, and was the son of William and Rebecca (Havner) Caldwell, whose personal history appears with their son's, James M. Caldwell. When Harvey was nine years of age, he accompanied his parents to this county, and located on the farm where he now resides; this was fifty years ago the 17th of May, 1887. All was then a wilderness, and it seemed like a great undertaking to make a home in the forest. It might be said that our subject was reared on this farm. His early education was fair. When he was seventeen years old, and thereafter, it devolved upon Harvey to assist in supporting his widowed mother, who lived until March 11, 1885, aged ninety-nine years six months, two days. He adopted farming as a life profession. On August 11, 1862, he enlisted in Company D, 68th Indiana Volunteers, under command of Capt. James Innis; he was placed in the Department of the Cumberland, under command of Gen. Thomas, and during the hotly contested battle at Chickamauga on September 19–20, '63, he received a severe wound, being struck by a ball which lodged in his left lung; he was wounded on Saturday evening and lay on the battle field without attention until Monday evening; he still carries the Rebel lead, which has caused him considerable annoyance ever since. On

July 7, 1865, he was mustered out of the service and received an honorable discharge. He returned home to enjoy the Union he had fought to preserve; and on April 9, '67, was married to Mary Snively, a native of Bedford County, Pa., but after a year and a half of life together, she was called away on October 9, '68. On October 18, 1870, he was again married, this time to Mary E. Looney, daughter of John S. and Elizabeth (Thompson) Looney, natives of Kentucky, who came to Rush County as early as 1822, and her grandfather, Peter Looney, sat on the first Grand Jury ever held in Rush County. Mrs. Caldwell was born in Rush County on August 3, 1842, and her whole life has been spent here. This union has been blessed with seven children: William, Herbert, John Charles, Edith R., Robert G., Tully and Annie, who are living; an infant is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Caldwell are members of the Christian Church, and the father of our subject was a preacher in that church for forty years. Mr. Caldwell is a member of Joel Wolf Post No. 81, G. A. R., of Rushville, and a Republican in politics, and has held the office of Township Assessor. He started a poor man in life and to-day owns the old home farm having purchased the interest of the other heirs.

James Downey was born in Nicholas County, Ky., March 16, 1805, and was the fifth in a family of five sons and four daughters, born to Archibald and Sarah (Cook) Downey, natives of Pennsylvania, the former of Welsh, and the latter of Irish descent. Our subject was reared amid the slave scenes, on a plantation in Kentucky. By attending the primitive schools of that day he learned to read, write and cipher. At the age of eighteen he took charge of his mother's farm, his father having died when he was about ten years of age. He continued to farm the old homestead until his marriage with Miss Rebecca Hinton, September 21, 1826. She was the daughter of Ezekiel and Martha (Caldwell) Hinton, the former a native of Maryland and the latter of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Downey was born in Nicholas County, Ky., October 14, 1810, where she was reared. After the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Downey, they continued to reside in Kentucky until the 9th day of August, 1831, when he hired a man to move himself and family to Rush County, Ind., landing in the little village of Rushville, August 16, 1831. Mr. Downey soon purchased a tract of land in Rushville Township, and moved into a rude log cabin on his own farm. On October 3rd, 1831, he entered the farm on which he now resides, and moved into a cabin near where his residence now stands, on January 31, 1832. This tract of land was covered with a dense growth of timber, and the undergrowth and spice brush were so thick that one could scarcely see a rod ahead, but by dint

of industry and perseverance, they have succeeded in developing a comfortable home. The family circle was blessed with five sons and three daughters: Archibald (who lost his life July 22, 1873, by the explosion of the boiler of a threshing engine on the farm of his father, by which three men were killed; he left a widow and five children to mourn his sad fate); Martha, David E., John, Ezekiel H., George C., Sarah M. and Mary E., all of whom are married. The latter is married to George H. Bogue, and resides on the old home place. Mr. and Mrs. Downey are members of the Christian Church, with which they have been united over sixty years. In politics, Mr. Downey is a staunch Democrat, and voted for Andrew Jackson in 1828. He has served in the responsible position of Justice of the Peace in Jackson Township twenty-one years. He began life a poor boy, and has succeeded in making a comfortable home. He is now in his eighty-third year, and has resided in Jackson Township fifty-six years, and is the only pioneer left who resides on the land he entered. He and his venerable wife, who has stood by his side for over sixty-three years, are in fair health, and bid fair to live and enjoy many years yet of quiet old age. An honest and upright man, he is held in high esteem by the entire community.

JOHN M. GORMAN was born in Fayette County, Ind., July 16, 1822. His parents were Daniel and Hannah (Carhin) Gorman, the former a native of Pennsylvania, born near Pittsburg, on the Youghiogheny River, and the latter in Kentucky. They emigrated to Fayette County in an early day, the former in 1816, and the latter in 1818. They were married near Connersville, and began life together on a farm about seven miles southeast of that city. On September 3, 1835, they landed on the farm owned by our subject, and resided near here until their respective deaths; the former died suddenly of a paralytic stroke December, 1877, and the latter of slow consumption in the summer of 1878. On March 11, 1847, our subject was married to Mary Oldham, daughter of James and Polly Oldham, who were among the pioneers of this county. This union was blessed with three children: Minerva, Sarah H. and Perry E., of whom the latter was called away when about five and one-half years of age. Mrs. Gorman was also called away March 15, 1861, after a happy married life of fourteen years and four days. She was a kind wife and mother and a member of the Baptist Church. After living single over fourteen years, Mr. Gorman was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Wyatt, daughter of Samuel and Ann M. Cohee. This union is blessed with a daughter: Naoma A., now living. Mr. Gorman is a Republican, and has been an active worker in the party, but has never sought

office. He began life empty-handed, but with a good character, and by dint of untiring energy and perseverance has been very successful. He adopted farming as a life occupation, and to-day owns a good farm and a comfortable home. He is a very benevolent man, and has assisted most every public enterprise in the county. He, by his financial assistance, aided in building the Rushville & Knightstown Gravel Road, and holds $1,200 of its stock, and he is now Secretary of the same. He also owns stock in the Oldham & Sharon Pike, and has money invested in every railroad in the county, and has assisted every church within five miles of him. He has resided in the township fifty-two years and is one of its most respected citizens. He has witnessed a great change, and when he came here the farms did not average five acres of cleared land apiece. He allowed no one to lead him in the development, and has done as much as any other man in the township toward its development. During the war he expended money freely in the assistance of the soldiers and their widows and families.

JAMES GRAY is a native of Jackson Township, and was born near where he now resides, March 15, 1837. He was the son of Thomas, and Leah (David) Gray, daughter of Jacob David, an old settler of this county. Thomas Gray was one of the earliest settlers of the county. Our subject was reared on the farm, and has adopted farming as a life profession. In 1865, he was married to Miss Polly A. Cross, daughter of Jacob Cross, an old citizen of the county. This union is blessed with three children: Francis C., Emma J. and Jesse G., all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Gray are members of the Christian Church. He began life with a small start and has been rather successful in his chosen profession; at the present time he owns a find improved farm in Section 15, and he can be classed among the substantial citizens of Jackson Township.

DR. LOT GREEN was born in Arlington, Rush County, Ind., July 29, 1847. His parents were Dr. J. W. and Mary J. (Gowdy) Green, natives of Rush County, Ind., and at present residents of Shelbyville, Ind. Our subject was reared in Arlington where his father was engaged in the practice of medicine. In his early life he received a good education, and in 1878 he entered the medical department of Butler University, but prior to this he had read under his father and was well versed in anatomy, physics, etc. In 1880 he graduated from that institution and first began the practice of medicine in Arlington, and has always practiced in this county. He has been eminently successful in his chosen profession. In 1872 he chose for his life companion Cordelia Barnard, daughter of Brasilla G. and Rachel (Roberts) Barnard, the former

a native of North Carolina, who came to Union County with his parents when four years of age. The latter was a native of West Virginia, and is deceased. Mrs. Green was born in Posey Township, and has always resided in Rush County. Mr. and Mrs. Green are blessed with five sons, Lucien, Hallie W., Frank H., Charlie and Blaine, all living. Mrs. Green is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Green is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Arlington. Politically, he is a staunch Republican, and takes an interest in the affairs of his party. He began life a poor man, but by industry and perseverance has been eminently successful. He owns a fine farm in Section 7, provided with good improvements. An honorable man in all the affairs of life he holds the respect and confidence of the people.

WILLIAM KIRKPATRICK is a native of Harrison County, Ky., where he was born August 11, 1806. His parents were William and Anna (Mays) Kirkpatrick, natives of Pennsylvania, who emigrated to Kentucky when quite small, with their parents. In 1812, they removed to Ohio, and thence to Fayette County, Ind., and in 1831, they arrived in Rush County, Ind., where they resided until their deaths. They were among the pioneers of the county. At the age of twenty-three, or on April 9, 1829, he was married to Susan Corbin, daughter of Elijah and Sarah (Milner) Corbin, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Pennsylvania. They resided a number of years in Kentucky, and removed from Kentucky to near Connersville, Ind., about 1817, where they resided until their respective deaths. The former was called away in his eighty-fourth year, and the latter in her sixty-seventh year. Mrs. Kirkpatrick was born in Bracken County, Ky., March 13, 1810, and accompanied her parents to this State when she was about seven years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick had born to them ten children: Sarah A., Eliza J., Lucinda, John W., Amanda M., Francis M., Hannah C., Elijah A., Mary I. and Martha J., who were twins, of whom Eliza J. and Lucinda are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Kirkpatrick began life a poor man, and by hard work has made a comfortable home. He has been assisted by a kind and loving wife who has stood by his side. They have now reaped the fruits of their labors, and are passing a quiet old age together where they have spent so many years in making a comfortable home.

JOHN W. KIRKPATRICK, our subject, is a native-citizen and prominent stock raiser and farmer of Jackson Township. He was born June 25, 1838, and is the son of William and Susan (Corbin) Kirkpatrick, both natives of Kentucky, the former of Scotch and

Irish, and the latter of English extraction. They were united in marriage in Fayette County, Ind., and came to Rush County when it was a wilderness, and have resided here ever since. Our subject, John W. Kirkpatrick, was reared amid the scenes of farm life, and received a fair education in his youth. At the age of twenty-two he began life on his own responsibility, by engaging at farming. In March, 1861, he chose for his life companion Miss Margaret E. Dill, daughter of Isaac and Polly A. (Gilson) Dill, who were among the pioneer settlers of Rushville Township. The former was called to eternal rest in 1872. Mrs. Kirkpatrick was born near Rushville in 1843, and has resided here ever since. They have five children: Sylvester C., Alcestis, who at present is the wife of Francis M. Smith, and a resident of Grant County, Ind., Flora B., Pendleton and Maude A., all of whom are living. Sylvester is married and resides near Occident. Mr. Kirkpatrick is a staunch Democrat, and firmly upholds the principles of that party, and held the office of Trustee of Jackson Township four years. He began life with $1,000, a present from his father, and has had many reverses, but by dint of industry and perseverance, has been eminently successful. He now owns a fine improved farm in Section 1, and a large store building in Occident, where he owns and controls a large and well selected stock of general merchandise. In 1884, he was appointed Postmaster of Occident. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. of Knightstown.

GEORGE T. KIPLINGER was born in Rushville Township, Rush County, Ind., October 9, 1843. His parents were John W. and Harriet (Dill) Kiplinger, the former a native of Kentucky, who came to Rush County with his parents John W. and Polly (Hays) Kiplinger in 1822. This was then a wilderness and he was but nine years of age. He continued to reside in the county until his death, which occurred February 12, 1884, and for about forty years, resided in Jackson Township. He passed away in Rushville, where to-day, his wife, and the mother of our subject, now resides at an advanced age. George spent his boyhood and youth on his father's farm, and has adopted farming as a life occupation, in which he has been quite successful. On October 6, 1861, he was married to Miss Lucy J. Billings, daughter of Elijah and Elizabeth Billings, old residents of Rush County, now deceased. Mrs. Kiplinger was born in Jackson Township, October 8, 1844, and was reared here. After the marriage of Mr. Kiplinger he engaged in farming here, and in 1869 he emigrated to Clarke County, Mo., where he resided until Feburary 23, 1883, when he returned to the scenes of his childhood, and engaged in farming. He has been blessed with eleven children of whom these are now living: Laura

B., John E., Henry J., Harriet E., George A. by his first wife, and Alta G., Charlie T. and Lena L., by his second. In politics he is a Republican and firmly believes in this party, and held office in Missouri for six years. He began life a poor man and to-day owns a comfortable home. His wife Lucy J., was called away April 4, 1876. On April 15, 1877, he was married to Laura A. Lagle.

BEN F. KIPLINGER, the son of John W. and Harriet Kiplinger was born September 20, 1854, in Jackson Township, where he has spent his entire life. At the age of eighteen he began farming, as a renter, for himself. On September 28, 1880, he chose for his wife Mary E. Fleener, the daughter of Thomas and Lementine Fleener, both natives of this State and at present residents of Arlington, Rush Co., Ind. Mrs. Kiplinger was born August 4, 1861, in Delaware County, Ind., but soon removed to this county. This union is blessed with one child, Harriet L., who is living. Mr. Kiplinger is a member of Ivory Lodge No. 27, K. of P., of Rushville. Politically, he is a Republican. He began life a poor man, and has given his attention principally to farming, and now owns a comfortable home in Section 12, which is a part of the old homestead; it consists of 160 acres of fine land. He is one of Jackson's successful farmers.

THEODORE MORRIS was born in Scott County, Ky., December 19, 1824. His parents were John and Mary (Miller) Morris, natives of Kentucky. At the age of three, he accompanied his parents to Rush County, where he has since resided. They first settled one mile north of Rushville, in what was then a wilderness. There his parents both resided until their deaths. Our subject was brought up amid the scenes of farm life, and he adopted it as a life business, although for many years he has dealt considerably in stock, such as buying and selling cattle, and for seventeen years drove to Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1860 he was married to Miss Sarah Beaman. To this union four children have been born: Edward, Mary Belle, Francis and Dolly, all of whom are living. Mrs. Morris was called away in 1877. Politically, he is a staunch Democrat, but never sought political honors at the hands of his party. He began life a poor man, and by industry and perseverance has accumulated considerable property. He now owns about 900 acres of as fine land as the county affords, which is divided into four farms. His home is a pleasant one where he has resided over thirty years. He owns a valuable farm near the city of Rushville. In 1850, he says that $78 and a suit of clothes is every dollar he was worth. Thus we find the pioneer of Indiana, who has adopted a straight-forward course in life possessed of means, and honored and respected by all who know him.

LEWIS J. NEWHOUSE, a prominent farmer and respected citizen of Jackson Township, was born in Union Township, this county, May 23, 1824. His parents were Samuel and Polly (Kitchen) Newhouse, natives of Virginia. The parents of Samuel Newhouse were John and Elizabeth Newhouse, who emigrated to Franklin County, Ind., about 1818. Samuel Newhouse and family removed to Rush County, locating in Union Township, in 1821, where he entered eighty acres of wild, timbered land, put up a cabin and began to clear up a home. He remained there until January, 1837, when he disposed of his property in Union Township, and purchased 240 acres of uncultivated land in Jackson Township, his object being to secure a larger tract of land. Here he developed one of the best farms in the township, where after a long and useful life he was called away on February 22, 1862. He was a member of the Baptist Church, with which he united early in life. The mother survived him until June 14, 1886, when she, too, was called home, having reached the advanced age of eighty-three years. She, also, was a devout member of the Baptist Church. Thus ended the lives of two of Rush County's earliest pioneers, but they are not forgotten; their memories are kept green by sons and daughters who survive them. Our subject, as stated, was reared amidst the scenes of pioneer life in this county, and his early education was fair for that day of log school houses. At the age of twenty-one he began to do for himself, by engaging at farming. On April 17, 1849, he was united in marriage with Mary A. Hackleman, a native of this county and daughter of Richard and Hannah Hackleman, old and respected residents of Rush County at the time of the birth of Mrs. Newhouse. The former was present when the Surveyor laid out the city of Rushville, and secured enough timber in what is now the principal street of the city to erect a log house. This union was blessed with five children: Hannah M., Marshal E., Elbert, Samuel R. and Pleasant A., all of whom are married, and enjoying homes of their own. This union lasted until May 4th, 1862, when death visited the family circle and Mrs. Newhouse passed away. She died a member of the Baptist Church and respected by all who knew her. On June 9, 1863, Mr. Newhouse was again married; this time he chose for his companion Miss Nancy Pogue, daughter of William and Anna (Saylers) Pogue, natives of North Carolina. Mrs. Newhouse was born in Noble Township, this county, March 6, 1837, and her entire life has been spent here. Her parents are deceased, the mother passing away June 25, 1887, in her eighty-eighth year. This union is also blessed with five children: Alfred M., Harvey M., Almeda E., Schuyler C. and Erastmus T.,

H. H. Elwell

all of whom are living. Mr. Newhouse is a member of the Baptist Church with which he has been united over thirty years. In politics he is a Republican and firmly upholds the principles of that party. When he began life on his own responsibility his father gave him a horse, saddle and bridle, and $100 in money; with this grand start he began to face this unfriendly world. He commenced working by the day and month, receiving very meagre wages, but he carefully saved his earnings, and just before his twenty-second birthday, he purchased eighty acres of partly improved land in Section 24. His neighbors made fun of him for making such a choice, and goaded him by saying that he would surely starve out on such a poor tract. This was in the spring of 1846, and to-day we find Mr. Newhouse still in possession of sixty acres of that tract, for which he has refused $100 per acre. He added to the tract until at one time he owned here in one body 420 acres, but as his children grew up and desired a start in life he would assist them, and gradually his farm has decreased until to-day it consists of 300 acres. His improvements are good and he is now enjoying the comforts of a pleasant home. He assisted in building the Rushville and Knightstown gravel road, and was one of its principal builders, and is now one of its directors. Being reared on a farm he adopted farming as a life profession, and to-day can be classed among the successful farmers of Jackson Township; he has adopted a straight-forward course in life, and has taken a deep interest in the welfare of his family, educating his children liberally and providing each at the age of twenty-one, or at the time of marriage, with either forty acres of land or $2,000 in money. Honest and upright in all his dealings, he is now one of the respected citizens of this county.

JOHN PORTER was born in Kanawha County, West Va., November 16, 1826; his parents were William and Catharine (Martin) Porter, the former a native of West Virginia and the latter of Fairfax County, in Old Virginia. Our subject accompanied them to Rush County in 1832, which was then a wilderness and they located on the farm that our subject now owns, where they ended their days after a long and useful life. They left sons and daughters to honor and perpetuate their names. John was raised on a farm and has adopted farming as a life occupation. In 1844 he was married to Sarah J. Hilkert, daughter of Abraham and Hannah (Perry) Hilkert, natives of Pennsylvania who emigrated to Rush County in 1840, and settled on a tract of land owned at present by our subject, and continued to reside near here until their respective deaths. Mrs. Porter was born in Union County, Pa., Feburary 1, 1826, and was fourteen years of age when her parents came here. This

union was blessed with eleven children, Mary E., Perry O., Elizabeth F., Sarah J., Emmeline, Agnes, John W., Anna E., Lawrence G., Jefferson D., Edward F., of whom Oscar is deceased. Politically, Mr. Porter is a Republican. He began life a poor man, and has made what he is now worth by hard industry and perseverance. To-day he owns over 300 acres of valuable land, divided into three farms. He expects to end his days where he has spent the best part of his life in making a comfortable home. A man of honor and uprightness in life, he has set an honorable example for his sons and daughters, who will inherit his earnings at his death.

JOHN M. POWELL, a prominent farmer of Jackson Township, was born in Nicholas County, Ky., November 5, 1824. His parents were John and Sarah Powell, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Kentucky. In 1832, they emigrated to Rush County, and settled three and one half miles northwest of Rushville, in Rushville Township, where they purchased a tract of wild land. There John and Sarah Powell continued to reside until their respective deaths. They were among the first settlers of Rush County, and did their share while here toward its development. Our subject has spent the principal part of his life here, and adopted farming as a life profession, which, at the age of twenty-four, he began for himself. On November 11, 1856, he was married to Mary E. Porter, daughter of William and Catharine Porter, deceased pioneers of this county. Mrs. Powell was born in Rush County in 1838, and has always resided here. This union has been blessed with three children: Homer, Olive and Huldah, all of whom are married and residing within a few miles of the old home farm. Politically, Mr. Powell is a staunch Republican, but has never sought political honors. He began life a poor man, and by dint of industry and perseverance has been eminently successful. He has provided each of his children with a farm, and now owns 360 acres of first-class farming lands. His home place consists of 120 acres, and is provided with good improvements. He has been a hard-working man all through life, and has set a good example for his children to follow. He expects now to end his days in Rush County, where he has spent the best part of his life in making a comfortable home. An honest and upright man, he is respected by all, and can be classed among the successful farmers of Jackson Township.

HOMER POWELL, a prominent young farmer of Jackson Township, was born near where he now resides August 13, 1857. His parents were J. M. and Mary E. (Porter) Powell, whose biographies appear in this volume. Our subject was reared amidst the hardships of farm life and adopted farming as a life business. In

his early life he received a fair education. At the age of twenty-one he began life on his own responsibility, and was married to Fannie Arnett, daughter of William and Susan (Lakin) Arnett, old and respected residents of Posey Township, where Mrs. Powell was born and raised. Politically, he is a Republican. He now owns a fine farm of eighty acres in Section 14, with good improvements, and is in comfortable circumstances.

BENNETT SHIELDS was born in Jackson Township, July 4, 1844. His parents were James and Martha (Tablock) Shields, natives of Tennessee, being born and raised near Knoxville, and were married on June 20, 1828. About 1830, they came to Rush County, and located near Little Flat Rock, on what is known as the old Grigg farm. This was then a wilderness, and they began in the woods to make a home. After residing in the county for a number of years, he sold out and moved to Hancock County, where he died. Mrs. Shields returned to Rush County and ended her days here. Bennett was reared on a farm and has adopted farming as a life occupation. On January 5, 1870, he was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Sharp, daughter of Abram and Martha (Lewellyn) Sharp, the former a native of North Carolina. Mrs. Shields was born in Jackson County in 1852, but spent her girlhood days principally in Shelby County, Ind. This union was blessed with seven children: Robert, Tinnie, Howard, Laura, Sallie, Bertha Belle and Lizzie, of whom Laura is deceased. Politically, Mr. Shields is a Democrat, but has never sought office. He is a self-made man and owns a comfortable home in the southern part of Jackson Township. He has witnessed a great change in the development of this country, and will likely make this his home till the end of his career.

JOHN J. WILSON was born in Franklin County, Ind., November 3, 1832. His parents were Daniel and Susannah (Luse) Wilson, natives of Indiana. In 1839, or at the age of seven, he accompanied his parents to Rush County, locating in Union Township, near Greenwood, on the farm owned by Stamper White. This was then a new country and but little clearing had been made on the tract of land they had purchased. There our subject spent his boyhood and youth. By attending the district schools of that day he received a fair education, for those primitive school advantages. About 1840, he assisted his father in building the first brick residence erected in the township. At the age of sixteen, or in 1848, he hired out to Silas Clark, to assist him in driving a herd of cattle to New York City, and walked the entire distance. After his return he went to Tippecanoe County, Ind., to visit with his aunt. While there he resolved to go to the Pacific coast for his health; accordingly,

about the 1st of April, he bid farewell to friends and Hoosierdom, and turned his face westward. On the 23rd day of May they crossed the Missouri River, above the mouth of Platte River, and plunged into the then unknown wilds of the west. Their train consisted of ox teams, and comprised at that time about twenty teams. Capt. Bryant, of Montgomery County, Ind., had charge of the company. In June they had a skirmish with the Pawnee Indians, and in the fracas killed fourteen and crippled one, when they drew off their forces and the train progressed on its way without any further molestations. On Bear River the train separated, one branch headed for Salt Lake City, and the other for Oregon. The train now numbered about 500 teams, and 4,000 or 5,000 souls. The trip across the mountains and to Oregon, was made in safety. Our subject landed at Salem, Oregon, the latter part of November, having been on the route six months and fifteen days. In the spring of 1853, Mr. Wilson engaged in mining with A. H. Frye, and during his residence in Oregon Frye's was his headquarters. Although during his nine years' residence in that Territory he traveled over most of it; the object of his trip was realized in the restoring of his health, and in 1861, he resolved to return to his home in Indiana. In the spring of 1861, he shipped from San Francisco, to the Isthmus of Panama, passed over Lake Nicarauga, and Mexico, to the Gulf, and thence to Norfolk, Va., thence to Baltimore, and thence to Lancaster, Pa., and from that point to Indianapolis, Ind. After his return he engaged in shipping stock to New York City, for J. D. Patterson. He then went to Madison County, Ind., and engaged in school teaching, where he taught three terms. From there he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and engaged as foreman in the Dalph Smith distillery. He then returned to Madison County, Ind., where he was married to Margaret A. Sloan, by whom he had six children, three of whem are living: Minnie C., Susie and Allie. The next spring after his marriage he removed to Rush County, and purchased 120 acres of fine tillable land in Jackson Township, where he continued to reside until 1886, when he sold his farm, since which time he has been residing with his son-in-law, Henry Schonert, of Hamilton, Ind. Politically, he is a staunch Republican, but has never held office. He began life a poor man and has made every dollar he is worth to-day by hard and earnest toil. Honest and upright he can be classed among the prominent pioneers of Rush County, Ind.

NOBLE TOWNSHIP.

THE AMOS FAMILY is properly introduced in the personage of J. J. Amos, Sr., who was born in Bourbon County, Ky., September 30th, 1803, being the fourth child to Nicholas and Ann (Jones) Amos, natives of Maryland. Mr. Amos was a student at the subscription schools and only obtained a limited education. He came to Rush County in 1823 and lived with his uncle Abraham Jones, and the next spring returned to Kentucky and first bought fifty acres of land and then purchased the old Amos homestead which he owned for several years, and later engaged in stock trading and distillery business, and was also engaged in the mercantile business. In 1840 he traded his stock of goods, for 800 acres of land in Wells County. In 1839 Mr. Amos returned to Rush County and located on a farm near New Salem. He has been a successful man in life and at one time owned 2,000 acres of land in this county. Mr. Amos was married January 19th, 1826, to Miss Ann W. Howard, a native of Bourbon County, Ky., and who died June 17th, 1859. To Mr. and Mrs. Amos were born eight children, four of whom died in early life. Politically, he is a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Protestant Church. At one time Mr. Amos donated $2,000 to the Adrian, Michigan, College, of which he is a Trustee. Another member of the Amos family is Mrs. Amanda Mitchell, who was born in Bourbon County, Ky., September 28th, 1828, daughter of James Hildreth, and at the age of seven years, came with her parents to Rush County. March 13th, 1851, she was united in marriage to Johanan J. Amos, a native of Kentucky, and came to Rush County at twelve years of age. By occupation he was a stock dealer and shipper. His death occurred in this county, January 16th, 1864. To that marriage these three children survive: Johanan M., Willard H. and J. J. He was of Democratic faith, and a member of the I. O. O. F. Mrs. Amos was married April 23rd, 1871, to Thomas V. Mitchell, who died in January, 1881. Mrs. Mitchell now resides on the home farm surrounded with the comforts of life and is a member of the Christian Church. J. M. Amos, a prominent stock breeder of this township, was born March 5th, 1854, and a son of Johanan J. Amos. He was raised on the farm and received a common school education and began doing for himself at eighteen years of age. His occupation in life has been that of a farmer, and for quite a number of years, he has been giving much attention to growing trotters and pacers, Legal Tender, Jr., No. 3409, a pacer, 2:27 " and sire of Lowland Girl, 2:19½." At his stock sale in 1887, Mr. Amos realized more than $2,500. He owns

a good farm which consists of 215 acres. December 23rd, 1873, he was united in marriage to Miss Estella J. Poston, daughter of George W. Poston, and was born in this township, July 22, 1856. To the above marriage are three children: William, born February 22, 1881; Ethel, born March 7, 1883, and Luella, born May 13, 1885. In politics, Mr. Amos is a Republican, and a member of the I. O. O. F. Willard H. Amos, a brother of J. M. Amos, was born in Rushville Township, February 26, 1856, and was raised upon the farm, and is engaged in farming and stock breeding. He was married October 22, 1879, to Miss Elizabeth A. Poston, who was born in this township, January 31, 1861, second daughter of George W. and Nancy (McNeal) Poston. They have one child, Mary, born November 13, 1886. He is a Republican. Joseph J., Jr., another member of the Amos family, and youngest son now living of Johanan Amos, was born May 5, 1860, and grew to manhood upon the farm adjoining his present home. He received a common school education, and at sixteen years of age began farming and trading in stock, which he has since continued. He was married October 4, 1882, to Miss Fannie M., daughter of Seneca and Sallie (Patterson) Armstrong, born December 27, 1863. One daughter blessed this union, viz.: Rubie May, born April 13, 1887. He is a firm friend of the Republican party, and owns a well improved farm of 160 acres. Joseph Caldwell, the only son born to John and Arriette (Amos) Caldwell, was born in this county, August 19, 1864. His mother died at two years of age, and he was raised by J. J. Amos, Sr. He first attended the country schools, and later, attended Adrian College. Reaching his majority, he began farming, which he continued until 1887, when he removed to Rushville, where he now resides. He was married April 28, 1886, to Miss Hattie Humes, who was born in this county, September 7, 1868, daughter of J. C. Humes. Mr. Caldwell is a Republican, and he and wife are highly esteemed people. The Amos family has been prominently known in this county for many years and has been noted for its industry and energy.

Oscar Applegate, a native of Noble Township, this county, was born November 27th, 1852, being one of two children born to John and Ann (Kerr) Applegate, the former born in Butler County, Ohio, November 21, 1818, and the eldest son born to Enoch Applegate, and the latter, born in Fayette County, Ind., November 26, 1818, daughter of Alexander and Rachel (Potter) Applegate. John Applegate came to Fayette County, Ind., in boyhood, and was by occupation a wagon maker. His marriage occurred March 10, 1840, to Miss Kerr. In March, 1846, he removed to Rush County, locating in Noble Township, where he began manufacturing car-

riages and buggies, which he continued until his death which occurred October 26, 1871. His companion yet survives him and now lives upon the home farm, with her only son. Oscar Applegate was reared on the farm and received a good education, having taken a commercial course at Richmond, Ind. He, like his father, is a staunch Republican and always takes an active interest in his party. His marriage occurred January 12, 1881, to Miss Nannie, daughter of Martin and Gusta (Buell) Blacklidge. By this union one daughter, Rhoda, was born August 10, 1884.

HENRY ARMSTRONG, farmer, was born in Franklin County, Ind., February 25, 1822, son of James E. and Mary (Lines) Armstrong, and is of English descent. His father was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, about 1797, and died January 1, 1883. His mother was a native of South Carolina, born in 1800, and died in 1880. The family first came to Rush County about 1821, and remained a short time, when they returned to Franklin County, where they lived until 1827, when they again came to this county, and settled in Noble Township. Our subject received a common school education, and has farmed for himself since his twenty-third year. He now owns 200 acres of fine land, and in 1852, purchased his present home. In 1844, he married Miss Amanda Anderson, a native of Boone County, Ky., born April 29, 1828, daughter of Henry and Nancy Anderson. They are the parents of six children, viz.: Leonidas, Anderson, Florence B., Missouri D., Pleasant A. and George. Mr. Armstrong is a Republican, and for more than sixty years has been a resident of this county. He has been a member of the Christian Church since 1874, and his wife has been a member of the same since 1869.

DAVID BEAVER, a retired farmer, was born in Harrison County, Ky., January 12, 1814, and is one of seven children, born to Michael and Margaret (Coon) Beaver, both natives of Maryland, and of German lineage. The person here named came to Rush County in boyhood, and knows by practical experience, what clearing a home from the unbroken forest means. He remained at home until the purchase of his present farm, which consist of eighty acres. His marriage took place in the fall of 1855, to Miss Mary S. Graham, a native of this township, born September 14, 1834, and was a daughter of Hezekiah and Sarah (Smith) Graham, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio. To this marriage were born six children, and of whom, the following are now living: Melissa A., Rachel, Viola and David R. Mrs. Beaver died June, 1869. Mr. Beaver is a Republican, and is an industrious man.

WILLIAM M. BROOKS, an enterprising and progressive farmer of Noble Township, was born in Nicholas County, Ky., July 7,

1841, and is of English lineage. He is the seventh child born to Mosley and Susanna (Geohegan) Brooks, natives of the same county, the former born in 1805, and died in 1873, the latter born 1803, and died in 1871. The paternal grandfather, Zachariah Brooks, was a native of Virginia, who, at an early date, removed to Kentucky, where he died at the age of ninety years. His maternal grandfather, a native of Delaware, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and died in Kentucky. In 1851, the family came to Rush County. Our subject received a common school education, and his occupation has always been that of a farmer. He now resides on the old Brooks homestead, and is the owner of more than 500 acres of land. In 1862, Mr. Brooks enlisted in Company I, Fifty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. After serving seven months, he resigned on account of physical disability. The marriage of Mr. Brooks was solemnized October 6, 1869, to Miss Laura D. Downey, born in Warren County, Ohio, November 4, 1849. They are the parents of seven children, viz.: Minnie D., born 1870; Cora D., born 1871; Harry D., born 1873; Edith E., born 1875; Ida F., born 1878; William M., Jr., born 1884, and Leslie R., born 1887. Mr. Brooks is a staunch Republican and a member of the G. A. R. For four years he was Trustee of Noble Township. Mr. and Mrs. Brooks are members of the Christian Church.

Melvin W. Brooks was born in Nicholas County, Ky., April 18, 1844; son of Mosley Brooks. The subject of this sketch came with his parents to this county, when but five years of age, and received a common school education. At the age of eighteen years, he enlisted in the Fifty-second Regiment, Company G, Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Col. Wolf and Capt. Ross Guffin. He participated at the battle of Fort Donelson where he was wounded. He was a true and brave soldier and at the end of three years and eight months was honorably discharged, came home and resumed the occupation of a farmer, and now owns a farm of 175 acres of well improved land. The marriage of Mr. Brooks wa solemnized April 23, 1867, to Miss Alice A., daughter of Horatio and Nancy (Townsend) Culver, natives of New York and Ohio. Mrs. Brooks was born January 31, 1849, and is the mother of the following children; Fannie, Forrest, Charles, Sadie, Mertie, Vernon and Oliver M. Politically, Mr. Brooks is a Republican, and also a member of the G. A. R. Mr. and Mrs. Brooks are members of the Christian Church.

H. S. Carney, ex-Sheriff of this county, was born in Ripley County, Ind., August 18, 1838, the only son born to John D. and Sarah (Smith) Carney, and is of German-Irish lineage. John D.

Carney was a native of Indiana County, Pa., who in early life came to Ohio, and later, removed to Fayette County, Ind., where he died in 1850, his wife dying two years later. The subject of this sketch was left an orphan at the age of fourteen years, and at this time was thrown upon his own resources. He soon after came to Rush County, and engaged as a farm hand. At the age of twenty-one years, he enlisted in Company G, Fifty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and took part in a number of the most important battles of the late war. In 1862, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant, and seven days later, was placed in command of his company, which position he held during the remainder of his service in that company. After an active and faithful service for three years in his country's cause, he was honorably discharged, and returning home again took up the avocation of a farmer, and now owns 110 acres of good land, located on Little Flat Rock. His marriage occurred April 10, 1879, to Miss Gertrude, daughter of W. H. and Sarah E. Downey, who was born June 26, 1853. To this union are two children, viz.: Charles Garfield and Harriet E. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and G. A. R. Mr. Carney and wife are worthy members of the Christian Church and among Noble Township's best citizens.

James Culbertson, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Rush County, Ind., October 22, 1829, son of William and Cassandra (Kirk) Culbertson, and is of Irish-English descent. His father was born in Pennsylvania in 1787, and died in this county in 1854. His mother was born in Kentucky in 1806, and died in Fayette County, Ind., in 1876. In 1828 the Culbertson family came to Rush County and settled in Noble Township. The father of Mr. Culbertson was a soldier in the War of 1812. The subject of this sketch was educated at the subscription schools, and at the age of twenty-one years began farming for himself, and now owns 150 acres of valuable land. For several years he has given his attention to stock raising and has some fine Short Horn cattle; also Poland China hogs. In 1852 he was married to Miss Mary E. Morris, born in Noble Township February 3, 1835. They have twelve living children, viz.: Lena, Martha A., Amanda, Eugene L., Ambrose E., Margaret, Mary, Nora, Ida, Grace, James E. and Alberta. He is a true Republican and a highly respected citizen.

John Davidson, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Noble Township, January 7, 1835, son of Ezekiel and Maria (Lewis) Davidson. The father was born in New Jersey in 1809, and is of Scotch parentage. In 1826, he, with his father, came to Rush County, and here married Miss Maria Lewis, a native of this county. In 1839, he removed to Hendricks County, Ind., locating in

the forest on land that he had entered. Mr. Davidson and wife were members of the Christian Church, and were loved and esteemed by all. Mrs. Davidson died September 18, 1848; Mr. Davidson followed July 13, 1865. The immediate subject of this sketch was raised on the farm and was a student at the country school, and at eighteen summers, began life on his own account, locating in White County, where he engaged in farming. In 1857, Mr. Davidson returned to Rush County, where he has since remained. His vocation has been that of a farmer, and he now owns a farm consisting of 218 acres, three and one-half miles southeast of Rushville. Mr. Davidson was married December 15, 1858, to Isabel M., daughter of Henry and Sallie (Ambers) Guffin, who was born May 20, 1841, and whose death occurred December 19, 1875, she leaving these three children: John A., Harrison S., and Elbert C. Mr. Davidson was married October 9, 1878, to Mrs. Mary S. Bedell, of this county, born June 16, 1847, daughter of Jacob and Eliza Wolf. Politically, Mr. Davidson is a staunch Republican. He is a worthy citizen and a member of the Christian Church. Mrs. Davidson is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

BENJAMIN FRAZEE, the most extensive land-owner in Rush County, Ind., was born in Bracken County, Ky., April 6, 1824, son of William and Catherine (King) Frazee, the former born in Kentucky, March 10, 1800, and died September 11, 1877; the latter born in Kentucky, November 13, 1801, and died February 17, 1876. The Frazee family came to Indiana in 1829, and were among the pioneers of this county. The subject of this sketch received a very limited education, and at the age of twenty years began farming rented land, being too poor to purchase land. In 1851, he purchased a small farm, consisting of forty acres, for which he paid $624. He now owns 1,900 acres of land in this county and is worth over $150,000. In 1854, he was united in marriage to Miss Ruth Tompson, born April 6, 1835. They are the parents of six children, viz.: Medaline, born February 6, 1855; John H., born July 22, 1857; Laura, born August 3, 1860; Alice, born December 7, 1862; Katie, born May 8, 1869, and James E., born November 15, 1872. Mr. Frazee was formerly a Whig, but is now an ardent Republican. He and wife are members of the Christian Church, and among the best known people of Rush County. Mr. Frazee's portrait appears on another page of this volume.

EPHRAIM SAMUEL FRAZEE was born in Mayslick, Mason County, Ky., October 4, 1824. His father was of English descent. In the early part of the eighteenth century, two sons of Ephraim Frazee,

who lived in the western part of England, emigrated to the new world, having obtained a grant of land from the English crown. They settled near Elizabethtown, N. J. One of these, Ephraim, was married three times and had eighteen children. Samuel — a son of his second wife — moved to Westmoreland County, Pa., in 1760. His father accompanied him and died there in 1776. In 1779, he emigrated to Kentucky, although he did not move his family there until 1784. He was associated with Boone and Kenton in the early history of that State and was in a number of battles. He was active, brave and very fleet of foot, and for these reasons was often sent on dangerous expeditions. He was once sent alone with government dispatches from the Falls of Ohio, where Louisville now stands, to Harrodsburg Station. He also blazed the road from Louisville to Lexington. He married Miss Rebecca Jacobs in Ohio in 1777. They had six children. Their third child, Ephraim, was born in 1792, in Mason County, Ky. He was educated for a physician at the Medical College in Philadelphia. He had but just established a lucrative practice when he died suddenly, leaving a young widow and four sons, one Ephraim Samuel, an infant. This widowed mother was Susan Doniphan, a sister to Gen. A. W. Doniphan, of Missouri, and cousin to Gov. William Smith of Virginia, familiarly known as "Extra Billy." Her great grandfather was a Spanish cavalier who was banished by King Philip II. for having spared the inhabitants of a captured town. He escaped to Scotland where he married an heiress, Miss Mott. Their children were loyal to Charles the First, and after the restoration of Charles the Second, they were rewarded with a grant of land in Virginia. Their grandson, Joseph Doniphan, married Miss Smith and emigrated to Kentucky about the year 1785. Their daughter Susan was born near Washington, Ky., in 1794, the fifth child in a family of eight. She was a woman of keen intellect, unswerving integrity and thoroughly devoted to her family and friends. Her married life was spent in Mayslick, although her husband had entered several tracts of land in Rush and Fayette counties, Ind. She continued to live near her friends in Kentucky, until her boys were nearly grown. She came to Indiana twice on horseback to contract for improvements on the farm in Noble Township, to which she moved when Samuel was fifteen years old. The farm selected for their home was an unbroken section adjoining Fayette County, and here Mr. Frazee has lived ever since. He was educated at Bethany College, Va., when Alexander Campbell, its founder, was in his prime. At the age of twenty-two he married Miss Frances E. Austen of Fayette County, whose family came from Baltimore when she was a child. They have had twelve children, eight of

whom, four sons and four daughters are living, and four, one son and three daughters are dead. Soon after his marriage he was made an Elder in the Christian Church at Fayetteville, a position he still holds. Since 1850 he has preached regularly for that church and those in the vicinity. He has conducted from early manhood a large farm and kept it well supplied with valuable stock. He has paid special attention to Short Horn cattle and heavy draft horses. He has also devoted considerable time in administering on estates and attending to the interests of many wards. He has always been ready to assist any enterprise that was for the public good, both with time and money. He has been a Republican ever since the organization of that party, and has twice been sent to the State Legislature, in 1882 and 1884; these being the only times he was ever candidate for office. In this capacity he represented his county in a manner highly creditable to himself, and entirely satisfactory to his constituents, devoting his attention particularly to legislation affecting the agricultural interests. From that time to the present he has devoted himself to his profession as a minister, and his business, agricultural and live stock interests. His reputation as a successful breeder of Short Horn cattle is not limited to his own State. He is widely and favorably known in the adjoining States, and his stock ranks among the very best. His show herd of 1887 would compare favorably with the far-famed Kentucky cattle. It would be unjust to close this sketch without mentioning what Mr. Frazee has done to promote the educational interests of the State. He not only assisted in establishing the Fayetteville Academy, but was one of the original stockholders of the Northwestern Christian University (now Butler University), and from its founding to the present has been one of its best friends, having served as one of its Board of Directors probably twenty years, being now a servant and devoted worker in that capacity. In short, his life has been exemplary and worthy of emulation, having been devoted constantly to the highest religious, moral and physical interests, not only of those immediately associated with him, but of the community and State in which he has lived.

ANDREW GUFFIN was born in Rushville Township, this county, January 5, 1832, son of George and Margaret (Reid) Guffin, and is of German and Scotch-Irish extraction. His father was born in Kentucky in 1800 and died in this county in 1845; his mother was born in Ohio in 1805, and died in this county in 1841. His grandfather was born in Virginia in 1774, and was a soldier in the War of 1812, and he died in Kentucky in 1850. The paternal grandfather of our subject was George Guffin, a native of Germany, and a soldier in the Revolution, and whose death occurred in Virginia.

The immediate subject of this sketch is the second in a family of seven children, all of whom are yet living. He was educated at the subscription schools, and at the age of seventeen years began the battle of life for himself, and has by hard labor and strict economy succeeded. In 1856 he located on his present farm which consists of 280 acres of valuable land. Mr. Guffin was married January 18, 1852, to Miss Clarinda Brooks, of Adams County, Ohio, born July 30, 1836. To this union were born ten children, viz.: Celinda A., Orlander F., Lincoln, Nellie, Josie, Charles, Andrew, Claude, Maude and Theodosia. Mr. Guffin is a Republican, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

GEORGE GUFFIN, a representative farmer and stock raiser, was born in Rush County, Ind., March 27, 1835, and is one of seven children, and was raised on a farm near the City of Rushville; beginning life for himself at fifteen years of age, and at eighteen began teaching school which he continued for several winter terms, farming during the summer. In 1854, he began the mercantile business at New Salem, which he continued until 1856, and in the fall of the same year entered Fairview Academy, where he continued for eighteen months, and then taught school during the winter season and carried on farming during the summer. In 1866, Mr. Guffin purchased his present farm, which consists of 160 acres of fine land, and which he has made by close application to business. It can be said of him that he has been the builder of his own success. Mr. Guffin was united in marriage September 14, 1858, to Miss Rachel A. Hunt, who was born in Noble Township August 24, 1839. To Mr. and Mrs. Guffin were born the following children: Lot D., Chestina, Margaret A. and George P. In politics, Mr. Guffin is a Republican, and has filled some of the township offices.

JOSEPH HEATON, one of the early settlers of Rush County, was born in Fleming County, Ky., May 18, 1821, son of John and Hester (Jarvis) Heaton, and is of German descent. His parents were natives of Pennsylvania, who emigrated to Indiana about 1822, and settled in Rush County, Ind., where they died. The immediate subject of this sketch is the youngest in a family of thirteen children, three of whom are now living. He was educated at the pioneer schools of this county, and at the age of twenty-one years, began life for himself. In 1843, he settled where he now resides. His farm consists of 305 acres, and is well improved. In 1841, he married Elizabeth — daughter of James and Mary Armstrong, who was born in Noble Township, this county, in 1824. To this union four children have been born, viz.: Salena, John, Thomas and San-

ford. Mr. Heaton is a Democrat, and a member of the Christian Church.

JOSEPH HOLMAN, the gentleman whose name introduces this biography, was born in New Jersey, December 14, 1830, son of James and Nancy (Johnson) Holman, natives of the same State, the former born in 1797, and the latter in 1804. They both died in this county. The family came to Rush County, Ind., about 1834, and settled in Noble Township. The immediate subject of this sketch is the eldest son in a family of eight children, six of whom are now living. In 1880, Mr. Holman purchased his present residence, and is the owner of 160 acres of fine land. His marriage occurred October 18, 1864, to Miss Martha Wellman, born in this township, February 20, 1840, daughter of Aaron and Frances (Lines) Wellman. They have three children, as follows: John P., born in 1866; Edmond, born 1869, and Lot, born 1870. The father of Mrs. Holman was born in Kentucky, in 1805, and was a son of Jasper and Drucilla Wellman. He came to Indiana, and settled in Rush County, in 1827, on a farm near New Salem, and March 25, 1828, he was united in marriage to Miss Frances Lines, who was born in Franklin County, Ind., July 19, 1812. Mr. Wellman died February 28, 1868, and Mrs. Wellman, September 23, 1877. In politics, he was formerly a Whig, but at the time of his death, a pronounced Republican. He and wife were members of the Methodist Protestant Church. They were pioneers of this county and of the fourteen children born to them, ten are now living. Mr. Holman is a Republican, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church.

JOHN C. HUMES, Ex-County Treasurer, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, October 6, 1839, and is the third in a family of nine children born to Thomas and Eliza (Brown) Humes, and is of Scotch-Irish lineage. His father was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1810, and died in his native county November 15, 1880; his mother was born near College Hill, Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1809, and died in Rushville, October 3, 1874. She was a daughter of Hon. Israel Brown, a member of the Ohio Legislature and afterward one of the Associate Judges of Hamilton County. The paternal grandfather of our subject was John Humes, a native of Scotland, who came to America and settled in Ohio in a very early day. He married Maria Varhees, who died in Effingham County, Ills. The grandfather died in Hamilton County, Ohio. The immediate subject of this sketch began life for himself, at nineteen years of age, and farmed until August, 1862, when he enlisted in Company I, Sixty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served un-

til the close of the war. He was one of four brothers who enlisted in the late war, one of whom lost his life at the battle of Nashville. In 1863, Mr. Humes was placed upon detached service, and in that capacity served some time. Returning home he resumed farming. In 1844, he came to Rush County, and with his parents, settled where he now resides. He owns 320 acres of land. He is a staunch Republican, and in 1878, was elected to the office of Township Trustee, and in 1880, was re-elected. In 1882, he was elected Treasurer of this county, and was re-elected in 1884. This position he filled with credit to himself. He was united in marriage February 21, 1860, to Miss Mary E. Perkins, daughter of Ira S. and Charlotte (Randall) Perkins. Mrs. Humes was born August 13, 1843. Her father was born in Franklin County, Ind., in 1810, and her mother in New Jersey, in 1809, and now resides with her children in this township. They have nine children, viz.: Orvill P., born December 23, 1860; John W., born December 21, 1862; Otto E., born June 7, 1866; Hattie L., born September 7, 1869; Curtis B., born December 25, 1871; Jesse, born October 24, 1873; Annie G., born September 7, 1875; Stella M., born March 11, 1878, and Charles Dolph, born June 24, 1882. He is a Mason, a K. of P., and a member of Rushville Council R. A. No. 887. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are among the prominent people of the community in which they reside. A portrait of Mr. Humes is presented with this volume as one of the leading citizens of the county.

ABIJAH W. HUNT, a pioneer farmer of this township, was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, February 8, 1807, son of Jonathan and Jane (Smith) Hunt, and is of Welsh-German lineage. His father, a native of New Jersey, died in this county in 1842. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky and died in this county about 1854. About the year 1808, the Hunt family located in Franklin County, Ind., where they remained until 1828, when they removed to Rush County. Our subject is the second in a family of nine children, only two of whom are living. He was reared on the farm and attended the subscription school. In 1852, Mr. Hunt settled where he now resides. He owns 240 acres of valuable land and is an energetic, industrious and successful farmer. Mr. Hunt was married to Miss Margaret Stephen, December 23, 1830. Mrs. Hunt is a native of Hamilton County, Ohio, born June 30, 1813, daughter of Levi and Rachael Stephen, who came to Rush County about 1825. To this union seven children were born, viz.: Jane, Elizabeth, John R., Levi S., America, Rachael A., and Franklin. Mrs. Hunt died December 25, 1874. Politically, Mr. Hunt is a

Democrat and cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson. He is a member of the Christian Church.

EPHRAIM LEFFORGE is a native of Rush County, born January 12, 1838, the youngest of five children born to John and Harriet (Herndon) Lefforge, the former born in New Jersey in 1795, and died in this county July 6, 1886; the latter born in Virginia in 1807, and died June 1, 1867. The father of our subject was among the pioneers of the township, having entered land here, in February, 1821. His first marriage occurred, when in his teens, to Miss Sarah Lyons, who died, leaving five children. Mr. Lefforge was again married in 1829, to Miss Herndon. He participated in the organization of Noble Township; he was a Republican and a member of the Baptist Church. Ephraim Lefforge was reared on the farm and was a student at the common schools. At the age of twenty-one years he began farming for himself and this he continued until August, 1862, when he enlisted in Company I, Sixty-eighth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, for three years. He participated in a number of prominent battles and was a true and brave soldier. Mr. Lefforge was honorably discharged, June 7, 1865, and returning home, began farming, which vocation he has since followed. In 1875 he purchased his present farm, which consists of 120 acres. His marriage occurred August 30, 1866, to Mrs. Mary (Westerfield) Davis, born in Madison County, Ind., April 18, 1844, daughter of Enoch and Ursula (Mauzy) Westerfield. To this union, one daughter, Ida, was born, May 31, 1867. Mrs. Lefforge and daughter are members of the Christian Church, and Mr. Lefforge is a Republican.

SAMUEL H. LOGAN, a native of Rush County, Ind., was born August 14, 1839, son of James and Elizabeth (Mann) Logan, who were among the first settlers of Rush County. James Logan was born in Ireland in 1800, and came to America with his parents, and as early as 1822, the Logan Family made settlement in Rush County, and were among the early people who purchased land at the Land Sale. In 1825, James Logan was married to Miss Elizabeth Mann, daughter of John and Abigail Mann. To this union were born nine children, six of whom are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Logan were widely known and greatly respected; the latter died in 1879, and the former in 1881. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm in this township and received a common school education. By occupation Mr. Logan is a farmer and now owns 240 acres of valuable land, and as a farmer he is one of the foremost and enterprising men in the township. In March, 1866, Mr. Logan was united in marriage to Miss Martha A. McKee, who

James Wilson

was born in this township September 15, 1843, daughter of David and Martha (Woods) McKee, natives of Ohio and Kentucky, the former born in 1811 and the latter in 1810. To Mr. and Mrs. Logan were born four children, viz.: Mary E., Wilbur E., Henry V., and James W. Mr. Logan and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

CHARLES H. MCKEE was born on the farm where he now resides, November 15, 1838, son of John McKee, who was born in Jessamine County, Ky., March 10, 1816. By occupation he was a farmer, and as early as 1822 came to Rush County where he was married March 22, 1836, to Miss Hester Ann, daughter of Charles W. and Elizabeth Marrow, who came to Indiana from New Jersey. Mrs. McKee died August 2, 1871, leaving six children. Mr. McKee is a Republican and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The gentleman whose name introduces this biography was reared on the farm and attended the common schools. He has always followed the avocation of a farmer, and now owns 145 acres of well improved land. Mr. McKee was married April 3, 1862, to Miss Catharine Simonson, of Franklin County, Ind., born April 3, 1840, daughter of William and Eliza (Height) Simonson, both natives of Indiana. They are the parents of ten children, nine of whom are now living, viz.: Ella, born March 10, 1863; Carrie, born November 17, 1865; Eliza, born February 28, 1868; Hester A., born September 18, 1870; Mattie M., born December 10, 1873; John F., born March 6, 1875; Maggie M., born February 9, 1877; William S., born July 14, 1879; and Nellie G., born October 2, 1882. Mr. Mckee is a Republican, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

HAMILTON MILLER, merchant, is a native of Mason County, Ky., born June 11, 1809, and is of Scoth descent. His father, James Miller, was born in Washington County, Pa., March 1, 1770, and died in Rush County in 1854. The mother of this subject was Nancy (Robinson) Miller, a native of Mason County, who died in her native county about 1820. The Miller family came to Rush County in the fall of 1835, and settled in this township. At the age of sixteen years, the subject of this sketch began learning the cabinet maker's trade, and continued nine years. He is the only surviving member of a family of three children. In 1836, he began merchandising at New Salem; this he continued four years, and then began farming near the same place. In 1855, he resumed merchandising at New Salem, and continued until 1860, when he again sold out. Since 1874, he has been established in this same business, and has been very successful. Mr. Miller was married in 1844, to Miss Elizabeth Brooks,

whose death occurred in 1867. He has been a member of the Christian Church since 1845. He is a Democrat and a leading citizen. He owns 149 acres of well improved land, and is Postmaster of New Salem.

THOMAS V. MITCHELL (deceased), who was one of the pioneers of this county, was born at Scottsville, Ky., September 27, 1815, being the eldest son of Richard Mitchell, who was a pioneer of "Old Kaintuck." The boyhood of Thomas V. Mitchell was spent on the farm in his native State, where he remained until 1836, when he came to Rush County and for a number of years was engaged in buying and selling horses, and then engaged in packing pork. His chief occupation in life, however, was that of a farmer, and as such was considered one of the most practical and successful, and for many years was a member of the State Board of Agriculture, always taking an active part in the Rush County Agricultural Society. Mr. Mitchell chose for his wife, Miss Amanda Gregg, who had come to this county, from Kentucky, with her father, Judge Gregg, who was one of the extensive land holders of this township. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell were born six children, viz.: Sarah, William, Elizabeth, Margaret, Lora and Thomas. Mrs. Mitchell died in 1864, having been born in Mason County, Ky. Mr. Mitchell died January, 1881. As a citizen, Mr. Mitchell was highly esteemed and a careful, consciencious man. In politics, he was an ardent supporter of the Republican party, although his earlier years were spent in the midst of slavery. The only representative of the Mitchell family in this county, is the eldest daughter, Sarah, who was born on the farm she now owns, December 25, 1837, and was educated at the Ohio Female College, near Cincinnati. Her marriage occurred December 25, 1860, to Thomas Prim, who was then engaged in merchandizing at Indianapolis, and later removed to Cincinnati, and after a residence there of seventeen years returned to Noble Township, and now owns the old Mitchell homestead. To her marriage these children were born: Blanche, William (deceased), Amanda A. and Thomas M. Mrs. Prim is a member of the Christian Church.

JAMES MURPHY, deceased farmer and soldier, was born in Ireland in 1824, and in early years came to America, landing in New York, where he remained several years and then came to Cincinnati where he worked at the mason trade, and subsequently came to Rush County, and purchased land where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred April 22, 1887. At the beginning of the war, he enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Twenty-third Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and during

the battle of Atlanta, Georgia, lost his hearing, and afterward received a good pension. He chose for his wife, Miss Mary Dunn, by whom he had eight children. He was a member of the Democratic party, and a worthy man.

JOHN S. MYERS was born in Lewis County, Ky., November 24, 1820, son of Henry and Hannah (Salisbury) Myers, and is of German-Irish descent. His father, a native of Pennsylvania, died in this county, as did also his mother, who was a native of Kentucky. In 1821, the family came to Rush County and settled in Noble Township. Our subject is the fourth in a family of eleven children, nine of whom are yet living. He was reared on the farm and educated at the subscription schools. About 1821, he settled on his present farm, which is the old Myers Homestead, and which consists of 142 acres. In 1844, Mr. Myers was united in marriage to Miss Lavina Looney, who died in 1856. To this marriage was born one child, viz.: George A., who now resides in Texas. He was married in 1857, to Miss Mary Holman, who was born in this township May 1, 1834. By this union three children were born, viz.: Orlan J., Nettie and Ollie. In 1837, he joined the Christian Church, and for eight years has been an Elder of Flat Rock Church. His family are members of the same church. He is a Republican, and for more than sixty years has been a resident of this county.

STANLEY C. NEWLIN, M. D., was born in Rush County, November 12, 1856, son of James and Margaret (Cooper) Newlin, and is of Scotch decent. His father was born in Ohio in 1831, and his mother who was born in Indiana in 1835, died in this State in 1857. The maternal grandfather of Dr. Newlin, was Dr. Stanley Cooper, a native of Kentucky, born May 13, 1808, who began the practice of medicine in 1826. He was a Republican, and in 1856 was elected to represent Rush County in the State Senate. The subject of this biography is the youngest of four children, and attended the early schools of this county. In 1877, he began teaching school, and in 1878, began the study of medicine, in the office of Dr. W. T. Cooper, of Scircleville, Clinton County, where he remained until September, 1880. Dr. Newlin graduated from the Ohio Medical College, in March, 1881, and the following September located in New Salem, Ind., where his superior professional ability soon won for him a conspicuous place among the successful medical men of Rush County. He was united in marriage, September 25, 1881, to Miss Myrtle Cowing, a native of Rush County, born in 1863, daughter of Joseph L. Cowing, who died in 1880. Politically, he is a Republican and cast his first vote for James A. Garfield.

BENJAMIN F. NORRIS, farmer, whose portrait appears elsewhere, was born in Mason County, Ky., August 12, 1822, son of Benjamin and Priscilla (Norris) Norris, and is of English origin. His father was born in Maryland in 1780, and died in Noble Township in 1864. He was an 1812 soldier, and was at the battle of Thames. The mother of Benjamin F. was born in Maryland in 1790, and died in 1874. The Norris family came to Rush County in 1834, and settled in Noble Township. The immediate subject of this biography is the fourth in a family of six children, all living. He was reared on the farm and received a common school education. At the age of twenty-four years, he began farming, and in 1851 settled on his present farm. Mr. Norris owns the old homestead, and altogether has nearly 900 acres of fine land. Mr. Norris was married March 27, 1851, to Miss Charlotte Chandler, who was born in Bracken County, Ky., April 25, 1820, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Gregg) Chandler, natives of Kentucky, the former born in 1799, and died in 1870; the latter born in 1797, and died in 1863. They have seven children, viz.: Leonora, born in 1853; Charles M., born in 1857; William A., born in 1858; Pantha, born in 1860; Alice Z., born in 1863; Jesse R., 1866, and Lottie, born in 1872. He is a Republican, and has held the office of Trustee of Noble Township. Mr. and Mrs. Norris are members of the Christian Church.

JEHU PERKINS, a pioneer of this county, was born where he now resides, June 26, 1821, son of Jehu and Elizabeth (Sailors) Perkins, and is of English descent. His father was born in North Carolina, and died in Rush County in 1836. In early childhood he removed with his parents to the Indiana Territory, and as early as 1810, settled in Franklin County, and later removed to Fayette, where they remained until 1821, when they came to Rush County, and settled where the subject of this sketch now resides. In 1820, Jehu Perkins, Sr., entered Section 27, in what is now Noble Township, and on this site the first mills, horse and water-power, were erected. On this farm was the first tavern, distillery and store, and Jehu Perkins, Sr., was the first merchant. He, truly, was one of the Hoosier pioneers. The mother of our subject was born in South Carolina in 1783, and died in Rush County, Ind., in 1847. Our subject is the seventeenth in a family of twenty-one children, five of whom are now living. In 1838, he began life for himself, and now owns the old Perkins homestead. His marriage occurred September 20, 1838, to Miss Mary Lines, who was born in Franklin County, Ind., August 24, 1819. They have five children, viz.: James C., born 1842; Sarah E., born 1845; Charles H., born 1847; Mary E., born 1850, and Lottie A., born 1855. Politically, Mr.

Perkins is a Republican, and Mrs. Perkins is a member of the Methodist Church. For sixty-six years Mr. Perkins has been a resident of Noble Township. He is familiarly known as "Boss" Perkins, and is the oldest born resident of the county.

QUINCY A. POSTON, Trustee of Noble Township, is the second of five children born to George W. and Hester (McNiel) Poston, the former born in Rush County, Ind., March 12, 1826, the latter born in Fayette County, Ind., June 1, 1827. The Poston family came to Rush County in the spring of 1821, and here the subject of this sketch was born, August 6, 1851. He was educated at the public schools of this county, and at twenty-one years began life for himself. His occupation has been that of a farmer, and for twenty years has run a threshing machine; during this time he has threshed about 200,000 bushels of wheat. In 1884, he removed to New Salem, where he now resides. His marriage occurred December 23, 1873, to Miss Mariette Wellman, born in this township, October 1, 1852. Politically, he is a Republican, and in 1886, was elected Trustee of Noble Township by that party. He is a representative of one of the early families of this county, and an honorable citizen.

GEORGE WASHINGTON REEVE, one of the old settlers of Noble Township, was born in Mason County, Ky., February 24, 1821. His father, Elder Benjamin F. Reeve, was born in Prince William County, Va., October 28, 1798. At an early date he came to Kentucky with his parents, and there remained until 1833, when he removed to Rush County, Ind., and settled in Noble Township. He was twice married, his last wife was Miss Elizabeth Lower, who is now deceased. He was formerly a Whig, but afterward a Republican, and for three years represented Rush County in the State Assembly. He began preaching in 1832, and continued until death, he dying July 18, 1877. The immediate subject of this biography, is the eldest of eight children, six of whom are now living. He received a good education. In 1852, he settled on his present farm which consists of 240 acres; he also has 240 acres in Iowa. He was married March 15, 1843, to Miss Naomi A. Robinson, born in Hamilton County, Ohio, October 15, 1820. She is the daughter of William C. and Frances (Walton) Robinson, the former born in Kentucky and the latter born in Virginia. They were the parents of the following children: Albert G., born November 23, 1848; Anna E., born February 16, 1851, and Minnie M., born April 11, 1861. Mrs. Reeve died July 25, 1887. She was extensively known and beloved by all who knew her. Mr. Reeve is a Republican, and for many years has taken an active part in the Rush County Agricultural Association.

BAZIL RHODES was born in Monongalia County, W. Va., May 9, 1830; is the seventh in a family of nine children, born to Joel and Catharine (Stewart) Rhodes, the former born near Hagerstown, Md., 1783, and died in this county, June 27, 1873; the latter born in Virginia, July 5, 1790, and died in 1867. The father was a soldier in the War of 1812, and began life for himself by farming upon rented land, which he continued, until 1834, when he came to Rush County and purchased 160 acres of land for $600, and in the spring of 1835, brought his family to the new country and home; coming down the Ohio River by flat-boat and thence by wagon across the country to Noble Township. They reared a family of nine children, eight of whom are yet living. They were both members of the Presbyterian Church. The immediate subject of this sketch received a limited education and upon reaching his majority, began working at the carpenter trade, which he continued until 1862, when he enlisted in Company L, Third Regiment Indiana Volunteer Cavalry and accompanied Gen. Sherman on that memorable March to the Sea. He was a brave and faithful soldier, and was honorably discharged at Indianapolis in August, 1865. Returning home he resumed work at his trade and this continued until 1873, when he purchased eighty acres of the homestead farm, where he now lives. He was reared a Democrat, but since 1856 has been a staunch Republican. Mr. Rhodes was married September 13, 1856, to Miss Martha J. Lower, whose death occurred in August, 1859. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. and Mrs. Rhodes had one child, Florin, who died at the age of thirteen months. Mr. Rhodes is a member of Andersonville Lodge, No. 96, F. & A. M.; also of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. H. G. STAMM, a native of Washington County, Md., born August 9, 1825, being the eldest son of twelve children of J. H. George and Margaret (Ambrose) Stamm, both natives of Maryland, and of German-Irish extraction. The father of Mr. Stamm was by occupation a distiller and farmer, and in 1834, he came to Franklin County, and then removed to Rush County, where he remained some years, and later removed to Marion County, where he died in 1835, aged eighty-five years. In politics, he was a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The immediate subject of this biography, came with his parents to Franklin County at nine years of age, receiving a limited education, and at twenty-one years of age began doing for himself. In early life Mr. Stamm came to Rush County, and for six years lived on rented land and then purchased his present farm, which is well improved and is composed of 189 acres. November 4, 1847, Mr.

Stamm was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Beaver, daughter of Michael and Elizabeth Beaver. To that union were born six children, viz.: Thomas W., born July 15, 1848; Melissa, born September 3, 1849; David H., born August 21, 1852; Howard, born February 20, 1855; John R., born June 5, 1856, and Elizabeth J., born May 8, 1858. Mrs. Stamm died May 22, 1860, and September 25, 1862, Mr. Stamm was married to Miss Angeline Plow, born in Franklin County, December 12, 1842, and daughter of Uriah and Catharine Plow. To the second marriage were born these children: George S., born June 13, 1863, and died in 1874; Margaret A., born April 8, 1865; Jacob A., born August 1, 1867; Harriet F., born February 21, 1870; Ida May, born August 11, 1873; Franklin J., born October 19, 1875; Minnie Lee, born December 7, 1877; Charles Owen, born July 9, 1880; Robert Clyde, born November 2, 1882, and Grover C., born February 4, 1884. In politics he is a Democrat, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. and Mrs. Stamm are well known and esteemed citizens of Noble Township.

ALFRED P. WHITE, a native of Fleming County, Ky., was born October 25, 1816, son of Nelson and Elizabeth (Perry) White and of Scotch-Irish descent. His father, a native of Kentucky, was an 1812 soldier and was at Dudley's defeat near Ft. Wayne. He died in this county at the age of sixty-five years. The paternal grandfather of Mr. White was born in Ireland and emigrated to Kentucky where he died. The mother of our subject was born near the city of Baltimore, Md., and died in Fayette County, Ind. At the age of twelve years our subject came to Indiana with his parents and settled in Fayette County, Ind., in June, 1837, where he remained until 1839, when he settled where he now lives. At the age of sixteen years he was "bound out" to a man by the name of Richard Miller and during his bondage, learned the brick layer and stone mason's trade. He is one of the prominent farmers of Noble Township and now owns 193 acres of valuable land. Mr. White was united in marriage, January, 1838, to Miss Elizabeth Looney, who was born in Lewis County, Ky., March 30, 1818, and is the daughter of Peter and Jane (Salisbury) Looney. Her father was born in Virginia, July 24, 1786 and died August 21, 1878. He came to Indiana in 1821 and settled on land bought from the government, and was a member of the first jury impaneled in this county. The mother of Mrs. White, was also a native of Kentucky and died in this county. Mr. and Mrs. White have one child, Irma, living. A son, Peter N., who was a soldier in the late war, was taken ill soon after the battle of Vicksburg and died here September 14, 1863. Mr. White

was formerly a Whig, but is now an earnest Republican. He and wife are members of the Christian Church and are widely and favorably known.

JAMES WILSON (deceased), was born in Bourbon County, Ky., May 5, 1819, son of William and Devora (Custer) Wilson, of Irish and German descent, respectively. The father of our subject removed from Kentucky to this county in 1832. The subject of this sketch received a limited education and remained at home with his parents until 1848. For many years he gave his attention to the breeding of thorough-bred horses and cattle, and at one time owned 6,000 acres of land. Mr. Wilson was married February 8, 1848, to Miss Ellen Jameson, a native of Bourbon County, Ky., born March 21, 1829, daughter of Thomas and Louisa (Cartmel) Jameson, natives of Kentucky and of Scotch-Irish origin. The following children reached their majority: John M., Richmond J., Louisa, Richard, William W. and Joseph H. Politically, Mr. Wilson was a Republican, and in his death, which occurred March 5, 1882, Rush County lost one of its most valued and honored men. Mrs. Wilson is a member of the Christian Church, and is one of the most worthy mothers, beloved by all who know her. The portrait of Mr. Wilson is shown on another page of this volume.

WILLIAM H. WILSON, a leading farmer of this township, was born near New Salem, in this county, August 5th, 1837, being the eldest of three children to Conrad and Rebecca (Ewalt) Wilson, natives of Bourbon County, Ky., where they were married in 1836. By occupation, the father of our subject was a farmer, and came to Rush County as early as 1836, and located in the woods, just north of the present town of New Salem. After clearing a farm from the then unbroken wilderness, he sold it and purchased land on Big Flat Rock, six miles south of Rushville, and subsequently removed to Lewis County, Mo., where his death occurred. The mother of Mr. Wilson returned to this county, where she died in 1878, at fifty-eight years of age. The boyhood of the immediate subject of this biography was spent on the farm and he was the recipient of a good common school education. For twenty years, Mr. Wilson in connection with his farming interests, has been engaged in breeding fine horses, at which he is considered one of the most successful in this township. The marriage of our subject, took place September 3rd, 1863, to Miss Alice Logan, whose birth occurred December 5th, 1840. To this marriage were born these children: John L., Henrietta, Margaret E., James F., William H., Charles B., and Donald C. In politics, he is a pronounced Prohibitionist, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

CHAPTER VI.

MILITARY HISTORY — THE CAMPAIGN OF 1860 — RESOLUTIONS AND PUBLIC OPINION — BEGINNING OF HOSTILITIES — FIRST COMPANY FOR THE WAR — FLAG PRESENTATION — HOME DEFENSE — A LULL IN THE STORM — RENEWED VOLUNTEERING — OTHER COMPANIES OF RUSH COUNTY MEN — PUBLIC OPINION IN 1863–64 — BOUNTY AND RELIEF — MEN FURNISHED FOR THE WAR — ROLL OF HONOR.

A NATION'S wars form the most interesting of all its chapters in history, and its combats on the field of battle are often struggles for existence and independence. This very contest for life itself, is sufficient to create the absorbing interest with which a people watch the country's warlike movements. But when feats of daring heroism, inspired by the most exalted patriotism, are added there is an additional halo thrown around the scenes of these conflicts and they become consecrated to the cause that was victorious. The deeds of the heroes live in song and poetry; and the Nation bows in reverence at the shrine of its illustrious warriors.

The Mexican War was the only one of importance in which the United States was engaged after Rush County was organized and before the Civil War. The majority of the voters of the county were opposed to the Administration that carried on that war and the enthusiasm in that behalf was not very pronounced. There were some men who joined companies from other counties but it is probable that no distinct organization of men from Rush County was perfected. The records at the Adjutant General's office are somewhat deficient in this particular and it was impossible to learn who the Rush County men were who engaged in that war.

The Civil War in the United States was of such gigantic proportions, and was brought about by so long a train of circumstances that have an exclusively national bearing, that a review in this place would be impossible and impertinent to this work.

The political campaign in 1860, exceeded any of its predecessors for excitement and interest, and few, if any, have since equaled it. In Rush County, the contest was most vigorous, and the energy displayed by the politicians and partisans of the different

sides was but a reflex of the larger national contest. Speeches were made here by a number of the leading men in each party. Rallies were held in all parts of the county. Nearly every township had its organization of "Wide Awakes" for the Republicans, and a "Hickory Club" for the Democrats. Night after night was disturbed by the fitful glare of torch-light processions, and the hoarse shouts of partisans. In the State election in October, Hendricks received a majority in the county of about eighty over Lane, the opposing candidate. The general result showed the election of Lane by nearly 10,000 majority. From that time the fight was more bitter than ever. In November, the result in the State was still more disastrous for the Democrats. In this county, Douglas received 1,119 votes; Lincoln, 1,757; Breckenridge, 476, and Bell, 35. Lincoln was elected, having received 180 electoral votes out of a total of 303. Then came the news of the secession of the States, and many stout hearts began to fail and doubt the final outcome.

From this time on the situation became constantly more critical. As, one after another the Cotton States passed ordinances, the hope of preserving the Union unbroken became more and more doubtful. The people all over the North held Union meetings, at which the various phases of all the leading public questions were fully discussed by the leading local speakers. In Rush County both Democrats and Republicans held such meetings during the first part of February, 1861. The Republican meeting was presided over by Jefferson Helm, Sr., as Chairman, and had for Secretaries Isaac C. Stewart and Andrew Hall. Addresses were made by Leonidas Sexton and Joel Wolfe. A committee on resolutions was composed of the following men: L. Sexton, B. R. Ward, William Thomas, Peter Looney, A. M. Sargeant, Henry C. Junken, George R. Kelley, Lewis M. Kitchen, George Gray, James Jones, Thomas Stuart and Henry Myers. The following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"*Resolved*, That we as Republicans, are not in any degree responsible for the present disturbances, and we will not in the future do anything which will tend to disrupt the Union, violate the Constitution of the United States or oppose or interfere with the execution of any of the laws passed in accordance with the provisions thereof.

"*Resolved*, That we believe a complete and satisfactory remedy for all the present political troubles, is to be found in a strict obedience to the Constitution of the United States *as it is* and the laws now in force.

"*Resolved*, That justice requires the repeal of all laws upon the

Statute Books of all the States in the Union which may be in conflict with the Constitution of the United States.

"*Resolved*, That we believe the mere act of obedience to the Constitution and Laws of the United States by every citizen thereof, would at once restore peace and prosperity throughout the land; yet, if unloyal and dissatisfied citizens and disappointed political aspirants, require new guaranties of good conduct from us before they will return to their allegiance to the Constitution, many of them have sworn to support, for the sake of the masses of those States, we will cheerfully support any arrangement of compromise that may be acceptable to the country, which may be compatible with our honor, our principles and integrity.

"*Resolved*, That while the Republican party is not yet invested with power in the government, and in no position to make their propositions respected or acceptable, it is unreasonable and unfair to require or expect of them to settle our present political troubles, as is claimed by so many, indeed by all, opponents of that party; and it is the opinion of this convention, that until the inauguration of Lincoln, nothing more or further than a disposition to settle our political discussions, should be shown by Republicans, but that afterward, when in power, and in a position to propose terms that will command respect, the Republicans should show such undoubted fairness, such unquestionable magnaminity and such overpowering generosity as will reconcile all who are not traitors from principles. With the latter, there will be time and opportunity to deal afterward."

The Democratic meeting was addressed by R. D. Logan, who was at that time Judge of the Circuit Court in this district. The resolutions adopted were as follows:

"*Resolved*, That we are firmly and unalterably attached to the Federal Union, formed as it was by the wisdom of our fathers and baptized in their blood, and are in favor of its preservation at any sacrifice.

"*Resolved*, That we deprecate a government maintained by the sword, or union held together by the bayonet; as our fathers laid the basis of our national existence in the fraternal sentiment of the whole people, so we must restore harmony by restoring these sentiments until in our political vocabulary there shall be 'no North, no South,' but one undivided family, emulous only in acts of kindness and charity toward each other.

"*Resolved*, That the olive branch, tendered by our sister of Kentucky, and embraced in the proposition submitted by Senator Crittenden as an amendment to the Constitution, or any similar basis of settlement, will, in our judgment, be endorsed by the people of In-

diana by an overwhelming majority, when the Republican Legislature shall so far trust the people as to submit the question to them.

"*Resolved*, That under the present alarming condition of our country, we regard all persons, whether in Congress or out, who are opposed to compromise or in favor of coercion, as dangerous persons to be entrusted with power, as unfriendly to the Union and disloyal to her best interests.

"*Resolved*, That the people of the South, and especially of "Old Kentuck," in other days when our people were exposed to the ruthless savages, the tomahawk and the scalping knife, were our friends, neighbors and our brethren, and with matchless generosity and brave and daring heroism, rushed to our rescue, and while the bones of a single member of their gallant bands rest upon our soil we will remember the deed in acts of unmistakable gratitude."

At the close of the reading of these resolutions a "youth of tender years" proposed the following, which was adopted with the resolutions:

"A union of hearts and a union of hands,
A union that none may sever,
A union of lakes and a union of lands,
The American Union forever."

Such were the expressions of the two leading political parties in Rush County two months before the commencement of active war. At that time several of the States had already passed ordinances of secession and had done all in their power to put themselves outside the Union as it had been founded by the Fathers of the Republic. The country was distracted from one end of the land to the other. For many years the Southern States had been dominant in the affairs of the Nation, and when they saw the balance of power gradually drifting away from them, they were resolved not to give it up. The slavery question was, of course, at the bottom of the whole trouble. The south had grown rich and prosperous through its system of slave labor. In the north there had come into existence a party that was openly and avowedly opposed to slave labor, and many of its leading men were in favor of its total abolition in all parts of the Union. The election of Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency, as a leader of this party, was accepted by the Southern States as a menace to what they deemed their rights. No time could have been more auspicious in which to begin the secession movement than that which elapsed between the election of Lincoln and his inauguration. President Buchanan remained almost a passive spectator of this attack on the unity of the Nation. By some it was thought that he secretly sympathized

with the southern movement, but there is now hardly a doubt that he was a genuine patriot at heart. His indecision and hesitation were fatal to the welfare of the country, and in the end cost the people of the whole country much distress in a long and bloody war.

Early in February, 1861, there was a Peace Congress called at Washington for the purpose of fixing up the differences between the two sections of the country. This congress was composed of delegates appointed by the Legislatures of the several States, and was presided over by ex-President John Tyler, a delegate from Virginia. Indiana was represented by five delegates, among whom was Pleasant A. Hackleman, a citizen of Rushville. After a somewhat stormy session of several days, this Peace Congress adjourned without having accomplished its object. Every effort to avert the impending calamity of civil war proved futile.

Those in the north who had supported Lincoln believed that when he took the helm of government that the secessionists would be stopped in their attempts to break up the Union. But after the new administration began and week after week went by without any apparent change, and the Southern States continued to go out of the Union, by conventions, without molestation, many began to doubt the ability of the government to maintain the Union. Some went so far as to denounce the "Peace Policy," which it was supposed had been adopted. There were some of this class in Rush County. From the Rushville *Republican* of March 20, 1861, the following paragraph of editorial is taken. The paper was then edited by Andrew Hall, and this extract will serve to show the drift of public sentiment in this locality:

"The result of the 'Peace Policy,' then, in our view, is to abandon the property and sovereignty of the government in the seceded States, and to establish them as an independent nation. This *may* be better than civil war. To our mind it is infinitely better than the insulting dictation which proposes to change the constitution so as to make it secure the blessings of slavery to an aristocracy, instead of the 'blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity.' * * If the government takes no steps to assert its rights in the seceding States, the friends of the Union among the masses will have no banner to rally around, and that reaction which has been so confidently predicted, cannot take place."

On the 4th of April the *Jacksonian* in a long editorial headed, "Should the President Recognize the Southern Confederacy?" said: "That it is a government possessing administrative, judicial and legislative powers, no one can doubt, and that it will be recognized by the various powers of the earth is now a settled fact. By

evacuating the forts our government has at least indirectly acknowledged its independence. Why not do so formally? There are but two paths to travel; one leading to a peaceful recognition, the other to a forcible obedience, if, indeed, we have the physical power to compel submission, which is very much doubted by some, and certainly indicated by the action of the President in withdrawing the federal troops from their soil. To undertake the latter would be to drench the land in fraternal blood, bring upon us the contempt of other nations and bankrupt both north and south, and after the battles were over and the bones of our countrymen lay bleaching beneath a southern sun, an army must still be kept up, and the Government held together by the bayonet. This cannot be done, and that is an exceedingly short-sighted policy which would so change, or attempt to change, the fundamental under-strata of our political and governmental fabric from principles of love and friendship in which it was conceived, to that of might and power concentrated in a standing army." The editor, Mr. William A. Cullen, then proceeded to advocate the recognition, by the President, of the Confederacy with the hope that the erring seceders would in time see the folly of their ways and return to the Union, in which alone could be found the palladium of good government.

Such were some of the sentiments held by the different parties in Rush County on the eve of the Rebellion.

Beginning of Hostilities. — Nothing in Rush County has ever exceeded the excitement that followed the news of the bombardment of Fort Sumter. For nearly a week people in every walk of life abandoned their callings and congregated in groups about the towns and villages, anxious to learn the latest reports from the scene of the conflict. They discussed, in their way, the various phases and probable results of the deed which had so fired their hearts. The first news reached Rushville on Sunday morning, April the 15th. Those who were wending their way to their respective places of worship, either turned aside to inquire further of the details, or pursued their course with little thought of their religion. Perhaps a short prayer was breathed for the preservation of the common country and the maintenance of the right.

It was not long before the President's call for 75,000 volunteers sent a cheering thrill through the Nation and the people gladly responded to the call to arms. Argument had now ceased and the questions that had so long agitated the whole land were to be committed to the stern arbitration of war.

On Wednesday evening, April 17, a meeting was held at the court house in Rushville, at which Col. Joseph Nichols, presided. Stirring speeches were made by Joel Wolfe, P. A. Hackleman and

other leading citizens of the place. A number of men volunteered, and after passing some resolutions adjourned until Saturday following. On that day a large crowd gathered at the court house and listened to speeches from Joseph J. Amos, William A. Cullen, William Cassady, P. A. Hackleman, Joel Wolfe and Rev. James Havens. The sentiment in favor of sustaining the government was almost universal among the people. One company of volunteers was made up and the enthusiasm indicated that more could have been done if necessary. Representative citizens of the county representing a million dollars worth of property pledged themselves to the support of families of volunteers, to which end full arrangements were made. After a long string of whereases reciting the unhappy condition of the country, the following resolutions were adopted:

"*Resolved*, That we pledge ourselves to aid and support the constituted authorities of this State and of the United States, in all lawful efforts toward putting down rebellion, to enforce the laws, and to maintain the Union of the States under the Federal Constitution at all hazards and at any expense.

"*Resolved*, That we are ready to furnish men and money for these purposes; and we pledge the resources of Rush County, to the State in any lawful and reasonable effort on her part, to sustain the government in the exercise of its legitimate and constitutional authority, against all opposers.

"*Resolved*, That the question whether the flag of the country shall be sustained or not, rises above all party considerations, and that every good citizen will be formed on the side of his government, giving his influence to uphold the emblem of its authority, and to maintain intact the old constitution under which the country has had prosperity at home and respectability abroad for more than seventy years."

The company which was completed at that meeting was the first organized in the county for the Civil War. The original enrollment in the order in which the names appeared was as follows: N. Shaddinger, P. J. Beachbeard, J. P. Orr, J. M. Carr, W. J. Harris, O. A. Morgan, Joel Wolfe, J. R. Bell, Thomas Mason, Robert Mason, John Fox, John R. Carr, George W. Bates, John C. Ellis, Henry Dixon, Reu Pugh, Jr., Robert J. Price, Henry West, C. C. Flinn, Samuel Burns, R. D. Oliver, A. B. Harris, Oliver Carr, William Sheaff, Edward S. Gue, William R. Johnson, Lewis Michael, Anderson Levi, Thomas Lakin, James McCarty, William Burnes, D. C. Scull, John McGuire, Thomas Wallace, Patrick Biglan, Charles G. Shaw, Daniel Striker, J. A. Simmonds, C. R. Bolander, William B. Holden, J. M. Semple, William Carney, H. H. Guffin,

James Jordan, Thomas Crupper, B. J. Wilhelm, Henry Risinger, G. H. Cohen, J. C. Hawkins, Freeman Williams, Madison Kirkman, F. C. Bell, J. P. Fairley, Oliver Glore, Linsey Walker, James Stephens, William W. Mendal, Simon Cassady, Lemuel Day, Benjamin Harney, Harrison Crawford, John A. Blair, James D. Blair, Martin Conway, W. O. Sexton, Barnard Kelly, J. W. Innis, G. W. Marsh, George Richey, Daniel Thomas, H. P. Thomas, Henry Davis, Charles Gibson, William H. Young, Oliver Denning, Ezra C. Lee, William D. Hall, Nelson Hendricks, Jacob Wilhelm, Wes. Nelson, Samuel Miller, Marcus Thorp, James Brown, Samuel Lynn, Samuel C. Pegg, James Koonts, W. D. Woods, Charles Hummler, Robert Opterback, Charles Callahan, Franklin McCoy, R. A. McClure and David R. Crawford. The first election for officers resulted in the choice of Joel Wolfe for Captain; P. J. Beachbeard, 1st Lieutenant; R. J. Price, 2nd Lieutenant and John Fairley, 3rd Lieutenant. This company was tendered to the Governor, but was too late to get into the first six regiments that were organized in the State for that war. It went into camp at the Fair Grounds at Rushville to await marching orders from the Governor. Besides these another company of Home Guards was organized.

Flag Presentation.—On Sunday afternoon April 28, the ladies of Rushville presented a silk flag to Capt. Wolfe's company. The presentation speech was made by Miss India Hackleman, as follows:

"BRAVE COUNTRYMEN AND VOLUNTEERS—I have been selected on behalf of the ladies of Rushville, to present to the Rush County Guards, who have so gallantly volunteered to defend their country against the assaults of traitors, this flag, which is the gorgeous ensign of the Republic under which we live and to which we are indebted for our prosperity and civilization. In doing so, I presume to address you a few feeble words of encouragement. The ladies of Rushville are united in a strong feeling of love for their country, and in a burning indignation for the wrongs which have been inflicted on her honor and integrity. The heroic blood of the mothers and daughters of the Revolution courses through their veins, and should their patriotism be put to the dreadful test, you will find them ready to imitate their noble conduct during that long and sanguinary struggle.

"The beautiful banner which they are about to entrust to your keeping, the meteor flag of our country is the banner of all others that we have loved and reverenced since our earliest recollection. It has been our nation's pride and glory ever since she had a place among the family of nations. Tyranny and oppression have fled from before it, unable to find protection beneath its ample folds. Proudly streaming from our noble ships, the glorious emblem of

Edward Young.

1st LEIUT. CO. F 18th IND. VOLS.

the free, it has floated over every ocean and in every clime to protect our commerce and to proclaim our power. Our ancestors, led on by the immortal Washington, waded through seas of blood to raise it, and it has been valiantly upheld and defended ever since, by a brave people, whose onward march in intelligence and refinement is without precedent in the annals of history; and shall it now, after it has waved in beauty and glory for so many years, be ruthlessly torn and trampled under foot by traitors? Almighty God forbid it! Are there not men to be found now as valorous and true as those of former time, who will arise in their majesty to defend their country and their country's flag? We feel assured that there are and that the Rush County Guards will ever be found among the bravest of the brave. Into your keeping, then, we resign, this flag, conjuring you by all you hold sacred and dear, never to disgrace it on the field of duty and honor! Proudly bear it aloft, as the children of Israel bore the ark, as the emblem of your hopes in your country's salvation. Let the stars and stripes be trailed in the dust and dishonored, and anarchy will prevail throughout our borders. Should the demands of duty and patriotism point to the battlefield, and death itself stare you in the face, shrink not, fear not, but remembering the mighty interests at stake, push forward to victory. Think of the glorious future that awaits our country if rescued from the menaces of the great rebellion which threaten to destroy it and with it our civil and religious liberties, and prove faithful and true in the hour of trial. Should difficulties and dangers encompass you about, dark clouds of despair obscure the beaming star of hope, lift your eyes to where your country's flag floats in proud defiance, remember the dear ones at home, breathe a fervent prayer to the God of Hosts, and press on! Truth and right will certainly triumph. Law and order will surely prevail and our country will be saved, forever to remain 'the land of the free and the home of the brave.' You will return to us a gallant band of plumed warriors, your proud banner floating in the breeze, with not a star obliterated, or a stripe rent in twain by any act of omission or neglect on your part. Here then receive the emblem of your nation's honor and prowess, and proudly carry it wherever love of country, the preservation of constitutional government and the punishment of rebellion may require, and never return to Rushville without it, even should it be tattered and torn, for we shall have the proud consolation of knowing that no flag was ever defaced in a holier or juster cause."

This was responded to in a brief and appropriate speech by J. S. Hibben on behalf of the company. On the following Saturday the company left for Indianapolis with eighty-four men. As

it had been raised with the expectation of joining the three months' volunteers first called for, some of them were unwilling to enlist for a longer period and returned home. By this means the company as mustered into the service was not the same as the first enrollment shows. Several men from Fayette County completed the company. It was assigned the position of F in the Sixteenth Regiment one year service. Its commissioned officers were Paul J. Beachbeard, Captain; John S. Grove and Silas D. Byram, Lieutenants. In this regiment Joel Wolfe was commissioned Major at the organization and Henry B. Hill, of Carthage, Quartermaster. Wolfe was promoted Lieutenant Colonel. Pleasant A. Hackleman was the first Colonel of the regiment, and at the end of the year was promoted Brigadier General.

The company started out with sixty-three men, and was afterward recruited with thirty-four, making a total of ninety-seven. Of these, two died in the service and eight deserted. The regiment was mustered into the service at Richmond, in May, 1861, and on the 23rd of July started for the front. It was the first to pass through Baltimore after the firing upon the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment in April. In October, it served to cover the retreat of the Union Army from the fatal field of Ball's Bluff, and was the last regiment to cross the Potomac. Early in December it took up winter quarters near Frederic City. When the forward movement began in February following, the Sixteenth took a leading part, and until the expiration of its term of enlistment, did much active duty, although but little fighting. April 30th, Col. Hackleman was promoted Brigadier General, and was given an elegant sword by the soldiers of the Sixteenth.

After the first company was off for the war, there was considerable activity displayed in all parts of the county in reference to home defense. Several militia companies were organized under the laws of the State, and drilling was begun. By this means many good soldiers were prepared for the more active duties of military life. There is a certain intoxication about the evolutions of military bodies that has a strong influence over those who take part in them. This, no doubt, had much to do with the success of volunteering during the early months of the war. The first of these militia companies to be organized in this county was at Milroy. Its organization was completed early in June, and received the necessary arms and commissions.

When the first lull came in the excitement that followed the fall of Fort Sumter, there was yet found to be much opposition in this locality to the war policy of the Administration. Nearly every township held Union meetings, and at some of them the contention

was strong and spirited. This was particularly so at those held in Washington and Anderson townships. At the former, two sets of resolutions were prepared and submitted to the meeting, one by Dr. Bartlett, on behalf of the Republicans, and one by William S. Hall, for the Democrats. Quite a number of the citizens of the township had been privately informed before this that they must regulate their utterances on certain of the public questions a little more in accord with the policy of the government. In consequence of this there was considerable feeling manifested among the different persons present. It finally ended in a resolution not to organize for protection but that they would rely upon each other as neighbors and friends for the maintenance of order. This was at Raleigh. The people in the whole county were agitated upon the subject that was then absorbing the interests of the entire Nation.

The *Jacksonian* which was then conducted by W. A. Cullen and Cy Crawford strongly opposed the invasion of the Southern States by the Northern Army. It advocated a policy of compromise and reconciliation and only on failure of the Southern States to meet the North half way, was it in favor of subjugating the South. On the Republican side it was openly charged that there was treason in the county, as will be seen from the following extract from the *Republican* of June 26, 1861:

"We have reason to believe that the secessionists of Rush County have been secretly organizing in nearly all the townships. They hold regular Dark Lantern meetings and in two instances the places and times of meetings, as well as those who have participated, have leaked out. The results of this Dark Lantern organization of traitors has been seen on our streets. Sympathy for the rebels and disloyalty to the Government have been boldly avowed on the corners; members of the Rush County Guards, while here visiting their friends, have been made the subject of insolent and disparaging remarks." It is probable that this article foreshadows a state of things that then hardly existed. The time was too soon after the outbreak of the Rebellion for much of preconcerted movement to take place, by those who were opposed to the war. Early in the excitement the citizens of Rushville awoke one morning to find what was said to be a Rebel flag flying from the court house. It is more than likely, however, that it was only intended as a hoax and it is not sure that the flag was the true standard of the Confederate States.

Renewed Volunteering.—As the summer advanced the magnitude of the war began to be somewhat better comprehended. Efforts were made to enlist men for three years instead of three months. In Rush County the volunteering had gone on rather

slow. In August, renewed efforts were made for bringing up the quota of the county; one of the weekly papers under date of August 21st, said: "Old Rush is waking up to her duty in the present crisis. For the three-year service, she has helped to complete three companies for other counties, furnishing them men enough to make a complete company. Messrs. John McKee, E. H. Lord, John Patton and others, are now endeavoring to raise a new and complete company in Rush County for the three years' service. They commenced last Saturday, and have now some thirty names enrolled. They will hold a meeting at New Salem Thursday evening, and also a meeting at Richland, on Saturday, at 2 o'clock P. M., for the purpose of raising recruits. Let the good work go on, until Rush County has done her whole duty; Union speakers will be present at these meetings." The same paper contains this item: "The new volunteer company, raised by Captain Doughty, of Laurel, is ordered to rendezvous at Rushville, to-morrow, Thursday evening. Friday morning they will take the cars for the regimental camp at Lawrenceburg. The company is not yet quite full, and any wishing to volunteer, can have an opportunity. Cannot Rush County fill up the company before it leaves? We learn that our citizens are making preparations to entertain the volunteers over night."

The second company raised in, and credited to, Rush County, was that of Capt. McKee in the Thirty-seventh Regiment, but for the sake of convenience, the companies will be spoken of in the order of their regimental numbers. In this way, some of the companies raised in the latter part of the Rebellion, will precede others that were organized earlier. As already stated, the first full company was assigned to the Sixteenth Regiment, one year service. At the expiration of that time, the regiment was reorganized for the three years' service. In the reorganization Rush County was well represented. Company C was composed largely of the men who had served one year in the first organization. The officers were: Captains—Paul J. Bleachbeard, August 2, 1862; William A. Ingold, May 1, 1865. First Lieutenants—William L. Davis, August 2, 1862; William E. Chenowith, November 1, 1863; William A. Ingold, July 1, 1864; David C. Barnard, June 1, 1865. Second Lieutenants—George W. Marsh, August 2, 1862; Isaac N. Westerfield, June 1, 1865. Companies G and H, were also credited in full to Rush County, although some of the men belonged to adjoining counties. The Commissioned Officers of Company G, were: Captains—Elwood Hill, August 16, 1862; Aaron McFeely, February 14, 1863. First Lieutenants—Isaac Steel, August 16, 1862; James Steel, February 14, 1863. Second Lieutenants—

Aaron McFeely, August 16, 1862; William L. Peckham, February 14, 1863; Thomas M. Bundy, June 1, 1865. In Company H, the officers were: Captains—James M. Hildreth, August 16, 1862; Elijah J. Waddell, March 1, 1865. First Lieutenants—James C. Glove, August 16, 1862; Elijah J. Waddell, March 4, 1864; John C. Ellis, March 1, 1865. Second Lieutenants—E. J. Waddell, August 16, 1862; John C. Ellis, March 4, 1863; James M. Houston, June 1, 1865.

Among the regimental officers the following were from Rush County: Joel Wolfe and Jas. M. Hildreth, Lieutenant Colonels; J. M. Hildreth, Major; Henry B. Hill, Quartermaster; John C. Cullen and John H. Spurrier, Surgeons.

The Sixteenth Regiment that was first organized for a year's service, did not see much fighting, but under the reorganization it was destined to see a great deal of active service. It was mustered into the service on August 19, 1862, and soon after started for Kentucky. In a fight near Richmond, on August 30th, Lieut.-Col. Wolfe was killed. He had been one of the leading citizens of Rushville, and at the outbreak of the war was one of the first to offer his services to his country as a soldier. In that fatal battle, in which he laid down his life, his rallying call to his men was: "Rally around me, men of Indiana, and let us make our graves upon this spot. Let those desert the old flag and us who choose, but we must cut our way through or die, rather than be taken prisoners. Come on, follow me, my brave soldiers." In this battle the regiment lost 200 men killed and wounded, and 600 prisoners. After being paroled they were sent to Indianapolis, where they were exchanged November 1st. In December, the regiment started from Memphis on the Vicksburg campaign. The operations that attended the downfall of that important post were largely shared in by the Sixteenth. It was the first to enter fort at Arkansas Post, and lost seventy-seven men killed and wounded. After taking part in several of the battles around Vicksburg, it entered the trenches on the 19th of May, and participated in all the operations of the siege until the surrender on the 4th of July. During the siege it lost sixty men killed and wounded. After being transported to New Orleans, the regiment was mounted and distributed along the Mississippi, to guard transportation. In October, 1863, it joined in the expedition up Bayou Teche, in which locality it remained until January, when it returned to New Orleans. It was then refitted and remounted, and marched as part of the cavalry force in Bank's Red River expedition. Returning from this it did outpost duty in Louisiana, until mustered out. Concerning the three companies from Rush County, in the Sixteenth, the following

figures will be of interest. The original enrollment of Company C was 97, recruits 12, total 109; died in the service 28, deserters 2. Company G, enrollment 100, recruits 25, total 125; died 31. Company H, enrollment 83, recruits 19, total 102; died 17, deserted 3. Thus it will be seen that the county furnished for this regiment 337 men, of whom 87 died in the service and 5 deserted.

In Company K, of the Thirty-seventh Regiment, all the men were credited to Rush County. The officers were: Captains, John McKee, September 10, 1861; John B. Reeve, October 22, 1862. First Lieutenants, Henry E. Lord, September 10, 1861; Isaac Abernathy, November 24, 1861; John B. Reeve, January 1, 1862; William R. Hunt, October 29, 1863. Second Lieutenants, John B. Reeve, September 10, 1861; John Patton, January 1, 1863; William R. Hunt, February 22, 1863. Of these Lieut. Abernathy was killed at the Battle of Stone River, December 31, 1862, and Lieut. John Patton died in February, of wounds received in the same battle. Although Company I, is not credited to any county, in the Adjutant General's report, yet it is known that a considerable number of the men were from Rush County. The first enrollment of Company K, was 69, recruits 13, total 82, of which 15 died in the service.

The Thirty-seventh Regiment was organized at Lawrenceburg, in September, 1861. It did guard duty most of the time, until December, 1862, when it moved with Rosecrans' Army toward Murfreesboro, and on the 31st of that month was engaged at Stone River. In that engagement Company K lost three men killed, the regiment losing twenty-five killed and 106 wounded. After this it encamped near Murfreesboro, until June, 1863, when it started in the Chattanooga campaign. It was engaged at Dug Gap and Chickamauga, and afterward remained in the vicinity of Chattanooga until the spring of 1864. During the winter, Company I re-enlisted as veterans. In the Atlanta campaign it took part in the battles at Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain, Chatahoochie River, Peach Tree Creek. After the Atlanta campaign, the company, being among the non-veterans, was mustered out of the service. Those in Company I went with Sherman's army to Savannah and then through the Carolinas.

The Fifty-second Regiment was the next in number that contained a large representation from Rush County. Nearly every company contained some men from this county, but Company G was composed almost entirely of men whose homes were in Rush County. The following were its commissioned officers during its whole term of service, with the dates of commissions: Captains, Joseph McCorkle, October 25, 1861; Ross Guffin, September 4,

1862. First Lieutenants, Ross Guffin, October 25, 1861; Charles M. Ferree, September 4, 1862; Theodore Wilkes, February 4, 1865. Second Lieutenants, Charles M. Ferree, October 25, 1861; James H. Wright, September 4, 1862; Harrison S. Carney, November 18, 1862. This company started out with eighty-eight men and received thirty-three recruits; of these twenty-eight died in the service and twenty-two deserted. In Company F, Montgomery C. Howard, of Rushville, became First Lieutenant and Captain. In Company H, James H. Frazee became First Lieutenant and Winfield S. Conde, Second Lieutenant. The former afterward became Captain in the Ninth Cavalry. Of the regimental officers, the following were from Rush County: Edward H. Wolfe, was commissioned Major, January 20, 1862, and was afterward promoted Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel; William H. Smith was made Quartermaster, and Marshall Sexton and James W. Martin, were Surgeons. At the expiration of its term of service, the Fifty-second was reorganized, although but few men from this county remained in it after that. The regiment took part in the siege of Fort Donelson, battle of Pittsburg Landing, siege of Corinth. After this for nearly a year it was actively engaged in fighting guerrillas in Tennessee and Arkansas, with headquarters at Fort Pillow. In February, 1864, it joined Sherman's Army then advancing on Meridian. It engaged the enemy at Jackson. In March, a large portion of the regiment veteranized and came home on furlough. Those who did not veteranize joined Banks' Red River expedition. In May, the regiment was re-united and left Vicksburg with Gen. A. J. Smith's command on the Arkansas expedition, and was later engaged with the Rebel Gen. Forrest's command at Tupello, Miss., and again at Hurricane Creek. In September, it started for Missouri, where it defeated Price's force at Franklin, and drove him from that State. After that it proceeded to St. Louis and thence to Nashville. At the latter place it took part in the battle of December 15 and 16, and then joined in the pursuit of Hood. In February, 1865, it was attached to Canby's Army at New Orleans and took part in the movement against Spanish Fort.

In the Fifty-fourth Regiment there was one company from Rush County. This was H, and for its officers had John H. Ferree as Captain, John W. Mauzy, First Lieutenant, and William M. Brooks, Second Lieutenant. The regiment was organized in October, 1862, and with but few exceptions was composed of drafted men or their substitutes. At Chickasaw Bluffs it made two charges on the Rebel works, losing 264 killed and wounded. It performed much arduous duty in the Vicksburg campaign and was several

times under fire. It also took part in the engagements that were followed by the fall of Jackson. In the fall of 1863 it went on the expedition up the Teche country, and on the return was mustered out on the 8th of December.

Company D of the Sixty-eighth Regiment was also from Rush County. It was mustered into the service in August, 1862. Its officers were: Captains, James W. Innis, August 12, 1862; James H. Mauzy, June 2, 1863. First Lieutenants, James H. Mauzy, August 12, 1862; William Beale, June 2, 1863; Deliscus Lingenfelter, July 1, 1864. Second Lieutenants, William Beale, August 12, 1862; Deliscus Lingenfelter, June 2, 1862; Daniel L. Thomas, June 1, 1865. Of these, Captain Innis was promoted Major of the regiment. Company D had an enrollment of eighty-nine members at the beginning and received eleven recruits. Ten died in the service and eight deserted. The regiment was organized at Greesburg in the summer of 1862. It was engaged at Munfordsville, Ky., and after two days' fighting was captured. In June, 1863, it fought at Hoover's Gap. At Chickamauga the regiment lost 135 killed, wounded and missing, out of a force engaged of 356. A few days later it fought the enemy near Chattanooga. The regiment was also engaged as follows: At Dalton, Ga., Mission Ridge, Decatur, Ala., Nashville. After the last named battle in December, 1864, the regiment remained in the vicinity of Chattanooga until mustered out in June, 1865.

Excepting the Morgan Raid troops, the next regiment that was conspicuous for Rush County men was the Ninth Cavalry (One Hundred and Twenty-first) Regiment. Twenty-two of the men in Company E were from the vicinity of Carthage, and of this number John W. Jack was First Lieutenant, and afterward Captain. Company M was entirely from Rush County. Its Captain, First and Second Lieutenants were James H. Frazee, James B. Jones and Nathan J. Leisure. Out of a total enrollment of ninety-six the company lost twenty-two by death and ten by desertion. The regiment was organized in March, 1864, but did not leave the State until in May. It was then transferred to Pulaski, Tenn., where it did post duty until November, and engaged in some skirmishing with Forrest. At Sulphur Branch Trestle the regiment lost 125 in killed, wounded and missing. In the fight at Franklin it lost twenty-six, in killed, wounded and prisoners. From that time on it was engaged in post and garrison duty until mustered out. By an explosion of the steamer Sultana, April 26, 1865, the regiment lost fifty-five men.

Company E, of the One Hundred and Twenty-third was almost wholly from Rush County. Its officers were: Captains, Franklin F.

Swain, January 13, 1864; John Fleehart, August 24, 1864. First Lieutenants, John Fleehart, January 13, 1864; Leroy P. Aldridge, August 24, 1864; William J. Allen, March 20, 1865. Second Lieutenants, Leroy P. Aldridge, January 13, 1864; William J. Allen, August 24, 1864; Oliver Richey, March 20, 1865. In this same regiment Ephraim T. Allen served as First and Second Lieutenant in Company B, and in Company I, John W. Tompkins was Second Lieutenant. William A. Cullen was Lieutenant Colonel and John H. Spurrier, Surgeon of the regiment. Of its total enrollment of 103, Company E lost ten men by death and four by desertion.

The One Hundred and Twenty-third Regiment was recruited during the winter of 1863 and 1864, from the Fourth and Seventh Congressional Districts, rendezvoused at Greensburg and mustered into service on the 9th day of March, 1864, with John C. McQuiston as Colonel. On the 18th day of May, the Regiment left for Nashville, Tennessee, and upon arriving there were assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division Twenty-third Army Corps. On the 4th of April it was ordered to Charleston, Tennessee, and May the 3rd marched with its corps on the campaign against Atlanta, participating in an engagement at Rocky Face Ridge, on the 9th of said month. On the 14th the regiment marched with its division through Snake Creek Gap, and on the following day moved to the extreme left of Sherman's Army, arriving in time to take part in the battle of Resacca, and received and repulsed a dashing assault of the enemy. The regiment followed in pursuit of the enemy, skirmishing almost constantly with the rear guard for several days. On the 24th the regiment advanced to the support of General Hooker, near Dallas. During the last of May a detachment of Rebel cavalry captured a portion of the division supply train and several men belonging to the regiment. The month of June was rainy and from much exposure, hard marching and scarcity of provision, there was much sickness. The enemy had gained a position near Lost Mountain, and on the 17th of June the second division was ordered to dislodge him. Early in the morning the command advanced in line of battle and when within range of the enemy's artillery, received a most furious fire of grape and canister, but, with a yell, the line charged and drove the enemy from its position and captured many prisoners. The regiment lost one killed and twelve wounded. On the 23rd the regiment with Hascall's division participated in an engagement with Hood's corps, sustaining a loss of one killed. The regiment next participated in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, where after much hard fighting it lost six in killed and forty wounded. On the 28th the regiment followed in pursuit, skirmishing all day, and at night lay down to

rest having been under fire for four days and nights and without rations for thirty hours. The next encounter with the enemy was at Decatur, which was soon followed by the seige of Atlanta, in which the regiment with its division on the 6th of August, was ordered by General Schofield, to dislodge the enemy who commanded the extreme right; in this engagement the regiment did its hardest fighting during the war, and lost in this charge twenty-seven killed and wounded, in this action Capt. Franklin F. Swain fell mortally wounded. During the entire campaign the One Hundred and Twenty-third Regiment lost twenty-eight killed and 105 wounded.

After two months the regiment was ordered to report to Gen. Thomas, at Nashville. In November while en route to Nashville it came up with Gen. Forrest's Rebel Cavalry 15,000 strong, but by silent and rapid marching for sixty hours, it reached Nashville in safety. On the 15th and 16th of December, they participated in the battle of Nashville. The regiment went into camp, at Columbia, Tennessee, and January 3, 1865, went to Washington via Cincinnati and sailed on steamship Alexandria to Ft. Anderson, N. C.; marched thence to Raleigh encountering Bragg at Wise's Forks, on the 7th of March, which was the last engagement in which the regiment participated. It was mustered out at Raleigh on the 25th of August, 1865.

In the one year regiments raised in the early part of 1865, Rush County was represented. The first of these was the One Hundred and Forty-sixth, in several companies of which there were men from this county, the most being in Company F. In that, Lauriston B. Ingold was First Lieutenant. Allen Hill was Adjutant of the regiment. The Twenty-second Battery, Light Artillery, was largely composed of men from Rush County.

Public Opinion in 1863 and 1864.—At the State election in the fall of 1862, the Democrats were successful in many of the northern States. This fact, alone, gave renewed impulse to the campaigns of 1863. The Republicans construed the result adversely to their conduct of the war, and on the testimony of no less authority than General Grant, they were determined to make a better showing on the field of battle. In Rush County there was but little, if any, abatement in the tension of public opinion. During the summers of 1863 and 1864 mass meetings were held in all portions of the county at which the leading speakers made addresses, and resolutions covering the various phases of the public questions were discussed and adopted. As the Administration adopted the emancipation theory the Democrats became more hostile toward its methods of conducting the war. They were in for preserving "the Union as it was" and were opposed to the abolition of slavery.

They did not want to disturb the "domestic relations" of any of the States. But it was impossible to fight out the war on any other grounds. Slavery had been the prime cause of the conflict and it was an element that was doomed to overthrow if the Union of the States was to be preserved with stability. There was no mean ground to be occupied between the Union without slavery and disunion. Fortunately the sentiment of Union without slavery, prevailed.

Soldiers at home on furlough, wearing their uniforms, were the universal object of attention. It was not infrequent that they overstepped the bounds of reason and duty in maintaining their principles. They often became insolent and intolerant, and imagined that their coats of blue were sufficient excuses for whatever excesses they saw fit to indulge. Collisions between the soldiers and citizens were of common occurrence all over the north. In this county they were not an exception. It is probable that few portions of the north were more deeply agitated than Rush County. By some it has been alleged that there were several lodges of the Knights of the Golden Circle in the county, and it is probable that the allegations are true. The *Republican* charged it openly at the time, and it called attention to the times and places of meetings. Party strife ran high, and there were frequent physical encounters between the contending sides. Notwithstanding all this, the volunteering went on with commendable zeal, and the number of men furnished by the county for the war shows well for a community in which there was so much active opposition to the methods of carrying on the struggle.

The Indiana Legion was an extensive organization throughout the State for the purpose of home defense in case of need. It served another purpose, however, that proved more useful than as Home Guards. It was the medium through which many good soldiers were brought into the service, that, perhaps, would not otherwise so readily have entered the active service of the United States. The drilling, too, was useful in preparing men to a considerable extent for the evolutions that were required in actual war. In other words it was a training school where men learned the rudiments of knowledge in war that so soon enabled them to perform in the face of the enemy like trained veterans. Rush County had several of these companies in the Legion, and the roster of the officers reveals the names of many who led companies to the field of battle.

Bounty and Relief.—In order to stimulate volunteering, the United States Government authorized the payment of bounties early in the war to those who should enlist for the term of three years. In the first year of the war this amount was fixed at $100.

Orders from the war department at various times authorized the payment of additional sums ranging as high as $400, according to the nature and term of service. The inequalities of bounties created great dissatisfaction, but it was claimed by the authorities that the exigencies of the times demanded it and could not be avoided. An additional inducement was offered in the way of a land warrant for forty-acres of public land to each soldier receiving an honorable discharge. This, taken with the amount of the bounty, which was considered about the value of a mule, brought about that famous and popular phrase, "forty acres and a mule," and doubtless had much to do with the successful volunteering which characterized the war. Besides the national bounties, large and often extravagant sums were paid by many of the counties. These had the effect to lighten the drafts, but at the same time increased the taxes. The latter, however, cut but little figure in the question. People would not put a price on the Union, and no matter what was required to preserve it, that requirement was always met. In Rush County this spirit was fully maintained, and the Board of Commissioners at different times met the popular demand by offering bounties.

Another important item came under the head of Relief. This included whatever sums were paid to support the families of those who had enlisted and were absent in the field of battle, and also the supplies forwarded to the soldiers themselves. A few months' experience showed how much the government lacked of being prepared for supplying an army with the necessary comforts required by a soldier. Immediately after the opening of the war there was a Soldiers' Aid Society formed in Rushville by the leading ladies of the town. The work which those noble-hearted women did went far toward relieving the wants of the soldiers. Scarcely a week passed without a shipment to the front of mittens, socks, blankets and such other articles as a soldier would likely need to withstand the extremities of the seasons. These contributions were purely personal, and the women of the whole county were requested to bring in whatever could be properly spared. In this way many dollars were spent in the soldier's behalf which are not included in the following amount of Bounty and Relief paid by the county and townships:

Rush County Bounty	$124,000 00
Township Bounty	99,812 00
Amount of Relief furnished by the various townships independent of county	15,000 00
Relief furnished by county	18,099 00
Total Bounty and Relief	$256,911 00

Men Furnished for the War.—The various calls made by the President for troops during the Rebellion were as follows:

First call, 75,000 men, three months' service, April 15, 1861.

Second call, 42,034 men, three years' service, May 3, 1861.

Third call, 300,000 men, nine months' service, August 4, 1862.

Fourth call, 100,000 men, six months' service, June 15, 1863.

Fifth call, 300,000 men, three years' service, October 17, 1863.

Sixth call, 500,000 men, three years' service, February 1, 1864.

Seventh call, 200,000 men, three years' service, March 15, 1864.

Eighth call, 500,000 men, one, two or three years' service, July 18, 1864.

Ninth call, 300,000 men, one, two or three years' service, December 19, 1864.

These calls aggregate more than 2,300,000 men and give some idea of the magnitude of the Civil War in the United States. It will be interesting to know what part of this immense army was furnished by Rush County. The first enrollment of the militia in Indiana after the commencement of the war was made September 19, 1862. The total militia force of the county was 2,692, of which 344 were exempt from bearing arms, leaving 2,348 subject to draft. The county was at that date credited with having furnished 914 volunteers, 825 of which were then in the service. It was under this enrollment that the first draft in Indiana occurred October 6, 1862, to supply the number required by the call of August 4th. The quota of Rush County under that draft was 150 men, apportioned among these townships: Posey, 18; Walker, 24; Anderson, 2; Rushville, 3; Jackson, 20; Center, 30; Washington, 19; Union, 34. The Draft Officers were: Leonidas Sexton, Commissioner; John R. Mitchell, Marshal; William A. Pugh, Surgeon.

The call of October 17, 1863, demanded of Rush County 210 men, which number was furnished without resorting to a draft. Under the calls of February 1st, March 15th and July 18th, 1864, the total quotas for the county was 969 men, to offset which it was credited with 983 new recruits, 64 veterans and 4 by draft, making 1,082, or 82 more than were required. The President's last call for troops, December 19, 1864, asked Rush County for 105 men. Against this number the county was credited with 106 new recruits, 49 veterans and 20 by draft, making in all 144. This was the condition of the account with Rush County on the 14th of April, 1865, at which time all efforts to raise troops were abandoned. It shows a balance in favor of the county. The draft under this last call was made upon the basis of the third enrollment of the State, or second under the Enrollment Act of Congress. That enrollment showed Rush County to have had a militia force of 2,164. These figures

show that the county furnished 2,483 men for the war, or within 207 of the number first reported as its total militia force. This need not imply that there were that number of separate men from this county in the war, for there were not. A considerable number of the men enlisted twice, and some three times, and they were counted for each enlistment. It is probable that 400 will include the number of those who were thus recounted. Thus it will be seen that Rush County alone furnished enough men to make more than two full regiments, a considerable army in itself.

Roll of Honor.— The following is a roll of honor, as taken from the Adjutant General's Report for the State, and as that work contains many errors, it can hardly be hoped that this roll is free from mistakes. The list given comprises only the privates who died either from wounds or otherwise before receiving a final discharge. It doubtless contains many errors and omissions, but is the best that can be obtained at this time:

Company F, Sixteenth Regiment. (*One Year.*)

Kirkman, Madison, died at Ft. Hicks, February 21, 1861.

Company C, Sixteenth Regiment. (*Three Years.*)

Barnard, Fernando, killed at Vicksburg, May 22, 1863.
Buzzard, William, died of wounds at Richmond, Ky., September 20, 1862.
Coffman, James M., died February 28, 1863.
Ellis, Jesse W., died November 3, 1862, wound, at Richmond.
Floyd, Daniel M., died April 13, 1863.
Garner, Samuel, died January 28, 1863.
Garrett, John T., died February 3, 1863.
Garner, Abiel, died February 9, 1863.
Heck, Joseph, died October 20, 1862, wound, at Richmond, Ky.
Kennedy, James, died February 23, 1863.
Kennedy, William, died January 24, 1863.
Macy, D. W., killed at Arkansas Post, January 11, 1863.
McGibbon, Hiram, died January 30, 1863.
Pyke, John W., died April 10, 1863.
Roszell, Anderson, died March 5, 1863.
Robb, Oliver, died March 23, 1863.
Smith, William, died March 24, 1863.
Simpson, Thomas, died January 8, 1863.
Steven, Milliken, died March 15, 1863.
Waggoner, Lewis, died March 14, 1863.
Worthington, Casson, died May 19, 1863.
Youngs, John, died July 1, 1863.

Young, Isaac, died April 14, 1863.
Scott, Allen W., died February 18, 1865.
Smith, Sylvanus, died February 2, 1865.

Company G, Sixteenth Regiment. (*Three Years.*)

Crosby, J. H., died March 21, 1863.
Shaffer, William, died at St. Louis, March 9, 1863.
Arnett, J. J., died at St. Louis, July 10, 1863.
Alsman, Henry W., died at Grand Gulf, Miss., May 30, 1863.
Bitner, William, died February, 1, 1863.
Bullen, William, died February 3, 1863.
Bullen, Pendleton, died February 14, 1863.
Dye, William, died February 16, 1863.
Elliott, Dawson, died April 28, 1863.
Green, George, died April 1, 1863.
Hooton, Milt, died June 18, 1863.
Hall, Edmund, died February 10, 1863.
Johnson, William R., killed at Arkansas Post, January 11, 1863.
Katin, Oliver T., died March 19, 1863.
Laymond, Leander W., died February 16, 1862, wound, at Richmond, Ky.
Leassen, Delzel, died February 25, 1863.
McCaunel, Addison, died February 7, 1863.
McCaunel, Jesse H., died February 22, 1863.
McBride, William, died February 5, 1863.
Nixon, John A., died at Home, October 30, 1862.
Perry, Mardicai, died February 17, 1863.
Perkins, Wm., died at Memphis, February 19, 1863.
Reagles, Ezra J., died September, 1863.
Reisin, Orville B., died May 9, 1863.
Rutherford, Calvin M., died February 25, 1863.
Smith, Henry C., killed at Richmond, Ky., August 30, 1862.
Walton, Jesse, died July 31, 1863.

Company H, Sixteenth Regiment. (*Three Years.*)

Pyle, Peter S., died at St. Louis, May 14, 1863.
Alender, Jacob, died April 18, 1864, wounds, at Mansfield.
White, Peter N., died at home September 14, 1863.
Close, James, died March 18, 1863.
Edward, Bascen H., died February 25, 1863.
Golding, Thos. D., died May 7, 1865.
Harvey, Jno. M., died at Menthis, March 8, 1863.
McMichael, Joseph, died April 2, 1863.
Pollett, Robert, died March 23, 1863.

Plank, John, died at Memphis, December 28, 1863.
Stewart, John J., died at Indianapolis, July 6, 1863.
Wagner, John W., died in Missouri, March 10, 1863.
Williams, Isaac, killed at Richmond, Ky., August 30, 1862.
Wallace, Thomas, died at Memphis, December 4, 1862.
Willis, James H., died at Memphis, December 25, 1862.
Scott, Andrew J., died August 8, 1864.

Company K, Thirty-seventh Regiment. (*Three Years.*)

Patton, John, died at Nashville, February 13, 1863, wounds received at Stone River.
Lingenfetter, John F., Bowling Green, Ky., February 23, 1862.
Stewart, John M., killed in action, Dallas, May 27, 1864.
Elstun, Marian, died at Young Station, Ga., July 23, 1864, of wounds.
Rankins, Jas. W., killed at Peach Tree Creek, July 20, 1864.
Gabal, Feilding, died at Dechard, Tenn., August 8, 1862.
Glass, Lowry M., died at Louisville, January 20, 1862.
Hemerly, Wilber W., died at Louisville, January 8, 1862.
Jones, Erastus, died at Bacon Creek, January 21, 1862.
Kirkem, Andrew B., killed at Stone River, December 30, 1862.
Mitchell, William, died at Shelbyville, Tenn., June 14, 1862.
Thompson, Robert S., killed at Dallas, May 27, 1863.

Company D, Fifty-first Regiment. (*Three Years.*)

Jones, Sebron S., died at Bardstown, Ky., January 5, 1862.
Weaver, Marquis D. L., died at Nashville, April 14, 1862.

Company G, Fifty-second Regiment. (*Three Years.*)

Lowe, John F., died at Germantown, Tenn., July 7, 1862.
Dawson, M. I., died at Paducah, Ky., April 15, 1864.
Dawson, John W., died at home, May 25, 1862.
Gates, John W., died May 4, 1864.
Henley, Thomas T., died at Corinth, June 25, 1862.
Kernes, John R., died at Fort Pillow, December 24, 1863.
Lowden, Henry A., died at Memphis, September 3, 1864.
Lynn, Samuel, died at Corinth, June 24, 1862.
Meremell, John I., died March 3, 1862.
Robinson, Joseph, died April 26, 1862.
Smith, John, died April 26, 1863.
Smith, Hugh, died May 11, 1862.

Company H, Fifty-second Regiment. (*Three Years.*)

Alexander, William E., died at Ft. Pillow, February 14, 1863.

D S Holloway

Heirs, Joshua, died at Mound City, November 8, 1862.
McPherson, Thomas, died at Vicksburg, May 30, 1864.

Company H, Fifty-fourth Regiment. (*One Year.*)

Copeland, Eli, died October 21, 1863.
Carney, Thomas, died March 8, 1863.
Hicks, John, died August 25, 1863.
House, Jacob, died February 24, 1863.
Monroe, Henry C., died May 8, 1863.
Moore, Augustus, died April 5, 1863.
Miller, Albert, died of wounds, June 6, 1863.
Rogan, John W., died of wounds, June 13, 1863.
Smith, John, died June 6, 1863.
Sherley, Daniel, died June 6, 1863.
Thurston, Israel, died January 22, 1863

Company D, Sixty-eighth Regiment. (*Three Years.*)

Bodine, Samuel S., killed at Mission Ridge, November 5, 1863.
Billings, Abraham S., missing in action at Chicamauga, September 19, 1863.
Calender, John, died at Nashville, April 24, 1863.
David, James B., died in Rebel prison, March 19, 1864.
Danner, William H., died in Rebel prison, April 25, 1864.
Lee, Caleb C., died September 24, 1863, of wounds.
Pierce, Lewellyn, died at Murfreesboro, May 26, 1863.
Chalfant, Matthias, died at Nashville, April 1, 1863.

Company E, Sixty-eighth Regiment. (*Three Years.*)

Tuley, William, died at Nashville, December 7, 1864.

Company F, Eighty-fourth Regiment. (*Three Years.*)

Butler, Amos, died April 22, 1863.

Company I, Eighty-fourth Regiment. (*Three Years.*)

Caldwell, Henry, died at Nashville, November 3, 1863.

Company M, Ninth Cavalry. (*One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment.*)

Peckham, William L., killed at Sulphur Trestle, Ala., September 25, 1864.
Armstrong, John M., lost on Sultana, April 27, 1865.
Alexander, Joe, lost on Sultana, April 27, 1865.
Brigg, William, lost on Sultana, April 27, 1865.
Crawford, David R., died at Yazoo, July 14, 1865.

Blake, George W., lost on Sultana, April 27, 1865.
Gruell, Nathan E., lost on Sultana, April 27, 1865.
Holoway, Enis, lost on Sultana, April 27, 1865.
Huffman, W. H., lost on Sultana, April 27, 1865.
King, Samuel, lost on Sultana, April 27, 1865.
Isentrager, James M., lost on Sultana, April 27, 1865.
Pidley, Franklin, lost on Sultana, April, 27, 1865.
Jessup, Columbus, died at Jackson, Miss., March 22, 1865, of starvation, in Andersonville Prison.
James, Daniel W., killed by Guerillas, February 14, 1865.
Maple, John J., killed at Sulphur Tressle, September 25, 1864.
Maple, Levi, killed at Sulphur Tressle, September 25, 1864.
McGee, George H., died at Athens, Ala., October 12, 1864.
McMichael, Thomas, died at home, April 6, 1865.
Pickering, Lewis, killed at Sulphur Trestle, September 25, 1864.
Tuttle, James, missing in action, September 2, 1864.

Company E, One Hundred and Twenty-third Regiment.

Askren, Alex M., died at Evansville, July 26, 1864.
Brown, James F., died at Jeffersonville, March, 1865.
Glover, Cassius Q., died at Nashville, April 16, 1864.
Perkins, James H., died at Knoxville, September 1, 1864.
Price, John W., died at home, January 26, 1864.

Company A, One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Regiment.

Hepp, John M., died at Knoxville, September 10, 1864.

Company I, Thirteenth Cavalry (One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.)

Bear, Benson, died at Murfreesboro, December 30, 1864.

Company B, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment.

Mattox, Robert, died at Columbia, Tenn., July 5, 1865.

Twenty-Second Battery, Light Artillery.

Alexander, Andrew, died at Bowling Green, May 27, 1863.
Denton, William, died at Bowling Green, July 9, 1863.
Gallagher, John, died at Indianapolis, April 9, 1863.
Ice, James, died at Bowling Green, May 24, 1863.
Lock, Elisha, died at Camp Nelson, September 20, 1864.
Walker, Robert J., wounded at Marietta, Ga., October 20, 1864.
Breul, Erhardt, killed at Camp Burnside, April 24, 1864.
Duckett, Edward G., killed accidentally, November 22, 1864.
Hartley, Francis M., died in Tennessee, October 12, 1864.

Springer, Thomas M., died at Lexington, Ky., May 8, 1864.
Shepherd, William, died at Louisville, April 27, 1863.
Townsend, Nathan, died at Marietta, Ga., December 6, 1864.

ORANGE TOWNSHIP.

AMOS ALLISON, a citizen of Orange Township, Rush County, was born in Russell County, Ky., February 24, 1822, and is the son of Matthew and Mary (Richardson) Allison. Matthew was born in Washington County, Va., in 1792, and was the son of John Allison who was of Scotch-Irish origin. Matthew was married in Virginia, and later became an early settler of East Tennessee, settling in Knox County, in which county he operated a merchant mill on the French Broad River. In 1821, he came to Indiana and entered land, and the following year started with his family for Hoosierdom. In the early spring he arrived in Russell County, Ky., and here he left his family with relations, and he proceeded to Indiana and to his entered land in Rush County, on which land he built a cabin and raised a corn crop, then returned and brought thither his family in the fall of 1822. He lived to be an aged and well respected man. The subject of this sketch was born while the family was remaining in Kentucky, but was reared in Rush County. He has always followed farming since reaching manhood, and is a representative farmer and citizen. He is the youngest of six children, viz.: John, Eliza, James, Susan, Mary, and Amos. The father of the children died in 1871, and the mother's death had preceded that of the father, and occurred in 1823, soon after the settlement of the family in Indiana. The subject of the sketch is a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a progressive and representative citizen.

CHARLES ALTER, a farmer and citizen of Orange Township, Rush County, was born in Butler County, Ohio, June 8, 1829, and is the son of Christian and Susan T. (Tolbert) Alter. The father was born in Maryland in 1783, his death oocurred in Rush County, Ind., in 1868. The mother was born in Virginia in 1785, and died in Rush County, Ind., in 1873. Their children's names are: Frederick, Francis, Mary, David, Sarah, Benjamin M., Susan, Elizabeth, George W., and Charles. The parents removed from Maryland to Cincinnati, and later settled in Butler County, Ohio, and still later in Rush County, Ind. Charles was the youngest of their children, and was reared on a farm, and has followed the occupation since early in life. He commenced life a poor boy, and is now a prosperous man, all due to his untiring energy and industry.

He is a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics, a Republican. In 1855 (February), he was united in marriage with Viola Johnson, daughter of R. H. and Nancy G. (Drummond) Johnson. Nancy was born in Orange Township, Rush County, Ind., May 7, 1837. Her marriage has been blessed by the following offspring: William, born April 30, 1856; Mary L., born January 16, 1858; Harriet A., born April 13, 1860; Olive, born May 6, 1862; Elma, born January 2, 1864; Cora F., born September 2, 1865; David O., born May 30, 1868; Charles, born January 29, 1871; John H., born April 27, 1875; and Viola S., born August 31, 1877.

JOHN BOWLING, a farmer and citizen of Orange Township, Rush County, Ind., was born in said township January 28, 1835, and is the son of Richard and Sarah (Brown) Bowling. The father was a native of Kentucky, and was born February 4, 1800. In 1828, he was married to Sarah Brown, also a native of Kentucky, born December 28, 1800. Two sons and four daughters were born unto the marriage, viz.: Lucy, Maria, Susan, John, Maria and Hiram. In 1832, the father removed to Rush County, Ind., and settled in Orange Township, where he lived till his death, which occurred January 27, 1885. He followed farming for an avocation, was a well respected citizen, noted for his sobriety and industry. He was a lineal descendant of John Randolph, of the Old Dominion. He was an early settler of Rush County, and his life was identified with that of the early pioneers of the county. A strange event occurred in the course of his life. We have observed that he was a farmer by avocation, and a good old farmer he was. On one occasion, while he and his happy family were at midnight rest, an unknown (and still unknown) character, entered his house armed with an axe, and the farmer being aroused, sprang from his couch to the floor, but was commanded by the intruder to stand still; his command was obeyed, but for a short time only, and while the burglar was plundering a bureau drawer, the axe he had released and placed at his side, was seized by the farmer and one stroke laid the intruder to the floor in death. A coroner's jury acquitted the farmer, and we add that our farmer was certainly a hero. He was always firm in life, and he lived a life deserving much credit and praise. Our subject was reared to farming, and has followed it as his chosen occupation. He is both a representative farmer and citizen. In 1861, March 3rd, he married Nancy A. Lee, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Copeland) Lee. One child, a son, named John Hiram, has blessed the marriage.

OSCAR L. CARR, who is a representative farmer and citizen of Orange Township, Rush County, was born in Walker Township,

Rush County, January 8, 1851, and is the son of Jacob and Mary Ann (Jones) Carr. Jacob was a native of Rush County, and was born in 1823; his occupation was that of farming. His father was Isaac Carr, and was an early settler of Rush County, and emigrated from Kentucky to Indiana, and was a farmer by occupation. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and educated in the country schools, receiving a fair education. He is a prosperous and self-made man; and has followed farming for an avocation. In 1875, he married Lucinda F. Tumes. The marriage has been blessed by Mary, Bessie, Shirley and Lavon. Mr. Carr is a member of the Christian Church, and in politics he is a staunch Republican.

ELI GREEN.— The paternal grandparent of the subject of this sketch was General Nathaniel Green of Revolutionary fame, and the father of the subject was John Green, a carpenter by trade, and a farmer by occupation. John was an early settler of Kentucky, where the greater part of his life was spent. He married for his first wife Rachel Williams, unto whom was born the following offspring: Thomas, Sallie, Charles and Newel. For a second wife he married Rebecca Snider; the second marriage was blessed by the following children: Eli, born January 27, 1811; Polly, born November 28; 1813; Jonathan, born December 31, 1815; William, born January 8, 1818, and Absalom, born January 23, 1820. The mother of these children was the daughter of Henry and Mary Snider who were of German lineage, and she was born June 30, 1782, and was united in marriage with John Green, November 19, 1807; her death occurred February 14, 1831. John, her husband, died in Ohio, March 5, 1823; he had removed with his family from Kentucky to Ohio, about 1813, and shortly after his death, his widow with her family, removed to Indiana, and in 1824, settled in Shelby County, settling on Blue River, and here the widow lived till occurred her death. Her eldest son Eli, who is our subject, was born in Madison County, Ky.; when but an infant his father made the removal to Ohio, and when he was thirteen his widowed mother made the removal to Indiana. He was reared on the farm, and received a limited education in old subscription schools of the various vicinities in which he lived in early life. He has devoted his life to farming, and has experienced much hard toil, and a hard battle with life, for he was born a poor boy, but nevertheless born with an ambitious and industrious spirit, which has gained for him property and many ardent friends. In November of 1834, he was united in marriage with Mary B. Marshall. She was born in Harrison County, Ky., and was the daughter of James and Susannah Marshall. Unto this marriage were born: Eliza, April

16, 1839; Adalino, November 15, 1841; William Dallas, July 11, 1844, and Arthur, November 15, 1851. For one year after the marriage of our subject he lived in Shelby County, and then removed to Rush County, where he has since resided, and followed agricultural pursuits. He has always been a main factor in whatever communities he has resided, and has always been an industrious, energetic and progressive man. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years, and has always advocated and aided churches, schools and public improvements. He has always been reserved, however in life, and has never aspired to public life, but has preferred the life of an independent farmer. In politics he has never taken an active part, but is an ardent Republican, having never voted with any other party since the organization of the Republican party. He is now in his seventy-seventh year, and while far along in the decline of life he is surrounded by property and many faithful friends.

SAMUEL GRIFFITH, the subject of the following biography, is the grandson of John Griffith, who was the son of an early emigrant from Wales to America. John was born in Pennsylvania, Bedford County, and was a farmer by occupation. He married Catherine Helm. The marriage was blessed by two sons, John and Samuel, both of whom are dead. John, the father of our subject, was born in Bedford County, Pa., March 10, 1806. He was reared on a farm in Bedford County, Pa., and received a limited education in the country schools of his native county. He was married in Bedford County to Margaret Feaster. In August, 1837, he located in Moscow, Orange Township, Rush County, Ind. The rest of his life was spent in Rush County. He followed farming as an occupation. He was successful in his undertakings and was energetic and enterprising. A self-made man, he was universally respected by all who knew him. He lived a useful life, and was benevolent and charitable in character, and was a faithful friend and a representative citizen. The mother of our subject was born in Bedford County, Pa., May 14, 1819, and was the mother of two sons and two daughters, viz.: Sarah, Samuel, Martin D., and Caroline. Our subject is the only one now living. He was born in Rush County, Ind., August 10, 1838, and was reared on a farm and educated in the country schools, and has followed agricultural pursuits as an avocation, making success. In 1865, October 29, he was united in marriage with Susan Apple, daughter of Elias and Magdaline (Slifer) Apple. Susan was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, October 5, 1846. Three children have blessed her marriage, viz.: Elmor Ellsworth, Van Elias (deceased), and Caroline. Our subject and his wife are members of the

Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a progressive man and is a Republican.

J. F. HENDERSON, the subject of the following sketch, is a citizen of Orange Township, Rush County, Ind., and was born in that township, February 2, 1841, and is the son of George and Eliza (Spurgeon) Henderson. The father was born in Ohio, in 1811, and was the son of Joseph Henderson, who was of Irish and Dutch lineage. Joseph was a farmer by occupation and removed from Ohio to Indiana and became an early settler of Rush County, in which county he lived for many years. His life was identified with the pioneer settlers of this county. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and was a well respected citizen. George, the father of our subject, was a farmer by occupation. He was reared on a farm, and he followed his occupation with zeal, and was an industrious and well respected citizen. He was married early in life, and when he began the battle of life, had no capital other than willing hands, but by his honesty and industry, together with frugality, he made an average success in life, and was surrounded at death with many friends, and with prosperity. His death occurred in the fall of 1875. He was a member of the Protestant Methodist Church, and was universally respected by all who knew him. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky, in 1807, and now resides in Rush County. She is the mother of three sons and four daughters, who are now living: Joseph S., John, Nancy, Jefferson Franklin, Matilda, Melvina and Mary. Our subject was reared on a farm, and educated in the country schools, and has followed farming as an occupation, and had no capital to begin the occupation, and many have been the obstacles that have appeared before him, but by industry and hard toil he has made a success of life. He is a self-made man, and a representative citizen. He has established an unquestioned character and in the spring of 1886, he was elected as the Democratic candidate, for Township Trustee, for Orange Township. He has always been an advocate of free education, and has manifested an interest in schools, to churches he has been an aid, and is a member of the Christian Union Church, and is a progressive citizen. In 1864, November 11, he married Sarah A. McDuffee, daughter of Robert McDuffee, of Shelby County, Ind.

ELIAS TRUITT HILLIGOSS.—George Hilligoss, the paternal grandparent of our subject, was a native of Germany, and before he emigrated to America, he had married Lizzie Clavel, and together these two emigrated to America a very short time before the American Revolution, and settled in Pennsylvania. He was a tailor by trade, and in late life followed farming as an occupation

About 1781 he removed from Pennsylvania to Kentucky, and settled in Fleming County, in which county he and his wife both lived till the close of their long and useful lives. They reared a family of five sons and two daughters, viz.: Jacob, John, Conrad, Solomon and William, who were the sons, and we are not able to give the names of the daughters. John Hilligoss was the father of our subject, and was born in Pennsylvania in 1775, and was but a small boy when his parents removed to Kentucky. He was reared on a farm and followed agricultural pursuits throughout life. Soon after he reached his majority he was united in marriage with Nancy Shockley, a native of Maryland, who was born about 1783. She was of English descent, and was the daughter of William Shockley, who was a citizen of Maryland in early life, during which time he was a sailor at sea for fifteen years, and in later life emigrated to Kentucky and became a pioneer settler of that State. The above marriage was blessed by eight sons and two daughters, viz.: William S., George B., Eli, Mary, John W., James S., Elias T., Sanford H., Hulda Ann and Johnathan S. The father of these children and his family emigrated to Brown County, Ohio, from Kentucky, in 1825, and in 1834 removed to Indiana, and settled in Rush County. Elias T. Hilligoss was born in Fleming County, Ky., March 2, 1819, and was reared on a farm and received a common school education in the schools of Ohio. He has followed farming as an occupation, and when he began life had no capital other than eighty acres of "Congress Land." He has been an energetic and industrious man, and has been a success in his calling, and is now surrounded by prosperity. He was united in marriage with Nancy Thomas, September 27, 1838. Nancy was born in Lewis County, Ky., November 3, 1817, and is a daughter of David and Mary (McQueen) Thomas. The children born unto this marriage are: Missouri, Jane, Nancy I., Daniel W., Winfield Scott, Mary A. and Henry Clay. Our subject became a member of the Christian Church in the spring of 1839, and has been a friend to churches, schools and public improvements, and has been an Elder in the church for the last thirty-eight years, and has been a very zealous member. T. H. C. Hilligoss, a young and enterprising farmer and stock-raiser of Orange Township, Rush County, was born in said township, May, 14, 1855, and is the son of Elias T. and Nancy (Thomas) Hilligoss. The sketch of the parents is observed above. The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in Rush County, and has devoted time and attention to the pursuit of farming and raising fine stock. In June of 1876 he was united in marriage with Margaret M. Machlan. Two children have been born unto the union, viz.: Benjamin T. (deceased), and Raymond.

The subject is a zealous member of the Christian Church in which he has been Deacon for several years. In politics he is an ardent Republican, and is a representative citizen.

BENJAMIN AND WILLIAM MACHLAN. — Over a century ago, in 1763, and in Scotland, there was born John Machlan, the paternal grandparent of William and Benjamin. This grandparent came across the Atlantic to America, when a youth, and afterward settled and married in Lycoming County, Pa. He was married to Hester Updegraft, who was American born, and of French lineage. This marriage was blessed by the following children: Rebecca, John, William, George and two others who died in early life. The mother of these children died in Pennsylvania, and adversity after adversity beset the father, and the family was reduced to poverty. The father determined on a removal to Ohio, and in the fall of 1816, removed to Butler County, of that State, where he settled and lived for seven years. The stay in Ohio was accompanied by a financial success, for the father was a farmer, and by his industry, together with the co-operation of his children, he was successful in that pursuit in Ohio, and he determined to remove to Indiana. Accordingly in the spring of 1823, the removal was made, and a settlement was made in Rush County, where lands were purchased. The father continued his agricultural pursuits, and his following life was identified with the pioneer settlement of Rush County. In his calling his success was evident, and at last he became a prosperous man. Though his early life was beset by many difficulties, his last days were more of sunshine. He was a descendant of a Quaker family, and was faithful to the Quaker faith. He lived a long and useful life, and in the fall of 1839, was called away. We have observed the death of his wife, who died in Pennsylvania. She was a devoted mother and wife, an ardent Friend in truth and in sect. She was of the Quaker faith, in which she was reared, and lived and died in that faith. After her death, and after the removal to Ohio, Mr. Machlan married for a second wife, Sarah Woods, who lived nine years after Mr. Machlan's death, and then was called away. John Machlan, Jr., the father of our subject, was born in Lycoming County, Pa., in May of 1795. He was reared on a farm, and never attended school a day in his life, but in later days he learned to read, and being a man of strong intellectual power, he became conversant on general subjects. He was an industrious and frugal man, reserved in character, and a very considerate citizen, possessing conservativeness, honesty, sobriety and sincerity. Born a poor boy, he died a prosperous man; his success in life was due to his untiring energy, firmness and perseverance. His life pursuit was that of farming, in which he was practical and successful. He came to In-

diana in 1823, the date of his father's settlement in the State, and purchased a small tract of land in Rush County, and when he died he owned a broad tract of more than 400 acres. His early life was beset by many difficulties. In the spring of 1818, he chose a companion for life, and was united in marriage with Sally Day, in Butler County, Ohio. Sally was born in York State, in the year 1800, and was of English and Dutch lineage. She was a strong and sturdy woman, and proved a faithful companion to her husband, whose struggle in early life was difficult. At his marriage he began a hard battle, for he was very poor, and hard toil was his lot. He often said in after life, that hard toil seasoned his bread, and that he thanked God that he was blessed with Sally, to whom he attributed much of his success in life. Sally was not only a faithful wife, but a kind and faithful friend and mother, and a devout Christian. She lived a useful life of forty-seven years, and in the spring of 1846, was called away, leaving a family of seven children to mourn her loss. The number of children that were born unto her marriage was eleven, but four died in early life. The names of the others are: Benjamin, William, Sarah, Joseph, Mary, Martha and Phibia. The father of those children married for a second wife, Alvira Garner *nee* Alvira Shaw. He was reared in the Quaker faith, but at the age of twenty-eight, he became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was a zealous member throughout the remainder of his life. His death occurred in the fall of 1857. Benjamin is the older of our subjects, and was born in Butler County, Ohio, November 12, 1822, but was reared in Rush County, Ind., receiving a fair education in the country schools. He has followed farming for an occupation. In July, 1840, he married Louisa Hume, who was born in Boone County, Ky., in 1820; her death occurred in July of 1875. Seven children were born unto her as follows: Sarah, Mary, Wilbert, Margaret, George and two others who died early in life. In 1876, Benjamin married for a second wife, Susan Bows, *nee* Susan Hume. William, the younger of our subjects, was born in Rush County, Ind., February 2, 1825, and was reared on a farm in his native county, receiving a common school education in the country schools. He has followed farming as an occupation, and is one of the most extensive farmers of Orange Township. In the spring of 1845, he was united in marriage with Sarah Carpenter, who was born in Butler County, Ohio, May 3, 1825. Unto them have been born John, Catherine and Merit.

BENJAMIN L. MCFARLAN, whose portrait appears in this volume, is a farmer and stock-raiser of Orange Township, Rush Co., Ind., and was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, October 14, 1844, and is

the son of James and Jane (Kelly) McFarlan. The father was born in Mercer County, Pa., and was the son of a native of Scotland. He was a steamboatman by calling, but died in early life, and when our subject was only a small boy. Our subject was reared by his maternal grandparents, who resided in Mercer County, Pa., but who removed to Indiana in 1853, and settled in Decatur County. Benjamin received a common school education in country schools. He was born a poor boy, and in early life had many obstacles to contend with. He was but a youth of seventeen years when the Civil War broke out, and in August, of 1861, he enlisted in Company E, Seventh Indiana Infantry, and was the youngest of his company, in which company he served till '64, when he re-inlisted as a veteran volunteer of the same; and at the expiration of the three years, of the Seventh Infantry, the veterans of the Seventh, Fourteenth, Nineteenth, and Twentieth were consolidated and known as the Twentieth Infantry, and in which Regiment our subject served till he was mustered out of the service on the 14th of July, 1865, as Orderly Sergeant of his company. At the close of the war he returned to Rush County, and has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits, commencing with a very limited means, but by hard toil and energy he has been successful in the pursuit. He now owns a fine and well improved farm of eighty acres, and is one of the representative farmers of the County of Rush. He is a progressive and representative citizen. In politics he is an ardent Republican, and has served as County Commissioner of Rush County for one term. In 1866, he was united in marriage with Susan Wood, daughter of Benjamin Wood. One child, a daughter, Alice by name, has blessed the marriage.

Loyd W. McGinnis, a citizen of Orange Township, Rush County, Ind., was born in Anderson Township, Rush County, November 1, 1837, and is the son of Samuel and Sarah (Earlywine) McGinnis. The father was born in Nicholas County, Ky., April 1, 1795, and was the son of William McGinnis. William was a native of Ireland, and after he emigrated to America, settled in Kentucky; later he removed with his family to Indiana, and settled in Rush County; still later he removed to Hancock County, and remained in that county until his death. He was a teacher by profession, and was an able district school teacher, and was an intelligent and respected man. Samuel, his son, was reared to farming, and followed it for an avocation. When his father removed to Indiana, he was left behind. He was married in Kentucky to the mother of our subject, and afterward came to Indiana and settled in Rush County, and here he lived and followed farming up to the time of his death which occurred June 14, 1869. The

mother of our subject was born in Nicholas County, Ky., April 13, 1798, and died in Rush County, Ind., April 20, 1869. She was married to Samuel October 10, 1816. The following children blessed her marriage: William, Mary, Dulcina, Orville S., James, Franklin, John M., Sanford, Elizabeth, Samuel and Loyd W. Loyd W. was reared on a farm and educated in the country schools. He was born a poor boy, and has had many obstacles to contend with through life, but has been energetic and firm, and has generally accomplished success in whatever he has undertaken. He has followed farming as an avocation, and is a progressive and self-made man. In politics, he is a Republican, and is a member of the Homer Lodge No. 471, of the I. O. O. F. January 16, 1856, he married Sarah Earlywine, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Gohegan) Earlywine. She was born in Nicholas County, Ky., May 6, 1833. Three children have blessed their marriage, viz.: Josephine, William and Arthur M.

JOSEPH OWEN.—The paternal grandfather of our subject, was a native of Georgia, and was of Scotch lineage. His father was a native of Scotland, and emigrated to America about the time of the French and Indian War, and during the American Revolution he was living in Georgia and was killed by a band of Tories. The grandfather, Owen, was a farmer and miller. He was an early settler of Rush County, Ind. About 1821, he came from Ohio, Montgomery County, to where he removed from North Carolina to Indiana, and settled on Flat Rock Creek, Orange Township, Rush County, where he built about the first mill that was operated in Orange Township. The father of our subject, Benjamin Owen, was born in North Carolina, November 15, 1808. He removed with his father to this State and was reared on a farm, and followed farming for an occupation. He lived to be seventy-one years old, and after coming to the State he continuously lived in Orange Township, till his death. Thus his life is identified with the history of Orange Township. In 1829, he was united in marriage with Millie Haymond. Ten children were born unto this marriage, of whom one son and two daughters are still living. He was married a second and third times, his second wife was Sarah Berry, and the third Jane Sliger. Our subject was born in Rush County, November 18, 1833, was reared on a farm and received a limited education in the country schools. He has followed farming for an occupation. He had a limited capital to begin the battle of life, but he is now a prosperous citizen, enterprising and industrious. In 1857, he married Sarah Farlow. Three sons and one daughter have blessed the marriage, viz.: Benjamin, John, Elmer and Mary. Our subject has never aspired to public life, but has preferred the life of an in-

dependent and prosperous farmer. In politics he is a Republican. He is a friend to all laudable public improvement, and is a progressive citizen.

H. F. PRILL is the son of Thomas and Francis (Evans) Prill. The father was born in Rockingham County, Va., February 21, 1800. He was the son of Thomas Prill, a native of Pennsylvania, and is a lineal descendant of Lord Bargasser of Hessedarmstat, Germany. He was a single man when he went to Virginia, where he was married. The father of our subject was a mechanic by trade, and in 1821 located in Ohio, and was married in that State May 21, 1833, in Preble County. The fruits of his marriage were one son and two daughters, the son, who is our subject is the only one now living to represent this family of children. His father removed to Rush County, in 1835, where he settled and lived until his death occurred, which was December 15, 1873. He was a practical and successful man in his calling. He was an early settler of Rush County, and followed farming. He was a representative citizen, universally respected by all who knew him. He was a member of the German Reform Church, and was a quiet and unoffensive man, noted for his reserved and honest, as well as faithful character. The mother of our subject was born in Bedford County, Va., August 7, 1805. She was of Welsh and English lineage. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and when a child joined this church under the influence of Rev. Rensor Dow. She died November 14, 1886, leaving our subject as the only representative of her family. Her daughters, Mary (who died November 21, 1855,) and Elizabeth (who died November 28, 1884), had never married; and our subject has never entered the relationship of marriage, and thus it will be seen he is the only representative of one of the oldest families of Orange Township. He was born in Rush County, Ind., December 31, 1846, and was reared on a farm and received a common school education at the country schools. He has followed farming as an occupation, and together with farming has been in the nursery business. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, and is a progressive man, and an advocate of schools, churches, and public improvement.

PHILIP REDENBAUGH, a farmer and citizen of Orange Township, Rush County, Ind., was born in Jefferson County, Ind., May 13, 1826, and is the son of Philip and Frances (Arbuckell) Redenbaugh. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, and was of German lineage. He was a farmer by avocation. He was married in Pennsylvania, and afterward removed to Ohio, and thence to Indiana, and settled in Jefferson County, of this State. He was married twice, his second wife was the mother of our subject, and

was a native of Kentucky, and was of Irish descent. She was the mother of six sons and two daughters—four sons and one daughter are living at present. Our subject was reared on a farm and educated in the country schools. His school days were of an early date, and then the schools were supported by subscription, and were taught in queer log houses. He has followed farming as an occupation, and when he began the battle of life, he began under many difficulties. His parents died when he was young, and he was reared by James Arbuckell, an uncle. He was a poor youth, and when he reached his majority had no capital other than willing hands to begin the battle of life. He has, however, been an energetic and industrious man, and has succeeded in surmounting the many obstacles encountered in his course of life. He is truly a self-made man, a prosperous farmer and a representative citizen. In 1851, February 6, he was united in marriage with Cinderella Wagoner, and unto the union was born a daughter, who died at the age of four years. This wife died January 29, 1852, thu sliving but a short time to contribute her influence toward the happiness of our subject. He was married to Mary Ann McDuffee, November 3, 1853, and unto the second marriage have been born ten children, five of whom are dead. The names of the living are: Alpheus Theodore, Robert McDuffee, Ulysses Grant, Elbert Morton, Stella May. Our subject has held several positions of honor and trust—among which are the positions of Road Superintendent and Township Trustee. The former position he held for one term, during which time he advanced the idea of graveling the public roads, which idea has been successfully placed into practice. The office of Township Trustee of Orange Township, he held for one term, in which capacity he served with ability and satisfaction. He is a progressive man, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics he is a Republican. He has ever been an ardent advocate of churches, schools and public improvements. He has served his church twenty-two years as class leader.

JAMES H. SELBY is one of the oldest citizens of Orange Township, Rush County, and was born in Harrison County, Ky., December 21, 1813, and is the son of John and Annie (McCallie) Selby. The father was born on the east shore of Maryland, in 1783, and was of English lineage. He was a young man when he emigrated to Kentucky, in which State he married the mother of our subject, unto whom were born the following children: John A., Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary, Jamima and James H., who reached man and womanhood. In 1827, the father removed from Kentucky to Orange Township, Rush County, where he settled and lived for a number of years. He was a farmer, and a practical and successful one.

He was a zealous member of the Christian Church, and was universally respected by his acquaintances. He died in his eighty-ninth year, ending a long and useful life. Our subject was reared on a farm and received a common school education in the schools of Kentucky. He has followed farming as an occupation, in which he has been a decided success. In 1835, he was united in marriage with Drusilla Whiteman, unto whom has been born seven children: William, Charles, Mary Ann, Indiana, Sarah, John, and one that died in infancy. Only two of these childrcn are now living, viz.: Charles and Sarah. Our subject is a progressive and a self-made man. When he began the battle of life, he had no capital other than willing hands, and by his untiring energy and enterprise, together with integrity and frugality, he has been successful in accumulating wealth, and has established for himself a good character, and is universally respected as a representative citizen by all who know him. He has been an endorser of religion and liberal education, and is a progressive man, and has encouraged such enterprises that have been for the benefit of the public.

C. M. SELBY, a farmer, stock-raiser and dealer, is one of the representative citizens of Orange Township, Rush County, and was born in said township, and is the son of James H. and Drusilla (Whiteman) Selby. He was reared on a farm, and received a common school education in the country schools. He has followed farming as an occupation, raising stock and trading in live stock, has been connected with his farming. When he began the battle of life, he had no capital to begin with, but he has been successful in his calling, by means of energy and enterprise. He is a progressive man and a representative citizen. In September 15, 1864, he was united in marriage with Samantha Carter, daughter of Finley S. and Eliza Carter. Three children have been born unto the marriage, viz.: Minnie Florence, Mary and Amanda. Our subject has never aspired to public life, but has preferred the life of a prosperous farmer. In politics, he is Democrat, and while he is not a member of any church, he is an advocate of true morality, and is a friend to education and encourages all commendable public improvement.

WILLIAM SPRINGER.—The paternal grandfather of William was Gabriel Springer, a native of Kentucky, and was of Swedish lineage. He was a farmer by occupation, and emigrated to Indiana and settled in Rush County in 1822. William's father was John Springer, and was born in Kentucky, March 13, 1801, and came to Indiana with his father; his life pursuit was that of farming. The mother of William was Susan (Fisher) Springer. She was born in Clermont County, Ohio, August 1, 1809. The marriage of John and

and Susan was blessed by only one child, and this child is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Rush County, Ind., August 16, 1827, and was reared a rural lad, and educated in the old subscription schools. His life avocation has been farming, and in this he has been a decided success. He commenced it with no capital, and is now a prosperous and representative farmer of Orange Township, Rush County, owning two farms aggregating over 300 acres. In 1851, he was united in marriage with Zipporah Mull, daughter of Frederick and Jane (McDonald) Mull. She was born in Warren County, Ohio, in April, 1826. Four children are the results of this marriage, viz.: Hinda Ann, Armilda, Francis Marion, and Amanda.

A. D. TEVIS, a native and citizen of Rush County, Ind., was born January 31, 1844, and is the son of Thomas and Mirza (Day) Tevis. The father was born in Bracken County, Ky., in 1816, and was a farmer. In 1836, he came to Rush County, Ind., in which county he settled and lived for several years thereafter; he is now a citizen of St. Paul, Ind. He was married in Rush County, to Mirza Day, who was born in Bourbon County, Ky., in 1813, and who died in Rush County, in 1875. The above marriage was blessed by the following children: James L., John (deceased), Solomon (who died in the army), Agostine D., Eva and Emma (twins), Elizabeth (deceased) and Milton. Agostine D. was reared and educated in Rush County. When but a youth he began teaching in the public schools of Rush County, in 1860, and with the exception of three years, he has taught from three to eight months each year since he took up the calling. He is a self-made man, for he educated himself, and from a poor country boy he has grown to be a prosperous and representative citizen. Beside following the profession of teaching, he has devoted much time to agricultural pursuits, in which he has been very successful. He resides in Orange Township, where he owns and cultivates a well improved farm of 170 acres. He has never aspired to public life, however he is a progressive citizen. In politics he is a staunch Democrat.

WILLIAM A. WAGGONER, the subject of the following sketch, is the son of John and Nancy (McDuffee) Waggoner. John was born in Harrison County, Ky., September 15, 1803. He married, in Kentucky, Nancy McDuffee, who was also born in Harrison County, January 17, 1805. The marriage was consummated September 20, 1825, and was blessed by the following children: William, born August 2, 1826; John, born February 24, 1828; Sarah, born February 23, 1830; Ellen, born April 9, 1832, and Aris, born December 23, 1836. Their father's death occurred August 24,

Benjamin L. McFarlan

1881, and their mother's April 10, 1877. Our subject's father came from Kentucky to Indiana in the fall of 1826, and settled near the present site of Milroy, in Rush County. His life pursuit was that of farming, and he was practical and successful in the calling. He lived a long and useful life, and was universally respected by all who knew him. Our subject was reared on a farm in Rush County, and received a fair education in the country schools. He has followed farming as an occupation, and had no capital when he began the pursuit, but he is now a prosperous and representative farmer and citizen. In politics he is a staunch Democrat, and in 1880, was elected Township Trustee for Orange Township, and was re-elected in 1882. On March 25, 1852, he was united in marriage with Sallie Jones, who was born August 18, 1832. This union has been blessed by the following children: Franklin P., born February 7, 1853; N. Harden, born June 27, 1855; Mary E., born January 17, 1858, and William B., born March 3, 1863.

ARIS WAGGONER, who was born in Rush County, Ind., December 23, 1836, is a representative farmer and citizen of Orange Township, of said county, and is the son of John and Nancy (McDuffee) Waggoner. (See the sketch of William A. Waggoner.) Aris was reared on a farm and has devoted his life to farming. He received a fair education in the country schools. He had no capital to begin farming, but by energy and hard toil he has become a prosperous and thrifty farmer. October 8, 1857, he married Margaret E. Louden, who was born in Rush County, Ind., November 11, 1841. Three children have blessed the marriage as follows: John A. D., born January 13, 1861; Armilda J., born January 21, 1871, and Aris D., born May 28, 1876. Our subject is a member of the Christian Church, and in politics a staunch Democrat.

E. A. WILLEY, the subject of the following sketch is a farfarmer and citizen of Orange Township, Rush Co., Ind., and was born in Butler County, Ohio, May 13, 1822, and is the son of Noah and Mary (Buffington) Willey. The father was a native of New York, and born in 1776, and Noah Willey, was a farmer by occupation, but his early life was spent in school teaching, and was a very early emigrant to Ohio, his parents bringing him to Cincinnati when that city was but a fort and village; his father later removed to Butler County, and was living on the Miami River when his death occurred. The father of our subject was but a boy when the family emigrated to Ohio, and his youth and early manhood were spent in Ohio, and in the spring of 1839, removed from that State to Indiana, and settled in Rush County, where he afterward lived until his death occurred. He

married in Ohio, the mother of our subject, unto whom were born the following children: The first who died in early life and a second an infant. Then came Jeremiah, Hannah, Eathan, Elizabeth, Seth, Margaret, Orren, George and Charles. Our subject was reared on a farm, and educated in the country school, and has followed farming as an occupation, and when he commenced the battle of life he had no capital, but by hard toil and energy he has been successful in life, yet he has never attained great wealth, but he is surrounded by the comforts of life and is a well respected man. In 1844, October 20, he was married to Martha Ann Callahan, daughter of John and Mary (Hilligoss) Callahan. Our subject is a member of the Christian Church, and is a progressive man. He has been, and is, a zealous member of his church, in which he is a Deacon, and his action in regard to education has been friendly, and as to public improvement he has not fallen behind his fellow citizens.

JONATHAN G. WRIGHT, a farmer and citizen of Orange Township, Rush County, was born February 5, 1846, and is the son of Ephraim and Polly (Buckley) Wright. The father was born in Pennsylvania, February 26, 1818, and was the son of Justice Wright, who was an early settler of Fayette County, Ind. The father of our subject was a farmer by occupation and a minister by profession. He was a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and lived to be forty-five years old. He was a progressive man and was universally respected by all who knew him. The mother of our subject was born in York State, May 20, 1808, and was the daughter of Nathan Buckley. She was a widow of John Hardy, when she was married to the father of our subject. Her second marriage was blessed with five children, three sons and two daughters, viz.: Alfred (deceased), Jonathan, Henry, Amanda, and Olive. Our subject was reared on a farm, and received a common school education. He has followed farming as his occupation. He had a limited capital to begin life, but by untiring energy and frugality, he has been successful as a farmer, and is a progressive and representative citizen. In 1869, January 24, he was united in marriage with Sarah Selby, daughter of Harrison Selby. She was born in Rush County, Ind., April 3, 1849. Four children, one son and three daughters, have been born unto the marriage, viz.: Drurie, Almy, Estella, and James. Our subject served two years in the Civil War in Company M, One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment of the Ninth Indiana Cavalry. He is in sympathy with churches and schools, and has aided all laudable public enterprises.

LEWIS YOUNG, one of the oldest citizens of Orange Township,

was born in Pickaway County, Ohio, January 20, 1808. His paternal grand-father was Reuben Young, a native of Virginia, and of English lineage. The father of our subject was John Long Young, a native of Virginia. He was a farmer by occupation. At the age of twenty years, he entered the United States Army, and served three years, in the struggle with the Creek Indians, and afterward located in Bracken County, Ky., where he was united in marriage with Sarah Preble. Four sons and four daughters were born unto the marriage. Two sisters and our subject are the only children now living. The father, with his wife and three children, removed to Pickaway County, Ohio, about 1806, and shortly afterward our subject was born on the Pickaway plains of that county. Still later, in 1816, the family removed to Clermont County, Ohio, and in the fall of 1826, the family removed to Franklin County, Ind., and later lived in Fountain, then Franklin, then Rush County; the father was living with a son-in-law in Decatur County when he died. The mother of subject died in Rush County. Both were members of the Christian Church. Our subject was reared on a farm, and received a common school education in the county of Clermont, Ohio. December 21, 1837, he was united in marriage with Cassander Haymond. A son and a daughter were born unto the marriage. The daughter is deceased, and the son is a farmer of Orange Township. Mr. Young had no capital to begin life with, and had many obstacles to contend with, but by energy and frugality, he has been successful in his undertakings, and is a prosperous and well respected citizen.

POSEY TOWNSHIP.

EDWARD P. ADAMS, an honored old citizen of Posey Township, was born in Scott County, Ky., August 21, 1822, being the son of Isaac and Nancy Ann Adams with whom he came to this State when he was between two and three years of age. The family settled upon a tract of land near Morristown in the Southern part of Hancock County. Some years later they removed to the northern part of Shelby County, and still later, or in about 1843, they came to Rush County and settled within the present limits of Posey Township. There our subject continued with his parents until the time of his marriage which occurred February 7, 1847. The lady he chose for his life companion was Miss Elizabeth Six who was born in Fleming County, Ky., October 22, 1820, being the daughter of John and Mary Six, both natives of the State of Kentucky. In 1826 her parents came to Rush County and settled in the woods of

Posey Township, and the childhood days of Mrs. Adams were spent within five miles of her present home. In the spring following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Adams settled upon a farm in Ripley Township, and after two or three other short moves in the same vicinity, they, in 1853, settled upon the farm they now occupy. It was then a tract of unimproved land containing but ten or twelve acres of ground ready for the plow. Though the outlook for Mr. Adams was then very bad and though he has had many difficulties to surmount, he has come bravely through it all and now in the decline of life he and wife are permitted to enjoy a comfortable home. They have had eleven children as follows: Amanda J., Nancy E., John W., Asenath M., James C., William E., Isaac L., Verneila J., Margaret E., Mary S. and Hettie D., of whom only four are living. They are John W., Asenath M., James C. and Hettie D. Our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the former having joined it when he was nineteen and the latter when she was seventeen. In politics, Mr. Adams is an uncompromising Republican.

THOMAS G. ALEXANDER, a prosperous farmer of Posey Township, was born in Walker Township, December 30, 1843. His parents, William and Lavina Alexander, were both natives of Fleming County, Ky. They came with their respective parents to Rush County in an early day, and here spent the rest of their lives. Our subject spent his early life doing farm work in summer and attending district school in winter. His father died when he was but sixteen years of age, after which he continued with his mother upon the farm until the time of his marriage, which occurred November 5, 1871. His wife, whose maiden name was Miss Ilda J. Woods, was born in Posey Township, May 10, 1846, being the daughter of John and Lucy Woods, who were natives of Fleming County, Ky. For eighteen months after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Alexander resided in the village of Arlington. They then settled upon a farm three miles southeast of that place, which they have occupied as their home ever since. The life occupation of Mr. Alexander has been that of a farmer, and as such his efforts have been liberally rewarded. He owns a farm of eighty-two acres nearly all of which is in cultivation. It contains a handsome little residence and is, in other respects, well improved. He and wife are the parents of two children: Lucy M. and George W., both of whom are living. The political affiliations of Mr. Alexander have always been with the Democratic party. He, however, is not a strong partisan, and instead of engaging in political strife he has preferred the quietude of domestic life.

HENRY F. BAITY, farmer, of Posey Township, was born in

that township, December 29, 1839. He was the son of Ransom and Elizabeth Baity, natives of North Carolina and Ohio, respectively. He was reared upon a farm, and at the early age of eighteen he took up the pursuit of farming for himself. To this his attention has been given all his life, and his labors have been liberally rewarded. He owns a good farm of eighty acres, about two-thirds of which are in cultivation. His farm contains a handsome little residence, and other improvements equally as good. His marriage occurred January 31, 1867. His wife, whose maiden name was Miss Amanda E. M. Tarbet, was born in Fleming County, Ky., April 7, 1850, being the daughter of Robert A. and Mary Tarbet, both natives of Fleming County, Ky.; the former, who was born March 14, 1815, at present makes his home with Mr. and Mrs. Baity. The latter was born March 4, 1813, and died in this county, December 31, 1883. Mr. and Mrs. Baity have had born to them four children, as follows: John F., Ransom R., Ida P., and a son that died in infancy, unnamed. The political affiliations of Mr. Baity are with the Republican party. He is one of the industrious farmers of his township, and he and wife are among its best citizens.

CYRUS W. BALL, one of Rush County's most excellent citizens, was born in Mercer County, Pa., June 20, 1832. He was the son of Jonathan and Asenath (Moore) Ball, both natives of Washington County, Pa., the former of German and the latter of English descent. When he was yet a small child his parents came westward to Rush County, and settled in Jackson Township (now Posey). Though Cyrus was then but a little past three years of age he has a distinct recollection of the old home in Mercer County in which he was born. His boyhood and youth were spent working upon a farm in summer and attending the district school in winter. As early as his fourteenth year he became a member of the Methodist Church, with which his ancestors had been identified for several generations back, and several years before he attained his majority his inclinations tended toward the ministry. He became a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church at the age of twenty-five, but after four years of successful ministry he was compelled to abandon it owing to the impaired condition of his voice. He, however, carried on farming during this time having taken up agricultural pursuits for himself in about the year 1857. In April, 1864, he entered the service of the Union Army in Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-fourth Indiana Regiment, with which he served one hundred days or the time for which he had enlisted. His military services were chiefly performed on guard duty in the States of Tennessee and Alabama. On returning from the war he resumed farming and stock-raising in Posey Township, in which

pursuit he has ever since continued. He was married November 23, 1865, to Sarah E. Wilson, a native of Fayette County, born November 2, 1844. She was the daughter of Hugh and Maria (Copeland) Wilson, natives of Delaware and Ohio, respectively. To them four children have been born: Osmer W., Elma P., Eva M., and Blaine H., all of whom are living. Mr. Ball is a member of the G. A. R., and an ardent Republican in politics. He is, however, an avowed temperance man and eschews the use of intoxicants in every form. He has never tasted a drop of liquor in his life and has never been inside of a saloon, which can be said by few of his years.

HENRY W. BECKNER, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Posey Township, was born in that township, September 3, 1837, being the son of Jacob and Polly M. (McDuffee) Beckner, who where among the early settlers of this county. He spent his boyhood and youth upon his father's farm, and at the age of nineteen, or February 26, 1857, he was married to Sarah J. Mahan, who was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., September 25, 1837, just twenty-two days after the birth of our subject. She was the daughter of James and Mary (Donald) Mahan, the former a native of Ireland, who came to America with his parents when he was two years old. Soon afterward he was left an orphan child, his father and mother both having died the same night with an attack of yellow fever, in the city of Philadelphia. James was married to Mary Donaldin Westmoreland County, Pa., and in 1843, when Mrs. Beckner was but six years old they came to Rush County, and located upon the farm now owned and occupied by O. C. Hackleman, one mile west of Rushville, which place Mr. Mahan had entered from the government. In 1853, they removed to the city of Indianapolis. Two years later they located upon a farm four miles northeast of that city, where both spent the rest of their lives, their deaths occurring in the same year, namely 1871. Mrs. Beckner was nineteen years of age at the time of her marriage. She and her husband thus joined in the holy bonds of matrimony at about the same age; they settled upon the old Beckner homestead, in Posey Township. In 1859, they removed to the city of Indianapolis. A year later they located upon a farm northeast of that city, about four miles, but in February, 1862, they returned to this county, and located in the village of Arlington, where Mr. Beckner engaged in mercantile pursuits. In December, 1864, they settled upon the farm they now occupy, two miles west of that place. Since then the entire attention of Mr. Beckner has been given to farming and the raising of stock, in which pursuits he has been fairly successful. He and wife are the parents of four child-

ren, as follows: John H., Nannie M., Mary E. and Wilna F., all of whom are living except Mary E., who died in the sixteenth year of her age. Mr. and Mrs. Beckner and three children are members of the Christian Church. In politics, the former is a staunch Democrat. He owns a splendid farm of 140 acres, nearly all of which is in a high state of cultivation. Besides this Mrs. Beckner owns fifty acres of splendid land in Marion County.

JOHN B. BENTLEY, one of this county's worthy and honored citizens, was born in Hancock County, June 29, 1823, being the son of Reuben and Sarah Bentley, the former, who was the son of Levi and Sarah Bentley, was born in the State of Maryland, and the latter, who was the daughter of Thomas and Anna Hill, was born in North Carolina. When he was but three years old his parents removed to this county and settled on the present site of Carthage. A year or so later they settled on a farm in the south part of Ripley Township, where the father died September 5, 1839, and where the subject of this sketch spent his early life assisting to clear the ground, and to plant and cultivate the crops. After his father died he continued with his widowed mother until he reached the age of twenty-one, after which for a couple of years he worked at the blacksmith's trade. He also, about this time, taught one term of school. On quitting the blacksmithing he turned his attention to farming, having settled within the present limits of Posey Township. He has ever since given his undivided attention to this pursuit, and his labors have been attended with a fair degree of success. He removed to the farm he now occupies in February, 1882. It consists of ninety-two acres of good land, most of which is in cultivation. The first marriage of Mr. Bentley occurred January 10, 1850, when Miss Mary Henby became his wife. She was born in North Carolina, January 16, 1831, and was the daughter of John and Mary Henby, both natives of North Carolina. Mrs. Mary Bentley died June 13, 1857, and on the 22d of September, 1859, Mr. Bentley and Miss Mary E. Coble were united in marriage. She was born in Carthage, this county, December 29, 1841, being the daughter of David and Martha Coble, the former of whom was the son of Jacob and Mary Coble, and the latter was the daughter of John and Mary Henby, who were also the parents of Mr. Bentley's first wife. Our subject's first marriage resulted in the birth of four children: William P., Reuben, Sarah E. and Mary, of whom the last named is deceased. He and his present wife are the parents of seven children: Charles E., Addie J., Martha A., Olivi E., Susannah, Caroline and Naomi, all of whom are living except Caroline. Mr. Bentley and family are members of the Friends' Church. Polit-

ically, Mr. Bentley in sentiment is a Prohibitionist, though his affiliations have chiefly been with the Republican party.

Rev. Jacob B. Blount, than whom probably no man in Rush County, is more prominently or favorably known, was born in Tipton County, Ind., November 7, 1842. He was the son of Dr. Silas and Barbara (Miller) Blount, the former a native of Ross County, Ohio, of English and German descent, and the latter a native of Pennsylvania, of German descent. His parents were married near Hillsborough, Highland County, Ohio, September 17, 1827. In the spring of 1841, they came to this State and located upon a farm six miles southeast of Tipton, Tipton County, where both still continue to reside. The former has now reached the advanced age of eighty-seven, having been born October 10, 1800. His wife was born September 9, 1809, and is therefore in the seventy-ninth year of her age. Though aged as they are and though more than sixty years of their married life have passed, both are enjoying good health and both are in full possession of their mental faculties and bid fair to live for many years to come. The boyhood and youth of our subject were spent in his native county working upon a farm in summer and attending the district school in winter. He received his first lesson in an old log school house, having to sit upon the smoothed side of a slab with his feet swinging probably six inches from the floor. While the surroundings and conditions were very unfavorable, he, like many another lad, made the best use of his time, and by the time he had reached his nineteenth year, he had a good knowledge of the common branches and algebra. In September, 1860, he entered the North Western Christian University, of Indianapolis, now Butler University, of Irvington, in which institution he completed a full classical course, graduating in June, 1866, as a Bachelor of Arts. Three years afterward he had conferred upon him by his alma mater the degree of A.M. In the fall of 1866, he took charge of the public schools of Tipton, of which he had control four years; after which, owing to the impared state of his health he retired temporarily, from school-room work and entered the ministry of the Christian Church. His first sermon was preached in Tipton. After preaching for a time in his native county, he was engaged as an evangelist for four years in Western Indiana and Eastern Illinois. In the meantime he had taken the pastoral work of two churches in this county which he performed in connection with his work as an evangelist. In 1875, he moved his family to this county, and located in Arlington where for two years he had charge of the public schools. In April, 1876, he moved to his present home, one-half mile west of Arlington,

where he has ever since resided. In the spring of 1877, he was elected Superintendent of the schools of Rush County, which position he filled in an able and creditable manner for two terms. He has always been greatly interested in work of an educational nature and to the end of promoting the educational interests of Rush County, he has for the past eight years, conducted an educational column in *The Jacksonian*, which is the source of much interest and profit to all friends of education. Since retiring from the Superintendency, his attention has been given to his pastoral duties and to the management of his farm. He has also in connection with these, been engaged more or less as agent for insurance companies. His marriage occurred August 24, 1865, when Miss Josephine L. Martindale, became his wife. She was born in Wayne County, Ind., January 14, 1845, and was the daughter of Samuel P. and Armilda (Oldaker) Martindale, respectively natives of Henry and Wayne Counties, Ind., the former of Scotch-Irish descent, and the latter of Scotch-English descent. Mrs. Blount was a granddaughter of Elder Elijah Martindale, who was one of the pioneer preachers of Indiana. Their marriage resulted in the birth of eight children, as follows: Maud B., Elsie F., Zula M., Roland T., Ralph D., Raymond L., Wildene L. and Glen A., all of whom are living except Wildene L., who died in childhood. Elder Blount is a member of the Phi Delta Theta Greek Fraternity and of the Odd Fellow's Lodge. His political affiliations have always been with the Democratic party. On the 2d day of June, 1886, he was bereaved of a loving wife and his children of an affectionate mother.

NICHOLAS BROWN, an industrious and successful farmer of Posey Township, was born in Germany, December 6, 1840. He was the son of Fritzidona and Caroline (Smith) Brown, the former of whom died when our subject was but three years old. When he was eleven years old he accompanied his mother and stepfather, Joseph Bone, to whom his mother had previously been married, to America, the family locating in Cincinnati. During the summer of his twelfth year he worked upon a farm in Ripley County, this State. In March, 1853, he accompanied his mother and stepfather to this county, and settled with them in Posey Township. In the following September, his mother and her husband returned to Cincinnati, but Nicholas remained here, having found a home in the family of Jeremiah Beckner, where he continued about seven years, receiving his board and clothes, and a horse, saddle and bridle at the age of nineteen. At that age, or December 27, 1859, he was married to Catharine Beckner, daughter of Henry and Phebe (Plank) Beckner. She was born in Posey Township, December 17, 1838.

During the entire married life of Mr. Brown, he has resided in Posey Township, his occupation being that of a farmer. His first wife died March 2, 1868, leaving four children: Jerry, Rosella, Henry and Catharine, all of whom are still living. On the 6th day of February, 1870, Mr. Brown was married to Sarah A. Allender, who was born in this county December 3, 1840. She is therefore just three days older than her husband. The parents of Mrs. Brown were George and Mary (Hulgan) Allender, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter a native of South Carolina. This latter marriage has resulted in the birth of seven children, as follows: Mary, Charley, Nora, James, John, and a son and daughter that died in infancy, unnamed. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are members of the Christian Church. Politically, our subject is a Democrat. He owns a beautiful farm of 155 acres, nearly all of which is in a high state of cultivation. His farm is fitted up with a handsome residence.

WILLIAM COLLINS, an influential citizen of Posey Township, was born upon the farm where he now lives, June 16, 1832. He was the son of William and Elizabeth (Beckner) Collins, both natives of Fleming County, Ky., the former of Irish, and the latter of Dutch descent. His early life was spent upon the old homestead, where, when he was twenty-one years of age, he took up the avocation of a farmer for himself and where he has ever since continued in that pursuit. His first marriage occurred in December, 1857, when Martha A. Bentley became his wife. She was born in this county, and was the daughter of Eli and Mary (Hall) Bentley, formerly of this county. In February, 1864, Mrs. Martha A. Collins died, leaving three children: Omer P., Eli B. and Mary I., of whom Omer P. is deceased. In December, 1868, Mr. Collins was married to Mrs. Burzilla Bagley, a native of Fleming County, Ky., and daughter of Joseph and Caroline English. In politics, Mr. Collins is a staunch Democrat. He owns a good farm of 123 acres, all of which is in a good state of cultivation. His life occupation has been that of a farmer, having continuously given his entire attention to that pursuit ever since he was large enough to hold the plow handles. His father and mother are the parents of eight children, all of whom are still living. All have already reached a mature age, the oldest being sixty-eight and the youngest fifty-three. Mr. Collins is an industrious, hard-working man, and he and wife are among the worthy and esteemed citizens of Rush County.

ELI B. COLLINS, one of Rush County's progressive and successful teachers, was born in Posey Township, upon the farm where he now resides, April 29, 1861. He was the son of William and Martha A. (Bentley) Collins, both of whom were natives of Rush

County. He was but two years old when his mother died, and his boyhood and youth were spent at the home of his father who still resides in Posey Township. In winter he attended the public school receiving his first lessons in a country school house. Soon afterward, however, he became a student in the public schools of Arlington, in which he completed a course of study embracing the ordinary branches of learning, and received a diploma at about the age of seventeen years. At about this time he took up the avocation of a teacher, discharging his first duties in this capacity in the schools at Arlington. This has furnished him winter employment ever since, and he is now recognized among the industrious and efficient teachers of the county. His vacations have been spent upon the farm and attending normal schools. He has attended, in all, five terms of school of this kind, three of which were in the Central Normal College of Danville, Ind. In the fall of 1886, he entered upon his duties as principal of the Arlington Schools, and he so discharged them that the Trustee has seen fit to re-employ him for another year. On the 20th day of December, 1882, he was married to Miss Nannie M. Beckner, daughter of Henry W. and Sarah J. Beckner, who are esteemed citizens of Posey Township. She was born in Arlington, May 12, 1863. Their union has been blessed by the birth of one child: Bula D., born Jan. 27, 1884. Our subject and wife are members of the Christian Church. In politics, the former is a Democrat.

SAMUEL CONAWAY, a farmer of Posey Township, was born in Fleming County, Ky., November 19, 1827, being the son of John and Phebe Conaway, both natives of Kentucky, the former of Lewis County, and the latter of Fleming County. His father died in 1833, and in 1836 he came with his mother and stepfather, Henry Beckner, to this State, and after a residence of four months in Randolph County they came to Rush County, and ever since then the place of residence of Mr. Conaway has been in Posey Township. He grew up to manhood upon a farm, and his attention ever since has chiefly been given to agricultural pursuits, though he has frequently dealt more or less in grain and live-stock. His marriage to Miss Phebe Allender, occurred April 1, 1848. She is a native of this county, born October 1, 1831. Her parents, George and Sarah (Adams) Allender, were natives of Kentucky and North Carolina, respectively. The families of both her father and her mother came to Rush County in an early day, and her parents were married here in about the year 1830. Mr. and Mrs. Conaway have had born to them fifteen children. Their names in the order of their ages are as follows: Mary J., John J., Harriet, Lusetta, Henry L. and George R. (twins), William A., Rebecca

and Josephine (twins), Anna F., Sarah I., Nora F., Oma, Maud B., and Charley, all of whom are living except the oldest and the youngest. Mary J. died at the age of thirty-four, and Charley died in his fourth year. The family now consists of thirteen children, all of whom are grown and several of whom are married. Mr. and Mrs. Conaway and all their children are members of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Conaway is a Democrat. He owns a splendid farm of 231 acres, about 190 acres of which are in cultivation. In addition to this he is the owner of four residence properties in Arlington. He began life a poor boy, and the present state of his circumstances reflects very creditably upon his industry and good management. During the years of toil through which he has passed his wife has stood bravely by his side presiding over the duties of the household and administering to the wants of husband and children as only a devoted wife and Christian mother could.

JOHN M. CONAWAY, a prominent farmer and stock dealer of Posey Township, and the present Trustee of that township, was born in Fleming County, Ky., February 12, 1833. He was the son of John and Phebe (Plank) Conaway, both natives of the State of Kentucky. His father, who was a cooper by occupation, died with an attack of the cholera, when the subject of this sketch was but five months old. When he was yet a small boy, probably eight years of age, he accompanied his mother and stepfather, Henry Beckner, to whom his mother had previously been married, to Randolph County, this State, where the family settled upon a farm. A year later they came to this county and located in Posey Township, where both his mother and stepfather spent the rest of their lives, the former dying in 1854, and the latter in 1879, where our subject spent his youth assisting to clear and cultivate the farm, and where he has ever since resided. In summer during his early life, he attended the district school in which he received sufficient education to teach public school, which pursuit he took up at twenty-one years of age, that furnished his winter's employment for five years, his vacations being spent upon a farm. In the meantime his marriage occurred at the age of twenty-five, or October 5, 1858, when Miss Asenath Ball became his wife. She was born in Posey Township, in 1840, being the daughter of Henry and Harriet (Smith) Ball, both natives of Pennsylvania. Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Conaway settled upon a farm in Posey Township, and four years later they removed to another farm in the same vicinity, where the wife of Mr. Conaway died July 12, 1875. His second marriage occurred August 31, 1876, when Miss Annie Walker became his wife. She was born in Ripley Township,

March 12, 1854, and was the daughter of John W. and Cynthia (Tullis) Walker, the former of whom is a prominent citizen of Ripley Township. In March, 1885, Mr. Conaway and his present wife removed to their present home in Section 8, Posey Township. The chief occupation of Mr. Conaway has been that of a farmer, though he has given considerable attention to the raising, buying and selling of live stock. He has also in this connection, devoted considerable time to the training of fast horses, having at this time a number upon his farm that possess marked evidence of speed. The first marriage of Mr. Conaway resulted in the birth of eight children as follows: John J. C., Jessie, Margaret, Lavisa, Leona, Henry G., Theresie and Samuel, of whom John J. C., Margaret, Lavisa and Samuel are deceased. He and his present wife are the parents of three children as follows: Nellie C., Dallie and Gus, all of whom are living. Politically, Mr. Conaway is an uncompromising Republican. In 1880 he was elected Township Trustee as the candidate of his party, overcoming an opposing majority of thirty-nine. In 1886, he was again elected to that office and is the present incumbent. He owns a farm of 160 acres, nearly all of which is in a good state of cultivation.

JAMES H. DOWNEY, a farmer and influential citizen of Posey Township, was born in Jackson Township, July 20, 1836. He was the son of Jacob and Margaret (Hinton) Downey, both natives of Nicholas County, Ky., the former chiefly of Irish descent, and the latter chiefly of German descent. His father was the son of Archibald and Sarah (Cook) Downey, and his mother was the daughter of Ezekiel and Martha (Caldwell) Hinton. His parents were married in their native county on the 29th day of July, 1830, and immediately afterward they came to Rush County and settled upon the farm in Jackson Township, where our subject was born. James spent his early life assisting to clear and cultivate the farm in summer and attending the district school in winter. He received a good knowledge of the branches that were then taught in the public school, and at about the age of twenty he took up the avocation of a teacher which furnished his winter's employment for about three years. During the summer season he worked upon a farm, and the pursuit of a farmer has furnished the chief avocation of his life. He was married March 10, 1859, to Lucinda Price, who was born in Jackson Township (now Posey), October 28, 1839, and was the daughter of John and Mary A. (Courtney) Price, both natives of Fleming County, Ky., the former of Irish, and the latter of Dutch descent. For one season after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Downey resided in Jackson Township. They then removed to Posey Township and in 1865 moved to Jasper

County, Ills., but not being pleased with the country they returned to this county and after a residence of one year in Center Township, they again settled where they had previously resided in Posey Township. Five years later they removed to their present home, where they have ever since resided. Mr. Downey has given his entire attention to agricultural pursuits and is considered one among the first-class farmers of the county. His farm consists of 100 acres of excellent land which is fitted up with good buildings and fences and nearly all of which is in a high state of cultivation. He and wife are the parents of two children, both of whom are sons. The older, Jacob Franklin, was born December 15, 1859; he was married September 27, 1882, to Mary I. Collins. He resides in Posey Township and is at present one of the prominent teachers of this county. The younger son is John Price, who was born December 9, 1861, and was married March 21, 1883, to Mary R. Stephens. He, also, resides in Posey Township and by occupation is a farmer. Our subject and wife are members of the Christian Church. The former became a member of that church in 1854, when he was but eighteen years old. Mrs. Downey joined the church in 1857, or when she also was eighteen years of age. Both have been devoted members ever since and both have endeavored to live consistent Christian lives. For a number of years Mr. Downey has served as Superintendent of the Sabbath School, and in this and many other ways he has striven to promote the cause of Christianity. His political affiliations have always been with the Democratic party. He was elected Trustee of his township in 1876 and was re-elected in 1878.

JACOB F. DOWNEY, one of Rush County's most successful teachers, is a native of this county, having been born in Posey Township, December 15, 1859. He is the older of two sons born to James H. and Lucinda Downey, a history of whom appears elsewhere in this work. He was reared upon the farm and in winter attended the district school in which he received a good knowledge of the common branches. Later on he attended a Normal School at Carthage, during two sessions, and at nineteen years of age he took up the avocation of a teacher, teaching his first term where he had previously attended school. This has furnished his winter's employment now for the first eight years and some idea of his success may be had from the fact that all of his teaching has been in but two districts, having taught three terms in one and five in the other. He was united in marriage September 27, 1882, to Miss Mary I. Collins, daughter of William and Martha A. (Bentley) Collins. She was born in Posey Township, January 12, 1864. They are the parents of one child: Clarence E., born August 19,

1883. Mr. and Mrs. Downey are members of the Christian Church. In politics the former is a Democrat. He owns an eighty-acre farm in Posey Township, most of which is in cultivation. He is an efficient and progressive teacher.

WILLIAM ENGLISH, a pioneer of Rush County, and an old and respected citizen of Arlington, was born in Harrison County, Ky., on the 25th day of December, 1816. He was the son of Robert and Patsy (Kenning) English, both natives of Harrison County, Ky., the former of Scotch, and the latter of Irish descent. In 1823, when William was but seven years old, his parents came to this county and settled upon a tract of woods land about two miles southeast of the present site of Rushville. There our subject spent his early life assisting to clear and cultivate the farm. He continued upon the old homestead until in the year 1870, when he removed to the village of Arlington. Since then his attention has been given to the management of his farm one mile and a half east of Arlington. He was married February 28, 1852, to Christiana J. Laughlin, who was born in Beaver County, Pa., November 19, 1821, and was the daughter of Wilson and Elizabeth (McCloud) Laughlin, the former a native of Beaver County, Pa., of Irish descent, and the latter a native of Virginia, of Scotch descent. She came with her father and mother to Rush County when she was but four years old, and she has even since been a resident of the county. She is a niece of Dr. William B. Laughlin, one of the earliest settlers of Rushville, and is a cousin to Harmony Laughlin, now an old and honored resident of Rushville. Mr. and Mrs. English are the parents of one daughter: Laura E., who was born February 14, 1860, and who was married April 20, 1887, to Oscar M. Marshall, a native of this county, born July 9, 1859, and son of Benjamin Marshall. Our subject, his wife and daughter, are all members of the Presbyterian Church. In politics, Mr. English is a Democrat. Besides his comfortable residence property he now occupies, he owns a farm of eighty acres.

ROBERT HUTCHINSON, who occupies a prominent place among the successful farmers and stock-raisers of Rush County, was born in Franklin County, this State, May 30, 1844, being the son of Sandford and Mary (Charlton) Hutchinson, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter a native of Ohio. His father was the son of Carter Hutchinson, who was a Virginian by birth. His mother, who is still living and now resides in the State of Iowa, can trace her ancestry back to the crew of the Mayflower. When the subject of this sketch was ten years old, his parents removed to Butler County, Ohio, where his youth was spent upon a farm. At nineteen, or in December, 1863, he entered the service of the Union

Army in Company M, Ninth Indiana Cavalry, with which he served during the remainder of the war. He participated in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and several other less important engagements, in all of which he discharged his duties in a manner becoming a loyal soldier. On returning from the war he located in Posey Township, this county, where he has ever since pursued the avocation of a farmer and stock-raiser. His first marriage occurred August 20, 1868, when Miss Margaret E. Moore became his wife. She was born in Posey Township, April 15, 1851, being the daughter of Mordecai and Nancy (Gruwell) Moore. She died November 29, 1880, and on the 21st day of December, 1882, Mr. Hutchinson and Miss Ridenbaugh were united in marriage. She was born in Rushville, October 8, 1857, being the daughter of John and Rachel (McMannis) Ridenbaugh, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter a native of this county. Mr. Hutchinson's first marriage resulted in the birth of three children, as follows: Elbert, born April 14, 1870, died October 4, 1882; Leona, born July 21, 1872, died October 8, 1872, and Elmer, born August 30, 1873. He and his present wife have one child, Essie, born July 26, 1885. Mr. and Mrs. Hutchinson are members of the Christian Church. The former is a member of the G. A. R. and I. O. O. F. lodges, and he is a firm supporter of the principles of the Democratic party. His farm, which is admirably situated, consists of 160 acres of excellent land, nearly all of which is in a good state of cultivation. It is in other ways well improved and, with its splendid facilities, it is a most desirable location. As a tiller of the soil Mr. Hutchinson has been very successful. He began life a poor boy, but his industry and perseverance have placed him in comfortable circumstances and given him a rank among the well-to-do citizens. He is one of the influential and prosperous farmers of the township, and he and wife are among its best citizens. For the past two years, in addition to farming, Mr. Hutchinson has been engaged in the grain trade, which venture, like all others he has made, has been attended with success.

Edward A. Junken, a prosperous farmer of Posey Township, was born in Barren County, Ky., September 27, 1840. He was the son of Harvey and Betsey (McHatteon) Junken, the former of whom was born in this county, being the son of William Junken, who was one among the first settlers of this county, and who was the first Clerk the county ever had. His mother was also born in this county, and was the daughter of David and Betsey (English) McHatteon, they, also, being among the early settlers of this county. The parents of our subject were married here in their native county about the year 1834, and very soon afterward they re-

Yours Truly
J. B. Blount

moved to Barren County, Ky., where Edward was born and where his mother died when he was yet an infant but two weeks old, and where his father also died before he was seven years old. Between the ages of seven and twelve years, he attended Camden Seminary in his native county, which was taught by Jesse P. Murrell. At twelve years of age, he, in company with his uncle, Alexander McHatteon, came to this, the native county of his parents, and for one year thereafter he made his home with his grandparents, the parents of his mother, who resided a few miles east of Arlington. After this, his youth was spent working upon a farm by the month in summer, and attending district school in winter. While his education was confined to the ordinary branches of learning, it was such as to fit him for the practical affairs of life. He had no more than attained his majority and entered fully upon his manhood when national difficulties arose which threatened the dissolution of the Union. From the first his sympathies were with the North, and on the 19th day of August, 1862, he was mustered into the United States Army, in Company D, Sixty-eighth Indiana Regiment, with which he served until the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Hoover's Gap, Dalton, Kenesaw Mountain, Nashville and many other smaller engagements. As a soldier he discharged his duties in a manner befitting a man possessing true national pride and honor. While on furlough, he was married to Miss Sarah Beale, on the 25th day of December, 1862. She was born in this county, December 10, 1836, being the daughter of William and Margaret (Love) Beale, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. On returning from the war, Mr. Junken joined his wife at her father's home in Jackson Township, and a few months later they removed to the farm they now occupy in Posey Township. Since then the entire attention of Mr. Junken has been confined to agricultural pursuits. He began with a tract of timbered land, which he has since improved with good buildings and fences, and most of which he has placed in an admirable state of cultivation. He and wife are the parents of four children, as follows: Margaret W., Alvah T., Jerusha B., and Robert E., of whom the youngest died in infancy. Our subject, his wife and two children, are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Junken is a member of the G. A. R. and I. O. O. F. lodges, and is a Republican in politics.

WILLIAM H. LEE, a worthy and esteemed citizen of Posey Township, was born in that township July 8, 1835. He was the son of Elzy C. and Sarah Ann (Murphy) Lee, the former a native of Fishkill Island, of English descent, and the latter a native of New Jersey, of Irish descent. He was reared upon a farm, and in win-

ter he attended the district school. In 1856, he entered an academy at Hartsville, Bartholomew County, and attended one term of five months. He then took up the avocation of a teacher, and this furnished his winter's employment for four consecutive years. In the fall of 1862, he entered the Union service in the Twenty-second Indiana Light Artillery, with which he served until the end of the war. He participated in the siege of Nashville and the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., and Franklin, Tenn., and siege of Atlanta; from the war he was married August 3, 1865, to Catharine S. Nelson, who was born in this county January 15, 1837, being the daughter of Christian and Felitia Ann (Cooper) Nelson, a more extended mention of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Immediately after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Lee went to Kokomo, this State, where for a short time Mr. Lee worked at the carpenter's trade. In March, 1866, they removed to a farm in Tipton County, and in August, 1867, they returned to this county and settled upon the farm they now occupy in Posey Township. Since then Mr. Lee has given his whole attention to farming and in this pursuit he has been liberally rewarded. He began with a farm of eighty acres, and since he has been enabled to add to this until now he owns 174 acres of excellent land, most of which is in a good state of cultivation. He and wife have had seven children as follows: Adenia, Arthur C., Fannie, Florence, Elzy F., William R., and Thomas R., all of whom are living except Elzy F., who died in childhood. Mrs. Lee is a member of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Lee is an ardent Republican. While not a political Prohibitionist, he is in favor of temperance and eschews the use of intoxicants in every form.

GEORGE W. LEISURE, an aged and venerable pioneer of Rush County, and one of its most worthy and honored citizens, is a native of Garrard County, Ky., born June 9, 1809. His parents, Nathan and Sarah (Irvin) Leisure, were respectively natives of Frederick County, Md., and Halifax County, Va., the former of English, and the latter of Irish descent. The parents of his father were Joseph and Rachel (Ryan) Leisure, the former of whom lived to be one hundred and five years old. His death was then premature, being caused by a cancerous affection. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Leisure was Joseph Irvin, who lived to be nearly eighty years of age. The early life of our subject was spent in his native county. In winter he attended the district school, and in summer he was chiefly employed in the culture of tobacco. He was married at the age of twenty on October 8, 1829. His wife, whose maiden name was Lucinda Myers, was born in Lincoln (now Boyle) County, Ky., July 27, 1810, and was the daughter of Michael and

Christena (Pope) Myers, both natives of Kentucky, of German descent. Both the paternal and maternal grandparents of Mrs. Leisure were born in Germany. Almost immediately after the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Leisure they came to Rush County and first made a temporary settlement on Big Blue River in Ripley Township. A few months later, Mr. Leisure entered an eighty-acre tract of land within the present limits of Posey Township. There he erected a cabin into which he moved his family and immediately set about clearing up a farm. This necessarily occasioned a great deal of hard work. He chopped, burned brush, rolled logs, split rails, and not infrequently did his wife, too, enter the forest and assist in ways that she could to prepare the ground for the plow. Mr. Leisure toiled on as only a man of iron will and rugged constitution could, and Mrs. Leisure stood bravely by his side, sharing alike his adversity and prosperity and presiding over the duties of the household as only a faithful wife and Christian mother could. Their labors were liberally rewarded, and in the course of time Mr. Leisure was enabled to enter and purchase other lands until he finally became one of the most extensive freeholders in the county. He was not only able to comfortably provide for all his children as they reached maturity, but he has a good farm and a comfortable home left where he and wife are spending the decline of life in a quiet, happy way. They have resided where they now live since 1854. The fruits of their marriage were fourteen children: Sarah, Mary A., John, Joseph, Henry, Christena, Nathan, George M., Elizabeth, Lucinda, James P., William, Maria, and Rachel A., eleven of whom are living, grown, married and have comfortable homes. Those deceased are: Mary A., Christena, and George M. Mr. and Mrs. Leisure, their six sons and their wives, and their five daughters and their husbands, are all members of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Leisure is a staunch Democrat, and he prides himself that of his twenty-two children, both by birth and marriage, twenty-one of them are the same political faith. He has frequently been elected to the office of Trustee and Justice of the Peace, and in 1875 he was elected County Commissioner, overcoming an opposing majority of two hundred. He has a number of times been solicited to become a candidate for offices of importance and trust, but always declined, prefering the quietude of domestic life to the bustle of politics. He and wife have now lived together more than fifty-eight years, and though aged as they are, both enjoy the blessings of health, and both bid fair to live for many years to come. They are among the county's most worthy and honored citizens, and are among the few early settlers who yet stand as living monuments of the pleas-

ures and hardships of pioneer life. They have sixty-seven grandchildren and thirty-five great grand-children, of whom fifty-four of the former and thirty-three of the latter are living.

MRS. MARY MCDUFFIE, an aged and venerable lady of Posey Township, was born in Fleming County, Ky., October 15, 1818, being the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Berkner) Collins, both natives of Kentucky. When she was seven years old she came with her parents to Rush County, whither they arrived October 11, 1825. The family settled in Posey Township where the subject of this sketch grew up to womanhood. On the sixth day of June, 1850, she became the wife of Elder Gabriel C. McDuffie, who was a pastor in the Christian Church, and the son of Robert and Rachel McDuffie. He was born in Harrison County, Ky., May 12, 1791. After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. McDuffie settled upon the farm the latter now occupies, where Mr. McDuffie died January 30, 1864. Since then Mrs. McDuffie has been a widow. Her marriage was blessed with the birth of one child. Mary A., who was born March 24, 1851, and died November 3, 1853. She is a member of the Christian Church, having joined it nearly fifty years ago. She resided in this county while it was but a wildwood and the incidents and associations of pioneer life are fresh in her mind.

WILLIAM J. MCMICHAEL, farmer, of Posey Township, is a native of that township, born May 6, 1834. He was the son of John and Mahala McMichael, the former, who was the son of Thomas and Nancy McMichael, and the latter, who was the daughter of Joseph Britton, were both natives of Guilford County, North Carolina. His paternal ancestors were of Scotch-Irish extraction. He was reared upon his father's farm, and received in the district school an ordinary school education. At the age of twenty he went to Hancock County, where he was employed in a saw mill two years. He then returned to this county and resumed farming, which has been the chief occupation of his life. His marriage occurred May 31, 1860, when Miss Sarah Worth became his wife. She was also born in Posey Township, the date being August 13, 1841, and was the daughter of Obed and Maria (Barnard) Worth, natives of North Carolina and Ohio, respectively. Mr. McMichael and wife have seven children, as follows: Phebe J., William W., Albert N., Ernest M., Eva M., Alice and Myrtle A., all of whom are living except the oldest. Our subject and wife are members of the Protestant Methodist Church. In politics, Mr. McMichael was formerly a Democrat, but he is now an uncompromising Prohibitionist. He believes in principle rather than name and does not hesitate to sacrifice the latter for the support of the former. Mr.

McMichael is six feet and six inches in height, and weighs 310 pounds.

ABRAM MILLER, an old and highly respected citizen of Arlington, was born in Shenandoah County, Va., January 1, 1810. He was the son of John and Flora (Hoffman) Miller, both of whom were natives of Shenandoah County, Va., of Dutch descent. He spent his boyhood and early youth in his native county upon a farm. His mother died when he was eighteen years old, and a few months afterward, owing to a dissolution of the household, he became an apprentice in a woolen factory, where he spent two and one-half years learning the carder's trade. He left the factory before his apprenticeship expired, to accompany his father, who had re-married, to Warren County, Ohio. There our subject worked at his trade about three months, but not finding this very remunerative he abandoned it and found employment upon a farm. At the end of two years, or on the 3rd day of October, 1832, he was united in marriage to Mary Sellers, who was born in Warren County, Ohio, January 31, 1833, and was the daughter of Jacob and Christena (Monger) Sellers, both natives of Rockingham County, Va., of Dutch descent. Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Miller located upon a farm in Warren County, Ohio, where they resided until about 1813, when they came to this county, and settled in Walker Township. There they continued to live happily together until their union was broken by the death of Mrs. Miller, April 30, 1878. On the 16th day of February, 1882, Mr. Miller was united in marriage to Miss Maria Sheets, who was born in Warren County, Ohio, February 11, 1827, and was the daughter of John and Susan (Miller) Sheets, both natives of Virginia, of Dutch descent. Shortly after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Miller located in the village of Arlington, in the residence they now occupy. The first marriage of Mr. Miller resulted in the birth of ten children, as follows: Christena A., Sarah J., Andrew, Mary E., Flora, Wesley, Theodore, Julia A., Lucinda F. and Margaret E., all of whom all living except Andrew and Mary E. Mr. Miller is a member of the Methodist Church, the Odd Fellows' Lodge, and in politics he is an ardent Republican.

THOMAS B. NELSON, one of the prosperous and influential men of Rush County, was born upon a farm three and one-half miles southwest of Rushville, March 29, 1839. He was the son of Christian and Filitia Ann (Cooper) Nelson, the former of whom was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, February 2, 1797, and the latter was born in this county August 1, 1820. His parents were married in this county January 11, 1836. Immediately after their marriage they settled upon a farm three and one-half miles south-

west of Rushville, and there raised a family of five children, as follows: Catharine S., born January 15, 1837; Thomas B., born March 29, 1839; William H., born March 3, 1841; Samuel D., born March 10, 1843, died in the service of the Union Army at Greenville, Miss., June 20, 1864, and James L., born March 30, 1845, died May 15, 1848. The wife of Christian Nelson died December 27, 1846, and on the 29th day of June, 1848, he married Mrs. Margaret Brown. Some years later they settled in the village of Arlington, where Mr. Nelson died April 29, 1866. His widow, Margaret Nelson, afterward married John Alsman. She died October 6, 1881. The subject of this sketch spent his early life working upon a farm in summer and attending district school in winter. His education, though confined to the common branches, was such as to fit him for the ordinary transactions of life. On the 18th day of April, 1861, he volunteered his services to the Union Army, and was duly mustered into Company F, Sixteenth Indiana Infantry, with which he served one year, or the full time of his enlistment. He reached home on the 1st day of June, 1862, and four days later, or the 5th of the same month he was married to Miss Phebe Ball, who was born in Posey Township, March 11, 1843, being the daughter of Henry and Harriet (Smith) Ball, both natives of Mercer County, Pa. For a few months after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Nelson resided with the father of Mr. Nelson, in Posey Township. In August, 1862, they settled upon another farm in the same vicinity. They have since made three other moves, but have resided all the time in the same township. They settled where they now reside in February, 1882. The life occupation of Mr. Nelson has been that of a farmer, and as such he has had marked success. He and wife are the parents of seven children, as follows: Charles W., William C., Catharine S., Thomas C., James O., Harry H., and John O., all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, Mr. Nelson is an uncompromising Republican. He owns a splendid farm of 320 acres, which is fitted up with good buildings and fences, and about 270 acres of which is in a high state of cultivation.

Mrs. Mary H. Offutt, an aged and venerable lady of Arlington, was born in Scott County, Ky., October 2, 1810. She was the daughter of William and Mary (Beachem) Morris, both of whom were natives of the State of Delaware, the former of Irish and Scotch, and the latter of Welsh descent. Her father was a wealthy planter and slave holder of that part of Kentucky. Her early life was spent at the home of her parents in her native county, and on the 13th day of August, 1829, she was united in marriage to Sabret S. Offutt, a native of the State of Maryland, born Decem-

ber 4, 1807. He was the son of Archibald and Jane (Austin) Offutt, with whom he emigrated to Scott County, Ky., in an early day. In July, 1830, Mrs. Offutt and her husband moved to Rush County, and located in a cabin on the bank of Little Blue River, where Mr. Offutt immediately set about clearing up a farm. Month after month he toiled, and not infrequently did his wife, too, enter the clearing and assist in gathering the brush and rolling the logs to prepare the ground for the plow. At the end of two years they removed to a farm of their own, in the same vicinity, the one they had previously occupied having belonged to the father of Mrs. Offutt. Six years later they returned to the farm upon which they had first settled, and there they continued to reside until in April, 1873, when they removed to the village of Arlington. The life occupation of Mr. Offutt, was that of a farmer, and as such he was very successful. For a number of years before removing to Arlington, his health had been failing, and it gradually continued to decline until the 29th of March, 1882, when he died. He was a devoted member of the Christian Church, and was universally known as a good man. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Offutt has been a widow. She, also, is a member of the Christian Church, having joined it more than fifty years ago. She is the mother of eight children, three of whom are still living. Their names are as follows: James A. W., Mary J., John F., Lewis J., Samantha A., George W., Rebecca E., and a son that died in infancy, unnamed. Mary J., Lewis J. and George W., are those who survive. Besides other property, Mrs. Offutt has a comfortable home in Arlington, where she resides in a quiet, happy way. Though in the seventy-seventh year of her age she is enjoying good health and bids fair to live for many years to come. She is in full possession of her mental faculties, and has a vivid recollection of the scenes and incidents in the country's early history as witnessed by a pioneer. Though a resident of Indiana more than half a century, with true Kentucky spirit, she recalls with pride her native State and the home of her childhood, and though aged as she is, she feels that were it possible she would like to pass her last days upon old Kentucky soil.

MRS. RHODA M. OFFUTT, whose maiden name was Rhoda M. Power, was born near Knightstown, this county, March 27, 1836. She was the daughter of Joseph and Nancy M. (Kirkwood) Power, both natives of the State of Kentucky, the former of Irish and Dutch descent. Her early life was spent at the home of her parents in this county. She was married February 22, 1859, to James A. W. Offutt, who was born in Kentucky, September 16, 1830, and was the son of Sabert and Mary (Morris) Offutt. Almost im-

mediately after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Offutt located in the village of Arlington, where they continued to reside happily together until their union was broken by the death of Mr. Offutt, October 5, 1867. They had born to them two children: William C., born August 27, 1860, died September 17, 1860, and Joseph S., born July 29, 1862. On the 8th day of July, 1869, Mrs. Offutt became the wife of Joseph Little, from whom she was separated in 1885. Mrs. Offutt is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Besides being the owner of several lots in the village of Arlington, she owns a good farm of nearly eighty acres adjoining that place. It is well improved, and most of it is in a good state of cultivation.

RICHARD H. PHILLIPS, one of Rush County's most prominent farmers and stock-raisers, was born in Guilford County, N. C., October 8, 1840, being the son of William and Esther (Vickry) Phillips, both natives of North Carolina, the former of Surry County, and the latter of Guilford County. His boyhood and early youth were spent in his native county. As early as twelve years of age he began working out by the month upon a farm, and in that capacity he continued until he reached the age of eighteen, his wages ranging from $3.00 to $6.50 per month. Owing to the poor school facilities in those times his early education was quite limited. But through observation and reading he has somewhat mitigated the lack of early training until now he has a good practical education. He was reared not only in a slave-holding community but also in one in which even white people unless they possessed wealth were denominated as poor white trash, and these associations not being congenial to him, he, as early as eighteen years of age, resolved to cut himself loose from an existence, the very natute of which proved distateful to him, and find for himself a home in the west, where equality and freedom dwelt together. Accordingly, agreeable to a custom of that time, he, for the sum of $150, purchased his time from his father, and bidding his friends good bye he placed himself at the mercy of an unfriendly world. Having fallen in with a man who was moving with his family to Iowa, he came westward with him in a wagon and accompanied him as far as Arlington, this county, whither his father, Lewis R. Phillips, had come some years previous. For some three or four years thereafter he worked upon a farm by the month, and during two winters he attended school. He made his home with his brother, and in this manner he continued on up to August 7, 1862, when he volunteered his services to the Union Army, and entered Company C, Sixteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, with which he served until the end of the war. Besides smaller engagements, he participated in the battles of Richmond, Kentucky, the first attack

on Vicksburg, Arkansas Post, the siege of Vicksburg, Sabine, Cross Roads and Pleasant Hill, in all of which he discharged his duties in a manner becoming a loyal soldier. At Richmond, Kentucky, he was taken prisoner, but in a few days he was released on parole. At the close of the war he returned to this county, and engaged in agricultural pursuits in Posey Township. His marriage to Miss Phebe A. Weesner, occurred December 16, 1866. She was born in Henry County, December 5, 1847, being the daughter of Nathan and Hannah (Pike) Weesner, the former a native of Persiath County, N. C., and the latter a native of Ohio. Their marriage has resulted in the birth of five children as follows: Clinton W., Adelia H., Edward N., Charlie M. and Ada L., all of whom are living. Mr. Phillips and wife are members of the Friends' Church. He is a member of the G. A. R. Lodge, and he and wife are both identified with the society known as Patrons of Husbandry. The political affiliations of Mr. Phillips have always been with the Republican party. He voted the day he was twenty-one, and has never missed an opportunity to deposit his ballot but twice since, and that was during the war when he was restrained from exercising this privilege by the legislature of his State. He owns 273 acres of excellent land, nearly all of which is in a high state of cultivation. In addition to his farming he gives a good deal of attention to the raising of fine cattle, and his herd of Short Horns ranks among the best in this part of the State. He is a prosperous farmer, and he and wife are among the county's most excellent citizens. Mr. Phillips began life a poor boy possessing nothing in the world but willing hands and a mental capacity to direct them with prudence.

ELIHU PRICE, a native-born citizen of Rush County and a farmer of Posey Township, was born October 5, 1843. His parents, John and Mary (Cotney) Price, were both natives of Fleming County, Ky., of English descent. During his boyhood and youth he worked upon a farm in summer and attended the district school in winter. He received a good knowledge of the common branches, and at the age of twenty-one he began teaching public school which furnished his winter's employment for eight consecutive years. His labors as a teacher were all performed in this county, except one term of school which he taught in Jasper County, Ills. In 1869 he attended the Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio, one term and also one term during the following year. His vacations were chiefly however, spent upon a farm. Since retiring from the school room his whole attention has been given to agricultural pursuits. He owns a splendid farm of 230 acres, about 200 of which are in cultivation. Fitted up as it is with a handsome residence and other

substantial improvements it is a very desirable location. He was married August 17, 1871, to Miss Mary Reddick, daughter of John and Catharine (Ruby) Reddick. She was born in Ripley Township, this county, October 16, 1847. Her parents were natives of Ohio and came with their respective parents to Rush County, in an early day. Mr. Price and wife are the parents of six children, three sons and three daughters, all of whom are living. Their names are John J., Mary C., Amanda E., Jesse F., Sarah J., and Noah E. Mrs. Price is a member of the Christian Church. Politically, Mr. Price is a Democrat. He has served as Justice of the Peace two terms, and as such he made a just and worthy officer.

JOHN F. PRICE, farmer of Posey Township, was born in the house he now occupies, December 13, 1846, being the son of John and Mary Price, both natives of Fleming County, Ky. The parents of his father were Thomas and Elizabeth Price, and his mother was the daughter of Elzy and Sarah Courtney. During his boyhood and youth, he attended the district school in winter, receiving a good knowledge of the ordinary branches of learning. He worked upon the farm in summer, and at twenty-one years of age engaged in agricultural pursuits for himself. He and Miss Sarah M. Scott were united in marriage August 18, 1867. Her parents, Aden D. and Emily Scott, were both natives of this State, the former of Henry County, and the latter of Hamilton County. The paternal grandparents of Mrs. Price were Aden D. and Sarah M. Scott. Shortly after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Price settled upon a farm in Ripley Township. At the end of three years they removed to the old Price homestead in Posey Township, which they have occupied ever since. Mr. Price has followed the pursuit of a farmer all his life, and has been moderately successful. His farm consists of eighty acres of well-improved land, and it is very desirably located. Our subject and wife are members of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Price supports the principles of the Democratic party. He was elected Trustee of his township in 1882, and was re-elected in 1884, serving two terms in a very satisfactory manner. In the fall of 1886, he was the candidate of his party for the office of County Commissioner, and succeeded in reducing an opposing majority from more than 300 to 194, and carried his own township, which is about evenly divided politically, by forty-seven, which reflects very creditably upon his standing.

GEORGE W. PRICE, who occupies a prominent place among the successful farmers of the county, was born in Posey Township, January 28, 1850, being the son of John and Sarah (Leisure) Price. The former who was born in Fleming County, Ky., was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Gallaway) Price, and the latter is the

daughter of George W. and Lucinda Leisure, a history of whom appears elsewhere in this work. The father of our subject died September 22, 1873. His mother, who has ever since been a widow, resides upon a farm in Ripley Township. His boyhood and youth were spent upon the old home farm, where he was born. In summer he worked upon the farm and in winter he attended the district school in which he received a good practical knowledge of the branches then taught in the public school. He continued upon the farm with his father until after the latter's death, after which he took up agricultural pursuits for himself, and to this his undivided attention has been given ever since. His first marriage occurred December 15, 1874, when Miss Mary J. Conaway became his wife. She was the daughter of Samuel and Phebe Conaway, whose history is given elsewhere. She was born May 2, 1850, and died August 29, 1884. On the 1st day of October, 1885, Mr. Price was married to Miss Anna F. Conaway, who was a sister of his former wife. She was born in Posey Township, December 22, 1864. For four years after his first marriage, Mr. Price resided with his mother in Ripley Township. In the fall of 1878, he removed to Posey Township and located where he now resides. Mr. Price and wife are members of the Christian Church. The political affiliations of the former have always been with the Democratic party. His farm, which consists of 101½ acres, is situated in an excellent farming locality and nearly all of it is in a high state of cultivation.

MARTIN RIGSBEE, farmer, is a native of Guilford County, N. C., born December 24, 1818. His parents, John and Lydia Rigsbee, were natives of Chatham and Surry counties, N. C., respectively, both of English descent. When he was eleven years of age his parents came westward to this State, and first settled in Union County. A little more than two years later they came to Rush County, and after a residence of two years north of Arlington, they removed to a tract of land four miles southwest of Arlington, where the father died, May 30, 1851, where the mother died, September 22, 1873, where the subject of this sketch spent the balance of his youth assisting to clear and cultivate the farm, and where he has ever since resided. The life-work of Mr. Rigsbee has been farming, and in this pursuit he has had marked success. He owns a splendid farm of 240 acres, 160 of which lie in Shelby County, and eighty in Rush. A good portion of his farm is in cultivation, and its natural facilities, handsome residence and other substantial improvements make it one among the best farms in that section. Mr. Rigsbee was married December 9, 1847. His wife, whose maiden name was Lucinda Barnard, was born in Guilford County,

N. C., the date being, June 12, 1824. Her parents, John and Elizabeth Barnard, were also natives of Guilford County, N. C. In 1830, they came to Wayne County, this State, and in the fall of 1836, they came to Rush County and settled in Walker Township, where they resided when their daughter Lucinda was married, and where her father died, February 19, 1863. Her mother, who is now an aged and venerable lady of nearly four score years and ten, resides at present with a son in Shelby County. Mr. and Mrs. Rigsbee have had four children: Alveron, Florella E., John L. and Adrian, of whom the oldest is deceased. Mrs. Rigsbee is a member of the Friends' Church. In politics, Mr. Rigsbee formerly was a Whig, casting his first presidential vote for General Harrison. Since 1856, he has supported the principles of the Republican party.

ZACARIAH T. SMALL, a prominent farmer of Posey Township, was born near his present place of residence August 30, 1850. He was the son of Josiah and Susannah (Maggard) Small, natives of North Carolina and Virginia, respectively. The former, who was the son of Abraham and Delilah Small, was born February 13, 1812, and his wife was just one day his senior, being born February 12, 1812. He was reared upon a farm, and in winter he attended the district school, but the advantages were poor, and consequently his early education was but ordinary. His marriage to Miss Mattie Holding occurred January 13, 1870. She was born in Shelby County, May 31, 1853, being the daughter of John and Lydia A. (Cannon) Holding, natives of Pennsylvania and Indiana, respectively. Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Small settled upon the farm they now occupy, where the former has ever since given his attention to agricultural pursuits. He owns a fine farm of 240 acres, nearly 200 of which are in an excellent state of cultivation. His farm contains a handsome little residence, and improved as it is in other respects, it is one of the most desirable locations in the county. Mr. Small and wife have had four children: Crilla, born November 22, 1870; Estella, born July 8, 1873; Riley, born April 4, 1879, and Rufus K., born September 22, 1883, died August 22, 1884. Our subject and his wife are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, Mr. Small is a Republican.

JOHN SOHN, an honored citizen of Posey Township, is a native of Germany, born May 19, 1827, being the son of Adam and Catharine Sohn, both of whom were also natives of Germany. At six years of age he entered school, and according to the custom of that country, he continued to attend until he was fourteen. On quitting school he became employed in an eating and drinking establishment, and was thus engaged three years. He then spent two years learn-

ing the tailor's trade; but this proved too confining, so he turned his attention to farming. He was married January 8, 1850. His wife, whose maiden name was Catharine Wieterholt, was also a native of Germany, born May 22, 1822, and was the daughter of Conrad and Martha Wieterholt. On the 3d day of June, 1852, Mr. and Mrs. Sohn embarked for America, reaching New York on the 7th day of July following. They first settled in Ottawa County, Ohio, where for some three or four years Mr. Sohn was employed in quarries and dealt in cement and lime. They came to this State in 1856, and settled in Wayne County, where Mr. Sohn found employment upon a farm. In February, 1861, they removed to this county and they have ever since resided in Posey Township. The whole attention of Mr. Sohn since then has been given to farming, and in this pursuit he has had good success. He began with comparatively nothing, and he is now in comfortable circumstances, all of which is the result of hard work and good management. He had a farm in his native country that had been given him by his father, but when he got ready to start to America desiring to provide comfortably for his old father and mother, he deeded the farm back to them, and brought nothing with him but a little money in possession of his wife. He now owns eighty acres of excellent land situated in one of the best farming localities in Rush County, and with its convenient residence and other good improvements it is a very desirable location. Mr. and Mrs. Sohn have had five children: Lizzie, John, Conrad, Alonzo and Eva, of whom only Alonzo is living. He married for his wife Miss Susannah Rutherford, and he is the father of three children: John, Emma and Harry. Mr. and Mrs. Sohn are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as are Alonzo Sohn and wife. Our subject is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the I. O. O. F. Lodge.

CHAPTER VII.

BY REV. J. B. BLOUNT.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY—RELIGION OF THE PIONEERS—PREVALENCE OF RELIGIOUS SENTIMENT—THE CHURCHES—TRAITS OF THE RELIGIOUS DEVOTEES—CHURCH OF CHRIST—METHODIST EPISCOPAL—BAPTISTS—PRESBYTERIANS—FRIENDS—CATHOLICS—WESLEYANS—CHRISTIAN UNION—ADVENTISTS—COLORED CHURCHES.

THE valued history of any commonwealth connects itself largely with the moral phase of society which is the direct fruitage of religious efforts. No community in former years was considered safe, reliable or trustworthy, that was destitute of religious culture or church influence. It passed into a saying that the character of the people is always in exact proportion with the amount of religious atmosphere they breathe, and, doubtless, this is true, since the sentiment of pioneer settlements was to carry with them the very best influence of Christianity, coupled with a zeal and an earnestness that universally enlarged their ideas of worth and made itself felt by all with whom they came in contact. The first effort that was made in a new territory, usually, was to plant the religion which the settlers brought with them, either by the work of some minister, who accompanied them, or by the citizens themselves. Many times the "laity" formed themselves into a body and worshiped God according to the doctrine carried with them from their former homes. Many of the old landmarks—the first meeting houses—were the result of this kind of work, erected by the people in the absence of, and without the aid of, the preacher. The primitive houses were of logs planed down or hewn before placed in the building, and as was the house so the worship—in the simplicity and devotion of a humbleness that has long since lost itself in the gaudiness and flourish of the modern temples. The hardihood of the pioneer permeated his every work, and was felt nowhere with greater force than in his church regulations. Every county in the State has its history in this, and to trace it, becomes one of the interesting features of historical research. Probably no county in the State can record greater achieve-

ments in church work than Rush, nor a greater victory for religion. Religious sentiment and conviction have urged and almost compelled morality of her citizens from her settlement up to the present, until she can boast of the very broadest influence possible of the faith contained in the testimony of the Scriptures. It will not be said too strong when the statement is made that Rush County contains a more universal religious influence than any other county in the State, and according to her population has more professors of religion. This is not claimed because of the superior intelligence of her citizens — of this she does not boast — nor because of deep piety, but because of the persistent effort to establish in the hearts of the people the doctrine of respective church orders. Each seemed to vie with the other and Rush became a theological battle-field in which was fought many hard and long continued battles, the end of which was not particularly the establishing of any particular doctrine or especial religious theory, but to impress the hearers with the fulness and profundity of religious facts and truths. By these discussions many truths were developed, and hundreds of the citizens imbibed them, and at a very early day religious conviction upon some one or other of the doctrines overshadowed nearly the entire populace. There is now scarcely a nook or corner in the county where the citizens do not assemble for public worship on the first day of the week. In the short space of a single chapter it is not possible to give more than a brief mention of the various religions organizations which have established themselves in the county. I have gleaned information from every reliable source; by private talks, by circulars sent out with blanks to fill, and from personal knowledge, and am assured that the general mention is measurably correct. The readers of this chapter — especially the religious — would delight to read a full history of their respective organizations, but to supply this would require the book itself instead of a single chapter. I hope to give a fair and impartial exhibit and to show defference to no organization, but do justice to all. In the matter of organization, growth and numbers, the history will not be strictly reliable since I had no source from which to draw absolute information, such as would give assurance of being entirely correct. Many of the organizations did not report, and this leaves me to generalize and not specify. The shortness of the time allotted to me, too, is in the way of the most succinct reference to this most important factor of civilization and enlightenment.

The Churches.— In point of numbers the churches of the county stand in the order in which they are named: Church of Christ, Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, Presbyterian, United Presbyterian,

Friends, Catholic, Christian Union, Wesleyans, and Adventists. It is not expected to give any of the doctrine, the faith or the practices of these various organizations, hence none who reads this chapter will be disappointed to find no allusion to the peculiar features which distinguish them. Each order has its distinctive plea, and advances that plea as the reason for recognition. Its growth and advance depend mainly upon the persistence with which the plea is pushed. One remarkable feature of the establishment of a religious order, was the resemblance to the peculiar faith which the adherents soon acquired. Their personal appearance, expression and ordinary manners indicated the influence of their faith upon their hearts. Not to personal appearance alone do we look for distinction, but there is a dress canon that marks the society as readily as circumcision distinguished the Jew. Some orders hold to the prescribed "cut of the coat," to the regulation "width of the hat brim," to the facial adornments in matter of "cut of whiskers" and to proscription upon the texture of the cloth out of which garments are made. These all found their way into the organizations of Rush County, but are gradually falling back among the relics of the age when steam and electricity did as they pleased so far as man's power and knowledge were concerned. It is a matter of actual observation that in very many cases the personal appearance of the individual betrays his faith. In my nineteen years' ministry in the county I have noted this fact, and by that very resemblance have many times been enabled to locate both pastor and parishioner. It has been said that the minister gives color and complexion to society by his method of preaching, his habits and manner of life. This is largely true. The male members of the pioneer church shaved just like the preacher, tipped their hats, learned to wink, point the finger, squint the same eye in exactly the same unexceptionable style, all this and more, unwittingly of course, but nevertheless they did. A real verification of the laconism "like priest like people." Following these prefatory thoughts the history proper begins, according to the order above, with

The Church of Christ.— This order stands among the pioneers of religious training in the county, and has made rapid advances. In point of numbers it leads any other religious order in the county. There is a slight difference of opinion as to the first society established. The precedence has heretofore been given to Little Flat Rock, but this is not allowed to remain undisputed. There is strong evidence, and with a fair show of exactness, that the year prior to the organization at Little Flat Rock, a church was organized in the private residence of John Morris, about a mile south and west of Fayetteville. The now venerable Professor Ryland T.

Benjamin H. Brewster

Brown, of Indianapolis, presided at this meeting, and "Aunt" Neppy Summers, now of Greensburg, a most reliable pioneer and devoted Christian, together with I. B. Long, are the witnesses in behalf of the Morris organization. It was not long after the organization until they carried the society to Fayetteville, and it became the nucleus of the present organization at that place. As a general thing church records are so poorly kept that it is out of the question to get at the exact facts of any organization. We have, for the most part, to depend upon the memory of the "oldest inhabitant," which, to say the least, is a bad tablet from which to read important records. Whether the organization in the house of the pioneer, Morris, or the one at Little Flat Rock, can claim the honor of first existence, is not so vital an element in a history like this, since it is not the fact of beginning so much as the fact of development that is important. The Flat Rock has precedence so far as continuity of place is concerned. It began in 1827, under the inspiration of Elder John P. Thompson, who, having formed the Flat Rock Association of the Baptist Church, when he was brought into the light of the teaching of the Scriptures, as urged by Alexander Campbell, Walter Scott, B. W. Stone and others, himself turned to that faith of the Church of Christ, and carried his recently constituted Flat Rock Association with him and organized them anew upon the "Bible and the Bible alone" as the all-sufficient rule of faith and practice. This motto became the battle cry, and indeed is the "shibboleth" of this religious order to-day. Their ritual, their discipline, their faith, and their order of worship must be read first from the teaching and practice of the apostles before they will be adopted as authoritative in church government. The work so well begun by Elder Thompson was greatly aided by that wonderfully fearless and aggressive pioneer, John O. Kane, who came to the county in 1832. He labored several years in building up the work and his success was marked at every point of contact. From its small beginning it now stands first in point of numbers and wealth and wields an influence that must be felt by all who come under the light of its teaching. As a church, it is strongly missionary, both home and foreign, being inspired by the great commission —"Go into the world and preach the Gospel to every creature." By a united effort of the churches of the county it formed a cooperation with the congregations of the Church of Christ of Fayette County, and employed an Evangelist who spent his entire time among the weaker places. This effort alone resulted in an increase of the membership of the county, of more than 150, besides this, the regular church work increased equally by as many more. There are now fourteen local organizations situated

as follows: Raleigh, Center, Carthage (colored), Hannegan, Plum Creek, Fairview, Ben Davis, Rushville, Arlington, Manilla and Homer, Big Flat Rock (Littles), Milroy, and Little Fat Rock. These local organizations support preaching, each one-fourth, one-half, three-fourths or all the time, and in the absence of the minister the local talent is always sufficient to instruct and entertain the body. Nearly every congregation has its Sunday School and all the legitimate means for the edification of the body are resorted to and exercised with an intelligent and a commendable zeal. This church in its various organizations enjoyed the faithful labors in the early days of its history in the county, of such men as William McPherson, Arthur Miller, John Walker, James Smith, A. Banks, G. C. McDuffer, Ruben Garret, James Conner (still living and at work), Jacob Daubenspeck (now near ninety years old and yet able to teach), and others. The living representatives of the pulpit in the county are J. W. Conner, E. Scofield, W. S. Campbell, J. E. Taylor, J. Daubenspeck, P. Weaver (colored), and the writer. The church also enjoys the visiting ministry of E. S. Frazee, William Mullendore, W. S. Tingley, and the county Evangelist, A. W. Conner. If there have been omissions, it is an oversight, but it is thought that this is the past and present pulpit of the Church of Christ, of Rush County.

Methodist Episcopal.—The honor of the pioneer work in religious teaching in the county lies between this order of worshipers and the Regular Baptists. It can not be definitely ascertained which denomination has the precedence in regard to this matter. As early as 1821 James Havens preached this faith in the southern part of the county, and at nearly the same period John Linville organized a class in the southeast corner. They mention among their early laborers in the county, R. Beggs, James Havens, Joseph Tarkington, William Evans, John Strange, A. Cummins, Allen Wyley, Calvin A. Ruter, B. F. Griffiths, G. K. Hester and others who were indefatigable in their labors to establish the cause. Perhaps the best known, at least the name of widest repute in this county, as well as in other portions of the State, is James Havens. It can be said truthfully that he was a wonderful man, and the name Methodist Episcopal Church in Eastern Indiana is not complete nor fully honored when unaccompanied by that of this remarkable man. His strong and vigorous constitution, his profound mental organization and unlimited energy, coupled with an almost unparalleled religious zeal, made him an emphatic "planter and waterer" of the young church for which he expended his very best energies. Under such enthusiastic tutorage this church has grown to gigantic proportions and stands not lower than second in point of

numbers in the county; and as to zeal it may be ranked as first. None but those who were in the forefront of the battle in the pioneer days know of the hardships, the trials, the privations and sacrifices that had to be undergone and were made by the sturdy frontiersman. The planting of the religious germ in the beginning of the settlement of this county was not done by the smooth traveling by rail or the easy transportation in the buggy over nicely graveled roads, nor was the germ imbedded in the hearts of the people from nicely carpeted pulpits out of gold-clasped Bibles, resting upon velvet-upholstered stands. The temples of nature—God's first temples—were the meeting places of these bold, brave, God-loving people; the canopy their covering; the trees their shelter and rude steps of poles and desks of slabs their pulpit, from which came the intonations of voices tuned to the melody of grace divine, out-gushing from hearts touched by the sweet peace of a devoted innocence, giving to God all praise for his mercy and goodness to his creatures. This church has some thirteen local organizations, with as many houses, situated as follows: Carthage, Walker's, Sharon, Ball's Chapel, Arlington, Rushville, Raleigh, Falmouth, Glenwood, Milroy, Manilla, Goddards and Ebenezer; also a point or two where work is done, but as yet has no local organization. Each congregation has semi-monthly preaching, except where there is a settled pastor. The work of the church manifests itself through its Sunday Schools and other aids which it has called to its support. The church is thoroughly missionary in spirit and is usually first to reach a new point and plant its doctrines. From reports furnished me I infer that the annual increase of membership for the county is from 100 to 200.

Baptist.—In point of numbers the Baptist stands third. They established themselves here in a very early period of the county's history, almost if not quite simultaneous with the Methodists. As early as 1821 there was an organization of this people known as the Flat Rock Church. John P. Thompson, who figures in the foregoing pages of this chapter, was the founder of that church, and made monthly visits to them. This church established itself in Rushville in 1822, and has the honor of locating the first religious organization in the beautiful capital of Rush County. Elder Thompson was a bold, brave defender of his faith, and was strictly conscientious in all his convictions. He was neither dogmatical nor dictatorial, but a learner from the Great Master, hence an humble man. As fast as he learned he appropriated, and when he was convinced that much of the doctrine he had formerly advocated was unscriptural he, with about sixty of his former parishioners, abandoned the faith of their fathers and merged the Flat Rock Associ-

ation into the Church of Christ. There were several organizations of this people at this early date, and nearly every organization had a local preacher. These were greatly aided by Wilson Thompson, John Sparks and George Harlan from Fayette County. The bravest, most fearless, and at the same time, most aggressive of these was Wilson Thompson. He was certainly the most zealous, and at once the most deeply wedded to the Baptist faith of any of his co-laborers. He never lost an opportunity to enter the field of discussion wherein were assailed any of his theological tenets. Of the several orders of the Baptists there are now in the county five local congregations. Two in Center, one in Walker, one in Noble, and one in Washington. The split in the Regular Baptist Church in Rush County took place in August, 1845, on the ground where the new church house erected by the Christian Church near Raleigh, now stands. There was at that time a meeting house, known as the "Zion Church," and belonged to the Whitewater Association, standing on this site. The controversy which ended in division began at the East Fork Church. Elder Sparks began to advocate conditional salvation and Elder Hatfield, a local preacher for that congregation, opposed with such offensive criticism as to cause Elder Sparks to prefer charges against him which resulted in the withdrawal of fellowship from Hatfield. Mr. Hatfield appealed to the Whitewater Association for redress and the hearing took place at the Zion Church on the date as above stated. Wilson Thompson defended Hatfield, and David Drummonds supported the church in its action in excluding Hatfield from its fellowship. The ground upon which the house stood belonged to Mrs. Nancy Cook, and she was appealed to as to which party should have possession. She decided in favor of Elder Thompson, whereupon, Elder Sparks called upon his friends to know how many would follow him to a grove about one mile south. The trial was had on Friday and Saturday, and on Sunday much the larger part went with Elder Sparks to the grove. The rights of property was finally tested in the civil courts, and by a kind of compromise measure or conciliatory, or whatever it may be called, East Fork was given to the Sparks' party and Zion to the Thompson. The membership of all the orders of the Baptist in the county is not very large, and their annual increase is small. They have never been a missionary people, nor do they believe in the Sunday School, and for this reason have not grown rapidly. Very few of their ministers, if any, are salaried, as the early teaching of the order was adverse to a paid ministry.

Presbyterian. — This order made its first effort in Rushville, in January, 1825, and was then organized there by Dr. J. F. Crowe.

It had at the beginning twenty-eight members. Its growth was much advanced by the effective labors of J. H. Stewart, Wm. Sickles, J. S. Weaver, Thomas Barr, D. M. Stewart, H. H. Cambern, Robert Sutton, John Wiseman and others. There are now three separate organizations in the county. They have never been a very aggressive people, and this fact may account for their not having increased in numbers to a greater extent. Being among the first to plant their faith in the county, they have become identified with all the county's interests. Their discipline is, as a general thing, precise and regular, and for this reason, there are but few communicants who ever abandon the faith when once fully indoctrinated. There are a few local organizations which have been abandoned, but their membership adhere to the teaching and the supervision of the Presbytery. Among the pioneer preachers of this order, one now remains as a tower still, though chiefly in memory. I refer to the venerable D. M. Stewart. No minister in Rush County has done more work than he, nor has had a greater interest in the moral and religious growth of society. He has been identified with nearly every measure which looked to the elevation and the protection of society, and for the last fifty years his name has been a household word in the county, and especially in the Presbyterian families. Chiefly to him is due the growth and perpetuation of his church in the county of his adoption, and his memory alone is a strength that will carry the church along for years to come. There is a small band at Homer, and a lively remains of a former organization known as Beech Grove, just east of Arlington. The remnant of this band is now at work at Arlington, and has the efficient services of J. D. Thomas, who, by a co-operative action of the White Water Presbytery, supplies the weaker points and ministers to destitute places. Under his effective efforts the Homer church and Arlington band have been greatly strengthened and considerably augmented. Besides these points, Mr. Thomas labors at various school houses, and is succeeding in calling the attention of a great many to the doctrines and practices of the church. There is growing a deeper missionary spirit, and with its enlarged views and broader catholicity, it is making itself felt to a far greater extent. The old Calvinistic ideas that once characterized the initial principles as fundamental facts upon which the superstructure of Presbyterianism was erected, are being either displaced by a broader sentiment of a universal brotherhood, or are gradually being ignored as having belonged especially to a day when light was less diversified throughout the religious horizon. Certain it is that the church of to-day has fewer restrictions and is characterized by a

latitudinarianism indicative of a desire for deeper and wider fraternization.

United Presbyterian.—This religious body established itself at Milroy about the year 1830, and has at the present time four assemblies in the county, namely: Milroy, Richland, Shiloh and Rushville. There is also a small band at Glenwood. The most earnest and devoted laborers, and to whom the success of the church is mainly due, were: John N. Presley, J. F. Hutchison, S. M. Baily and N. C. McDill. Two of these still minister to the church in the county. Mr. McDill has labored ardently many years for the church at Richland and has been identified with its working and interests for nearly his entire life. In fact, his efforts have achieved the success, if they were not instrumental, in establishing the church. Besides this, he has largely aided the work throughout the county and elsewhere. The organization of a congregation of this faith was effected in Rushville in 1879 under the labors of J. F. Hutchison, and numbers now about 55. The most prominent ministers who served this congregation or assembly are, A. P. Hutchison, S. R. Frazier, and the present well-beloved pastor, N. L. Heidger. The order has a house for each assembly in which to worship, and is extremely zealous and devoted to all the principles which give it distinction from other religious orders. One of its most striking features is its close adherence to the primitive custom—psalm singing. There is an assiduity in this that amounts to almost dogmatism. Yet this good people would part with their lives sooner than yield up this fundamental factor of their public worship. They truly are a devoted people, and to this fact as much as to any other, perhaps, may be attributed the reason for the fastening of the attention of the people to the claims which they urge as a reason for recognition. Among their membership are found some of the most intelligent professional men of the county, and men zealous for every public improvement. In every vicinity where they are established, their leading men are public spirited and usually take the advance steps toward measures considered beneficial to the general public. They are a missionary and a Sunday School people, yet not characterized by an aggressiveness that would assure rapid growth.

Friends.— In an early day of the organization of the county, there was a settlement of North Carolinians formed west of Carthage. This settlement was composed mostly of Friends. There being a goodly number of them they soon formed themselves into a society and built a comfortable log meeting house, which has long since been displaced by an imposing and substantial brick edifice now

known as Walnut Ridge. The organizing of this society dates back as far as 1821 or 1822, and was composed mostly of two families — the Hills from North Carolina, and the Binfords from Virginia. From these sprang three organizations, two in Rush, and one in Hancock, just west of Walnut Ridge. In 1840, the monthly meeting of Walnut Ridge, organized the band at Carthage, William Binford, who was their leading pioneer preacher, and his memory is greatly revered by the society to-day. He was truly a devoted man and with the piety of the great founder of the Society of Friends — George Fox — he was well calculated not only to plant but to perpetuate the work so royally begun. They have a beautiful and substantial brick house at Carthage, also a neat and commodious new frame building, two and one-half miles northwest of Manilla. They number between 500 and 600 in the county, and have as spiritual advisers, David Marshall, Elwood Scott, K. Miles and R. M. Hare. They pay no salary to their ministers, but those who give the greater portion of their time to the ministry are comfortably supported by liberal donations. They are great educators and take the lead usually in public enterprises which they consider essential to the good of the community. You never see a poor Friend. They are all good livers because they help those of their order. By industry, economy and close attention to business they have succeeded in amassing large wealth and in this particular command, in proportion to numbers, greater wealth than all the other orders of the county combined. When you strike the hand of a Friend you strike the hand of an honest man, but one, too, that wants its own, even to a penny. The worship of the society has undergone material change in the last few years. Singing and public prayer were unknown in their devotion until recently. Their worship was an impressive silence until some member was moved, by an impression of duty, to arise and speak, and this speaking was, as a general thing, very brief. None but the old societies still adhere to the time-honored custom of the days of "Lang Syne."

Catholic.—The first successful effort to establish a Catholic Church in Rush County, was in 1853. Henry Peters, a minister of that church stationed at Connersville, began monthly teachings at private houses in Rushville in that year. He succeeded in building up an organization, and four years later they built their first house for worship. In 1867, they built a larger and more substantial house, and now have a private school building attached, and the order is enjoying equal prosperity with any of the churches of the county. The zeal of the membership is remarkable. Many of the communicants live quite remote from the church, yet at nearly all stated meetings or regular sessions they go, it matters not what the

surroundings or the state of the weather. Zeal of this kind bearing on the proper lever would move the world. The church has had as teachers, T. J. McMullen, Rev. Mr. Adams, E. J. Spelman and the present pastor, Rev. Mr. Mackey. It is in a season of prosperity and enjoys the assistance of some of the best social workers in the county. The large majority of the members are of Irish descent, yet there are several German Catholics living in the southwestern part of the county. These, I believe, go to Shelbyville to worship. No order of religionists anywhere has greater veneration for the doctrine that distinguishes it, or the forms of worship which characterizes it, than do the Catholics. In this they are worthy of praise. What we profess to love that we ought to honor and give the deepest devotion.

Wesleyans.—There is a small organization of this branch of Methodism on Little Blue River, three and one-half miles southwest of Arlington. The organization has existed some thirty years and have a comfortable house in which to worship. They are served mostly by local talent, but for the last two or three years have had monthly visits from Mr. Spond, of Jay County. The membership for the most part is active and energetic and like the regular Methodists are full of zeal in all their religious devotions. They are a Sunday School people and believe in missionary work and are laboring to extend their influence as far as their financial ability will admit. They have not made the progress that the Methodist Episcopal has, presumably because they are less aggressive. It requires great push and persistence, to plant a religious doctrine, especially when that doctrine may be an openly controverted one.

Christian Union.—During the War of the Rebellion there arose an antagonism between partisan members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which resulted in a division upon matters political. So strong did the antagonism become that there ceased to be fraternization between the opposing elements, and the spirit became permanent. Notwithstanding this separation the part that pulled off held strictly to the doctrine of the church whence they came further than to discountenance anything like political or partisan reference to governmental policy from the pulpit. When they went out and reorganized, or rather established a new order upon old tenets, they took to themselves a new name—Christian Union. In 1868, I. H. Rector came to Rush County and began to present the claims of this new order, near Homer, and succeeded in establishing a church on the farm of Mr. Sells. They have a neat and comfortable house erected at the point where the organization was effected, and a membership of ninety. The leading ministers of this church are F. Price, S. Watts, H. Ellis, and O. H.

B. L. Conner

P. Abbott, who now ministers to them. They pay $250 for ministerial services for one-fourth time. They number among their membership the leading citizens of the community — the most active members of society, and feel that they have done no wrong in divorcing themselves from the mother organization, because they considered themselves politically ostracized. While, as they considered, they could not live without religious influence and devotion to God, they could live without the protection and guidance of that body which constantly ignored them because of their political views. There is but the one organization of this order in the county so far as known to the writer. Doubtless they would have largely increased had it not been that at the close of the war the ministry whose offensiveness had driven so many away from their fellowship, ceased to bar the door against those of opposite political faith, and many who had gone out returned, and others who thought seriously of going out, remained. It is not probable that this order will ever branch out much in this county since its doctrine and practice are so nearly the exact counterpart of the church whence they came out that separate organizations are not only useless but wholly indistinctive.

Adventists.— About four years ago Elder A. W. Bartlett, an Adventist minister, came to Rush County and began a series of lectures on the law and the fulfillment of prophecy at Goddard's, two and one-half miles east of Homer. He lectured there about a month and then removed his services to Arlington, where he remained about the same length of time. These lectures succeeded in fixing the attention of a few to the claims of this order for the Decalogue and in securing the promise of some fifteen persons to keep the Sabbath as recognized in the law given to the Jews. About two years afterward, Elders Huffman and Godsmark pitched a tent at Homer and lectured upon the same subjects for a period of ten weeks. They succeeded in effecting an organization of some seven souls and in having a house for worship built. They still hold seventh day meetings there, but have no regular preacher. They have made slow progress with their new doctrine and have not called out a sufficiently strong element to impress the community with the plausibility of their teaching. It is not probable that they will gain any permanent position among the churches of the county since their doctrine antagonizes and revolutionizes all other religious orders.

Besides what have been mentioned there are some two or three organizations that are apparently independent. In the southwest corner of Ripley Township is one of these, and it has received the name of "Fast Quakers" because it is composed of Quakers or

Friends, and Methodists. In the combination the distinctive plea of each is lost and the amalgamation completely destroys the identity of either. The usual quietness of the devotion of the Friend is wholly lost in the extreme emotional zeal of the Methodist. They have erected a very neat house about three and one-half miles southwest of Carthage, and hold occasional meetings there still. Several organizations of the various churches have been abandoned on account of having been unable to maintain themselves. Ripley Township had two of this kind—one a Christian and one a Baptist. The Baptist belonged to the colored people and was situated in what is known as the Beech. The Christian on the road leading from Carthage to Knightstown, about half way between the two places. This congregation had a passably good house, which when they disbanded, was given to the colored Disciples of Carthage. They moved the building to Carthage and used it for church purposes until 1875, when they erected a new building which they now use. The Baptists have two houses in the county not now much in use, and the prospect is that at no distant day they will be entirely vacated. One of these lies southwest of Rushville seven miles, and the other is situated in the western part of Noble Township. Besides these, I have no report of any other organization, either existing or abandoned, except the Moscow Methodist Episcopal Church, in which there is apparently no "lamp" burning at the present.

Colored Churches.—The enjoyment of church privileges by the colored people of this city and county was first effected through the instrumentality of the Methodist Church. About 1871 or '72 a Rev. Mr. James came from Shelbyville occasionally and preached the word of God to the people of his race, and at length founded a church organization which, however, was not completed until the Rev. Daniel Tucker had replaced Mr. James. It is known as the Second Methodist Episcopal Church. For several years meetings were held at the houses of members, and at such public places as could be conveniently obtained for the purpose. The membership at first numbering only nine, increased so rapidly that the need of a church building began to be seriously felt. On August 2, 1877, the benevolent Mr. George C. Clark conveyed to the Trustees of the church, as a gift, a lot in the northeastern part of the city suitable for the erection of a church building. Many white citizens contributed small amounts and by means of festivals among the colored people a sufficient sum was raised to erect a substantial and commodious frame structure. Rev. Henry Moreland first preached in the new church and the present pastor is the Rev. Cary Nichols. The church has continued its growth, until now there are fifty-seven

communicants. The only other church organization among the colored people is that known as the Second Baptist Church which came into existence about four years since. Before a church was built Elder John Williams, of Indianapolis, preached in the court house and at the houses of church members. About two years ago means were raised by subscription and a neat frame church in the northeast part of the city was erected. Since the church was instituted the membership has grown from seven to fourteen. The Rev. Frank P. Green, of Shelbyville, is at present the pastor in charge.

These churches have planted the moral germ to which more than to any other influence Rush County is indebted for the high state of civilization she has attained. No county in the State can lay claim truthfully to a more universal church going populace, nor deeper veneration of the citizens for religion and religious influences. In these pages the writer has endeavored to do the strictest justice to all, and has depended largely upon the reports furnished for the facts as set forth in the foregoing history. This history, doubtless, would have been more interesting had it individualized the respective congregations, but there was a limit of both time and space, besides the work demanded a general and not a specific history. It would be a pleasing pastime, and also a most interesting work for the general public to have fully written up step by step, the facts and incidents pertaining to the church work of this county, from its beginning until now. Should any organization or rather order feel aggrieved or slighted by statements or omissions, I would beg that such be considered accidents and not intentional. There can be none prouder of the moral influences being exercised for the elevation of our citizenship than myself, and hence I could not intentionally disparage any of them however strong I might differ from them as to their claims for truth as their basis. I believe that the general history herein contained is as nearly correct as it can be gotten, since the source whence we must draw information has not the reliability of well kept records. In concluding, I can but express the hope that the church work may continue on to still greater accomplishments.

RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

JAMES W. ANDERSON, whose portrait occurs on another page of this volume, was born in Greensburg, Ind., March 24, 1832, and one of two sons to the marriage of Samuel L. and Elizabeth (McCracken) Anderson, the former a native of Fayette County, Ky., of Scotch origin, and was born March 27, 1808, being

the second son to the marriage of James and Mary (Logan) Anderson, natives of Cumberland County, Pa., who, in early life emigrated to Kentucky, where James Anderson died in 1815. The wife of James Anderson was afterward united in marriage to Rev. William Bellbridge, and removed to Adams County, Ohio. The father of our subject in boyhood learned the tanner's trade, and in 1829 he located in Decatur County, Ind., where he continued his trade until his death, which occurred in 1835, and the following year Mrs. Anderson married Isaac Sorden, her death occurring early in 1837. The boyhood of Mr. Anderson was spent upon the farm and his education was limited to that obtained at the country school. He came to Rush County in 1852, and located in Richland Township, where he engaged in farming and trading. As a farmer, he has always been a leader, and as a trader and business man, one of the most prosperous in Rush County. His home farm is located near the village of Richland, consists of 480 acres, and is one of the best improved in this part of Indiana. October 16, 1851, he was united in marriage to Miss Livonia, eldest living daughter of Preston E. and Eliza (Donald) Hopkins, natives of Kentucky. To Mr. and Mrs. Anderson were born six children, viz.: Alice E., Samuel B., Mary E., John (deceased), Lyle H. and James W.

MAHLON BROOKS, who has been a resident of Richland Township for the past forty-six years, was born on a farm eight miles east of Brookville, Franklin Co., Ind., September 6, 1816, being the son of Eli and Sarah Brooks, who were natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. He was reared upon a farm in his native county, and on the 23rd of May, 1839, he was united in marriage to Sarah A. Peterson, who also was a native of Franklin County, born October 10, 1823. In 1841, Mr. Brooks moved to this county and settled in Richland Township, where he has ever since resided. He has lived upon the farm he now occupies since 1844. His first wife died April 11, 1843, and in August, 1844, he married Mrs. Catharine Baughhon, who was born in Roanoke County, W. Va. Her maiden name was Catharine Pursinger. She remained the wife of Mr. Brooks until the year 1870. On the 22nd day of October of that year, the marriage of Mr. Brooks and Miss Caroline Heddrick was solemnized. She was born in Franklin County, this State, July 17, 1840, being the daughter of Frederick C. and Dortha Heddrick, who were natives of Germany. The first marriage of Mr. Brooks resulted in the birth of two children: Emily, who is now the wife of Joseph Horton, of Anderson Township, and a son that died in infancy, unnamed. He and his present wife are the parents of three children: Eva, Cora, and Leah Ella, all of whom are living. Mr. Brooks and wife are members of the

Methodist and Christian churches, respectively. In politics, Mr. Brooks is a Republican.

BEAUFORT L. CONNER, one of Richland Township's substantial farmers and honored citizens, was born in Fayette County, this State, November 11, 1816. He was the son of Daniel and Elizabeth Conner, both of whom were natives of the State of Virginia, and the former was a native of Culpepper County. His father and mother accompanied their respective parents to Boone County, Ky., while both were yet very young. There they became acquainted and in about the year 1813, they were united in marriage. They immediately set out for Fayette County, this State, traveling the whole distance on horseback. They located upon a tract of land seven miles south of Connersville, where the subject of this sketch was born, and where his parents both spent the rest of their lives, and where both are buried. His mother died early in July, 1841, and his father died about the first of July, 1866. The subject of this sketch continued with his parents upon the old home farm until after his first marriage, which occurred November 15, 1836, or when he was four days past twenty years of age. The lady that became his wife was Matilda Anderson, who was born in Campbell County, Ky., April 3, 1817. Her parents, Henry and Nancy Anderson, were also natives of Kentucky. For three years after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Conner resided in Fayette County. They then removed to Huntington County, this State, but a year later they settled upon a farm in Franklin County, where they lived for a period of eight years and six months. They then came to Rush County, and located upon a farm in Richland Township, which has been the home of Mr. Conner ever since. His first wife died July 3, 1861, and on December 18, 1861, he was married to Mrs. Mary Jane Anderson, who was born near Georgetown, Brown County, Ohio, August 1, 1837. She was the daughter of William and Jane C. Thompson, both of whom were also natives of Brown County, Ohio. On November 5, 1856, she was married to James L. Anderson, who died December 28, 1857. The first marriage of Mr. Conner resulted in the birth of eight children, as follows: William H., Daniel H., Martha A., John E., Cicero, Ben F., Leroy and Mary O., all of whom are dead. Mr. Conner and his present wife are the parents of two children: Jennie T., and Beaufort L., both of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Conner are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Conner has been a member of that church since about 1840, and his father was a preacher in that church for forty years. Our subject owns a fine farm of 160 acres, about 140 acres of which is in a good state of cultivation. It is fitted up with a handsome residence and other

substantial improvements, and is a very desirable location. Besides this he is the owner of thirty-six acres of land in Franklin County. He is one of the well-to-do and successful farmers of Rush County, and he and his wife are among its most excellent citizens. In politics, Mr. Conner is a Democrat; while a resident of Franklin County he held the office of Justice of the Peace five years. Mr. and Mrs. Conner rank among the best citizens of their township. His portrait appears on another page in this volume.

JOHN W. DAVIS, a prosperous farmer of Richland Township, was born on the farm he now occupies, July 10, 1840, being the son of Robert and Elizabeth Davis, both of whom were natives of Fleming County, Ky., the former being the son of John Davis, a Revolutionary soldier, and the latter being the daughter of Samuel Henry. His mother died when he was twelve years old, after which he made his home with his brother Samuel H. Davis, of Anderson Township until after his marriage. During the winter of 1859, and '60, he attended a commercial college in Indianapolis. During the summer of 1860, he was employed as clerk in a store in the village of Richland. On the 4th day of September, 1861, he volunteered his services to the Union Army, and was regularly mustered into Company K, Thirty-seventh Indiana Volunteers on the 18th of the same month. He served until October 27, 1864, when the time for which he enlisted expired. He participated in the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga, the siege of Atlanta and many other engagements of less importance, in all of which he discharged his duties in a manner becoming a loyal soldier. On receiving his discharge, he returned to this county and here he has ever since given his attention to agricultural pursuits. He was married September 28, 1871, to Miss Margaret A. McCorkle, who was born within the present limits of Anderson Township, December 26, 1848, being the daughter of John and Jane D. McCorkle, both natives of Fleming County, Ky., the former being the son of James McCorkle, and the latter being the daughter of John Howe. Ever since their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Davis have resided where they now live in Richland Township. Their home farm contains 160 acres of excellent land which is well improved, and most of which is in cultivation. Besides this, Mr. Davis is the owner of another farm in that township of 116 acres in a good state of improvement and cultivation. The wife of Mr. Davis is a member of the United Presbyterian Church. The political affiliations of Mr. Davis are with the Republican party.

GEORGE W. HAWKINS, one among the most substantial and influential farmers of Richland Township, is a native of Franklin County, Ind., born September 13, 1832, being the son of Reuben

and Mary Hawkins, who were respectively natives of Tennessee and New Jersey. His early life was spent upon the old home farm in Franklin County, where his father died in the fall of 1862, and where his mother still resides. That continued to be his home until after his marriage which did not occur until June 21, 1882. At twenty-five years of age, he took up the occupation of a farmer for himself and while this has been the chief avocation of his life he has frequently, in connection with this, embarked in various other pursuits, among which may be mentioned milling and mercantile pursuits and the live-stock trade. In 1866, he became a partner in a flouring mill at Metamora, Franklin County. To that his attention was directed for eight years, during the last two of which he also possessed an interest in a general store, in that place. For a period of twenty-five years, commencing in 1858, he in connection with his brother, David Hawkins, was extensively engaged in the live-stock trade. Mrs. Hawkins, whose maiden name was Miss Mary J. George, was born in Preble County, Ohio, November 10, 1837, being the daughter of Henry and Ann George, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter a native of Preble County, Ohio, the former being born in 1811, and the latter in 1810. Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins began their married life upon a farm in Franklin County. In November, 1884, they came to Rush County, and have ever since occupied their present home. The undivided attention of Mr. Hawkins is now given to the management of his farming interests. He owns a magnificent farm of 306 acres about 275 of which are in a high state of cultivation. It is in a high state of improvement and contains an elegant residence erected at a cost of $5,000. The wife of Mr. Hawkins is a member of the Christian Church. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge and a pronounced Republican in politics.

William N. Hite, who for the past fifty-four years has been a resident of Richland Township, was born in Augusta County, Va., October 21, 1811, being the son of George and Elizabeth (Franger) Hite, the former a native of Rockbridge County, Va., and the latter a native of Pennsylvania, both of German descent. When he was three years old his parents removed to Nelson County, Va., where he was reared upon a farm. At twenty-one years of age he accompanied his parents to Pickaway County, Ohio, where they remained from November, 1832, to March, 1833, at which time they came to Rush County, and located in Richland Township, which has been the home of our subject ever since. For a period of eighteen years after coming to this county he worked at the blacksmith's trade, which he had learned in Virginia. In about the year 1851, he turned his attention to farming, and this

has occupied his attention ever since. He has a good farm of 160 acres, about 120 acres of which are in a high state of cultivation. The marriage of Mr. Hite occurred over fifty years ago or July 6, 1837. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah Fisher, was born in Clermont County, Ohio, May 10, 1819, being the daughter of Jacob and Jane Fisher. Mr. and Mrs. Hite are the parents of ten children: John A., George W., Eliza J., William T., David F., Lewis E., Jacob W., Mary I., Laura A. and Lola M., of whom John A., William T. and Laura A. are deceased. Mrs. Hite is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Hite has never identified himself with any church, but is a firm believer in the principles of Christianity. His political affiliations have always been with the Democratic party. He and wife are among the pioneers of the county, and are among its worthy and honored citizens.

James M. Holmes, an old and honored citizen of Richland Township, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., July 22, 1810. His parents were Alexander and Sarah Holmes, the former of whom was a native of one of the Carolina States, and the latter was a native of Virginia. His father was accidentally killed by the stroke of a limb upon his head, when the subject of this sketch was yet a mere lad, probably nine or ten years of age. After this event James continued with his widowed mother upon a farm in Bourbon County until the spring of 1835, when he came to this county and located in Richland Township. His mother came to this county in the following October, and with her he made his home until after his marriage. Miss Sarah Dexter became his wife September 17, 1840. She was born near Dayton, Ohio, April 1, 1820. Mr. and Mrs. Holmes entered upon their married life upon a farm in Richland Township. Some years later they removed to a farm in Franklin County, but a year or so later, they returned to Richland Township. After a few years they again moved to Franklin County, and resided there about six years. They then returned once more to Richland Township, and that has been their place of residence ever since. Mr. and Mrs. Holmes have had born to them ten children, as follows: Harriet A., Sarah F., Susan D., Edward W., Mary M. and Emma T. (twins), Laura O., James M., Sophronia L. and Charles, all of whom are living except James and Charles. Mr. and Mrs. Holmes are members of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Holmes is a Democrat. He owns a farm of eighty acres and has a comfortable home where he and wife reside in a quiet, happy way.

Isaac Lefforge, an old and esteemed citizen of Richland Township, was born in Franklin County, Ind., October 17, 1819, being the son of John and Sallie Lefforge, who were natives of New

J. Ward Logan

Jersey and South Carolina, respectively. When he was three years old, his parents came to Rush County, and located in Noble Township, where the parents both spent the rest of their lifes, and where our subject was reared upon a farm. He was married to Miss Florenda Brown, February 5, 1845. She was born in Campbell County, Ky., May 3, 1825, being the daughter of Archibald and Elizabeth Brown, who were natives of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, respectively. In April, 1870, Mr. and Mrs. Lefforge removed from Noble to Richland Township, and settled upon the farm they now occupy. They have had born to them eight children: Mary, Thomas S., Philander, Jesse I., Lewis D., and three others that died in infancy, unnamed. Mrs. Lefforge is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church. In politics, Mr. Lefforge is a Republican. He is a well-to-do and prosperous farmer.

JAMES WARDER LOGAN, one of the most substantial and prosperous farmers of Richland Township, is the son of James and Elizabeth Logan, and he is also distantly related to the late Gen. John A. Logan. He was born in Noble Township, December 22, 1836. His father was born in County Antrim, Ireland, in the year 1798, and was of Scotch-Irish descent, his ancestors having formerly come from Scotland. His maternal ancesters were descendants of William Tell. His parents emigrated to America when he was about three years old, and settled in Abbeville District, S. C. Six weeks after the landing his father died, after which he remained with his widowed mother upon a farm in South Carolina until he reached the age of seventeen, when he accompanied her to Franklin County, Ind. Some years later he came to Rush County, and entered a tract of land in Noble Township, upon which he settled, and which he developed into a good farm. He added to this by the purchase of other lands, until he was finally the owner of about 600 acres of land. He was married in Richland Township to Elizabeth Mann, in 1823. She was born in Brown County, Ohio, in about the year 1804, and she died in Noble Township, June 13, 1880. Her husband survived her until August 13, 1881, when he died. The subject of this sketch was reared upon the old homestead in Noble Township. He received in the district school a good common school education, and later on he attended an academy at Richland a part of one winter. He was married, September 30, 1862, to Miss Hester Wellman, who was born in Noble Township, March 29, 1842, being the daughter of Aaron and Francis Wellman, the former of whom was born in Pendleton County, Ky., March 3, 1805. He was reared near Cincinnati, and came to Rush County in a very early day, and while yet a young man. He was married March 25, 1828, to Miss Frances Lines, who was born in

Franklin County, Ind., July 19, 1812. He died February 26, 1868, and she survived him until September 23, 1877, when she died. Immediately after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Logan located upon a farm in Section 2, Richland Township, which they have ever since occupied as their home. They are the parents of three sons, whose names and ages are as follows: Thomas W., born October 10, 1863; Emerson E., born February 5, 1865, and Jesse, born January 11, 1868. Mr. Logan owns a fine farm of 433 acres, which, with its handsome residence and other substantial improvements, makes a very desirable location, and one among the best farms in the county. Besides this, he is the owner of another excellent farm in that township of 160 acres, in Section 13. He and wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. In politics, Mr. Logan is a Democrat. In the spring of 1886, he was elected Trustee of his township, and is the present incumbent. He overcame an opposing majority of seventeen, which is evidence of the esteem in which he is held by his fellow citizens. He is one of the thrifty and most prosperous farmers of his own township, and he and wife are among its most excellent citizens. The portrait of Mr. Logan may be seen on another page in this volume.

ALPHONZO B. MARLOW, an active and prominent farmer of Richland Township, was born in Scott County, Ky., June 6, 1818, being the second child of a family of nine children, born to George and Mary (Reid) Marlow, both natives of Virginia, and both of English descent. When our subject was very young, only being about three years of age, his parents moved to Decatur County, Ind.; his father had entered eighty acres of land that was dense forest, and in this forest they erected a log hut of round timber, and only being one room with a very large fire-place, that was used for cooking and heating purpose, and this one little room was used in combination as a parlor, sitting-room and kitchen. This family and subject sheltered themselves about fifteen years in this place although it was very airy as there were large cracks between the logs, and after living in this place thus long, his father erected a good log house, which may be seen to this day in Decatur County, Ind., and where our subject remained all this time, helping his father to farm and clear the land, until 1849. But in the meantime he was joined in matrimony to Anna E. Halsted, April 26, 1849, a native of Franklin County, Ind., born August 29, 1830, daughter of Robert W. and Elizabeth (Munson) Halsted, both natives of New York, and of English descent. But before this happy affair he had bought a small farm of forty acres, and it was on this that he built a small hut and began their happy life, where he and wife continued to live until 1860, when buying this land he only paid $12

per acre, and in ten years afterward he sold it for $32 per acre. November 19, 1860, our subject and family moved to Richland Township, and settled on the farm, he now lives on and owns in Section 4. He has worked hard during his life, and has been amply repaid for it, as he has gathered together acre by acre until he has a good farm of seventy-five acres, all well improved, and a fine dwelling. The above union resulted in two birth's as follows: Mary E., born February 18, 1850; Sarah V., born September 12, 1852, and died January 24, 1883. Mrs. Marlow is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Mary E., is a member of the Christian Church, and Mr. Marlow is a member of the Baptist Church. He believes in upholding the principles of the Democratic party in politics, and has made several political speeches for his party.

CHARLES S. MILLER, a prominent farmer of Richland Township, whose portrait is shown elsewhere, was born in the township in which he now resides January 20, 1827, being the son of Archibald and Ann Miller, the former of whom was born in Monroe County, W. Va., being the son of Peter and Sarah Miller, and the latter was born in Overton County, Tenn., being the daughter of Eliphalet and Susannah Barber. While he was yet an infant child his parents removed to Posey Township, Franklin County. They returned to a farm in the east part of Richland Township when he was ten years old, and two years later they removed to another farm in that township, lying in Section 9, where the youth of our subject was spent assisting to clear and cultivate the farm. He was married March 9, 1849, to Miss Sarah A. Simmons, who was born in Franklin County, Ind., March 3, 1826, being the daughter of James and Ann Simmons, the former of whom was born in Lexington, Ky., being the son of Robert and Sarah Simmons; and the latter was born in Ohio. Her maiden name was Ann Frost. Immediately after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Miller settled upon the farm they now occupy in Section 17, Richland Township, where Mr. Miller has ever since pursued the vocation of a farmer. In this connection he has had marked success. Besides considerable property which he has given to his children, he is the owner of a fine farm of 250 acres, about half of which is in cultivation. It is fitted up with good fences and buildings and is a very desirable location. He and wife have had born to them seven children: George W., James T., William A., Loella, Abraham L., and two sons that died in infancy, unnamed. Of those named, James T. and Abraham L. are also deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Miller possess a membership in the church known as the United Brethren in Christ. In politics, Mr. Miller is a Republican. He has held the

office of Justice of the Peace two terms of four years each. He is one of the substantial farmers of the county, and he and wife are worthy and esteemed citizens.

SAMUEL R. PATTON, one of Richland Township's most prominent and substantial farmers, and at present a member of the Board of County Commissioners, is a native of the township in which he resides, born November 27, 1842. His parents, William and Nancy S. Patton, were natives of Ohio and Kentucky, respectively, the former being the son of Nathaniel and Polly Patton, born December 7, 1804, and the latter, the daughter of Thomas and Margaret Henry, born August 10, 1812. Nathaniel Patton was born February 22, 1776, and died July 3, 1844. Polly Patton, whose maiden name was Polly Robison, was born March 10, 1775, and died January 5, 1847. The parents of our subject were married in Anderson Township, this county, December 29, 1829. His mother died February 10, 1857. His father was afterward married to Mrs. Nancy S. Mitchell, whose maiden name was Miss Nancy S. Duncan. He died in February, 1876, and his wife who still survives, resides in Richland. The subject of this sketch spent his early life upon the old home farm in his native township. In addition to a common school education he attended an academy in Richland for three winters. He volunteered his services to the Union Army, September 4, 1861, and was mustered into Company K, Thirty-seventh Indiana Volunteers, September 18. His term of service expired October 27, 1864, when he received an honorable discharge. He took the part of a loyal Union soldier in the battle of Stone River and many other skirmishes, and was a member of the reserve force at Chickamauga and Mission Ridge. On receiving his discharge he returned home, and during the winter of 1864 and '65, he was a student in Richland Academy, where he formed the acquaintance of Miss Mary E. Humes, who was then his classmate, but who on December 20, 1865, became his wife. She was born in Noble Township November 13, 1846, being the daughter of Thomas and Eliza Humes, the former of whom was born in Warren County, Ohio, February 11, 1811, and the latter was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, April 13, 1810. Her maiden name was Eliza Brown. They were married November 27, 1832. She died October 2, 1874, and in 1879 her surviving husband was married to Mrs. Eliza Griffith. He died November 14, 1880, and she survived him but one month. The paternal grandparents of Mrs. Patton, were John and Maria (Voorhees) Humes, who were born November 7, 1770, and August 18, 1785, respectively, and were married June 29, 1806. For ten years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Patton resided upon a farm in Decatur County.

In 1876, they returned to this county, and settled upon the farm they now occupy. Mr. Patton's entire attention is given to agricultural pursuits and he possesses a rank among the prominent farmers of the county. His farm, which contains 280 acres, is in a good state of improvement and cultivation. Mr. and Mrs. Patton have had born to them these seven children: Carey O., born August 23, 1867; Stella B., born April 19, 1869, died October 6, 1870; Henry B., born July 14, 1870; Mattie D., born March 7, 1872; John E., born December 29, 1873; Walter E., born December 24, 1875, and Elma L., born April 23, 1879. Mr. Patton and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former is a member of the G. A. R., and in politics he has always been a staunch Republican. He was elected Trustee of his township in the spring of 1878, and was re-elected in the spring of 1880, serving two terms to the entire satisfaction of the public. In the fall of 1884, he was elected County Commissioner for the Southern District, the duties of which office he is now discharging in an able manner.

JOSEPH PLOUGH, who has been a resident of Richland Township for the last sixty-one years, was born in Madison County, Ky., May 3, 1805. His parents, Henry and Ann (Pasley) Plough, were natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia, respectively, the former of German, and the latter of Scotch and Irish descent. When he was two years old, his parents removed to Hamilton County, Ohio, where he was reared upon a farm. When he was twenty-one years of age, or in 1826, he accompanied his parents to Rush County, and settled with them in Richland Township. He continued with his parents for some four or five years thereafter, or until his marriage, which occurred in 1830. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Ann Young, was born in Fleming County, Ky., March 10, 1808, being the daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth (Rickets) Young, who were natives of Pennsylvania and Kentucky, respectively. Immediately after their marriage, Mr. Plough and wife settled upon a 120-acre tract of timbered land in Richland Township, a part of which now lies within the present limits of Anderson Township. Their first home was a log cabin, occupying a mere opening in the forest. The clearing of the land occasioned months and years of hard labor, but of this Mr. Plough was not afraid, and through his industry and perseverance, a good farm was developed. His labors were liberally rewarded, and he has since been able to purchase adjoining lands, until he now owns a splendid farm of 320 acres, of which 240 are in Richland Township and eighty in Anderson Township. The marriage of Mr. Plough resulted in the birth of five children as follows: Caroline, Mary J., Amanda, John and William J., of whom Amanda and

William are deceased. His marriage relation was terminated by Mrs. Plough's death January 24, 1881. In politics, Mr. Plough was formerly a Whig, having cast his first vote for Henry Clay in 1829. Since 1856, he has ardently supported the principles of the Republican party. He is one among the oldest residents of Rush County, and though more than four score years of age, his figure is well preserved, his health good, and his constitution and mental faculties are comparatively unimpaired. He is one of Rush County's highly honored and esteemed pioneers.

JOHN H. SCOTT, who is one of Rush County's pioneers and who has resided in Richland Township since 1830, was born in Rockbridge County, Va., May 16, 1805. He was the son of William H. and Ann Scott, both of whom were also natives of Rockbridge County, Va., the former of whom was the son of Thomas and Ann (Logan) Scott, and the latter was the daughter of John and Ann Houston. He was reared in his native county upon a farm. In 1830, he accompanied his parents westward to Rush County, and the family located upon a tract of land in Richland Township, where the father and mother spent the rest of their lives, and where the subject of this sketch has ever since resided. He has now lived continuously upon the same farm since 1830, or for a period of fifty-seven years. His occupation throughout his whole life has been farming. On the 3rd day of January, 1833, he was married to Sarah Jackman, who was a native of Franklin County, this State, born May 2, 1810. Her parents were Atwell and Margaret Ann (Simpson) Jackman, the latter of whom was a first cousin to Gen. U. S. Grant. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Scott resulted in the birth of twelve children, as follows: The first was a son that died in infancy, unnamed. The others are Margaret A., William J., Robert H., Elsie M., Smith and Ninetta W., living, and Sarah J., Atwell J., Sarah J., Virginia C. and Eliza A., who are deceased. The wife of Mr. Scott died May 3, 1881. The political affiliations of Mr. Scott have always been with the Democratic party, having cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson. He owns a farm of 160 acres, about 100 of which are in cultivation. Mr. Scott is now in the eighty-third year of his age, but he is still in full possession of his mental faculties, and enjoys good health.

JAMES W. STEWART, a farmer of Richland Township, was born in Harrison County, Ky., October 20, 1826. His parents, David B. and Margaret Stewart were also natives of Kentucky, the former of Harrison County and the latter of Lexington, Fayette County. It is noteworthy that our subject and his father were both born on the same farm, it being the old Stewart homestead upon which the grandfather of our subject, Robert Stewart had

settled in about the year 1790. When the latter was nine years of age his parents removed from Kentucky to Rush County, and settled upon a farm one mile and a half south of the village of Richland, where the father and mother both spent the balance of their lives, the latter having died May 24, 1839. On the 26th day of February, 1840, her surviving husband, David B. Stewart, was united in marriage to Mrs. Nancy Henry, who died October 12, 1874. He survived her until February 14, 1876, when he died. The early life of our subject was spent working upon the farm in summer, and attending school in winter. He remained at home until after his marriage, which occurred November 15, 1849. The lady he chose for his life companion was Miss Margaret F. McIlvaine, who is also a native of Harrison County, Ky., born December 6, 1828. Her parents, Moses and Jane McIlvaine, removed from Harrison County, Ky., to Rush County, this State, while she was yet a little child. They settled upon a farm in Center Township, where Mrs. Stewart spent her early life, and where the parents both spent the rest of their lives. About one year after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Stewart located upon a farm in Section 15, Richland Township, which they have ever since occupied as their home. It then consisted of 143 acres. Since then Mr. Stewart has been able to add to this, by the purchase of adjoining lands until he now owns a magnificent farm of 475 acres, about 325 of which are in a high state of cultivation, and 150 consists of timbered pasture land. The farm is well improved with buildings and fences, which united with its natural facilities, makes it one among the best farms in Rush County. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart have had born to them an only child which was a daughter that died in infancy, unnamed. In politics, Mr. Stewart is a Democrat.

WILLIAM A. STEWART, an influential citizen of Richland Township, was born in the house in which he now resides, July 20, 1841. His parents, David B. and Nancy Stewart, were both natives of the State of Kentucky, the former of Harrison County, and the latter of Fleming County. They continued to reside during the rest of their lives upon the old Stewart homestead. The mother was born September 7, 1801, and died October 12, 1874. The father was born July 7, 1798, and died February 14, 1876. The subject of this sketch was reared upon the old home place, doing farm work in summer and attending district school in winter. After he had attained his majority he took up the avocation of a farmer for himself, and to this pursuit his attention has been given ever since. His home farm contains 160 acres of first-class land, about eighty of which are in a good state of cultivation. Besides this he is the owner of a good farm in Anderson Township that contains

eighty acres. The first marriage of Mr. Stewart occurred January 28, 1863, when Eliza J. Bryan became his wife. She was born in Indiana County, Pa., February 4, 1838, being the daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah Bryan, who also were natives of Indiana County, Pa. Mrs. Eliza J. Stewart died May 3, 1868, and on the 18th day of October, 1870, Mr. Stewart was married to Miss Sarah E. Hood. She was born in Fleming County, Ky., August 10, 1845. Her parents were James R. and Eliza (Norwood) Hood, the former of whom was born near Chillicothe, Ohio, July 11, 1807, and died in Richland Township, August 21, 1858. His wife, Mrs. Eliza Hood, was born in Fleming County, Ky., November 11, 1811, and at present resides with the subject of this sketch. The first marriage of Mr. Stewart resulted in the birth of three children: Nancy L., Elmer B., who is a graduate of Indiana State University, and Albert F., who is now a student in that institution. The oldest child is deceased, having died May 18, 1874. Our subject, his wife and family, are members of the United Presbyterian Church. For the past five years Mr. Stewart has been an Elder in that church. In politics, he is a staunch Democrat. He was the candidate of his party in 1884, for the office of County Treasurer, but failed to overcome an opposing majority.

Joseph S. Winship, a farmer and citizen of Richland Township, is a native of Boone County, this State, born June 22, 1844, being the son of Jabez L. and Jane B. Winship. His father, Jabez L. Winship, was born in Anderson Township, this county, February 4, 1815, being the son of Jesse and Celia Winship. His whole life was spent in Rush County, excepting nine years during which he resided in Boone County, Ind. He died at his home in Rushville, November 10, 1885. Mrs. Jane B. Winship, who was his third wife, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., December 16, 1818, her maiden name being Jane B. Mullikin. She died in Anderson Township, this county, July 10, 1878. When the subject of this sketch was yet a young child, less than two years old, his father returned to this county and settled in Anderson Township, where Joseph was reared upon the farm. When he became of age he engaged in agricultural pursuits for himself, and to this his undivided attention has been given ever since. In this connection his labors have been liberally rewarded and he now possesses a rank among the most prosperous farmers of the county. He and Miss Mary G. Hunt were united in marriage on the 28th day of December, 1870. She was born in Noble Township, July 22, 1847, being the daughter of Morgan J. and Sallie C. Hunt, the former of whom was born in Franklin County, Ind., January 27, 1822, and died in that county February 5, 1887. The latter was born in Wayne County, Ind.,

July 4, 1820, and at present makes her home with her children in this county. The paternal grandparents of Mrs. Winship, were Jonathan and Jane Hunt. Her maternal grandparents were Jacob and Eliza Brooks. Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Winship settled upon the farm they now occupy, and it has ever since been their home. Mrs. Winship is a member of the Christian Church. Politically, Mr. Winship is a Democrat. He is an industrious and progressive farmer, and he and wife are among the county's best citizens. Their farm consists of 154 acres. It is in a fine state of improvement and contains one of the handsomest residences in the county.

RIPLEY TOWNSHIP.

MICAJAH BINFORD was born in Northampton County, N. C., March 14, 1783. He was the son of James and Hannah (Crew) Binford. In North Carolina he married Sarah Patterson in 1804. He attended the very common schools in North Carolina. The children of this union were: William, Micajah C., Rebecca, married Thomas Jessop; Anna, married Henry Winslow. His wife having died, he, in 1820, married a Miss Morris. The children of this marriage were: Sarah, married Joseph Young; Marion, married Joseph Butler; Martha, married Oliver Andrews; Margaret, married Joseph Butler; Mirian, married Jesse M. Pitts. In 1826, in the spring, he left North Carolina with his family, tarried three months in Belmont County, Ohio, and the same year he arrived in Ripley Township, and moved onto the land he had just entered from the government. His family lived in a tent until he had his cabin ready for occupancy. He had a section of land to open and develop. He assisted in building the first meeting house at Walnut Ridge, and the first school house. He was a farmer and a respected citizen. March 25, 1865, he died after a very brief illness. He was a member of the Friends' Church, and a Republican. Micajah C. Binford, son of Micajah and Sarah (Patterson) Binford, was born July 14, 1812, in Northampton County, N. C. At the age of fourteen he came with his father's family to Indiana, attended school at Walnut Ridge in Ripley Township, and passed his boyhood in assisting his father in opening up the farm. On the 22nd day of September, 1836, Micajah married Susannah Bundy, daughter of Josiah and Mary (Morris) Bundy. Her parents came from North Carolina and settled in Wayne County, Ind. Susannah was born there and removed with her parents to Ripley Township where her parents resided until they died. The place is now

owned by Sarah Jane Bundy and her children. Micajah and Susannah began housekeeping on the farm where both now reside, and have continuously for fifty-one years. The old cabin in which they first lived is still in existence. They are the parents of: Ruth, William P., Josiah, Levi and Micajah M. Mr. Binford is a farmer and has made a success of it. He has settled up numerous estates to the satisfaction of all concerned; was Clerk of the Friends' monthly meeting at Walnut Ridge for twenty-one years; is a member of the Society of Friends, and in politics is a third party Prohibitionist. Micajah M. Binford, son of Micajah and Susannah (Bundy) Binford, was born December 18, 1851, in Ripley Township, Rush Co., Ind. In his youth he attended school at Walnut Ridge, and in 1867 he went to Earlham College, where he stayed one year. When twenty-two years of age he went to Mexico under the auspices of the Friends' Foreign Mission Association of Indiana. In March, 1873, he married Susannah Binford, daughter of Oliver and Mary (Foulke) Binford. In December of that year Micajah went to Mexico accompanied by his wife. After remaining in Matamoras nearly two years, he returned to Indiana on account of his wife's health. The result of the marriage is one son: Edward Binford, born March 24, 1877. After returning to Indiana, Mr. Binford remained four years, and subsequently traveled in the Southwest in the interest of the American Bible Society. In 1882 he removed with his family to Lynn, Mass., where he was pastor of a charge for five years. In May, 1887, he returned to Indiana, where he now resides. He is now a State Evangelist and belongs to the Society of Friends at Walnut Ridge.

Joseph Binford, one of the honored citizens of Ripley Township, is a native of Northampton County, N. C., born June 29, 1817, being the son of James L. and Mary (Ladd) Binford, who were natives of North Carolina and Virginia, respectively, both of English descent. His father was the son of James and Hannah (Crew) Binford, and his mother was the daughter of Robert Ladd. When he was nine years old, his parents came westward to this State, and became among the first settlers of Hancock County. There his youth was spent assisting to clear and cultivate a farm. He continued with his parents until his first marriage, which occurred December 25, 1844. The lady that became his wife was Miss Elizabeth C. Hill. She was born in Wayne County, this State, November 9, 1824, being the daughter of William and Charity (Hawkins) Hill, the former of whom was born in Randolph County, N. C., of English descent, and the latter was born near Bush Hill Church, S. C., of Welsh descent. Immediately after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Binford settled upon a farm in

Hancock County, where Mrs. Binford died, October 20, 1860. On the 23rd day of April, 1863, Mr. Binford was married to Mrs. Mary E. White. She was born in Prince George County, Va., June 19, 1825, being the daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Hunnicutt, both of whom were natives of Virginia, the former of Prince George County, and the latter of Dinwiddie County, both of English descent. Her father was the son of John and Mary (Butler) Hunnicutt. Her mother was the daughter of John and Sarah (Butler) Andrews, all of whom were natives of Virginia. When she was seven years old, her parents came westward to Hancock County, this State, where her father died six months later. Her mother afterward married Nathan Overman, who died in 1853, and she survived him until 1856. In 1857, Mrs. Binford went to Jasper County, Iowa, where, on the 18th of July, 1857, she was married to William C. White, who was born in Guilford County, N. C., being the son of Isaac and Mahala (Hunt) White, who also were natives of North Carolina. After their marriage, they continued to reside in Jasper County, Iowa, until the fall of 1859, when they returned on a visit to Hancock County, where Mr. White died on the 29th day of November, 1859. After his death, his wife remained a widow until her marriage with the subject of this sketch. The first marriage of Mr. Binford resulted in the birth of six children, as follows: Charity H., Anna J., Oliver L., Mary A., Louisa and Elizabeth C., all of whom are living and married. The first marriage of Mrs. Binford resulted in the birth of two children, as follows: Nathan C. and William C., of whom the former is deceased and the latter is married and resides in Hancock County, Ind. Mr. Binford and his present wife have had two children: Caroline and Joseph O., the former of whom is married, and the latter is at present a student at Earlham College. Our subject and wife are members of the Friends' Church, In politics, both are Prohibitionists. Besides a good residence property where he resides in Carthage, Mr. Binford is the owner of a farm of 300 acres in Hancock County, which is well improved and two-thirds of which is in cultivation. Besides this, he has also provided comfortably for all his children, having given to each a farm of eighty acres. In October, 1880, Mr. and Mrs. Binford removed from Hancock County to Carthage, and they have occupied their present home ever since.

JOSIAH C. BINFORD, of Ripley Township, was born in Prince George County, Va., June 17, 1826, being the son of Benjamin and Mary (Cook) Binford, both of whom were natives of Virginia, of English descent. His father was the son of Aquilla Binford, and was born February 20, 1797, and his mother was the daughter of

Josiah and Mary Cook. When our subject was about six years old, his father died, after which he continued with his widowed mother until the time of her death, which occurred when he was fifteen years of age. For a while before and one year following that event he made his home with his uncle Joel Cook, in Isle of Wight County, Va. He then came westward to Jefferson County, Ohio, where for about one year he attended school at Mt. Pleasant. After this he was employed as a farm hand in that vicinity for four years. He then returned to Virginia, to visit his relatives, and at the expiration of a few weeks he returned to Jefferson County, Ohio, where he was employed upon a farm for another period of four years. The winter of 1852-3, he spent in Wabash County, this State. In the spring of 1853, he came to Rush County, and he has resided in Ripley Township ever since. For about two years he was engaged as a farm hand. February 21, 1855, he was married to Miss Mary Ann Hill, who is a native of Ripley Township, born February 6, 1836, being the daughter of John and Dinah (Cox) Hill, both of whom were natives of North Carolina. Her father was the son of Benjamin and Mary (Jessup) Hill, and her mother was the daughter of Joseph and Dinah (Rich) Cox. Ever since their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Binford have resided in Ripley Township, and they have occupied their present home since the fall of 1856. The life occupation of Mr. Binford has been farming and in this connection his efforts have been liberally rewarded. He owns in all 295½ acres of land, of which 247 acres lie in Ripley Township, and 48½ in Hancock County. A good part of his land is in cultivation, and his home farm is fitted up with a good residence and other substantial improvements that make it a desirable location. Mr. and Mrs. Binford are the parents of nine children, as follows: Joseph J., Adaline, Morris, Emma J., Marcia, Charles F., Irvin H., Walter and David M., all of whom are living. The son, Irvin H., is now a student in Earlham College, which institution, Morris, Emma and Marcia have also attended. Mr. and Mrs. Binford, and all their children are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, Br. Binford is a Republican.

JARED P. BINFORD, farmer, is a native of Ripley Township, born December 9, 1834, being the son of William and Mary (Jessup) Binford, who were natives of Northampton County, N. C., and Wayne County, Ind., respectively, both of English descent. His father was the son of Micajah and Sarah (Patterson) Binford, and his mother was the daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Hill) Jessup, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. When he was about sixteen years old, his mother died, and in about 1855, his father was married to Mary Henley, who was born in Randolph

County, N. C., being the daughter of Joseph and Peninah (Morgan) Henley. His father died in August, 1885, but his stepmother still survives, and makes her home with the subject of this sketch. The latter was reared upon a farm in his native township, and at twenty-one years of age he took up the avocation of a farmer for himself, and he has continued to follow that pursuit in Ripley Township ever since. He was married September 26, 1867, to Miss Emily Lamb, who is a native of Hamilton County, this State, born June 3, 1843, being the daughter of Phineas and Huldah (Bundy) Lamb, both of whom were natives of North Carolina, the former being the son of John and Sarah Lamb, and the latter being the daughter of Josiah and Huldah Bundy, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. Mr. Binford owns a farm of eighty acres, nearly all of which is in cultivation. It contains a handsome residence, and with its other substantial improvements and natural facilities, makes a very desirable home. Our subject and wife are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, the former is an ardent Republican. He cast his first vote for Oliver P. Morton, for Governor of Indiana, and he has supported Republican principles ever since. He is a prosperous, well-to-do farmer, and he and his wife are among the best citizens of their township. They have in their family a foster child, who by name is Ella Binford, who was born March 15, 1868, being the daughter of Calvin and Peninah (Hill) Binford. Her home has been with Mr. and Mrs. Binford ever since she was two years old.

JONATHAN BINFORD, farmer, and a native-born citizen of Ripley Township, was born April 20, 1842, being the son of William and Mary (Jessup) Binford, who were natives of Northampton County, N. C., and Wayne County, Ind., respectively. His father was the son of Micajah and Sarah (Patterson) Binford, and his mother was the daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Hill) Jessup, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. He was reared upon the home farm in Ripley Township, and continued with his father until his marriage, which occurred December 25, 1867. The lady that became his wife was Miss Anna Wilson, who was born in Grant County, this State, July 29, 1847, being the daughter of Nathan D. and Mary (Hill) Wilson, the former of whom was a native of North Carolina. After his marriage Mr. Binford settled upon a farm in Ripley Township, where his first wife died May 18, 1868. After this he made his home with his father until the 9th day of December, 1869, when he was married to Miss Nancy J. Henley, daughter of Jesse and Abigail (Newby) Henley, both of whom were natives of Randolph County, N. C. Her father was the son of Joseph and Peninah (Morgan) Henley, and her mother

was the daughter of Henry and Sarah (Thornburg) Newby, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Binford settled upon the farm they now occupy, where they have chiefly resided ever since. Mr. Binford gives his attention to farming. He owns about 100 acres of land, about seventy of which are in cultivation. He and wife are the parents of four children, as follows: Henry N., born January 15, 1871; Calvin, born January 6, 1873; Jesse H., born June 21, 1877, and Anna C., born October 27, 1879, all of whom are living. Mr. Binford and wife are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, the former is a Republican. Mrs. Nancy J. Binford was born in Ripley Township, January 18, 1844.

LEVI BINFORD, druggist and prominent business man of Carthage, is a native of Ripley Township, born August 18, 1843. He was the son of Micajah C. and Susannah (Bundy) Binford, who are old citizens of Ripley Township. He was reared upon the old Binford homestead, working upon the farm in summer and attending school in winter. Later on he attended Earlham College, of Richmond, a few terms, which, in addition to a good common school education, gave him a knowledge of several of the higher branches of learning. In his early manhood he taught one term of public school. At about twenty-one years of age, he engaged in agricultural pursuits and continued to give his attention to farming until 1872. In that year he became a resident of Carthage, where he has since conducted a large drug store, and has also been connected with extensive saw milling interests. In addition to the above he has also acted in the capacity of agent for a number of reliable insurance companies and the public associations, which all of these have occasioned, have won for him an enviable reputation as thoroughly reliable and trustworthy business man. He was married January 6, 1870, to Miss Abbie S. Marshall, who is the daughter of David and Zelinda (Binford) Marshall, who were natives of Green County, Tenn., and Prince George County, Va., respectively. Mrs. Binford died on the 26th day of March, 1887, leaving to the care of our subject an only child, Marshall D., who was born October 19, 1880. Mr. Binford is a member of the Friends' Church, and a Prohibitionist in politics. He is a man who possesses good business qualifications and who has the confidence of all.

JOSEPH J. BINFORD, son of Josiah C. and Mary Ann (Hill) Binford, was born February 15, 1856, in Ripley Township, Rush County, Ind. He grew to manhood on his father's farm attending school, in season, at Walnut Ridge. On November 20, 1883, Joseph married Rebecca Williams, daughter of James and Eliza-

beth (Winslow) Williams. The result of this union is one child, named Ethel, born May 13, 1885. Joseph J., is a farmer, and resides on his farm one mile south of Walnut Ridge. He is a member of the Friends' Society, at Walnut Ridge, and votes the Republican ticket.

WILLIAM BUNDY, a prominent business man of Carthage, is a native of Ripley Township, born July 24, 1837, being the son of Elias and Sarah (Nicholson) Bundy, both of whom were natives of Pasquotank County, N. C., and both of English descent. His parents were reared and married in their native county, and in 1831, they emigrated westward to this State, and after a short stop in Wayne County, they came to Rush County and settled in Ripley Township, where both spent the rest of their lives, their respective deaths occurring in 1873 and 1885. The subject of this sketch was reared upon a farm in his native township, and received in the district school an ordinary common school education. At twenty-one years of age he began to learn the trade of a blacksmith, in Carthage, which was finished in due time, and which furnished his chief avocation for a period of twenty-three years. His services in that capacity were chiefly performed in Carthage, though for about four years he was engaged at his trade in Henry County. Since 1881, he has been connected with a pump factory and repair shop in Carthage, and now possesses a rank among her influential and prosperous citizens. He was married July 25, 1861, to Miss Mary A. Steuart, who was born in Henry County, Ind., April 7, 1840, being the daughter of John and Martha (Stratton) Steuart, who were natives of North Carolina and Ohio, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Bundy have had born to them eight children, as follows: Addie E., Albert L., Alice, John, Edgar J., Leona Belle, Arthur W., and Mary A., of whom Alice, John, Arthur W., and Mary A., are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Bundy and family are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, our subject is a Republican. He has been honored with a position on the School Board of Carthage for nearly twelve years, resigning the position on retiring. He has always had the educational interests of his town and township at heart, and it is largely through his influence while a member of the School Board, that Carthage can boast of one of the best graded schools in the State. He has also ever been ready to lend a helping hand to public improvements, and to the advancement of the interests of his town, and many of the most substantial improvements of that place are due to his enterprise. He possesses a good practical education, and evidence of his genius is found in the fact that he has invented and received patents on two devices, one a garden hoe, patented in June, 1878, and a fence loom upon which

he received a patent September 6, 1887. He is President of the Natural Gas Company of Carthage, also President of the Ripley Township Temperance organization, and for a long time he has been Superintendent of a large Sabbath School at Carthage. He possesses a rank among the influential and public spirited men of the county, and he and wife are among its worthy and honored citizens.

DR. JOHN M. CLARK, deceased, whose portrait appears elsewhere, was a native of Guilford County, N. C., born August 16, 1815, and was the son of Jonathan and Ruth (Morman) Clark. He was raised upon a farm in his native county, and while yet a mere boy he exhibited a strong inclination to books. His taste for reading was so great that not unfrequently his books would accompany him to the field, where, while resting his physical body he would store his mind with useful information that would be of practical value to him in future years. In his early manhood he began to prepare himself for the medical profession, and in 1840, he graduated in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, Pa. For one year following his graduation he occupied a situation in the Philadelphia Dispensary. He then returned to his native county and entered upon his professional labors and soon won for himself an extensive practice. In June, 1849, Dr. Clark removed with his family to Rush County, and located in Carthage, where the practice of his profession occupied the greater part of his time until the date of his death. He soon became one of the leading physicians of the county, and for a period of twenty years his practice was very extensive. In his later years the impaired state of his hearing somewhat interfered with his professional duties, although he did not entirely abandon them until his earthly career was ended. He was recognized as a careful and conscientious practitioner and was kind and indulgent, alike, to both the rich and the poor. During all of those years of his medical practice he continued to pursue his literary studies, and in addition to a knowledge of Greek and Latin, he became familiar with the German language, and was a ready reader of French, Spanish, Italian, Hebrew and Arabic languages. He was also a great student of the Scriptures, and read them in both Hebrew and Greek. From his early years he was in opinion and sentiment in sympathy with the Friends' Church, in which he had a birthright. Though liberal toward others he was himself a conservative Friend, using that term in its true and better sense. He possessed a natural faculty for writing poetry, and many of his productions of this kind have been greatly admired; yet his diffidence and humility or absence of self-esteem were such that, shrinking from notoriety, he preserved only a small portion of his writings.

Jno M Clark MD

He died September 6, 1887. He married, August 9, 1842, Miss Eunice A. Hill, a native of Randolph County, N. C., born December 9, 1823, being the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Branson) Hill, both of whom were natives of North Carolina, of English descent. She grew to womanhood in her native county. She is a member of the Friends' Church, and is the mother of an only child, a sketch of whom is given below. Mary M. Clark, only child of Dr. John M. and Eunice A. Clark, was born in Guilford County, N. C. August 14, 1844. She accompanied her parents to Carthage, this county, in 1849, where her maidenhood was spent with them. In the fall of 1858, she entered a Friends' boarding school at Union Springs, Cayuga County, N. Y., where she remained one year. She then entered Earlham College, where she finished the Junior year. Afterward she became a student in the Indiana State Normal School at Terre Haute, where one year was spent in diligent study. She was married February 1, 1881, to Thomas Dryden, who is a native of Jefferson County, this State, and who is now a merchant and who resides in Hamilton County, Ohio. Her marriage has resulted in the birth of one child: Mary E., who was born March 14, 1882. Mrs. Dryden is also a member of the Friends' Church.

CYRUS B. COX is a native of Ripley Township, born April 22, 1827, being the son of Benjamin and Mary (Price) Cox, both of whom were natives of North Carolina, of English descent. He was reared upon a farm and received in the district school a knowledge of the ordinary branches of learning. At the age of twenty-two he turned his attention to the carpenter's trade to which it was directed at that time about three years, or until his first marriage, which occurred September 15, 1852. The lady that became his wife was Miss Sarah Haskitt, who was born in Hancock County, October 29, 1833, being the daughter of Silas and Milla Haskitt. After their marriage they settled in Hancock County, where for one year Mr. Cox was engaged at saw milling and farming. In the fall of 1853, he moved to a farm near Richmond, where for a period of eighteen months he farmed and worked at his trade. In 1855, he returned to Hancock County, but in the spring of 1856, he moved his family to Ripley Township, in which he resided three years, giving his attention chiefly to his trade. His first wife died December 7, 1857, and on the 24th of May, 1859, he was married to Miss Mary Binford, a native of Ripley Township, born in 1837, and daughter of William and Mary (Jessup) Binford. For eight years after this marriage Mr. Cox resided in Shelby County, this State, where his attention was given to farming. In the fall of 1867, he returned to Ripley Township, in which he has ever since

resided. His second wife died September 18, 1873. On the 23rd of December, 1874, he was married to Miss Phebe Lamb, who is a native of Hancock County, born November 3, 1841. Her parents, Phineas and Huldah (Bundy) Lamb, were natives of North Carolina, of English descent. In all, Mr. Cox is the father of eight children, as follows: Benjamin F., James P., Albert T., Charles S., Annetta, Sarah, Michael and Mary P., of whom the first three were by his first marriage, the next four by his second, and the last one by his third marriage. The children are all living except Albert T., who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Cox are members of the Friends' Church. He owns 100 acres of land, about four-fifths of which is in cultivation. Politically, Mr. Cox formerly affiliated with the Whig party. In 1854, he helped to organize the Republican party of Wayne County. In 1856, he voted for the first Republican candidate for President, and he has ardently supported Republican principles ever since.

F. J. DRAKE, M. D., of Carthage, is a native of Switzerland County, Ind., born December 10, 1847, being the son of Dillard R. and Almena (Sisson) Drake, who were respectively natives of Ohio and Switzerland counties, Ind., both of English descent. His mother died when he was but three years old, and two years later his father married Mrs. Hevila Palmer, who was to him a mother during the rest of his minority. He continued to make his home with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age. At the age of twenty he became a student in Moore's Hill College, and for a period of five years he attended that institution and taught school alternately. His marriage occurred April 3, 1873, to Miss Emma J. Isgrigg, who was the daughter of Dr. Nathan Isgrigg, of Moore's Hill, Ind. She was born in that place July 4, 1852. For two years after his marriage, Dr. Drake was employed as salesman in a general store in Vevay, this State. He then moved to Indianapolis, and entered upon the study of medicine, receiving his instruction from the faculty of the Indiana Medical College. He took his first course of lectures in that institution during the winter of 1876–7. In the spring of 1877, he entered upon his professional labors in Hendricks County, this State. During the winter of 1880–81, he took a second course of lectures in the Medical College of Indiana, graduating in March of the latter year. In May, 1881, he came to Rush County, and he has since been actively and successfully engaged in his professional labors in Carthage and vicinity. He is the father of two children: Dellceine and Edwin, both of whom are living. Our subject and wife are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, the Doctor is a Republican. He possesses a good knowledge of his profession, is a very successful practitioner,

and though young, he already has a rank among the successful physicians of the county.

JOHN B. EARNEST, who has been a resident of Ripley Township for fifty-four years, was born in Green County, Tenn., December 25, 1817. He was the son of Henry F. and Hannah (Bitner) Earnest, who were also natives of Green County, Tenn., both of German descent. His father was the son of Felix Earnest, and his mother was the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hatler) Bitner, who were natives of Pennsylvania. When he was four years old his parents removed to Levere County, Tenn., where the father died October 17, 1827. In 1833, he accompanied his widowed mother to Rush County, and the family settled upon the farm where our subject now resides in Ripley Township. The mother died April 18, 1877. Our subject was married October 27, 1842, to Miss Marzella Draper, who was born in Southampton County, Va., April 16, 1823. She was the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Turner) Draper. Her father was the son of Ephraim and Elizabeth Draper, and her mother was the daughter of Joseph Turner. Ever since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Earnest have continued to reside upon the old Earnest homestead, where the former has always pursued the avocation of a farmer. He owns a handsome farm of 290 acres, over 200 of which are in cultivation. He and wife have had seven children, as follows: Ira D., born January 27, 1844; John W., born December 5, 1846; Henry M., born August 10, 1850; Joseph E., born March 17, 1852; Albert N., born October 9, 1854; Roland H., born November 23, 1856, and Francis M., born January 5, 1859. As will be seen, all their children are sons. They are all living and married. Our subject and his wife and most of their children are members of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Earnest is a Democrat.

JAMES M. FORBIS, farmer, is a native of Guilford County, N. C., born October 1, 1848. He was the son of Madison and Elizabeth (Gilbreth) Forbis, both of whom were also natives of Guilford County, N. C., of English descent. His father was the son of John and Mary J. Forbis, and his mother was the daughter of James and Mary Gilbreth, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. In 1859, he accompanied his parents to Adams County, Ills., and four years later they returned eastward to this State, and located in Hamilton County, where he was employed for two years in his father's saw mill. In about 1865, they removed to Henry County, and a year later they located in Knightstown. They remained in Henry County altogether eleven years, during which time he worked in his father's saw mill. In about 1872, they went to Cumberland County, Ills., and eight months later they removed to

Indianapolis. A year later our subject came to Rush County, and on the 10th day of May, 1874, he was married to Miss Sarah A. Haskitt, who was born in Ripley Township, November 24, 1853, being the daughter of Henry and Maria (Coffin) Haskitt, both of whom were natives of North Carolina, the former of Perquimons County, and the latter of Guilford County. Her father was the son of John and Mila (Holloway) Haskitt, and her mother was the daughter of Zachariah and Phebe (Starbuck) Coffin, who were natives of the Islands of Newfoundland and Nantucket, respectively. Ever since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Forbis have occupied their present home, where the former has pursued the avocation of a farmer. He and wife have a farm of 340 acres, about 250 of which are in cultivation. They are the parents of three children: Leona, born July 6, 1875; Ada M., born November 25, 1877; Eve J., born April 25, 1881, all of whom are living. Our subject and wife are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, the former is a Republican.

MRS. RACHEL M. FOUST, of Ripley Township, is a native of Ripley County, Ind., born December 31, 1825. She was the daughter of Enoch and Cynthia Ann Isgrigg. Her father was the son of Daniel and Rachel Isgrigg, who were natives of Kentucky. Her mother was the daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth Lynn, who were also natives of the State of Kentucky. When she was but five years old, her father died and her mother afterward married John Bussell. When she was twelve years old, she accompanied her mother and stepfather to this county, and for a few years, or until her marriage, she resided with them in Ripley Township. She was married August 6, 1840, to Henry C. Foust, who was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, August 4, 1820, being the son of Philip and Elizabeth (Cash) Foust, who were natives of the State of Virginia. Immediately after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Foust located where the latter now resides in Ripley Township, where Mr. Foust pursued the avocation of a farmer until the date of his death, which occurred August 1, 1866. Since then Mrs. Foust has been a widow. In all, she is the mother of nine children: Nathan J., Mary E., Francis M., Emily J., Owen C., Ann M., Margaret L., Charles H. and Lucy O., all of whom are living except Ann M., who was born November 7, 1851, and who died August 29, 1887. Mrs. Foust is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. She has a farm of ninety-five acres, most of which is in cultivation.

BENJAMIN FOUST, who is one of the substantial farmers of Rush County, was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, in November, 1830, being the son of George and Catharine (Vance) Foust, who were natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively. His father

was the son of Lewis and Barbara (Bowman) Foust, who were natives of Virginia. His mother was the daughter of John and Barbara (Smith) Vance. Both his paternal and maternal great grandparents were natives of Germany. When he was a young child less than two years old his parents came to Rush County and became early settlers of Ripley Township, in which his early life was spent assisting to clear and cultivate the farm, on which his mother died, January 4, 1839, and on which his father still continues to reside. When he reached maturity, he engaged at farming for himself, and he has ever since pursued that avocation in Ripley Township. In this connection he has had good success. He owns a farm of seventy-three acres, nearly all of which is in cultivation. It contains a splendid barn and an elegant brick residence, which, with its natural facilities, makes a very desirable location. When Mr. Foust began life for himself he had nothing; his only capital was willing hands and a mental capacity to direct them with prudence. With these he went to work, and the present state of his circumstances reflects very creditably upon his industry and good management. He was married March 1, 1855, to Miss Cornelia E. Reid, who was born in Marion County, this State, November 3, 1835, being the daughter of John B. E. and Elizabeth (Wolfe) Reid, who were natives of South Carolina and Scott County, Ky., respectively. Her father was the son of Archibald and Martha (Alexander) Reid, and her mother was the daughter of Jacob and Euphemia (Cannon) Wolfe, who were natives of Maryland and Delaware, respectively. Her parents settled in Marion County in 1830. Her father died there, August 25, 1838, and her mother afterward married John Addison, who died November 14, 1859. She still survives and lives in Knightstown. Mr. and Mrs. Foust have had five children, as follows: The first was a son, that was born April 12, 1857, and died unnamed; the second is Laura A., born July 30, 1858; and Ida C., born March 20, 1860, died October 2, 1865; Emma G., born September 9, 1869, and Earl R., born August 24, 1871, died September 19, 1871. Mrs. Foust is a member of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Foust is an uncompromising Democrat.

SAMUEL GATES, who is an esteemed pioneer of Ripley Township, is a native of Ross County, Ohio, born March 3, 1823, being the son of John and Mary (Weaver) Gates, who were natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia, respectively; and who were both of German descent. His father was the son of John Gates, and his mother was the daughter of Leonard and Mary (Schaffer) Weaver. When he was but four years old his parents removed from Ross County, Ohio, to Rush County, Ind., and became early settlers of

Ripley Township. That was in the fall of 1826. The father and mother spent the rest of their lives in Ripley, the latter dying March 21, 1858, and the former dying January 24, 1868. The subject of this sketch spent his early life assisting to clear and cultivate his father's farm in summer, and attending the district school in winter. The school advantages in those days were, however, quite limited, consequently his education was quite limited. By observation and reading he has somewhat mitigated the lack of early training, and he is now possessed of a good practical education, and one that fits him for the affairs of domestic life. He was married at the age of twenty-four, on December 23, 1847, to Miss Sarah Phelps, who is a native of Randolph County, N. C., born October 11, 1823, and who was the daughter of Jonathan and Susannah (Henley) Phelps, both of whom were also natives of Randolph County, N. C., and both were of English descent. Her father was the son of Jonathan and Mary (Prevo) Phelps, and her mother was the daughter of Joseph and Peninnah (Morgan) Henley. Her parents emigrated to Rush County in 1828 and settled in Ripley Township, where both spent the rest of their lives, the mother dying August 1, 1847, and the father dying January 17, 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Gates entered upon their married life upon a farm in Ripley Township, and their home has been in that township ever since. They have occupied their present home since the fall of 1869. The life occupation of Mr. Gates has been farming, and in this connection he has earned a rank among the substantial and well-to-do farmers of the county. In all he owns nearly 300 acres of excellent land, about 180 of which are in cultivation. His home farm is fitted up with a splendid barn and an elegant brick residence, which, united with other improvements and natural facilities, makes it one of the most attractive places in Rush County. Mr. and Mrs. Gates have had three children, as follows: Amos F., born August 28, 1848; Charles F., born May 22, 1850, and Susannah, who was born August 25, 1852, and died October 26, 1861. Our subject and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics, Mr. Gates is a Republican. He has been an industrious man, and there is probably no one who is entitled to more credit for the present excellent condition of the county than he.

ISAAC T. GATES, a native-born citizen of Ripley Township, was born near where he now resides, February 20, 1828, being the son of John and Mary (Weaver) Gates, both of whom were born in Pennsylvania. He was reared upon his father's farm, and at twenty-one years of age he was married to Miss Jemima Cofield, who was born in Wayne County, Ind., June 20, 1832, being the daughter of John Cofield. After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Gates

settled upon a farm in Ripley Township, on which they resided at that time three years. They then removed to Hancock County. About two years later they removed to Madison County, Iowa. A few months later they returned to Ripley Township, and settled where he now resides. A year or so later they again settled in Hancock County, but returned again to the old homestead in Ripley Township, about two years later, and he has continued to occupy it ever since. His chief occupation has been farming, though he has, in connection with this, given considerable attention to the manufacture of brick. His first wife died in May, 1872. On the 2nd day of February, 1876, Mr. Gates was married to Mrs. Katie J. Macy, who is a native of Randolph County, N. C., born December 20, 1830. She was the daughter of Eliab and Mary Jackson, who also were natives of Randolph County, N. C. Her father was the son of Jacob and Martha (Thornburg) Jackson. Her mother was the daughter of William and Sarah Gauset. On the 6th of March, 1851, she was married to Henry A. Macy, who was born in North Carolina, being the son of Henry and Rachel (Armfield) Macy. Mr. Macy became a Union soldier, and was lost in 1863, while in the service. By his first wife, Mr. Gates had seven children: Ithamar S., Alonzo, John H., Margaret Ann, Charlotte E., Edith M. and Mary L., all of whom are living. Our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics, the former is an uncompromising Republican. He owns 100 acres of land, about seventy of which are in cultivation.

CLARKSON GAUSE, of Ripley Township, is a native of Wayne County, Ind., born December 20, 1849, being the son of Nathan and Ann (Cox) Gause, who were natives of Ohio and Wayne counties, Ind., respectively. When he was thirteen years old, his parents removed to Marion County, but a year later, they removed to Henry County, where his youth was spent upon a farm. At twenty-four years of age, he became a teacher in the public school, and altogether he has taught five winters. His labors in that capacity were entirely performed in Henry and Hancock counties. He was married in Henry County, July 1, 1875, to Miss Mary R. Millikan, who was born in Henry County, April 8, 1854, being the daughter of Nathan and Priscilla (Christy) Millikan, both of whom were natives of Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Gause began their married life in Henry County, but at the end of two years they removed to Rush County, and settled in Ripley Township, in which place they have resided ever since. They first settled upon a farm in the northwest part of the township. Three years later they removed to Wayne County, and after a residence of a year there upon a

farm, they returned to Ripley Township, and settled in Carthage, where for two years Mr. Gause conducted a livery business. For two years following this his attention was given to trading. In the fall of 1886, he moved his family to their present home one mile and a half west of Carthage where Mr. Gause is the owner of a farm. In addition to the management of his farm, he has during the past year devoted considerable time to the study of works of a veterinary character, and it is his present intention to devote his undivided attention to this branch of surgery, for which his knowledge of the horse peculiarly adapts him. He has always had a particular fondness for the handling of horses, and this natural inclination, united with a careful study of their treatment, is sufficient to warrant his success in the practice of veterinary surgery. He and wife are the parents of two children: Estella and Helen, both of whom are living. Our subject is a member of the Friends' Church. In politics, he is an ardent Republican. He is a man of intelligence, and will fill with credit any station to which his attention may be directed.

GEORGE JAMES THOMAS O'BRIEN GWYNNE, late of Carthage, this county, was born near Strabane, County Tyrone, North Ireland, February 20, 1820, and was the son of John and Catharine Gwynne, of whom the latter died when he was very young. His boyhood was chiefly spent at the home of his brother, William Gwynne, whose partner he afterward became in the extensive manufacture of linen goods, and in the banking business. Their manufacturing interests were of such magnitude as to give employment to 500 operatives. In 1847, Mr. Gwynne came to America, and during the two years which followed, he resided at Shelbyville, Ind. In 1849, he came to Rush County, in which he resided until the date of his death, September 4, 1884, and in which he became familiarly known as O'Brien Gwynne. Locating at Carthage, he turned his attention to mercantile pursuits, and for probably more than a quarter of a century he was a member of the firm of Gwynne, Johnson & Co., who conducted a large general store. He was very successful in business, and when he died he left an estate valued at $100,000. He was very kind to the poor, and his charitable deeds were many. He took great interest in the improvement of his town, and there is probably no one to whom Carthage is more deeply indebted for its present neat and cleanly appearance than to Mr. Gwynne. Full of wit and good humor his genial nature won for him many friends. In politics, he was formerly a Democrat and continued to be such until the outbreak of the late war. From that time to the date of his death, he was an ardent supporter of the Republican party.

He served as Trustee of Ripley Township for fourteen years and also served for a time as Treasurer of the Carthage School Board. He died a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

FESTUS HALL, son of Samuel A. and Allida (Hoes) Hall, was born in Jackson County, Ohio, February, 1808. He married Maria A. Abernathy, June 17, 1845. Maria is the daughter of John and Lavinia (Logan) Abernathy, natives of Virginia. Mr. Hall's father was a native of Connecticut, near New Haven. He came to Ohio in 1790; here he remained thirty-three years, and afterward moved to Hancock County, where he died in 1835. Festus, at the age of twenty-two, entered eighty acres of land in Hancock County, and purchased eighty acres of land in Rush County. He bought and sold several times, and in 1855 he bought the farm on which he resided during the rest of his life, having built a most comfortable and commodious brick residence in 1870. When a lad, the subject of this sketch had but few advantages for securing an education, the pioneer school house and the teacher of those days were not always sufficient to inspire the young people with much zeal for prosecuting their studies. In 1829, Mr. Hall attended a short term of school in Rushville, and while there witnessed the execution of Swanson. In 1858, he was the Republican candidate for Representative from Rush County and was elected by a decided majority. He was in the Legislature with Dr. Stanley Cooper, of Noble Township, this county. His children are: Eusebius (deceased), John Chalmers, William A., Frank L. and Hattie Lavinia (deceased). Mrs. Hall's father and mother came to Rush County, Center Township, in 1839, and owned the farm just south of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home, known as the Abernathy farm, which now belongs to the estate of Festus Hall. In 1838, he was tax collector for Rush County, and traveled about from house to house collecting the taxes. On January 3, 1880, our subject laid down the battle of life, having been in delicate health for several months. He had served his time and his people well, was universally respected, a kind neighbor and a good friend. His widow, and son William still live on the old farm, made hallowed by so many cherished memories.

JOHN B. HERKLESS, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Rush County, was born within the present limits of Posey Township, August 16, 1837, being the son of Linsey S. and Rebecca J. (Brosius) Herkless, who were born, reared and married in Rockbridge County, Va., and who emigrated to Rush County in 1834. The father died in Ripley Township, in 1872, and the mother still survives and is now a resident of that township. Our subject was reared upon the old Herkless homestead, and received in the dis-

trict school a good common school education and one that enabled him to teach public school. At twenty-one years of age, he took up the avocation of a teacher, which furnished his winter's employment for a period of ten years. In that time he taught thirteen terms, and his labors in that capacity were all performed in Rush County. As an instructor he attained considerable proficiency, and he ranked among the successful teachers of the county. In the meantime he was married, August 21, 1862, to Miss Nancy L. Stanley, who was born in Posey Township, this county, April 13, 1844, being the daughter of Preston and Elizabeth (Oldham) Stanley, who are old and esteemed citizens of Posey Township. In March following their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Herkless settled upon the farm they now occupy, where the former has ever since pursued the avocation of a farmer and stock-raiser. In this connection his efforts have been liberally rewarded, and he now has a rank among the substantial and successful farmers of Rush County. He owns a magnificent farm of 240 acres, about 190 of which are in cultivation. His farm is fitted up with two fine slate-roofed barns, and a handsome brick residence, which, with other substantial improvements, makes it one of the most attractive and desirable places in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Herkless have had ten children, as follows: Preston S., born December 18, 1863, killed by being thrown from a horse, November 3, 1883; Alma R., born December 13, 1865; Arvel R., born December 1, 1867; Edith E., born December 13, 1869, died October 20, 1884; Linsey R., born August 22, 1871, died August 12, 1873; Ora W., born July 11, 1874; Earl, born March 5, 1877; Mary, born July 15, 1879; Samuel B., born June 18, 1882, and Carrie L., born September 6, 1885. The second child, Alma R., is now a student in Purdue University. The third child, Arvel R., has been a student in that institution for two years. Our subject and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. In politics, the former is an ardent Republican. In connection with farming Mr. Herkless has also given considerable attention to the breeding of fine stock. He possesses excellent specimens of Short Horn cattle, Poland China hogs, and his flocks of Cotswool and Shropshire sheep, are not excelled by any, as premiums he has received at several of the leading State Fairs of the country plainly testify. Mr. Herkless is a progressive farmer and he uses every available instrumentality to attain the highest possible degree of success in every branch of domestic life.

William B. Henby is the youngest child of John and Mary (Bagley) Henby. The parents were natives of North Carolina, and in that State were born all of their twelve children, who were named: Thomas, Willis, Eli and Elias (twins), Sarah, John, Eph-

raim B., Martha, Jonathan, Jesse, Mary and William B. The last named of these was born May 18, 1833, in Perquimans County, N. C. His father, who had died in December before that, had acquired a considerable tract of land in that State, and had prospered with his constantly increasing family. At the time of his death he was fifty-one years of age. In 1835, William B. came to Indiana with his mother and a large portion of her family. After stopping in the vicinity of Richmond for about one year they located in Rush County. Mr. Henby has been a resident of this county from that time to this, excepting a few years in Hancock County. He worked for a short time at blacksmithing, but soon abandoned that for saw milling, which he continued as his chief occupation until the outbreak of the Civil War. In July, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Nineteenth Regiment, in which he served for three years. He was in many of the hard fought battles of the war, and shared to the fullest extent the vicissitudes of his company, which was in what was familiarly known as the "Iron Brigade." He was honorably discharged August 28, 1864. On September 20, following, his marriage was celebrated with Catharine, daughter of Robert and Ellen (Templeton) Brooks. By her he was the father of six children, named: Annie, Mary E., Charles R., Jennie, Alice (deceased), and Nora. Mrs. Henby died January 24, 1879, having been a consistent member of the Friends' Church. Mr. Henby's second marriage occurred October 21, 1880, when Mary E. Hill became his wife. To this marriage have been born two sons: Eddie H. and George C. Upon returning from the war, he took up the business of farming in Hancock County. He remained there until 1876, when he removed to his present home in Ripley Township. His farm consists of 182 acres, and is highly improved. He and his wife belong to the Friends' Church. Politically, he is a Republican, and fraternally, is a Mason and an active member of the G. A. R.

JOSEPH HENLEY, was born in eastern North Carolina, June 16, 1768, raised in Randolph County. He was a descendant of Welsh parentage. The subject of this sketch, in 1798, married Peninnah Morgan. When a young man, about the spring of 1821, he made a prospecting tour to Rush County, Ind., and selected a tract of land which afterward became known as the Henley homestead. This land was advertised and offered at public sale at auction. This was the plan of the early disposition of public lands. Afterward it was subject to entry. On this trip, as the land sale was to be at Brookville, 1821, he left sufficient money with Robert Hill (then living in Wayne County, and also a brother-in-law), to purchase for him about three-quarter sections of land. The land was accordingly

purchased by Robert Hill. He returned to North Carolina, with Samuel Hill, who had accompanied him on this trip. In 1828, he made another trip to his new possessions in Rush County, and purchased from his son Henry, a quarter section of land, which is now known as the Herkless farm. He again returned to North Carolina, and in the fall of 1835, he, in company with his wife and youngest son, Robert, made a trip to this county, for the purpose of deciding whether or not they should make their home permanently in this new country. The matter was soon decided, and as his family was large, the discernment and sound judgment of this pioneer was that Rush County offered inducements which were wanting in their native State. The trip from North Carolina, with his wife, was made in a two-horse vehicle, starting from their home in August, and returning in November. In the spring of 1837, he started with his family, leaving their old home on April 12th, and arriving on the present site of Carthage, just one month later. The eleven children were born in North Carolina, and named Sarah, Susanna, Thomas, Henry, Lucretia, Mary, Nancy A., Charles, Micajah, Jesse and Robert. The subject of this sketch was a practical farmer, and a member of the Carthage Society of Friends. He donated the land on which the Friends erected their school house, just south of Carthage. He lived to see his forest farm cleared up and develop into one of the finest farms on Blue River. Here he lived an honored citizen until December 16, 1860, when he died at the ripe old age of ninety-two years and six months.

Henry Henley, son of Joseph and Peninnah (Morgan) Henley, was born November 19, 1805, in Randolph County, N. C. On October 1, 1828, he arrived in Richmond, a very small town in the new country just then opening up to settlement. The same month, in company with his father, he came to Ripley Township, Rush County, to look at the country. In 1830, he entered a farm in Ripley Township, and the same year, March 31, 1830, was married to Ruth Morrow, daughter of John and Mary (Stout) Morrow. Their children were born as follows: Mary W., June 12, 1831; Peninnah, February 2, 1833; Eunice S., January 9, 1835; Jane and Sarah died in infancy; Joseph J., July 28, 1843, died April 29, 1881; William Penn and Robert Barclay, twins, born August 11, 1846. In the winter of 1830–31, Henry Henley taught school in the log school house which stood where Joseph Binford's house now stands, a term of three months. He taught in a school east of Richmond in 1828–29. He had taught two three-months' terms in Randolph County, N. C. He lived on his farm from 1830 to 1831, in the fall of which he bought a half interest in the mill which was built by Robert Hill in 1827–28, with a grist mill attached. About

two years later he traded his interest in the mill for 200 acres of land. He built a saw mill a few years after on the farm which now belongs to his son William P., just north of Carthage. He served as Postmaster at Carthage during Jackson's administration. He kept the office one time in the comfortable room in which he now spends his declining years. Mr. Henley was Township Trustee for several years, was one of the projectors in the laying out of the town of Carthage in 1834. December 13, 1868, his wife Ruth, died, and in 1873, he married Margaret Moore, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (White) Moore. Mrs. Henley's parents were both born in Guilford County, N. C. No children have been born of this union. Henry Henley has long been a member of the Society of Friends, and in politics is a third party Prohibitionist.

CHARLES HENLEY was born in Randolph County, N. C., July 17, 1814. He is the son of Joseph and Peninnah (Morgan) Henley, and removed with his parents to Ripley Township, Rush Co., Ind., in the spring of 1837. He was then a young man about twenty-three years of age. He immediately entered his brother Henry's store as a clerk, and in the following spring he became a partner. The spring of that year he made his first trip to Cincinnati on horseback to buy goods. The goods were all wagoned through, which usually required as much as twelve days to make the round trip. Mr. Henley was married on June 25, 1846, to Tamar Hill, daughter of Jesse and Mabel (Overman) Hill, and started immediately for Cincinnati, in a buggy, to buy a new stock of goods, taking his young wife with him. On his return he settled down in Carthage, where he has ever since resided. Their children were born as follows: Charles, deceased; William C., deceased; Sarah and Caroline. The subject of this sketch remained in the mercantile business twenty-two years, after which he turned his attention to the milling business and farming, he having become possessed of two farms north of Carthage. The flour mill and woolen mill he managed for twenty-three years. The grist mill burned down June 22, 1879. He sold the mill site to his nephews, Robert and William P. Henley, who rebuilt the mill. In the spring of 1876 he engaged in the banking business and organized the first bank in Carthage, and was made president of the bank, which position he has held continuously up to the present time. With his interest in the bank and his farms, Charles Henley has little time for idleness, although he claims to be living a retired life. He resides in Carthage, has a pleasant home, is a well-preserved man, a member of the Friends' Church, and votes the Republican ticket.

THOMAS W. HENLEY, who has been a resident of Ripley Township for the past fifty-seven years, is a native of Randolph

County, N. C., born December 21, 1818. He was the son of Elias and Jane (Hubbard) Henley, both of whom were natives of Guilford County, N. C., of English descent. His father was the son of John Henley, and his mother was the daughter of John Hubbard. He was but six years old when his mother died, and when he was twelve years old he accompanied his father and stepmother to Ripley Township, this county, in which his youth was spent assisting to clear and cultivate a farm, and in which he has ever since resided. He continued with his father upon the farm until he became of age, after which he was chiefly employed upon a farm by the month until 1848, in which year his father died. After this event he returned home and took charge of the old home place, of which he became sole owner about 1853, and which he still continues to own. He was married December 20, 1854, to Miss Hannah C. Williams, who is a native of Belmont County, Ohio, born June 23, 1832, being the daughter of Jason and Abigail (Holloway) Williams, the former of whom was a native of Pennsylvania, of Welsh and English descent, and the latter was a native of Belmont County, Ohio, of English descent. Her father was the son of Joseph and Mary (Cooper) Williams, natives of Pennsylvania. Her mother was the daughter of Joseph and Eleanor (Pickering) Holloway, who were natives of Virginia. Ever since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Henley have resided in Ripley Township. They have occupied their present home since the fall of 1865. The life occupation of Mr. Henley has been farming, and in this connection he has been very successful. He owns in all, 433 acres of land, of which 393 lie in Rush County, and forty in Shelby County, this State. His home farm contains a handsome brick residence, and it lies but a half mile southwest of Carthage. Mr. and Mrs. Henley are the parents of seven children, as follows: Rollin Edgar, Abbie J., Mary E., William J., John B., Annie W. and Thomas B., all of whom are living, except John, who died in childhood. Mr. and Mrs. Henley and all their children are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, Mr. Henley is a Republican. He is one of the substantial and well-to-do farmers of the county, and he and Mrs. Henley are deservedly esteemed by all who know them.

ROBERT HENLEY, deceased, but formerly an old resident of Ripley Township, was born in Randolph Co., N. C., March 17, 1822, being the son of Joseph and Peninnah (Morgan) Henley, with whom he came to Rush County when he was fifteen years old, or in 1837. The family settled upon a tract of woods land just south of the town of Carthage, where the father and mother — Joseph and Peninnah Henley spent the rest of their lives — the latter dying April 30, 1860, and the former dying December 17, 1860. The subject of this

sketch spent the rest of his youth and early manhood assisting to clear and cultivate his father's farm. In addition to a common school education, he was a student for one year in the Friends' Boarding School of Richmond — now Earlham College. He was married April 24, 1856, to Miss Mary Newby, who was also a native of Randolph Co., N. C., born August 13, 1826, and was the daughter of Henry and Sarah (Thornburg) Newby, with whom she came to Rush County when she was but four years old, or in 1830. After their marriage, Robert Henley and wife continued to reside upon the old Henley homestead, of which the former became the owner in 1860, or at his father's death. He and wife became the parents of four children: Hiram H., born March 28, 1857; Albert, born April 1, 1859; Peninnah, born June 25, 1863, and Jesse, born March 16, 1866, all of whom are living. Sketches of the two oldest children appear elsewhere in this work. The third child, Miss Peninnah Henley, graduated in the Carthage High School in April, 1882, and afterward spent three years in Earlham College, completing the junior year. The fourth and youngest, Jesse Henley, is also a graduate of the Carthage High School, and has been a student in Earlham College two years. Robert Henley worked some at the carpenter's trade, but his chief occupation was farming. His death, which occurred July 1, 1879, was the result of injuries received when in the act of reaping, on the 28th of June preceding. His wife survived him until May 20, 1881. Both were devoted members of the Friends' Church, and as citizens none were more dearly beloved.

Owen S. Henley, a prosperous farmer and substantial citizen of Ripley Township, was born upon the farm he now occupies, October 20, 1846. He was the son of Thomas and Abigail (Starbuck) Henley, who were respectively natives of Randolph and Guilford counties, N. C., the former of English, and the latter of Irish and English descent. His paternal grandparents were Joseph and Peninnah (Morgan) Henley, and his maternal grandparents were Thomas and Eunice (Leonard) Starbuck, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. His father was born August 18, 1803. His mother was born August 2, 1804. His parents were reared in their native State, and were married in Guilford County, March 5, 1829. Immediately after their marriage they emigrated westward to Rush County, and settled in Ripley Township, whither the father had entered land in 1827. They were among the early settlers of that township, and their residence there dates from a time when Rushville was but a hamlet and when Knightstown and Carthage did not exist. The father and mother continued to spend the rest of their lives in Ripley Township, the

latter dying December 1, 1878, and the former dying December 11, 1885, his death resulting from a fall on ice three days previously. The subject of this sketch was reared upon the old homestead, and continued with his parents until their deaths. He received a good common school education, and later on he was a student in Earlham College two terms. He then returned home and resumed work upon the farm, which pursuit has occupied his entire attention ever since with the exception of two winters, during which time he taught school in this county. He was married October 17, 1878, to Miss Mary B. Wright, who was born near Marion, Grant County, this State, January 10, 1849, being the daughter of Joab and Malinda (Elliott) Wright, the former of whom was born near Greensboro, Tennessee, and the latter was born in Wayne County, this State, both of English descent. Her mother died May 2, 1877, and her father still survives, and resides in Marion, Ind. Her maternal grandparents were Jacob and Ann Elliott, who were natives of North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Henley are the parents of two children: Earle B., born September 12, 1879, and Clyde C., born March 11, 1881. Our subject and wife are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, Mr. Henley formerly affiliated with the Republican party, casting his first vote for Gen. Grant. He supported that party until 1884, since which time he has been an ardent Prohibitionist. He has served his township in the capacity of Trustee one term, having been elected in 1880. He owns a splendid farm of 246 acres, about half of which is in cultivation. His farm is admirably located and with its natural facilities and substantial improvements it is a very desirable home.

HENRY M. HENLEY, farmer, was born in the house he now occupies, three-fourths of a mile east of Carthage, September 20, 1847. He was the son of Hezekiah and Ann (Maris) Henley, both of whom were natives of North Carolina, but both of whom are now deceased. They were formerly residents of Ripley Township, where both died, the father on the 25th day of August, 1861, and the mother on the 28th day of March, 1872. He was reared upon the home place, and on the 19th day of September, 1878, he was married to Miss Clara Dille, who is a native of Henry County, Ind., born December 18, 1854, and was the daughter of Squire and Margaret (Creath) Dille, both of whom were natives of Ohio. Her father was the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Thompson) Dille, and her mother was the daughter of George and Nancy (Clark) Creath. Ever since their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Henley have continued to reside upon the old Henley homestead. His occupation is that of a farmer, though in his earlier manhood he taught school for several years. His labors in that capacity were per-

formed in Rush and Henry counties, and altogether he taught six terms. He and wife have had two children: Frank D. and Bonnie H., the former of whom is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Henley are members of the Friends' Church, and in politics, he is a Republican. He has a half interest in 110 acres of land, nearly all of which is in cultivation.

WILLIAM HENLEY, a young farmer of Ripley Township, was born on his father's old homestead east of Carthage, March 12, 1852, being the son of Hezekiah and Ann (Maris) Henley, a more extended mention of whom is given elsewhere. He was reared upon his father's farm, and in his early manhood he became a teacher in the public schools, which pursuit furnished him winters' employment for five years. In addition to a common school education, he attended the Lebanon, Ohio, normal school one term. He was married, August 8, 1883, to Miss Jennie M. Dille, who is a native of Henry County, Ind., born February 7, 1851, being the daughter of Squire and Margaret (Creath) Dille, whose parentage is given elsewhere. In addition to a common school education, Mrs. Henley was a student in the Spiceland Academy six months, and was also a student in the public schools of Knightstown nearly three years. At eighteen years of age she became a teacher in the public schools, and in all she taught seven years, her labors in that capacity all being performed in Henry County, Ind. Mr. and Mrs. Henley have had one child, a boy, that died unnamed. Mr. Henley is a member of the Friends' Church, and is a Republican in politics. He and his brother, Henry M. Henley, own 110 acres of land.

R. EDGAR HENLEY, a prominent young business man of Carthage and a member of the firm of Hill, Henley & Co., is a native of Ripley Township, born October 16, 1855, being the son of Thomas W. and Hannah C. (Williams) Henley, of Ripley Township. He was raised upon a farm and received in the district school a knowledge of the ordinary branches of learning. In addition to this he attended Spiceland Academy two terms, and Earlham College, of Richmond, one term. In the former institution he pursued a commercial course. During the winters of 1877 and '78, and 1878 and '79, he taught public school in Ripley Township. On retiring from the school room he spent one season on a farm, and in the fall of 1880, he took a position as salesman in the general store of George H. Stone, of Carthage. He remained with him until in June, 1884. After spending a few months recruiting his health, he, early in September of the same year went on a prospecting tour to Kansas, but not being pleased with the west, he returned in October and engaged in merchandising at Carthage. He

has since been a member of the firm of Hill, Henley & Co., which is one of the substantial business firms of the county. He was married December 18, 1884, to Miss Alma L. Stone, who is the daughter of his former employer, George H. Stone. She is a native of Posey Township, this county, born September 23, 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Henley are the parents of an only child, whose name is Lavonne. By virtue of his birth Mr. Henley is a member of the Friends' Church. In politics, he is an ardent Republican. He is at present a member of the Town Council at Carthage, and is Secretary of the Natural Gas Company of that place. He is an enterprising young man, and he and his wife are citizens who are respected and esteemed by all. For a number of years Mr. Henley has been connected with the Rushville press, as Carthage correspondent. His communications which have appeared in the *Republican* and *Graphic*, have been read with interest, and they reflect very creditably upon him as a news gatherer.

HIRAM H. HENLEY, an industrious young farmer of Ripley Township, was born on the old Henley homestead just southeast of the village of Carthage, March 28, 1857. He was the son of Robert and Mary M. (Newby) Henley, the former of whom was the son of Joseph and Peninnah (Morgan) Henley, and the latter was the daughter of Henry and Sarah (Thornburg) Newby, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. He was reared upon the old homestead, and received in the public schools of Carthage, a good knowledge of the ordinary branches of learning. Later on he was a student in Earlham College two years. He was married October 5, 1881, to Miss Ida Hill, who is a native of Carthage, born July 22, 1858, being the daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Winslow) Hill, whose history is given elsewhere. For three years after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Henley resided upon the old Henley homestead near Carthage. In November, 1884, they removed to their present home one mile and a half east of Carthage. They have an only child, Bertha M., born May 31, 1883. The occupation of Mr. Henley is that of a farmer, though he also gives considerable attention to the business of grain threshing. He owns a farm of eighty acres, about half of which is in cultivation. Mr. Henley is a member of the Friends' Church, and in politics he is an ardent Republican. He is a well-to-do young farmer.

ALBERT HENLEY, a well-to-do young farmer of Ripley Township, was born one mile and a half west of his present home, April 1, 1859. He was the son of Robert and Mary (Newby) Henley, both of whom were natives of Randolph County, N. C., of English descent. His father was the son of Joseph and Peninnah (Morgan) Henley, and his mother was the daughter of Henry and Sarah

(Thornburg) Newby, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. He was reared upon the old Henley homestead, just southeast of Carthage. He received a good common school education, and later on he was a student in Earlham College one year. When he reached maturity, he engaged in agricultural pursuits for himself, and he has continued to devote his whole attention to that pursuit ever since. He remained upon the old homestead until November 30, 1887, when he removed his family to their present home. He was married April 7, 1886, to Miss Martha R. Hollingsworth, who is also a native of Ripley Township, born April 7, 1859. She is therefore one week younger than Mr. Henley. Her parents, Valentine and Mary F. (Reid) Hollingsworth, were respectively natives of Henry and Marion counties, this State. Her father was the son of James Hollingsworth, and her mother was the daughter of Earl and Elizabeth (Wolfe) Reid. Their marriage has resulted in the birth of two children: Robert R., and a twin brother that died unnamed. They were born February 8, 1887. Our subject and wife are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, both are Republicans. Mr. Henley performed the duties of Chairman of the Republican Central Committee of his township during the campaign of 1884. He owns a farm of eighty acres, which is in a good state of improvement and half of which is in cultivation. His farm has just been provided with an elegant new barn and residence, which makes it a very attractive home. Mr. Henley and wife are respected and esteemed by all who know them.

JESSE HILL, the oldest son of Thomas and Anna (Haskett) Hill, was born February 1, 1786, in North Carolina. In 1807 his father's family moved to Wayne County, Ind., near Richmond. His schooling was quite limited, and what schooling he received was in the Friends' schools of North Carolina. Soon after the family arrived in Indiana, Jesse's father and mother both died, leaving him in charge of seven children younger than himself. The children were placed among the Friends. In 1809, Jesse was married to Mabel Overman. They were obliged to go to Eaton, Ohio, to marry, as there was no civil organization in Indiana at that time. After he married he located northeast of Richmond, and soon after removed to a farm northeast of Cambridge City, which he entered from the government in 1813. In 1826 he removed to a new farm in Rush County. The children of this marriage were: Levi, Thomas, Reuben, John, Tamar, Elwood, Jonathan, Anna, Isaac, Emily, Huldah and Benjamin. Jesse Hill worked in the first woolen mill and grist mill in Carthage, which belonged to Robert Hill, of Richmond. He also conducted his farming interests, by the assistance of his boys. He assisted in organizing the Friends' meeting

at Carthage, and was Overseer for many years. He never had any political aspirations, was public-spirited, and a power for good in the new country. He was a stockholder in the Knightstown & Shelbyville Railroad. After a life of usefulness he passed away on the 7th day of September, 1871. In politics, he was a Whig until the Republican party was organized in 1856, after which time he gave that party his zealous support.

THOMAS HILL was born in Guilford County, N. C., November 30, 1797. He was the son of Thomas and Anna (Haskett) Hill. The family embraced the following named children: Jesse, Thomas, Jonathan, Betsey (Jessup), Sarah (Bentley), Hulda (Overman), Penninah (Lacy). At an early age, Thomas was brought with the family to Wayne County, Ind., to a new home in the wilderness, about five miles from where Richmond now is. His parents died soon after they arrived in Indiana, and Thomas went to live with his cousin Robert Hill, two miles east of Richmond. In 1820 he entered a farm in Rush County, and the same year built a cabin on his new possessions. The cabin stood on Section 24, Town 15 north, Range 8 east. In September, 1821, he returned to his cabin, bringing with him his young wife. As many of our people have never seen a marriage certificate, such as was used by the Friends, we here insert this one: "Whereas Thomas Hill, of the State of Indiana and County of Wayne, son of Thomas Hill and Anna, his wife, both deceased, and Tamar Clark, daughter of John Clark, and Sarah, his wife, deceased, of the State and county aforesaid, having declared their intention of marriage with each other at the monthly meeting of the religious society of Friends, held at White Water, according to the good order used among them and having consent of parents and parties concerned. Their said intentions of marriage were allowed of by said meeting. Now these are to certify whom it may concern that for the full accomplishment of their said intentions this thirtieth day of the eighth month in the year of Our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one, they, the said Thomas Hill and Tamar Clark, appeared in a publick meeting of the said people, held at Orange, and the said Thomas Hill taking the said Tamar Clark by the hand, did openly declare that he took her the said Tamar Clark to be his wife, promising with Divine assistance to be unto her a loving husband until death should separate them; and then in the same assembly, the said Tamar Clark did in like manner declare that she took him, the said Thomas Hill, to be her husband, and promising, with Divine assistance, to be unto him a loving wife until death should separate them. And moreover, they, the said Thomas Hill and Tamar Clark (she according to the customs of marriage assuming the name of her hus-

band), did, as a further confirmation thereof, then and there to these presents set their hands. Thomas Hill, Tamar Hill. And we, whose names are hereunto prescribed, being present at the solemnization of the said marriage and subscription, have as witnesses thereto, set our hands the day and year above written: John Winslow, Susannah Keeslin, Jesse Davenport, John Clark, John Lacy, Jonathan Hill, Robert Parker, Isaac Bonine, Zilpah Price, Karen Parker, Nathan Pearson, Sarah Hill, Anna Hill, Peninnah Lacy, Alice Clawson, Robert Hill, Henry Hoover, William Clark." Of the above names written on that day, there lives only one now, Tamar Hill, who was the blushing young bride in that assemblage of good people, sixty-seven years ago. As above mentioned, they came to their log cabin in a short time; their children were born as follows: Milton, born July 19, 1822 (the first white child born in Ripley Township); John Cark, born January 7, 1825; Sarah Ann, born May 10, 1827; Susannah, born September 29, 1829; Jane, married to Joseph Phelps, born July 23, 1832; Albert, born September 26, 1835, died August 13, 1837; Owen S., born February 2, 1838; Enos B., born February 19, 1842. The subject of this sketch, by his industry and honesty, accumulated a competency and secured for himself a name among his neighbors which is as lasting as memory. He assisted at the organization at the Walnut Ridge meeting, and was always among the first in every good work. The need of schools for educating his own children and those of his neighbors, early received his attention. The Boarding School at Richmond, under the care of the Friends, was organized in 1847. In 1848, Thomas Hill was selected to take charge of it. He remained there two years. He succeeded Barnabas C. Hobbs. This school was Earlham College in embryo. Thomas Hill lived in Ripley Township long enough to see the wilderness developed into a beautiful land dotted with many happy homes. He died after a busy and useful life, May 2, 1879. His aged widow, a cheerful and happy old lady of eighty-six years, lives in Carthage calmly waiting the change when the summons shall be read, Come up higher.

Mrs. Miriam Hill, an aged and venerable widow lady of Carthage, was born in Randolph County, N. C., October 8, 1802. She is therefore in the eighty-sixth year of her age. She was the daughter of Thomas and Mary Thornburg, who were respectively natives of Guilford and Randolph counties, N. C. Her father was the son of Thomas and Martha Thornburg, and her mother was the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Phelps) Winslow, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. Our subject was married to Aaron Hill in September, 1823. He was also a native of Ran-

dolph County, N. C., born December 2, 1785. He was the son of William and Mary (Smith) Hill, the former of whom was born in 1740, and the latter was born in 1745. The first wife of Aaron Hill was Mary Henley, daughter of John and Mary Henley, by whom he became the father of six children: Micajah, John, Mary, Margaret, Penelope and Henley, of whom, John, Mary and Henley are deceased. The first named, John Hill, was assassinated shortly after the late war by a bushwhacker, in Douglas County, Kan., whither he moved from North Carolina in 1861. Aaron Hill's first wife died in 1820, and after his marriage to Miriam Thornburg, he pursued the vocation of a farmer until his death, which occurred May 29, 1863. His second marriage resulted in the birth of eight children, as follows: Thomas T., William T., Nathan H., Asenath H., Abigail N., Joseph B., Aaron O. and Miriam E., all of whom are living. In February, 1877, his surviving widow came to Rush County, and has since resided in Carthage. She is a member of the Friends' Church, as was also her husband. Their children are also members of the Friends' Church.

MICAJAH HILL, of Carthage, is a native of Randolph County, N. C., born October 26, 1808, being the son of Aaron and Mary (Henley) Hill, who also were natives of Randolph County, N. C., of English descent. His father was the son of William Hill, and his mother was the daughter of John Henley, and was the sister of Joseph Henley, who settled in Ripley Township, in 1837. He was reared upon a farm in his native county, and at twenty-one years of age he engaged in agricultural pursuits for himself and continued to farm in Randolph County until in December, 1855. In the meantime he was married to Miss Naomi Pugh, February 9, 1830. She died on the 18th day of October following; and on the 24th day of February, 1832, Mr. Hill was married to Miss Sarah Jane Mendenhall, who was born in Guilford County, N. C., December 7, 1807, being the daughter of James and Miriam (Hockett) Mendenhall, who also were natives of Guilford County, N. C. Her father was the son of Elijah Mendenhall. In December, 1855, Mr. Hill moved his family to Guilford County, N. C., and on the 10th day of September, 1861, he set out with his family for Rush County. Proceeding in wagons through West Virginia and Tennessee, they continued unretarded until they reached the Cumberland River, in Kentucky, early in October, 1861. Here they found the ferry in control of Gen. Zollicoffer's Confederate troops, who forbade them to cross, lest they might make revelations detrimental to their plans, to the Union forces on the opposite bank. So, returning a distance of seventy miles, they spent the winter near Knoxville, Tenn. On the 28th day of April, 1862, they once more set

out and proceeded on their journey undisturbed, reaching their destination in Ripley Township on the 20th day of May following. The family settled first upon a farm one mile and a half east of Carthage; but in April, 1875, they removed to Carthage, where our subject has ever since resided. Mrs. Hill died November 29, 1884. Mr. Hill is the father of nine children, as follows: Mary Ann, Naomi P., Miriam M., Daniel M., James M., Margaret F., Sarah J., Micajah A. and Rhoda M., of whom Naomi, Miriam, James and Micajah are deceased. Mr. Hill is a member of the Friends' Church. In politics, he formerly affiliated with the Whig and Republican parties, but he is now an ardent Prohibitionist. Besides a comfortable town property where he resides, in Carthage, he is the owner of three farms, one of 100 acres in Posey Township, and two in Ripley Township, which contain forty and ninety acres, respectively. He is one of the well-to-do men of his township, and one of its worthy and honored citizens. His last wife, Mrs. Sarah J. Hill, was a minister in the Friends' Church for a period of about forty years, commencing in about 1835. During that time she traveled a great deal, performing her ministerial labors in North Carolina, West Virginia, Tennessee and Indiana. In this capacity she possessed quite a good deal of ability, and was the means of accomplishing a great and good work. Two of Mr. Hill's daughters, Margaret F. and Rhoda M., have also engaged in the ministry, in which they promise to be successful.

NATHAN C. HILL, who has been a resident of Ripley Township for the past sixty years, is a native of Wayne County, Ind., born December 3, 1821, being the son of John and Dinah (Cox) Hill, both of whom were natives of North Carolina. His father was the son of Benjamin and Mary (Jessup) Hill, who emigrated from North Carolina to Virginia, thence to Wayne County, this State, where they were early settlers. His mother was the daughter of Joseph and Dinah (Rich) Cox. When he was six years old his parents came to Rush County and settled in Ripley Township, near where he now resides. There his early life was spent assisting to clear and cultivate a farm. On the 2d day of May, 1844, he was married to Miss Hannah Edwards, who was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Newlin) Edwards. Immediately after his marriage Mr. Hill settled upon a farm in Section 10, Ripley Township. His wife died September 28, 1845, after which he returned to his father's and remained until his second marriage, which occurred February 28, 1849. The lady that then joined him in wedlock was Miss Asenath Hunt, who was born in Clinton County, Ohio, November 22, 1825, being the daughter of Ezra and Rebecca Hunt. For one year after this marriage Mr. Hill lived with his mother

who had become a widow. He then settled on a farm in Section 23, where he has resided ever since. Mrs. Asenath Hill died November 30, 1881. On the 7th day of January, 1886, Mr. Hill was married to Miss Mary E. Harden, who is a native of Guilford County, N. C., born June 8, 1841, being the daughter of David and Isabella (Hackett) Harden, both of whom were natives of North Carolina. Her father was the son of Charles and Sarah Harden, and her mother was the daughter of James and Elizabeth (Gladstone) Hackett. The first marriage of Mr. Hill resulted in the birth of one child: Oliver, born June 1, 1845, died March 22, 1846. His second marriage resulted in the birth of five children: Cyrus E., born June 8, 1850; Ezra S., born December 9, 1851; Rebecca J., born December 3, 1853; John W., born July 22, 1857, and Anna M., born January 17, 1861, all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Hill are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, the former is a Republican. He has given his whole attention to farming, and has earned a rank among the substantial farmers of Rush County. He at one time owned 423⅓ acres of land, all of which lay in Ripley Township. After providing good homes for his children, he is still the owner of a good farm and has a comfortable home.

Milton Hill was born July 19, 1822, in Ripley Township, Rush County, Ind. He enjoys the distinction of being the first white child born in Ripley Township. He is the son of Thomas and Tamer (Clark) Hill. He attended the first school at Walnut Ridge, the first held in the township. The Friends built the meeting house in 1826, and conducted their school in it. Milton spent his whole life here excepting two years, when he was in the army. He belonged to Company E, Ninth Indiana Cavalry — Col. Jackson. After the war was over he returned to his native township, and was elected Justice of the Peace, an office he had resigned when he enlisted. He has served in that capactity almost continuously for twenty-five years. In 1844, May 23, he married Amanda Hobbs, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Parker) Hobbs. Amanda was born in Washington County, Ind. At the age of thirteen, in 1837, she came to Rush County, with her uncle, Elisha Hobbs, at the age of twenty she married the subject of this sketch. Their children are: Thomas C., Ruth, Susie, Ella M., Charles S., Emma J., William H. and Irvin. Mr. Hill is a Republican in politics, and a representative citizen.

Isaac Hill, who is a native-born citizen of Ripley Township, was born June 20, 1826. He was the son of Jesse and Mabel (Overman) Hill, who were natives of North Carolina, and who accompanied their respective parents to Wayne County, Ind. There

they were married in 1809, and in the fall of 1826, they came to Rush County, and became among the first settlers of Ripley Township. Their home was the farm now occupied by the subject of this sketch, where both spent the rest of their lives, the father dying September 7, 1871, and the mother dying April 1, 1876. The subject of this sketch was reared up to the age of twenty-two upon his father's farm. For some six or seven years thereafter he was variously employed. He first became engaged with the Shelbyville & Knightstown Railroad, which was then being constructed through Carthage. For two years he worked as a teamster, and for a short time following this, he was employed as brakeman. He then spent between two and three years as clerk in a store and warehouse in Carthage. For about two years following this he was engaged in a turning factory or a sort of novelty works that once existed in Carthage. In the meantime, while thus engaged, he was married to Elizabeth Winslow, November 14, 1856. She was born in Washington County, Ind., December 10, 1836, being the daughter of Barnabas C. and Sarah (Draper) Winslow, both of whom were natives of Washington County, Ind., the former being born March 28, 1812, and the latter August 2, 1817. They were reared and married in their native county on March 7, 1836. The father of Mrs. Hill died in Mercer County, Ills., May 4, 1846. Her mother still survives and makes her home with Mr. and Mrs. Hill. The occupation of Mr. Hill since his marriage has been pump manufacturing, farming and grain threshing. For the past five years his undivided attention has been given to the manufacture of pumps, having as a partner in that business, William Bundy. Our subject and wife have had four children: Maggie A., Ida M., Ella S. and Mary T., of whom Maggie and Mary are deceased. Mr. Hill is a member of the Friends' Church, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Church. In politics, our subject is an uncompromising Republican. When the office was created he was elected Road Superintendent of Ripley Township, and served until the office was abolished.

Amos H. Hill, one of the prominent farmers of Ripley Township, is a native of Wayne County, this State, born January 4, 1827, being the son of William and Charity (Hawkins) Hill, the former of whom was born in Randolph County, N. C., of English descent, and the latter was born near Bush Hill Church, S. C., of Welsh descent. His father was the son of Benjamin and Mary (Jessup) Hill, and his mother was the daughter of Amos and Anna (Comer) Hawkins. When he was a lad seven years old, his parents came to Rush County, and settled upon a farm in Ripley Township, near where he now resides. There his early life was spent assisting to

clear and cultivate the farm. At the age of seventeen, he entered upon an apprenticeship with J. B. Hinshaw, of Knightstown, with whom he spent three years learning the blacksmith's trade. On completing his trade, he entered the employ of Mr. Hinshaw, for whom he worked a few months, when he then set up a shop for himself in Carthage, this county. He continued to devote his entire attention to his trade in Carthage for a period of twenty-five years. In the meantime he was married to Miss Peninnah Thornburg, November 22, 1848. She was born in Randolph County, N. C., October 24, 1826, being the daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Henley) Thornburg, both of whom were also natives of Randolph County, N. C., of English descent. Her father was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Winslow) Thornburg, and her mother was the daughter of Joseph and Peninnah (Morgan) Henley, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Hill continued to reside in Carthage until the spring of 1876. In the meantime he had retired from his trade in 1871, and became a partner in a drug and grocery store, to which his attention was directed about sixteen months. In 1874, he was elected by the directors President of the Carthage Turnpike Company, of which he had been a stockholder since the construction of the road before the war. In the spring of 1876, Mr. and Mrs. Hill removed to the farm they now occupy four and one-half miles northwest of Carthage, where the former has since given his whole attention to agricultural pursuits. In this connection he has already earned a rank among the prosperous farmers of his township. He owns 240 acres of land, about 185 of which are in cultivation. His farm contains an elegant brick residence, and is in other respects substantially improved. He and wife have had four children, as follows: Mary A., Leora A., William B., and Lucy S., all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Hill and all of their children are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, the former is now an ardent Prohibitionist. He is one of the industrious and substantial men of his township.

Hon. Benjamin Hill, son of Jesse and Mabel (Overman) Hill, was born in Ripley Township, on December 24, 1832, and is the youngest of twelve children. He grew to manhood on the farm of his father, and has since resided there. He cast his first vote with the great body of men who ushered into political life the Republican party. He was educated in the Friends' school, at Carthage, and in 1870, was elected to the Indiana Legislature, Joint Representative for Rush and Decatur counties. On March 14, 1861, Benjamin married Lydia M. Bowman, daughter of Jesse and Mary (Burcham) Bowman. Her parents were born in North Carolina. Benjamin Hill is the father of three children: O. M.,

born October 7, 1863; Gertrude, born January 20, 1865, and Lawrence S. born February 26, 1875. In 1873, the Legislature elected Benjamin Hill Director of the Southern prison, which position he filled satisfactorily for more than four years. Mr. Hill is a farmer, a member of the Society of Friends, and in politics is an uncompromising Republican.

JOHN R. HILL, who is a native-born citizen of Ripley Township, was born near where he now resides, August 24, 1834, being the son of William and Charity (Hawkins) Hill, who were natives of Virginia and South Carolina, respectively. He was reared upon a farm in his native township, and at the age of twenty-three, on May 20, 1858, he was united in marriage to Miss Peninnah Henley who was born in Carthage, this county, February 12, 1833. She was the daughter of Henry and Ruth (Morrow) Henley, whose history appears elsewhere in this work. Immediately after his marriage Mr. Hill engaged in agricultural pursuits for himself upon the old homestead where he was born, and continued with his father and mother until after their deaths, the former dying February 26, 1861, and the mother survived him until the 16th day of March, 1882. In the meantime, in 1868, Mr. Hill became the sole owner of the old homestead, and it still remains in his possession. They continued to occupy this farm until the spring of 1883, when they removed to their present home. The life occupation of Mr. Hill has been farming, and in this connection his labors have been liberally rewarded. He owns in all 240 acres of land, all of which lies in Ripley Township, and about two-thirds of which is in cultivation. His home farm is in a substantial state of improvement and is very desirably situated. He and wife are the parents of two children, as follows: Amos L., born June 1, 1859, and Eunice, born November 17, 1860, both of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Hill and both of their children are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, our subject is a Republican.

OWEN S. HILL was born in Ripley Township, Rush County, Ind., February 2, 1838, son of Thomas and Tamar (Clark) Hill, on the farm his father entered. He attended school at Walnut Ridge, at the Friends' school, lived on the farm and spent his youth in assisting to develop the farm. At the age of twenty he began teaching school in Morgan County, Ind. He taught in the neighborhood of his home for four years, and was principal of the public school in Carthage in 1871. On September 13, 1866, Owen married Melissa A. Bales, daughter of John H. and Ann (Haskett) Bales. There were no children from this union. Mrs. Hill was a a member of the Society of Friends, a worker in every good enterprise. She closed this life April 24, 1886. Mr. Hill has been in

the mercantile business in Carthage ten years, as a druggist. In June, 1887, Mr. Hill married Lizzie Pierce, daughter of James and Christian (Perry) Pierce. Miss Pierce has been engaged in teaching for several years in the public schools. She was in the schools of Dunreith, New Castle, Knightstown and Carthage. Mr. Hill has no children of his own, but Susie Lattmore has lived in his family for several years. Mr. Hill is President of the Carthage School Board, a public spirited citizen, a member of the Society of Friends, and in politics, is a Republican.

AARON O. HILL, the senior member of the firm of Hill, Henley & Co., of Carthage, is a native of Randolph County, N. C., born October 20, 1840, being the son of Aaron and Miriam (Thornburg) Hill, who were natives of Randolph County, N. C., both of English descent. He was reared upon a farm and received in the district school a good common school education, and one that enabled him to teach public school. During the winters of 1865–6 and 1866–7, he taught school in Randolph County, N. C. In April, 1868, he emigrated to Johnson County, Kan., where for a period of ten months he was in the employ of the Government in the capacity of a teacher of Indian children. In the spring of 1869 he returned to his native county, but in March, 1870, he came to Rush County, and for nearly five years he was employed as a farm hand in Ripley Township. In the fall of 1875, he returned once more to his native county where he was engaged at farming and teaching until March, 1877, when he again came to this county, and for two years thereafter, he acted as clerk for the Henley Brothers, merchants, of Carthage. In September, 1879, he entered the employ of Gwynne, Johnson & Co., of the same place, and continued with them as salesman until the death of Mr. Gwynne, in September, 1884. Shortly after that event the business passed into the hands of the firm of Hill, Henley & Co., of which our subject is the senior member. It possesses a rank among the largest and most successful business firms of the county. February 11, 1885, he was married to Miss Eliza Henley, daughter of Thomas and Abigail Henley, formerly of Ripley Township, but who are now deceased. She was born in Ripley Township, October 11, 1840. Mr. and Mrs. Hill are members of the Friends' Church, and, in politics, the former is an ardent Republican. For a number of years he has served as a member of the Town Council in Carthage.

MISS MIRIAM E. HILL, of Carthage, is a native of Randolph County, N. C., being the daughter of Aaron and Miriam (Thornburg) Hill, who were also natives of Randolph County, N. C., of English descent. When she was fourteen years of age she went to West Chester, Pa., and made her home with her sister, Mrs.

Asenath H. Reece, for a period of twelve years. At about the age of eighteen she became a teacher in the public schools of West Chester, Pa., and taught in that place one winter term. During the four years which followed, she was engaged in teaching in Lycoming County, Pa. She then took a position as teacher in White's Institute, of Wabash County, Ind., a position she retained two years. Returning to West Chester, she spent one year with her sister. In September, 1874, she accepted a position as instructor in the Penn's Charter School, Philadelphia, where she remained two years. In the fall of 1876 she came to Rush County, and has ever since been a resident of Carthage. On the 17th day of March, 1883, she assumed the duties of Postmaster of Carthage, which office she filled in a creditable manner until in June, 1886. Since retiring from the postoffice she has given her entire attention to her book and stationery establishment, which she has conducted since May, 1883. She is a member of the Friends' Church.

ALLEN HILL, a farmer, is a native of Ripley Township, born August 13, 1853, being the son of John C. and Mary (Phelps) Hill, the former of whom resides in Carthage, and the latter of whom died in about 1856. He was reared in his native township, upon a farm. For a number of years after he became of age, he was employed upon a farm by the month. He was married November 10, 1881, to Miss Fannie Bennett, who was born in Missouri, February 27, 1859, being the daughter of Richard and Caroline (Tygart) Bennett. Their marriage has resulted in the birth of two children. Both were daughters who died in infancy, unnamed. Our subject is a member of the Friends' Church, and is a Republican in politics. He owns seventeen acres of land, which adjoins the village of Charlottesville, and all of which is improved.

CAPTAIN DAVID S. HOLLOWAY, deceased, was the son of Dayton and Barbara M. (Smith) Holloway. The father was one of the early comers to Rush County, and, having located at Carthage, assisted in erecting the first mill at that place. Of this he subsequently became one of the proprietors. Their family consisted of the following children: Sarah, Margaret, David S., Edward, Benjamin F., Hannah, William W., John R., and Dayton J. David S. was born on his father's farm in Ripley Township, July 16, 1826. The business of his life was that of an agriculturist. His education was obtained in the schools of his neighborhood, and more especially at Walnut Ridge. In 1861, when the country called for volunteers, he was among the first to offer his service as one of its defenders. He enlisted as a private, and so well did he discharge the duties of a soldier, that he was promoted through the various grades to the rank of Captain. His Company was D, in the Nine-

teenth Regiment of Indiana Infantry. Some of the important engagements in which he participated were Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Five Forks and Appomattox. He belonged to what was known as the "Iron Brigade." At Gettysburg, he was wounded and taken prisoner, but was afterward paroled and exchanged. At the close of the war, he returned home and renewed the business of farming, and in addition to that he later added milling, all of which he conducted successfully. His marriage with Sue Bently occurred August 25, 1849. She was a daughter of Reuben and Sarah (Hill) Bently, and was born April 11, 1832, in Maryland. They began housekeeping at the place where the family yet resides. Their children were born as follows: Dayton R., December 8, 1851; Sarah M., October 13, 1855; David E. E., June 15, 1861; Dahlia, August 10, 1865; Ruth, August 9, 1873; Dayton and Sarah, died September 19th and April 9, 1860, respectively. Captain Holloway was one of the most conspicuous men in his community for probity of character and fearless integrity. His death occurred July 18, 1887, and was the result of an accident that happened him while engaged in operating a reaper. He was universally mourned as a loyal and upright citizen. His portrait, as it appears in this volume, represents him as at the close of the war, in which he was so active a participant.

Libni Hunt was born in North Carolina in 1791, came to Ohio in 1805. In Clinton County, Ohio, he married Jane Hockett, and in 1837 removed to Ripley Township, Rush Co., Ind. He was the father of the following children: Alfred, Eber, died in infancy; Ann, deceased; Miriam, deceased; John, Margaret, died in infancy; Priscilla (Fries), Rebecca (Cloud), Isaac, deceased; Joseph R. and Jane (Harold). Mr. Hunt had charge of a saw mill on Six-mile Creek for many years, and the needs of himself and neighbors prompted him to attach a grist-grinding department, which need he supplied. He was a successful farmer, a member of the Society of Friends, and on January 8, 1875, he died. His wife preceded him, having departed this life on October 21, 1873. They are laid at rest in Walnut Ridge Cemetery.

James G. Jeffries, a prominent farmer of Ripley Township, is a native of Green County, Ohio, born May 15, 1830, being the son of Macklin and Mary (Turner) Jeffries, whose history appears elsewhere in this work. He was but eighteen months old when his parents came to Rush County and settled in Ripley Township, in which he still resides. The subject of this sketch was reared upon a farm in Ripley Township, and at about the age of twenty-two, he took up the avocation of a farmer for himself, and he has

ever since continued to follow that pursuit in Ripley Township. On the first day of April, 1860, he was united in marriage to Miss Clarissa Brown, who was born in North Carolina, being the daughter of Allen and Elizabeth (Keen) Brown. She died December 23, 1864, and on the 14th of March, 1867, Mr. Jeffries was married to Miss Henrietta F. Roberts, who is a native of Hamilton County, this State, born July 12, 1847, being the daughter of Elias and Mariah (Chibes) Roberts, both of whom were natives of North Carolina, of English descent. Her father was the son of Willis and Marthaline Roberts. The first marriage of Mr. Jeffries resulted in the birth of three children: Samantha M., Izzeta M. and Joseph A. J., of whom the last two are deceased. He and his present wife have had nine children: Izora, Ollie M., Icannis, Alma A., Elsie M., Nora A., Eunice B., Milton M. and Orval W., of whom Izora, Icannis and Orval are deceased. In politics, Mr. Jeffries is an uncompromising Republican. He takes an active part in politics, and will use all honorable means to promote the welfare of his party. He owns a farm of seventy acres, which is nearly all in cultivation.

Samuel H. Jessup, an old and honored citizen of Ripley Township, was born in the house he now occupies, just opposite the town of Carthage, August 27, 1834. He was the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Hill) Jessup, both of whom were natives of North Carolina, of English descent. His father was born August 6, 1785, and was the son of Jacob and Rachel Jessup. His mother was born August 7, 1789, and was the daughter of Thomas and Ann Hill. His grandparents were all natives of North Carolina. He was reared upon his father's farm, and continued with his father until the latter's death, which occurred March 25, 1861. His mother survived his father until in July, 1864. At her death our subject became the owner of the old homestead, which is still in his possession, and which has been his home all his life. His first marriage occurred December 29, 1875, when Miss Sarah E. Wilson became his wife. She was born in this State, July 30, 1844, being the daughter of Thomas T. and Mary Jane (Clawson) Wilson. She became the mother of one child — a daughter that died in infancy. Mrs. Sarah E. Jessup died January 20, 1878. On the 30th day of December, 1880, Mr. Jessup was married to Miss Mary E. Nicholson, who is a native of Ripley Township, born October 23, 1845, being the daughter of Nathan P. and Miriam (Hunt) Nicholson, the former a native of North Carolina, and the latter a native of Ohio, both of English descent. Her father was born July 25, 1816, being the son of Nathan and Peninnah (Parker) Nicholson. Her mother was born September 18, 1821, being the daughter of

Libni and Jane (Hockett) Hunt. Her grandparents were also all natives of North Carolina. Her mother died in Ripley Township, October 5, 1848. Her father died in Hancock County, this State, March 8, 1868, his death resulting from injuries received three days previously while helping to move a barn. He left a widow, whose maiden name was Asenath H. Cloud, to whom he had been married October 2, 1850. She died May 14, 1878. Mr. Jessup and his present wife are the parents of three children, as follows: Walter, born March 25, 1882; Ida, born November 14, 1883; and Miriam E., born August 1, 1886, all of whom are living. Our subject and wife are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, the former is a Republican. He owns 105 acres of land about sixty-five of which are in cultivation. He is a well-to-do farmer, and he and wife are respected citizens. The paternal great grandparents of Mrs. Mary E. Jessup, were Nicholas and Sarah Nicholson, and John and Joel Parker. Her maternal great grandparents were Asa and Priscilla Hunt and Joseph and Ann Hockett.

DAVID W. KIRKWOOD, a prosperous farmer and native born citizen of Ripley Township, was born near where he now resides, November 25, 1841. He was the son of Thomas and Amanda M. Kirkwood, both of whom were natives of Kentucky, and the former of Harrison County, of Irish and Scotch descent. His father died October 3, 1851. His paternal grandparents were David and Rhoda (Shields) Kirkwood, who were natives of Virginia. His mother's maiden name was Amanda W. McIlvaine. When he was yet a young child, less than a year old, his parents removed to Jasper County, Ill., where his mother and father both died, the former when he was but six years old, and the latter when he was but nine years old. His mother died November 6, 1848, and his father died in October, 1851. In May following his father's death, he and his sister, Nancy E., younger than he were brought to Rush County by their uncle, Joseph Power, of Center Township, in whose family our subject remained until he reached the age of twenty-one. For some two or three years after he became of age he was engaged a part of the time working by the month upon a farm, and during the rest of the time he was employed upon the farm of his uncle, Joseph Power. He was married September 27, 1866, to Miss Mary M. Siler, who is also a native of Ripley Township, born June 27, 1841, being the daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Reddick) Siler, both of whom were natives of Ohio, of German descent. Her father was the son of Peter and Elizabeth (Ruby) Siler, and her mother was the daughter of John and Susan Reddick, all of whom were natives of Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Kirkwood, entered upon their married life in Carthage, this county, where

O. Brien Gwynne

for a period of five years, the former was engaged at saw milling. In March, 1871, they moved to their present home, two miles east of Carthage, where Mr. Kirkwood has given his whole attention to farming ever since. He owns a farm of eighty acres which is in a good state of improvement, and three-fourths of which is in cultivation. Mr. and Mrs. Kirkwood are the parents of three children, as follows: William E., born November 3, 1867; Nora, born December 3, 1868, and Lizzie M., born July 1, 1871, all of whom are living. Our subject and wife are members of the Christian Church. The former is a member of the F. & A. M. Lodge, having reached the degree of Knight Templar. His Chapter, Council and Commandry membership is at Knightstown. In politics, he is a Democrat.

DANIEL B. LOUDENBACK, farmer, is a native of Hancock County, Ind., born March 19, 1849. He was the son of Joseph A. and Malinda (Brown) Loudenback, the former a native of Fayette County, Ind., and the latter a native of Pennsylvania. He was reared upon a farm, and was married in his native county to Miss Sarah Pearson, September 18, 1873. She is a native of Howard County, Ind., born September 20, 1857, and the daughter of Enoch and Rachel (Brown) Pearson, of whom the former survives and is now a resident of Ripley Township. For seven years after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Loudenback resided in Hancock County. In 1880 they removed to Ripley Township, this county, and have ever since occupied their present home. They own a farm of forty acres and have a comfortable home which is the result of their economy and good management. They have an only child, whose name is Thresha A. She was born June 22, 1884. Mr. and Mrs. Loudenback are among the best citizens of their township. They are members of the Friends' Church, and in politics, the former is a Democrat.

JOHN MCCARTY, who has resided in Rush County for the past fifty-three years, was born in Lincoln County, N. C., March 14, 1816, being the son of Jacob and Judah (Jenkins) McCarty, both of whom were natives of Lincoln County, N. C., the former of Irish, and the latter of German descent. His father was the son of Cornelius McCarty, a native of Ireland, and his mother was the daughter of William and Catharine Jenkins, who were natives of Germany. When he was yet a young child but four years old his parents emigrated westward to Champaign County, Ohio. The family settled upon a tract of woods land, where the mother died three years later. Seven years after his father married Mrs. Sarah Like. In about 1833, his father and stepmother removed to Clark County, Ohio, and a year later they came to Rush County and

settled in Ripley Township, where his father spent the rest of his life, his death occurring in the eighty-third year of his age. For one year after his parents came to this county, our subject remained in the State of Ohio, but in February, 1835, he likewise came to this county, and his home has been in Ripley Township ever since, except about four or five months, during which he resided in Center Township. He was married December 24, 1836, to Miss Eliza Siler, who was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, February 2, 1818, being the daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Ruby) Siler, both of whom were natives of Virginia. Mrs. Eliza McCarty, died December 14, 1863, and on February 1, 1865, Mr. McCarty, was married to Miss Catharine Rhodes. She was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, October 10, 1828, being the daughter of George and Sarah (Ruby) Rhodes, the former a native of Bedford County, Pa., and the latter a native of Shenandoah County, Va., both of German descent. Her father was the son of Philip and Mary (Weaver) Rhodes, who were natives of Pennsylvania. Her mother was the daughter of Jacob and Catharine (Bender) Ruby, who were natives of Virginia. The first marriage of Mr. McCarty resulted in the birth of four children: Edward, Rebecca A., Jacob F., and John H., all of whom are living. He and his present wife have an only child: Minnie, born December 1, 1865, Mr. McCarty has occupied his present home since about the year 1847. His life occupation has been farming, and in this connection he has been very successful. When he entered upon his married life his only capital was willing hands. The present good state of his circumstances, reflects very creditably upon his industry and energy. He owns a good farm of 120 acres which is in a good state of improvement and cultivation. In addition to this the wife of Mr. McCarty has a farm of forty acres, which also lies in Ripley Township. Mr. McCarty is an industrious and hard working farmer, an honorable, upright man, and he and wife are among the best citizens of their township.

JACOB F. MCCARTY, proprietor of a meat market in Carthage, was born March 17, 1842, being the son of John and Eliza (Siler) McCarty, a history of whom is given elsewhere. He was born in Ripley Township, and reared upon his father's farm. He entered the service of the Union Army at the age of twenty, or in August 1862, and served in Company G, Sixteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, for eight months. He was captured at Richmond, Ky., shortly after his muster in, but was immediately paroled. On leaving the service he returned home and resumed work on his father's farm. He was married October 12, 1863, to Miss Vandalena Stinger, who was born in Ripley Township, September 20, 1842,

being the son of Samuel and Christena Stinger. After their marriage they settled upon a farm in Ripley Township, but in 1868, they moved to Carthage, where the former conducted a hardware business for a period of eleven months. Mr. McCarty then resumed farming, but in November, 1887, he opened a meat market in Carthage, to which his attention is now directed. He and wife have had two children: a daughter that died in infancy, and Samuel O., who was born May 30, 1870, and who is now Assistant Postmaster at Carthage. Our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and, in politics, the former is a Democrat.

JOHN H. MCCARTY, a prosperous young farmer of Ripley Township, was born in that township near where he now resides, December 2, 1845, being the youngest son of John and Eliza (Siler) McCarty, a history of whom is given elsewhere. He was reared upon the old McCarty homestead, where his father now resides, and received in the district school a knowledge of the ordinary branches of learning. He was married September 15, 1864, to Miss Sarah E. Harvey, who is a native of Wayne County, Ind., born July 2, 1844, being the daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Walker) Harvey, who were natives of Wayne County, Ind., and the State of New Jersey, respectively. Her father was the son of William and Sarah (Charles) Harvey, and her mother was the daughter of Isaac and Mary Walker. For four years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. McCarty resided in Ripley Township. They then removed to Center Township, but a year later they returned to Ripley Township, in which they have resided ever since. They have occupied their present home since September, 1874. They are the parents of nine children, as follows: Luella M., born August 12, 1865; Leonard B., born August 3, 1867; Henry E., born October 5, 1869; Mary E., born September 6, 1871; Omer T., born September 19, 1873; Ira O., born January 4, 1876, Burt H., born October 14, 1877; Otto C., born June 30, 1880, and Erma, born October 24, 1882. Mrs. McCarty is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics, Mr. McCarty is a Democrat.

JOSHUA MOORE, a native-born citizen of Ripley Township, and an esteemed pioneer citizen of Rush County, was born in the same house he at present occupies, December 2, 1826. He was the son of Samuel and Rebecca T. (White) Moore, both of whom were natives of Perquimans County, N. C., the former of English and Irish, and the latter of English descent. He was reared upon the old homestead where he was born, and at the age of twenty-two he began to learn the trade of a blacksmith. He served as an ap-

prentice in a shop on the present site of the village of Mooresville, Hancock County, for four years, by which time he had a good knowledge of the trade. In the meantime he had become the partner of the man with whom he served his apprenticeship, and finally, at the end of the fourth year, he became the sole owner of the shop and assumed the full responsibility of discharging the duties of village blacksmith. He continued to devote his whole attention to his trade for a period of twenty-five years, and his labors in that connection were entirely performed in the self-same little village of Mooresville, which had naturally taken the name of its most conspicuous citizen, Mr. Moore. In the meantime, on the 2nd of April, 1857, he was married to Miss Mary Bufkin, who is a native of Cadiz, Henry County, this State, born June 5, 1837. She was the daughter of Samuel and Catharine (Kinnick) Bufkin, who were natives of Ohio and Maryland, respectively. In August, 1873, Mr. and Mrs. Moore settled upon the old Moore homestead, in Ripley Township, which was the birthplace and boyhood home of the former. Since then the attention of Mr. Moore has been given to farming. He and wife have had four children, as follows: Lanora A. and a twin sister who were born April 28, 1858. The latter died unnamed, and the former died September 15, 1858. Their third child is Lindley Murray, born June 30, 1861, and the fourth is Emma Annie, born April 20, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Moore and both son and daughter, are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, Mr. Moore is a Prohibitionist.

THOMAS T. NEWBY, whose portrait appears in this volume, is a son of Henry and Sarah (Thornburg) Newby. The parents were both natives of Randolph County, N. C., and of English descent. They were born August 8, 1795 and August 22, 1800. They were married November 29, 1818, and remained in their native State until 1832. In the fall of that year they came to Indiana and located in Rush County where the remainder of their lives was passed. They were industrious, frugal, and were prominent members of the Friends' Church. Mr. and Mrs. Newby died September 4, 1874 and December 20, 1876, respectively. They were the parents of ten children of whom but two are now living. One of these is Thomas T. whose birth occurred May 16, 1834, upon the farm where he now resides. His whole life has been devoted to agricultural pursuits and is characterized by that energy and integrity which everywhere belong to members of the Friends' Church. His education was obtained in the subscription schools of early days and was sufficient to enable him to teach three terms in the public schools of Ripley Township. He is the owner of 251 acres of fine land which includes the old homestead upon which his parents

located in the spring of 1833. He has provided his farm with the modern improvements for carrying on the occupation of husbandry, and his surroundings are those of a thrifty and successful farmer and stock-raiser. In politics, he has always been an enthusiastic and aggressive Republican. His marriage took place November 11, 1875. His wife, Parthena J., is a daughter of Willis and Marian (Elliott) Griffin, and was born in Bartholomew County, Ind., March 2, 1836. But one child has been born to this union, Sarah E., January 9, 1877. They are members of the Friends' Church and occupy a high position in the esteem of those who know them.

LUKE NEWSOM, deceased, was born in North Carolina, December 12, 1802, being the son of Ransom and Sarah (Tippett) Newsom. He settled in Section 29, Ripley Township, this county, in 1829, and there continued to reside until he died. He was twice married—the first time in Randolph County, Ky., to Elizabeth Hill in 1825. By her he had four children: Martha, Henry H., Jabez H. and Elizabeth, the last of whom is deceased. In 1834 he was married in this county to Miss Cynthia Bulley, who was a native of Randolph County, Ky. By her he became the father of eleven children: Elizabeth B., Mary Ann, George W., John G., Allen W., William P., Thomas C., Daniel W., Alban W., Charles H., and Melissa Jane, of whom Elizabeth B., George W., Thomas C., Alban W. and Charles H. are deceased. He owned a good farm and was one of the enterprising and representative citizens of the county.

ALLEN W. NEWSOM, a member of the firm of Hill, Henley & Co., of Carthage, is a native of Ripley Township, born June 7, 1842, being the son of Luke and Cynthia (Bulley) Newsom, who were natives or Randolph County, N. C., of English descent. He was reared upon a farm in his native township, and at twenty-one years of age he took up the avocation of a teacher, which furnished his winter's employment for three years. He was married, October 5, 1865, to Anna M. White, a native of Shelby County, this State, born April 1, 1847, being the daughter of John and Amanda (Adams) White, who were natives of Ohio and Kentucky, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Newsom entered upon their married life in Carthage, where the former found employment as salesman in a general store. He was thus employed for a period of thirteen years, when he became the partner of his employer, O'Brien Gwynne, and the firm continued to do business for a period of five years, beginning January 1, 1879. It was dissolved by the death of Mr. Gwynne, September 4, 1884. For three years thereafter Mr. Newsom was engaged settling the business of the firm, still retaining an interest in the store, which had partially fallen into new

hands. His undivided attention is now given to the store, which is a large dry-goods establishment, conducted under the firm name of Hill, Henley & Co. The first wife of Mr. Newsom died February 18, 1878, and on the 28th day of February, 1883, he was married to Miss Mary E. Pusey, who was born in Ripley Township, November 18, 1847, being the daughter of Jesse F. and Jane (White) Pusey, who were natives of Ohio and North Carolina, respectively. His first marriage resulted in the birth of four children: Winona, Samuel L., Cora B and Mattie, of whom the last is deceased. He and his present wife have one child: Floyd P. Mr. and Mrs. Newsom are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, the former is a Republican. He possesses good business qualifications, and is a reliable, honorable and upright man. He is at this time a member of the Board of Equalization of Rush County.

JOHN NIPP, son of George and Rebecca (Townsend) Nipp, was born in Wythe County, Va., November 18, 1811. His father was a soldier in the War of 1812. In 1814, he removed to Tennessee, and the following year came to Indiana and stopped at Connersville, a small Indian station on the outposts of the white settlements. In 1821, on the 11th day of March, the father with his wife and several small children, located on the farm now belonging to Dr. W. H. Smith, on Flat Rock. The children were Nancy, John (our subject), Jane and Martha. The following were born after the family came to Indiana: William, now in Marshall County; Leonidas, now in Grant County; Reuben, now in Seymour, Jackson County, and a sister, Anna. John's father was a tanner by trade, and located a tannery on his farm in the wilderness just south of a point a quarter of a mile east of the bridge over Flat Rock, near Dr. Smith's country residence. Here the family remained until 1826, when the farm was purchased by the late Dr. H. G. Sexton, and the family removed to a farm now owned by Martin Blacklidge. Here this pioneer prosecuted his farm work in season, and carried on shoe-making in winter. John grew to manhood among the scenes incident to pioneer life, and on September 15, 1836, married Catherine Goodmon, a native of Ohio. She was the daughter of James and Sarah (Johnson) Goodmon. These young people began house-keeping on the farm just west of Purnell Bishop's farm in Union Township. The subject of this sketch was a natural mechanic and during the transition from log to frame buildings he stepped immediately to the front as a very skillful carpenter, as many of the best frame buildings in the county will testify. After remaining here three years he removed to a farm now belonging to A. N. Norris. In 1842, he went to Grant County, and after spending two years there he came back to Rush County and worked at his

trade; during his life he built ten mills in Rush County, two in Grant County, and one in Decatur County. Streams which to-day would not furnish sufficient water to "turn a wheel," were, in those days, quite enough for the needs. In 1852, John moved to the farm on which he now resides, in Washington township. Here he hired to Adam Ammons by the year. He built the saw mill here in 1851 for Ammons, and in 1856, he built the grist mill known all over the country as Nipp's mill. He helped to build the second mill at Smelser's (the first having been built in 1822 by Stephen Cory). John Nipp built a combination mill for Philip Ertel. This was a woolen mill, a grist mill and a saw mill, on Flat Rock, near where Joel Carson now resides. In 1858, in the month of July, his father, George Nipp, died at his (John's) home, after having walked from New Castle, in Henry County. In a few days the mother passed away; she died on 1st day of January, 1859. The following children were born to John and Sarah Nipp: George, deceased; Sarah, married W. Hendricks; James, married Malissa Hahn; William, Jane, married George Booth; John, married Lydia Glimpse; Vinson, deceased; Mary Ann, deceased. A few days after this sketch was written, John Nipp was called to his reward. His life closed on September 13, 1887. He was an honest, unassuming, conscientious man, respected by all. At the time of his death there was only one man living who had resided longer in the county than John Nipp; that man is Harmony Laughlin, of Rushville. Mr. Nipp was a man of remarkable memory, and gave the writer valuable information in the preparation of the school chapter in this work. His reputation for truthfulness and accuracy was so recognized that no one is found who questions his statements when talking of pioneer matters. "The good that men do lives after them," and the influence of the life of John Nipp will be felt in this community when the spot which marks his last resting place will have been forgotten.

Joseph Overman was born in Wayne County, near Centerville, on April 7, 1817. He was the son of Nathan and Elizabeth (Ratliff) Overman. His parents settled on their farm in Indiana Territory in 1813, having spent two years in Richmond, then a small town on the frontier. They left North Carolina about 1811. The subject of this sketch grew to manhood on the farm of his father, and attended the common schools of the neighborhood. The first school house he attended was without any floor except mother earth, and other conveniences in accord. In the spring of 1838, he came with his father's family to Ripley Township, Rush County, and bought a farm of Micajah Binford, which was occupied at that time by Henry Macy. In 1836–37, Joseph attended

school at Centerville, under the tutorage of that pioneer of Indiana educators, Samuel K. Hoshour. It was in this school that he became acquainted with Oliver P. Morton, who was a pupil. This mutual friendship lasted until the death of the old "War Governor." In 1838, he attended school again in Centerville, and in the fall of the same year, he taught in Rush County. In 1839, Mr. Overman married Eleanor Commons, one of his former pupils. She was the mother of ten children, as follows: Cyrus W. (insurance business), Oliver P., Ezekiel, Lydia Ann, Sarah E., Irene, Emma, Horace, Julian, and Mary E. Mrs. Overman was the daughter of Ezekiel and Sarah (Julian) Commons. Her mother is still living, at the age of ninety-four, with her daughter at Charlottesville, Mrs. Hatfield. On July 13, 1870, Mrs. Overman died, after a life full of usefulness and responsibility. She was a noble woman, a good and kind mother, and loved by her neighbors. On the 8th of January, 1873, Mr. Overman married Susan Thornburg. There are no children as the result of this marriage. Susan Thornburg was the widow of John Paxson, by whom she had two children, both married. Under the old schoollaw, Mr. Overman was one of the three Township Trustees. In 1863, he took his place on the Board of County Commissioners, to which he had been chosen at the preceding election. He served satisfactorily for seven years, during some trying times. In 1871, Mr. Overman removed to Carthage, and was made a member of the Board of Education, and held the place for seven years. He assisted in the consolidation of the Friends' School, and township and town corporations, and helped to make the Ripley Township and the Carthage schools what they have been and are at present. In 1879, Mr. Overman bought the farm on which he now resides, of Samuel Gates, and moved to it the same year. Here he resides contentedly, a public spirited gentleman, and liked by the people. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a Republican.

Mrs. Priscilla Parker, of Ripley Township, is a native of Wilmington, Clinton County, Ohio, born September 4, 1820, being the daughter of William and Esther (Ladd) Butler, both of whom were natives of Virginia. Her father was the son of Joseph and Miriam (Hunnicutt) Butler, and her mother was the daughter of Jared and Sarah (Gillum) Ladd, both of whom were of foreign birth. When she was two years old her parents came to this State and settled in Wayne County, where they resided about thirteen years. They then removed to Raysville, Henry County, and a year later to Hancock County, where our subject resided with them until the time of her marriage, which occurred October 24, 1838. Her husband, who was Mr. Silas Parker, was born in

Northampton County, N. C., September 29, 1817, being the son of Samuel and Rebecca (Binford) Parker, who were natives of North Carolina. His father was the son of Josiah and Martha (Peele) Parker, and his mother was the daughter of James and Hannah (Crew) Binford, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Parker entered upon their married life in Ripley Township, upon the farm now occupied by Mr. John P. Parker. In March, 1853, they removed to the farm where Mrs. Parker now resides, in Section 27, Ripley Township. There Mr. Parker pursued the occupation of a farmer and carpenter, until his death, which occurred August 27, 1884. Mrs. Parker is the mother of eleven children, four of whom are deceased. Those living are: Louisa, Samuel W., Lindley M., Albert S., Olney T., Mary and Charles M., and those deceased are: Oliver S., Lydia A., Rebecca and Esther L. Mrs. Parker and all of her children are members of the Friends' Church. She has a farm of 100 acres and a comfortable home where she resides in a quiet way. She is esteemed by a large circle of relatives and friends.

OLNEY T. PARKER, a prominent young farmer of Ripley Township, was born in that township, near where he now resides, April 2, 1858, being the son of Silas and Priscilla (Butler) Parker, whose history appears elsewhere in this work. He was reared upon his father's farm and received in the district school a good common school education. In the graded school at Walnut Ridge, this county, he also obtained a knowledge of algebra, rhetoric, philosophy, ancient history and Latin. Later on in his youth he attended Earlham College, during one term. He was married when he was twenty-one, or November 20, 1879, to Miss Rilda A. Cox, who is a native of Randolph County, this State, born March 18, 1858, being the daughter of Benjamin and Alice (Harris) Cox, both of whom were natives of North Carolina. Her father was the son of Benjamin and Ann Cox, and her mother was the daughter of David and Mary Harris. A few months after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Parker settled upon the farm they now occupy, where they have ever since resided. In addition to attending to the management of his farm, Mr. Parker gives considerable attention to the carpenter's trade. He owns forty acres of land which are in a good state of improvement and cultivation. He and wife are the parents of two children: Ethel L., born November 17, 1880, and Silas F., born May 4, 1883. Our subject and wife are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, the former is a Republican. He is an industrious young man, a skillful mechanic, and he and wife are worthy and esteemed citizens. The father of Mrs. Parker died when she was but one year old, and she was but five years old

when her mother died. At the age of nine she accompanied a brother to Marshall County, Iowa, but three years later she returned with a married sister to Randolph County. At eighteen years of age she came to Charlottesville, Hancock County, where she made her home in the family of Woodard Fulghum, until her marriage, which occurred three years later.

HENRY C. PHELPS, born in Randolph County, N. C. His parents, Mark Phelps and Sarah (Lewis) Phelps, were both natives of North Carolina. Henry came with the tide of emigration to Indiana with his parents in 1830, settled on a farm the father purchased of Aaron Beck, now belonging to the heirs of Daniel Clark. The father died in 1832. Henry was the only child and spent his early life on a farm. In 1845, at the age of sixteen, he began to make trips to Cincinnati for the Carthage merchants. He made eighteen trips to Cincinnati on foot driving hogs to market. In 1834, Mrs. Phelps married Samuel Noe, who died after one year. In 1837, she married Elisha Prevo. She kept the Prevo House in Carthage for many years and died in 1874, November 10. Henry did a great deal of teaming for the railroad and Carthage mills. In July, 1861, he enlisted in the service of his country in the Nineteenth Indiana, under Colonel, afterward Gen., Sol. Meredith. He married Susannah Hill, daughter of Thomas and Tamar (Clark) Hill in May, 1849. The result of this marriage is one son, Elisha, now passenger conductor on the Evansville & Henderson Railroad. His wife, Susannah, died in the spring of 1852. He served three years as a private soldier in the Iron Brigade, First Army Corps, and participated in the battles of Second Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor, Wilderness, Petersburg, Five Forks and Appomattox. In December 9, 1875, Henry married Mrs. Eunice S. Cox, daughter of Henry and Ruth (Morrow) Henley. For several years the subject of this sketch has been the genial landlord of the Phelps House in Carthage, near the site of the old Prevo House, where his mother for so many years kept hotel. In politics, Mr. Phelps is a radical Republican.

JESSE L. PHELPS, farmer of Ripley Township, is a native of the township in which he resides, born March 31, 1835. He was the son of Jonathan and Susannah (Henley) Phelps, both of whom were natives of Randolph County, N. C. He was reared upon his father's farm in his native township. He continued with his father until he reached the age of twenty-one, after which, for about four years he was employed upon a farm by the month. At the age of twenty-five, or October 25, 1860, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Ann Junken, who was born in Posey Township, this county, June 26, 1832, being the daughter of Noble and Ellen (Wilson)

Junken, both of whom were natives of Kentucky. Ever since their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Phelps have resided in Ripley Township. They first settled upon a farm in the southeast part of the township, in Section 28. A year and a half later, they removed to Section 15, where they resided from the spring of 1862 to the fall of 1867. They then removed to Section 17, and there resided upon a farm for a period of sixteen years. During all this time, Mr. Phelps was a renter, and the fact that he was continued so long upon the same farm is evidence, of the proper manner in which he conducted it. After a brief residence in Section 25, he removed to his present handsome farm in Section 24. It contains 188 acres of first-class land, about 160 of which are in cultivation. Its good barn and elegant residence make it a most desirable location. When Mr. Phelps began life for himself, his only capital was willing hands; and the present state of his circumstances reflects very creditably upon his industry and good management. He and wife have had eight children, as follows: Henry B., Sadie E., Amos O., Jonathan E., Gurney O., Susannah M., Lenora B., and Mary C., all of whom are living except Jonathan, who died in childhood. In politics, Mr. Phelps is a Republican.

SAMUEL C. PITTS, a farmer of Ripley Township, is a native of Guilford County, N. C., born September 3, 1833, being the son of James and Rebecca (Moore) Pitts, who were natives of Guilford and Perquimans Counties, N. C., respectively. His father was the son of John and Elizabeth Pitts, and his mother was the daughter of Jesse and Mary (Morris) Moore. He was but eight years old when his father died, and some two or three years later he went to live with his grandfather Jesse Moore, with whom he remained upon a farm until he reached the age of twenty-one. He then returned home and remained with his mother in Guilford County about three years. In 1857 he accompanied her to this county, and the family settled in Ripley Township where the mother spent the rest of her life, her death occurring in about 1872. On November 19, 1862, Mr. Pitts was married to Lydia Ann Parker, and soon after this marriage he settled upon a farm in Hancock County, near his present home in this county. Mrs. Lydia Pitts was a native of this county, born January 7, 1842, and daughter of Silas and Priscilla (Butler) Parker. She died in April 1865. May 5, 1869, Mr. Pitts was married to Miss Dinah J. Kendall, who was born in Hendricks County, this State, being the daughter of Joel and Sarah Ann Hodson. She died May 5, 1870, and on November 11, 1874, our subject was married to Miss Cemilda Fawcett, who was born in Belmont County, Ohio, January 11, 1841, being the daughter of Samuel and Nancy (Branson) Faw-

cett, both of whom were natives of Virginia. Her father was the son of Samuel and Armelia (Carpenter) Fawcett, and her mother was the daughter of John and Miriam (Holloway) Branson. Mr. Pitts continued to reside in Hancock County, until in the year 1881, when he moved his family to their present home in Ripley Township. His first marriage resulted in the birth of two children: Clara I., and a son that died in infancy. By his second wife he is the father of one child, Lydia A. He and his present wife have had five children: John F., Emery J., Flora A., and a daughter and son that died in infancy. Mr. Pitts owns 200 acres of land, fifty of which are in this county, and 150 in Hancock County. Both tracts lie side by side, making in this way one large farm. In politics, Mr. Pitts is a Republican. He and wife are members of the Friends' Church. He is a substantial and well-to-do farmer, and he and his wife are good citizens. His maternal great grandparents were Samuel and Margaret (Hix) Moore. In his earlier manhood Mr. Pitts taught public school some. He taught in Posey Township during the winter of 1857–8, and during the winter of 1871–2, he taught school in Hancock County. His life occupation has been farming, though he has also worked some at the carpenter's trade.

Mrs. Phebe Porter is a native of Rockbridge County, Va., born February 24, 1823, being the daughter of Jacob and Mary M. (Clemor) Brosius, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. When she was fourteen years old, she accompanied her father and mother to Rush County, in which she has resided ever since, excepting six months since her husband died, during which she resided in Knightstown. The family, on reaching this county, settled in Ripley Township, in which the father and mother spent the rest of their lives, the former dying May 5, 1854, and the latter dying December 12, 1858. She continued with her parents until her marriage, which occurred November 11, 1849. Her husband, Lemuel J. Porter, was born in Champaign County, Ohio, November 22, 1817, being the son of Thomas and Phebe (Gard) Porter. Immediately after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Porter settled where the latter now resides, where the former pursued the vocation of a farmer until his death, which occurred November 25, 1869. Since then Mrs. Porter has been a widow. She is the mother of eight children, as follows: Charles N., born October 7, 1850, married to Lottie Cuddington April 29, 1875, becoming the father of one child, Eddie; Charles died July 13, 1887; John C., born November 18, 1851, married to Nellie Mitchell April 25, 1876, becoming the father of one child, Earl C., who died in childhood; John C. Porter, died September 27, 1881; Mary F., born December 25, 1852, married to Edward Emerson June 10, 1875, and is

the mother of six children: Daniel, Burdett and Carrie B. living, and Robert T., Edward B. and Charles P. dead; the fourth child of Mrs. Porter is Joseph H., born November 9, 1854, married to Fannie Bennett, November 4, 1875, having one child, Grace; Fremont, born November 30, 1856, married to Mary Mitchell November 18, 1880, having one child, William L.; Henrietta, born April 27, 1858, married to Elias T. Reddick, February 28, 1878, having had two children, Ralph and Mary L., of whom the latter died in childhood; Henrietta died April 7, 1884; Gersham, born April 6, 1863, married to Ida Keith in April, 1884, having one child, Nellie; the eighth and last child is Albert, born November 22, 1860, died June 3, 1861. Mrs. Porter is a member of the Presbyterian Church; Mr. Porter was a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Porter was the owner of 325 acres of land when he died, all of which was the result of his own industry. Besides providing comfortably for her children, Mrs. Porter is still the owner of ninety-eight acres, most of which is in cultivation. The paternal grandparents of Mrs. Porter were Abram and Rosanna (Crow) Brosius, and her maternal grandparents were George L. and Mary M. Clemor.

Joseph F. Publow, of the firm of Hill, Henley & Company, merchants of Carthage, was born in Perth, Province of Ontario, Canada, November 12, 1853, being the son of Joseph and Annie (O'Donnell) Publow, the former of whom was born in Watertown, New York, of English and Spanish descent, and the latter was born in Ireland of Irish descent. His father died when he was eleven years old, and shortly afterward he accompanied his widowed mother to Cincinnati, Ohio, where the mother fell sick and for a few weeks our subject was cared for at The Children's Home, of that city. In October, 1865, he found a home in the family of Daniel Clark, of Ripley Township, with whom his youth was spent upon a farm. He received from the estate of Mr. Clark when he became of age $250, which was then his sole capital. In the meantime at the age of twenty-one, he took up the avocation of a teacher, and taught in all nine terms, his labors in that capacity all having been performed in Ripley Township. His vacations were chiefly spent at the Normal School, at Valparaiso, which institution he attended four terms, perfecting his knowledge in the common branches and completing a commercial course. On retiring from the school room, he on the 21st day of August, 1879, accepted the position of salesman in the dry goods establishment of Gwynne, Johnson & Company, of Carthage. He continued in the capacity of a clerk until in September, 1884, when he became one of the partners of the firm of Hill, Henley & Company, and has

retained an interest ever since. His whole attention outside of his official business is now given to the store. He was married April 9, 1884, to Miss Eunice M. Henley, who was born in Ripley Township, August 2, 1859, being the daughter of Thomas W. and Hannah C. (Williams) Henley, who were natives of North Carolina and Ohio, respectively. Mr. Publow is the father of two children: Ethel H. and Joseph R., both of whom are living. Mrs. Publow is a member of the Friends' Church. Our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F. Lodge, and a Republican in politics. In the spring of 1886, he was elected Trustee of his township, and is now discharging the duties of that office in an able manner.

CALEB W. PUSEY, a prominent farmer of Ripley Township, is a native of Hancock County, born May 18, 1846, being the son of Jesse F. and Jane (White) Pusey, who were natives of Green County, Ohio, and Perquimans County, N. C., respectively, both of English descent. His father was born October 18, 1820, and was the son of Joel and Hannah (Faulkner) Pusey, both of whom were natives of Virginia. When he was fourteen years old Jesse F. Pusey accompanied his parents to Raysville, Henry County, where, during the rest of his youth, he was employed in a mill and as clerk in a store. He was married in Raysville to Jane White, June 29, 1842. She was born November 11, 1822, being the daughter of Caleb and Mary White, both of whom were also natives of Perquimans County, N. C. For one year after their marriage the father and mother of our subject resided in Knightstown. They then removed to Wayne County, and a year later removed to Hancock County, where they resided when our subject was born. In December, 1855, they came to Rush County and settled upon a farm in Ripley Township, where the father spent the rest of his life, his death occurring March 7, 1877, and where the mother still continues to reside. They were the parents of seven children, as follows: William B., Caleb W., Mary E., Francis W., Joel B., Emma J. and Charles R., of whom William and Charles are deceased. The former was a graduate of Earlham College, and before his death he taught several terms of public school. He died at the age of thirty-one. The subject of this sketch was reared upon his father's farm and received in the district school a knowledge of the ordinary branches of learning. Later on he became a student in Earlham College where he pursued a scientific course a year and a half. He then returned to the home of his parents in Ripley Township, and during the winter of 1866–7 he taught public school in Hancock County. After this, for a period of seven years, he was engaged at farming in Ripley Township. In the spring of 1874, he emigrated to Lyon County, Kan., where he was

Will. L. Walker

engaged in agricultural pursuits for three years. In the spring of 1877, he returned to Ripley Township, and he has ever since resided upon the old home place. His undivided attention is given to agricultural pursuits. His marriage occurred December 23, 1886, when Miss Lydia E. Vogle became his wife. She was born in Lockport, N. Y., March 10, 1860, being the daughter of William and Eve (Luchart) Vogle, both of whom were natives of Germany. They are the parents of one child, Eva J. The wife of Mr. Pusey is a member of the Christian Church. He is an ardent Republican in politics.

DR. OLIVER W. RIGHTER, of Carthage, is a native of Shelby County, this State, born February 13, 1854, being the son of George G. and Salome (Kilbourn) Righter, who were natives of Virginia and Connecticut, respectively, the former of German, and the latter of Scotch and English descent. His father was the son of George Righter. He was reared upon a farm in his native county, and at seventeen years of age he took up the vocation of a teacher, and for four consecutive years he taught the home school which he had attended himself. His vacations were chiefly spent pursuing his studies in the Normal School, at Lebanon, Ohio, and after returning from the school room, he returned to that institution and there completed a commercial course, and also made himself familiar with some of the sciences. On leaving school he began the study of dentistry with Dr. J. S. Rice, of Shelbyville, with whom he remained one year. On the 1st day of November, 1877, he became a student in the Ohio Dental College, of Cincinnati, where he remained until the following March. In May, 1878, he located in Carthage, this county, and entered upon the practice of his profession. In October, 1883, he went to Portland, Ind., where he continued his professional duties for eighteen months. Early in 1885, he returned to Carthage, of which he has been a resident ever since. In June, 1887, he became one of the proprietors of the Carthage flouring mills, which having been recently provided with the new roller process, is one of the best milling properties in the county. Dr. Righter was married May 23, 1883, to Miss Carrie M. Henley, who was born in Carthage, March 19, 1855, being the daughter of Charles and Tamar Henley, a history of whom is given elsewhere. Their marriage has resulted in the birth of two children: a son that died in infancy, unnamed, and Lillian, born November 9, 1885. The wife of Dr. Righter is a member of the Friends' Church. The Doctor is a member of the F. & A. M. Lodge, having reached the degree of Knight Templar. He possesses a membership in the Blue Lodge of Morristown, and in the

Chapter, Council and Commandry of Knightstown. In politics, he is a Democrat.

JACOB RUBY, farmer, is a native of Center Township, born about the year 1830. He was the son of Jacob and Mary (Rhodes) Ruby, who were natives of Virginia and Pennsylvania, respectively. He was reared upon a farm in Center Township, and very early in his manhood took up the vocation of a farmer for himself, and he has ever since continued in that pursuit. His first marriage occurred January 3, 1856, when Miss Elizabeth Newsom became his wife. She was born in Ripley Township, September 18, 1835, being the daughter of Luke and Cynthia (Bulley) Newsom, who were natives of North Carolina. Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Ruby settled upon the farm where the former now resides in Ripley Township. He has continued to occupy that place ever since, his chief occupation being that of a farmer. In his earlier life he worked some at the carpenter's trade. His first wife died in about 1864, and on the 14th of May, 1869, he was married to Mrs. Eliza J. Lee, who was born in Madison County, Ind., September 2, 1832, being the daughter of William and Rebecca Stouder, who were natives of Pennsylvania and North Carolina, respectively. Her father was the son of Susannah Stouder. Her mother was the daughter of Stephen and Catharine (Waymire) Jackson. On the first day of January, 1852, Mrs. Eliza J. Ruby was married to Thomas G. Lee, who was born March 28, 1822, being the son of Martin Lee. Thomas G. Lee died March 26, 1864. After her husband died, Mrs. Lee remained a widow until her marriage to Mr. Lee, given above. By his first wife Mr. Ruby had five children: James A., Adda M., Cynthia E., Mary E. and Oma C., all living. By her first husband Mrs. Ruby had six children: William M., Sarah E., Roanah S., Mary E., Thomas W. and Nancy A., of whom the oldest is deceased. Mr. Ruby and his present wife have had six children: Edgar V., Martha A., John I., Frances E., Jesse L. and a son that died unnamed. Of those named, John I. is also deceased. Mrs. Ruby is a member of the Methodist Church. In politics, Mr. Ruby is a Democrat. He owns 140 acres of land, about 100 of which are in cultivation.

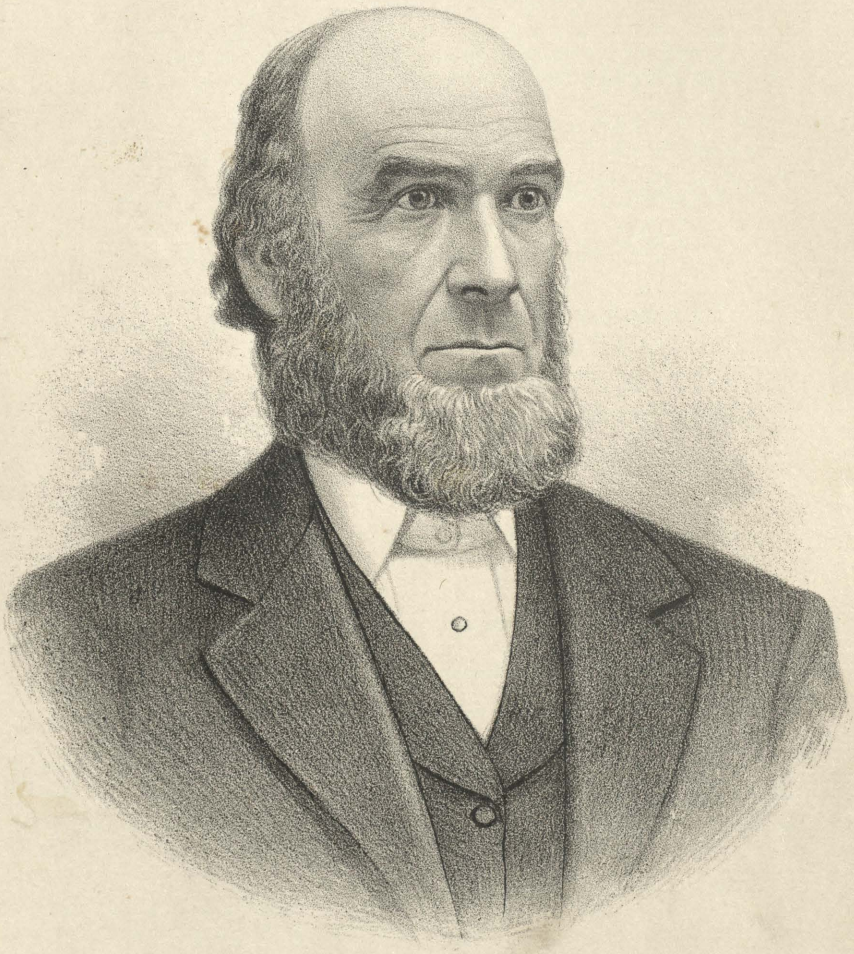
JESSE H. SILER, farmer, was born in the house he now occupies, October 29, 1852, being the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Reddick) Siler, both of whom were natives of Ohio. He was reared upon the old family homestead, and at the age of twenty-one, he became employed upon a farm by the month, and worked in this way some two or three years. His father was born January 23, 1815, and died December 21, 1855. His mother was

born August 22, 1819, and died July 20, 1876. Our subject was married September 21, 1876, to Miss Isabelle F. Gilson, who is a native of Center Township, this county, born March 17, 1856. She was the daughter of John M. and Sophrona (Fry) Gilson, the former of whom is an old and esteemed citizen of Center Township. Ever since their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Siler have continued to occupy the old Siler homestead, where the former was born, and where his boyhood days were spent. His undivided attention is given to agricultural pursuits. He owns 100 acres of land, about eighty-five of which are in cultivation. Mr. and Mrs. Siler are members of the Christian Church. The former is a member of the Masonic Lodge, and in politics, he is a staunch Democrat.

LOGAN STINGER, Postmaster at Carthage, was born February 8, 1851, in Ripley Township, in which his early life was spent upon a farm. He received a good common school education and at about twenty years of age he engaged in agricultural pursuits for himself. His attention was thus occupied in Ripley Township until the year 1885. On retiring from farming he removed to Carthage, of which he has been a resident ever since. In May, 1886, he was elected to the office of Town Clerk and was re-elected in May, 1887. He was appointed Postmaster of Carthage on the 24th day of April, 1886, and took charge of that office on the 17th day of May following. In September, 1887, he resigned the Clerkship to devote his whole time to his duties as Postmaster. He was married September 14, 1882, to Miss Florence Deiter, by whom he is the father of one child, Henry L., born November 4, 1883. Mrs. Stinger was born in Springfield, Ohio, July 22, 1861. Our subject and wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically, the former is a Democrat.

THOMAS THORNBURG, deceased, was born in Randolph County, N. C., October 10, 1794, being the son of Thomas and Miriam (Winslow) Thornburg, who also were natives of North Carolina, of English descent. His grandfather's name was also Thomas Thornburg. Our subject was reared upon a farm in his native county, and was married there to Diza Woods, November 2, 1815. She died September 6, 1818, leaving two children: Winslow and Sarah, the former of whom died in 1885. The second marriage of Thomas Thornburg occurred December 2, 1819, when Miss Sarah Henley became his wife. She was born in Randolph County, N. C., October 8, 1799, being the daughter of Joseph and Peninnah (Morgan) Henley, who were natives of North Carolina, but who settled in Ripley Township in 1837, where both spent the rest of their lives. Joseph Henley was the son of John Henley. Our subject pursued the vocation of a farmer in Randolph County,

until November 29, 1836, at which time he died. His last marriage resulted in the birth of nine children, as follows: Phebe, born December 21, 1820, died May 7, 1887; Elizabeth, born September 22, 1822; Diza, born October 16, 1824; Peninnah, born October 24, 1826; Miriam, born September 14, 1828; Amanda, born October 14, 1830, died February 26, 1879; Luzena, born January 11, 1833; Mary, born February 2, 1835; Thomas T., born May 20, 1837, died April 8, 1838. In April, 1837, the widow of our subject, Mrs. Sarah Thornburg, removed with her children to this county and settled in Ripley Township, in which she spent the rest of her life. Her death occurred in Carthage on the 11th day of June, 1887, at the advanced age of eighty-seven. As to the children who reached maturity we append the following facts: Phebe was married to Elwood Hill in about 1839, and became the mother of seven children: Mary J. and Sarah A. (twins), Jesse, Robert H., Emma, Lucretia and a twin brother who died unnamed. Mary J., Jesse, Emma and Lucretia are also deceased. The second child, Elizabeth, became a teacher in the public schools at twenty-four years of age, and continued to follow that pursuit for a period of twenty-six years. Her labors in this capacity were all performed in Rush County, excepting one term of school which she taught in Wayne County. She is now retired and resides in Carthage. Diza, the third child, began teaching school at the age of twenty-two, and taught in all, about five terms, the first of which was in Hancock County, the last in Wayne County, and the others in Rush County. She was married to Joshua Butler, in about 1851, and became the mother of seven children: William, Rollin T., Bartlett L., Orville J., Mary L., Christopher M., and a son that died unnamed. Of those named, William is also deceased. Peninnah, the fourth child, taught school in Hancock County about three terms. She is now the wife of Amos H. Hill, whose history is given elsewhere. The fifth child, Miriam, taught school in this county two terms, and is now the wife of John Walker, a history of whom is given elsewhere. Amanda taught school for a number of years, her labors being performed in Rush, Wayne, Henry and Hancock counties. She was married to Jesse Walton in 1862, who died in 1863. In 1868, she married William Parker, who resides in Cedar County, Iowa. She had but one child, Carl, that died when five years old. The seventh of the children is Luzena, who became a teacher in the public schools of this county at the age of twenty, or in 1853, and she has pursued that vocation during the greater part of the time ever since. She has taught three years in this county, six years in Wayne County, during five of which she was an instructor in Earlham College, from which insti-



Thomas G. Newby

tution she graduated in 1862. For a period of seventeen years following 1863, she was a teacher in Spiceland Academy. During the winter of 1880 and 1881, she was employed as an instructor in the Carthage High School. Her home at this time is in Carthage. The eighth child, Mary, taught one term of school in Henry County, and was married in 1857, to Lewis G. Rule, with whom she now resides in Hancock County. She is the mother of two children: Jesse and Sarah E., both of whom are living.

PROF. EDWIN P. TRUEBLOOD, Superintendent of the High School at Carthage, is a native of Washington County, this State, born May 16, 1861. He was the son of Jehu and Louisa (Pritchard) Trueblood, who were natives of Washington County, this State, and Pasquatank Co., N. C., respectively, and both of English descent. He was reared upon a farm in his native county, and received in the schools of his neighborhood, a good common school education and one that fitted him for college. At the age of nineteen, he became a student in Earlham College, in which institution he completed a scientific course, graduating in June, 1885. In the meantime, before graduating, he remained out of college during the winter of 1883–4, and taught school in Washington County, and the same one in which he had received his own early training. During the winter of 1885–6 he was Principal of the graded schools at Raysville, Henry County. In March, 1886, he accepted a position in the Union High School of Westfield, Hamilton Co., Ind., and was thus engaged three months. In September, 1886, he entered upon a course in Belles Lettres in the university of Michigan, which was completed in June, 1887. In September, 1887, he entered upon his duties as Superintendent of the High School at Carthage, and he is now filling that position in a creditable and able manner. Prof. Trueblood is a member of the Friends' Church. He is thoroughly qualified and competent for the duties of his profession, and is an energetic and successful instructor.

JOHN WALKER was born in Virginia, December 26, 1793. He was the son of Charles and Jane (Short) Walker. When quite young he removed with his father to Ross County, Ohio. Here he grew to manhood, and at the age of twenty-two, he married Eliza R. Jefferson, a young lady of English family, eighteen years of age. In 1818, John removed with his wife and two small children, Lewis R. and Kittie I., to Fayette County. He settled at the place where Lyon's Station now is, and entered nearly a section of land in Rush County, and on to which he removed in 1823. While in Fayette County, John W. and William L. were born. His first cabin was erected near the spot on which now stands the commodious residence of his grandson, Commissioner

Willliam L. Walker. Here were born James Q. and Edward T. In 1828, on August 4th, while John Walker was in Ohio on business affairs, his wife died, and ere the return of the pioneer to his family, the companion and mother of his children had passed away. The wife had been dead two weeks before he returned. On January 8, 1829, he married Rachel Russel, a native of Ohio, born September 27, 1808. The following are the children of this union: Benjamin R., Eliza J., Henry F., Rachel A., Lindley I., Festus H., Samantha E., and Sarah E. There are to-day four sons living, viz.: Louis R., Benjamin R., Lindley I., and John W. The father, the subject of this sketch, lived to a ripe old age. He was a pioneer in its broadest sense—in the opening up of a new country, in the establishment of educational facilities and religious work; he donated the land for the church and school house at Franklin Chappel, took care of the Methodist pioneer preachers, was one of the early Justices of the Peace, and did quite a lively business in tying the nuptial knot for the pioneer lovers. The fee for marrying a couple was $1, and frequently the groom would work for the Squire three or four days to pay him for the ceremony. John Walker was County Commissioner, elected on the Whig ticket, and served on the Board with Peter Looney and George Mull. He was then a young man, and was Commissioner before the Mexican War. Was Captain of the militia in his township, and while in Ohio was enlisted in the War of 1812, under what was known as the General Call. He received his education in the pioneer schools of Ohio, was industrious and frugal, and at the close of a busy life he beheld in part the realization of his hopes. He died September 27, 1875, and lies in the burying ground at Franklin, with which spot he had long been familiar. After the Republican party was formed, he acted with, and voted for, its principles.

John W. Walker, son of John and Eliza R. (Jefferson) Walker, was born in Fayette County, Ind., March 14, 1821, and when about two years old, came with his parents to Ripley Township, Rush County, a then unbroken forest, and settled near Blue River on Section 35, now the home of his son, William L. Here he assisted the father in his work of clearing up a farm, and attended short terms of school in winter. When he grew to manhood John W. married Cynthia Phelps, August 12, 1841. Their children are: Wm. L., born August 19, 1843; Amanda M., who married Mills Souders; Martha A., deceased; Edward A., deceased, and Anna E., born March 12, 1854, married John M. Conaway. John W. Walker has never been a candidate for any office, has always voted the Republican ticket, and belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church at Carthage. On April 19, 1871, Cynthia, his

wife, died, aged fifty-two years six months eleven days. On November 27, 1876, John W. Walker married Miriam (Thornburg) Lacy, widow of Thomas Lacy. She is a daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Henley) Thornburg. (See Thornburgs.) In 1868, Mr. Walker lost the use of one of his eyes, and about six years ago, he noticed the gradual losing of his remaining eye, until now he is practically blind. He lives on his farm of nearly 400 acres, a man well esteemed, and of acknowledged integrity. There are very few men in Rush County who have been in the county longer.

WILLIAM LAKIN WALKER, Commissioner of Rush County, is a son of John W. Walker, a sketch of whom appears above. He was born in Ripley Township, this county, August 19, 1843. When he was but a year old his parents moved to the farm on which he now lives, and where he has spent nearly his whole life. His youth was passed amid the stirring scenes of farm life, and his education was obtained in the schools of his neighborhood. When the Civil War began he was one of those who volunteeted to defend the cause of the Union on the field of battle. He enlisted in Company G, Sixteenth Regiment of Indiana Infantry, commanded by Capt. Elwood Hill. For more than three years he shared the fortunes of his command in many a hard-fought campaign. At the date of his honorable discharge in August, 1865, he was Sergeant Major of his regiment. Upon returning home he taught school for two years at Macedonia. On March 11, 1868, his marriage with Nancy A. Hackleman occurred. She is a daughter of Cicero and Elizabeth (Newhouse) Hackleman. In politics, Mr. Walker has always been allied with the Republican party. In the fall of 1882, he assumed the responsible position of County Commissioner, which he has ever since continued to discharge in an able and satisfactory manner. His third term will begin in the fall of 1888, which testifies to the estimation the people place upon his services. Both Mr. and Mrs. Walker are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His portrait is presented with this volume as one of Rush County's leading farmers and representative citizens.

ALBERT WHITE, farmer, is a native of Guilford County, N. C., born January 24, 1825, being the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Rayl) White, both of whom were also natives of Guilford County, N. C., of English descent. His father was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Lamb) White, and his mother was the daughter of Matthew and Nancy (Harrington) Rayl, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. He was reared in Guilford County upon a farm, and at twenty years of age he accompanied his parents to Hancock County, this State, but a year later they removed to Ripley Township, this county. In the fall of 1856, the father and

mother emigrated to Jasper County, Iowa, where both spent the rest of their lives, the former dying in 1859, and the latter in about 1877. After his parents came to Rush County, the subject of this sketch was for a number of years employed upon a farm by the month. He was married to Miss Cynthia Nicholson, September 23, 1858. She was born in Ripley Township, this county, March 5, 1839, being the daughter of Nathan and Miriam (Hunt) Nicholson, the former of whom was born in Perquimans County, N. C., and the latter was born in the State of Ohio, both of English descent. Her paternal grandparents were Nathan and Peninnah (Parker) Nicholson, and her maternal grandparents were Libni and Jane (Hockett) Hunt, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. Ever since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. White have resided upon a farm in Ripley Township. They have occupied their present home in Section 11, since September, 1873. They are the the parents of six children, as follows: Emery A., born April 29, 1860, died September 4, 1862; Franklin, born June 27, 1863, died October 25, 1864; Harvey T., born August 4, 1865; Anna A., born October 19, 1870; Martin L., born October 10, 1872, and Ella L., born January 20, 1876. Mr. White owns 119 acres of land, about sixty-five of which are in cultivation. They are both members of the Friends' Church, and in politics the former is an ardent Republican.

EDGAR T. WHITE, farmer of Ripley Township, is a native of Franklin County, this State, born January 21, 1843, being the son of Alexander S. and Nancy A. (Templeton) White, both of whom were also natives of Franklin County, the former chiefly of Welsh, and the latter of Irish descent. His father was the son of William and Nancy (Skinner) White, the former of whom was a native of Delaware. His mother was the daughter of Robert and Mary (Adam) Templeton, the former of whom was a native of North Carolina. He was reared upon a farm in his native county, and at eighteen years of age, or in November, 1861, he entered the Union Army, in the Seventh Indiana Battery, with which he served three years or the full time of his enlistment. He participated in the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga and many others of less importance, in all of which he discharged his duty in a manner becoming a loyal soldier. On returning from the service he returned to the home of his parents, in Franklin County, where he remained during the greater part of the time until after his marriage to Miss Tamson Adaline Mullin, who became his wife March 17, 1875. She is a native of Napoleon, Ripley County, this State, born February 20, 1851, being the daughter of Rev. Mark H. and Harriet L. (Ogden) Mullin, who were natives of Warren County, Ohio, and

Union County, Ind., respectively. Her father was the son of John and Charlotte (Haines) Mullin, both of whom were natives of New Jersey. Her mother was the daughter of Daniel and Harriet (Lumis) Ogden, both of whom were also natives of New Jersey. Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. White settled upon a farm near Rossville, Clinton County, this State. Two years later they removed to another farm, ten miles distant, but still in the same county. In 1879, they removed to a farm near New London, Howard County. Three years later they came to Rush County, and they have resided in Ripley Township ever since. They have occupied their present home since February, 1886. The whole attention of Mr. White is given to farming. He began in very moderate circumstances, and for a number of years was a renter, and the present state of his circumstances reflects very creditably upon his industry and good management. He has a good little farm, which contains forty-five acres, which is in a good state of improvement and cultivation. Mr. and Mrs. White have an only child: Eula T., who was born December 23, 1879. Our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former is a member of the Odd Fellow's Lodge, and a Republican in politics. In her earlier life Mrs. White followed school-teaching for a number of years, having taught her first term in Mt. Carmel, Franklin County, when she was but seventeen years of age. She continued teaching every year, missing but one winter from the time she began until after her marriage. She also taught two years after her marriage, making in all eight winter terms. In this connection she attained a very high degree of proficiency, and was a very successful teacher.

ORLANDO WINSLOW, a farmer of Ripley Township, was born in that township, November 6, 1859, being the son of Josiah P., and Rachel (Patterson) Winslow, who now reside in Ripley Township. He was reared upon his father's farm, and at twenty-one years of age or November 20, 1879, he was married to Miss Mary Parker, who was born in Ripley Township, August 26, 1860, being the daughter of Silas and Priscilla (Butler) Parker, the former of whom is deceased, and the latter of whom resides in Ripley Township. Ever since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Winslow have resided in Ripley Township. They have occupied their present home since May, 1882. The entire attention of our subject is given to farming. He and wife have a farm of eighty acres which is in a good state of improvement, and about forty-five of which are in cultivation. They are the parents of three children as follows: Walter F., Jewel Grace and Orloa, the first two of

whom are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Winslow are members of the Friends' Church. In politics the former is a Republican.

JOHN Q. ZION and Mrs. Julia A. Henley were married November 12, 1887. The former is a native of this county, born December 10, 1829, being the son of Matthew and Catharine (Sergeant) Zion, who were natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively, the former of Dutch and English, and the latter of English descent. His father was the son of John and Rachel Zion, and his mother was the daughter of Thomas Sergeant. He was reared upon a farm in this county and was married to Miss Maria Pickering, December 4, 1851. She was born in Miami County, Ohio, March 26, 1832, and was the daughter of Benjamin and Hettie (McCove) Pickering. For one year after their marriage they resided in Center Township. They then removed to Marion County, Ind., but four years later they returned to Center Township, where Mrs. Maria Zion died September 14, 1885. Their marriage resulted in the birth of four children: Selina E., born December 6, 1852, died July 16, 1860; Hettie C., born May 5, 1854; Mary E., born March 16, 1857, and William R., born January 31, 1859. After the death of his wife, Mr. Zion resided in Carthage until his second marriage the date of which is given above. His present wife, Mrs. Julia A. Zion, was born in Henry County, Ind., October 15, 1839, being the danghter of Wyatt and Mary Stanley who were respectively natives of Randolph County, N. C., and Wayne County, Ind. Her father was the son of John and Elizabeth (Dix) Stanley, and her mother was the daughter of George and Karon (Elliott) Bundy, all of whom were natives of North Carolina. When she was six years old her parents removed to Hancock County, Ind., where a year later, or in August, 1846, her mother died. For three years thereafter she made her home with her grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Bundy, in Henry County. She then returned to the home of her father, who, in the meantime, was married to Nancy A. Henley. She remained with them until her first marriage which occurred March 29, 1859. Her husband, whose name was Milton Henley, was born in Ripley Township, May 28, 1833, and was the son of Thomas and Abigail (Starbuck) Henley, whose parentage is given elsewhere. Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Henley settled upon the farm where the latter now resides. There Mr. Henley pursued the vocation of a farmer until his death on the 17th day of March, 1872. Their marriage resulted in the birth of four children, Harvey G., born April 4, 1860; Walter C., born September 15, 1861; Milton, born February 10, 1872, and a daughter that died unnamed. After the death of her hus-

band Mrs. Henley remained a widow until her marriage to Mr. Zion. Mr. and Mrs. Zion are both members of the Friends' Church. In politics the former is a Prohibitionist. In her earlier life Mrs. Zion was a teacher in the public schools two years. Her first husband, whose later education was received in Earlham College, was also, for a number of years, a teacher in the public schools of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Zion have two farms: one upon which they reside, in Ripley Township which is admirably situated and improved, and one in Center Township which is also in a good state of improvement.

CHAPTER VIII.

BY JOHN ARNOLD, M. D.

TOWNS — RUSHVILLE, ITS FOUNDING AND FIRST SETTLERS — PUBLIC BUILDINGS — SALE OF LOTS — SITES OF THE EARLY HOUSES — FIRST BUSINESS VENTURES — PLATS AND ADDITIONS — MILLS — RAILROADS — INCORPORATION — PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS — THE PRESS — BANKS — LOAN ASSOCIATIONS — SECRET SOCIETIES — PRESENT BUSINESS INTERESTS — CARTHAGE — MILROY — MANILLA — ARLINGTON — NEW SALEM — GLENWOOD — FALMOUTH — RALEIGH AND OTHERS.

DOUBTLESS the people of to-day would like to know something of the founding of the present flourishing City of Rushville, sixty-five years ago. Located in the midst of an unbroken forest, it required brave hearts and industrious hands to undertake to build up a town. But the men were found able and willing to undertake it and succeed in spite of all difficulties in their way. Amaziah Morgan, Jehu Perkins and John Julian, the first Commissioners of Rush County, met at the house of Jehu Perkins on the 1st of April, 1822, organized as a Board, and at once entered on their multiform duties. At a called meeting held on the 17th of June, 1822, they received and approved the report of the Commissioners, Train Caldwell, Robert Luce, Samuel Jack and James Delaney, who had been appointed to locate the county seat. The next day, the 18th, they appointed Conrad Sailors agent to lay out the town, which was to consist of not less than 150, nor more than 200 lots, with a central square, of a size sufficient for the public buildings that would be required. Dr. W. B. Laughlin had donated twenty-five acres, and Zachariah Hodges forty-five, to the county, to secure the location. Dr. W. B. Laughlin was a member of the Legislature when the county was set off, and had given it the name in honor of his preceptor, the illustrious Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia. Actuated by the same tender remembrance, he named the town. The 29th day of July was appointed for the public sale of lots. A number of lots were sold on that day, and soon the crash of falling trees was heard, and the smoke and flame of burning log-heaps was seen, as the clearing went on. Then the building of cabins speedily fol-

lowed, and Rushville was begun. Next the public square and the principal streets were cleared though ungraded and full of stumps. In 1822 a jail was built, and in 1823 a court house was contracted for. This was the old-fashioned, square, two-story, brick building, and though there was little architectural beauty to recommend it, it was a substantial structure, and answered every purpose until in 1848, when the present more convenient and commodious building was erected.

At the October Term of court, 1822, the price of tavern license was fixed at $10, and the number of beds that must be kept for the accommodation of travelers, and the number of stalls in the stable were definitely set forth. The proof of these things was a pre-requisite for the obtaining of the license. Richard Thornberry and Jehu Perkins were the first to avail themselves of this privilege of keeping a tavern. Modern fashion would call these hotels. It may be noticed that both of these were in the country. The very first house erected upon the ground now occupied by Rushville, was a large double cabin built by Dr. W. B. Laughlin, in December of 1820, near the river, back of where John Fouts now resides. This location was selected on account of its nearness to a fine spring that gushes from the river bank. This was an unusually large double cabin, with a hall running through the middle. It was necessarily large to accommodate the doctor's family of three sons and ten daughters.

Among the first to build after the sale of the lots, may be mentioned Stephen Simms, who built near where Dr. John Moffett lives, Clum, a shoemaker, had his cabin where the Orphans' Home now is. Miner's cabin was just south of Caldwell's livery stable, John Alley's, where Hufford's is, William Hart's, immediately west of this, Robert Thompson's, where J. R. Carmichael's store stands, A. Lauman, in the same block, a little north of it, Dr. H. G. Sexton's where the Mauzy double store is, Job Pugh's double two-story house, stood where the National Bank now stands, Joseph Nichols', where James Pattison now lives, Charles Veeder's in the park, where three or four large locust trees now grow, Charles Test, where Dr. W. H. Smith's house stands, this he occupied as an office and dwelling until he married, when he bought William Hart's property on the mill race east of John Carmichael's mill; here he built a two story log house, which still remains, though changed from its original appearance by weather-boarding, etc. The first stock of goods was brought by a Mr. Patterson, from Pittsburg, who sold them in a house where Dr. M. Sexton's block is, east of the Windsor Hotel. Reu Pugh opened a dry goods store on the National Bank lot, Deming brought a stock and sold

them in a building where the Rush County Bank now stands, he afterward built the brick, south of the court house, where he carried on the business for several years, Major Newell built a two-story log house, and sold goods, where Dr. W. A. Pugh lives, then came W. McCleary & Co. west of court house. Thomes Wooster opened a dry goods store in 1828. He had previously kept a grocery. The very first tavern, was one kept by William Hart, west of Hufford's house. He kept this house for perhaps two years, and then sold out to Charles Test, and moved away. Lauman, in 1823, opened one west of the court house, and Job Pugh, one north of the court house. This he sold to his brother Reu Pugh, after he was elected Recorder, the latter enlarged and improved the house, and carried on the business most successfully for many years. Reu Pugh was a most energetic business man. He kept a first rate tavern, a dry goods and grocery store, had an extensive tanyard and a shoemaker's shop, thus largely increasing the business of the town. Joseph Hamilton came to Rushville in 1830, and opened a dry goods and grocery store, in a room where Toolen's block now stands. He afterward moved it to the McPike corner and finally built a brick building, which is now a part of the Grand Hotel. Here, at the old white corner, as it was usually called, he for many years, carried on successfully, a general mercantile business and also kept a hotel, which made glad the heart of the weary traveler. In later years George Hibben, Laren & Flinn, Hibben & Flinn, Maddux & Havens, Hibben & Mauzy, and William Mauzy & Co., were among the leading merchants of Rushville. Joseph Thrasher was one of the early blacksmiths. His shop stood where Reeve & Burt's store is. Jack Irvin had a tailor's shop where Mrs. Mason's milinery store stands. Henry Beckwith had a wagonmaker's shop on the south side of the court house. Alexander Glon was a well-known shoemaker in early times. Thomas Pugh carried on the business of hatter, in a shop that stood where Gwin's livery stable now stands. Hiram Bell had a blacksmith's shop south of the court house.

The first Postmaster in Rushville, was Charles Veeder, in 1822. The first school taught in the township and county, was by Dr. W. B. Laughlin, in 1821.

Plats of Rushville. — The original plat of Rushville contained 151 lots. As time rolled on and the population increased, it became necessary to enlarge the limits. The Laughlin addition was laid out and platted, November 17, 1836. It was immediately west of the original plat. This sufficed until September 17, 1847, when Bridges and Tingley recorded their addition situated west of the Laughlin addition along Buena Vista Avenue. In 1850, Smith and Carr

platted their addition, lying west of Bridges and Tingley's, between the Indianapolis road and Ruth Street and north of the J., M. & I. depot. This area was found to be insufficient for the increased and increasing population, and in April, 1867, G. C. Clark, in response to the demand for more room, made his first addition, extending east of Main Street, between Elm and Lilac. Our High School is on Perkins between Lilac and Magnolia. These lots were taken up so rapidly that in May, 1868, he made his second addition east of the first, and extending to Maple Street, and in May, 1869, he made his third from Maple to the point on which the second or colored Methodist Church stands. In February, 1870, H. G. Sexton's first addition was made, to the northwest part of town. In 1879, Lon Sexton made his addition between Main and Morgan streets. Theodore Jennings made an addition to the west and south part of town. H. G. Sexton's heirs made their second addition lying west of Jackson and north of West Fifth Street.

Besides the above important additions, there have been quite a number of smaller ones not necessary to be here enumerated. These later additions have been rapidly taken up and improved by laboring men, through the beneficent aid of the building associations. These associations are emphatically the friends of the poor man. Many a man now enjoys the blessings of a home that is in verity his own by their aid; without this organization he would be now a renter at the mercy of a landlord. The growth and development of Rushville has been steady and real, but scarcely keeping pace with the advance of the county in wealth and financial prosperity. Rushville has never been cursed by that unfounded and fictitious inflation of values, usually known as a boom, and which is worked up by unscrupulous speculators and tricksters for their own gain. About 1856, Col. Alfred Posey built, and for several years run a large distillery, in what is now Circleville. This afforded a good market for all surplus grain. But the farmers found that it was more profitable to feed their corn to their hogs than to sell it, so that the distillery could not get enough to make the manufacture of whisky very remunerative to the owner.

Mills.— In 1840, Harvey W. Carr, Joseph Nichols, Joseph McPike and Dr. William Frame formed a company and built the steam mill, to which was attached a saw mill. In the spring of 1845, John and Jesse Carmichael bought it. After running it some time, Jesse went out, and Lewis Maddux, James Hibben and John Carmichael became the owners. In a short time Hibben and Maddux sold their interest, and it has been ever since the property of John Carmichael. This mill was for many years the most popular mill in the county, and did an immense amount of work. In July

of 1887, Mr. Carmichael put in the roller process works, so that he is now prepared to successfully compete with any mill in the country. In June, 1857, T. & E. Moffett and John Winship built a large and very complete and well equipped woolen mill, whose foundations stand on the river bank south of the Presbyterian Church, it having been consumed by fire in 1887. This factory turned out first-class goods and gave employment to about twenty-five hands. In 1870, John Carmichael bought out the interests of Winship and Estell Moffett, it being the one-half interest of the concern; he paid for this $20,000. It was run a few years longer to the pecuniary loss of the proprietors. The City Mills were built by J. B. Fouch, in 1881, and are now doing a fine custom business under the present proprietor, T. W. Hilligoss. The latest devices in mill machinery are used in this mill.

Railroads have materially aided in opening up the business of the town and in developing the resources of the county. The necessity of these was long felt, and resulted in the building of the Shelbyville and Rushville Railroad. It was rather a poor concern, being a flat bar, with a track imperfectly ballasted. It was completed, and the first cars came into Rushville on the 10th of September, 1850, and was the occasion of great rejoicing to the citizens. It supplied the wants of the town until December 25, 1867, the first train on the C., H. & I. Road arrived from Connersville, making glad the hearts of the people. On the 4th of July, 1868, the first cars passed through on the J., M. & I. These roads were secured by large donations of the citizens along the lines. The V., G. & R. was completed in September, 1881. Rushville Township voted an appropriation of $18,000 to aid in its construction. The next year the N. & R. Road was built, having been aided by an appropriation of the township. These roads have been of great advantage to the town, making it a great center for trade in general, and more particularly for the buying of grain, as will be shown farther on when the elevators and mills are mentioned in detail.

Incorporation. — It is not easy to fix definitely the date of incorporation of Rushville, as a town. Prior to the building of the present city hall, council meetings were held wherever convenient for the members, and the town records were not safely kept. For a time they were left in the office of a Justice of the Peace, on whose dockets were recorded fines and penalties against certain law-breakers. These individuals, thinking to destroy the judgments against them, broke into the Justice's office at night and carrying forth what books they could find, which unfortunately were the town records, built a fire in the streets and destroyed them. However, old citizens agree that the incorporation was effected

prior to 1845, and it is generally believed that it was about 1842. The Town Board held its last meeting September 6, 1883 (the records are signed by J. H. Bebout, President, and H. P. McGuire, Clerk), and on the same day the first meeting of the City Council was held, when Mayor George H. Puntenney, Clerk Joseph A. Armstrong, Marshal Samuel G. Vance, Treasurer William E. Harmes, and Councilmen L. Link, A. Pavy, J. J. Fouts, J. Readle, Martin Bohannon and J. B. Reeve were duly installed. These gentlemen had been elected to the respective offices named, at a special election held on September 4, 1883. The mayors of the city have been: George H. Puntenney from September 6, 1883, Wilson T. Jackson from May 9, 1884, H. G. L. S. Hilligoss from May 7, 1886.

Public Buildings.—Until 1881, the town owned no public buildings. The need of a suitable city hall had long been felt, and in January, 1881, bids pursuant to advertisements were presented to the town board for the building of a council chamber and engine house. The bids were as follows: Robert W. Perry, $2,600.00; E. O. Dale, $2,800.00; Aultman Bros., $2,850.00; Pearce & Woodward, $2,981.50; Mock & Walker, $2,900.00. That of Robert W. Perry was accepted and proper contracts were entered into. In February following an ordinance was passed authorizing the issue of bonds for $10,000.00 for the purchase of ground, building of council chamber and engine house, and construction of wells and cisterns. The amount provided was not sufficient for the purposes named, and subsequently additional bonds for $2,000.00 were issued. In the early spring work was commenced on the building, and soon thereafter it was ready for occupancy. The building is well and substantially built of brick with stone trimmings, is two stories high and of sufficient size to answer all the requirements of the city. On the upper floor are the city offices and council chamber, and below is the engine house. It is situated near the center of the square on Elizabeth Street, between Main and Morgan streets. The present city officers, besides the Mayor above named, are H. P. McGuire, Clerk, and David Graham, Treasurer.

Fire Department.—Prior to 1881, there was no organized fire department in Rushville. In that year an engine with the best Latta coil, a hose cart and hose, were purchased by the town, from Ahrens & Company, of Cincinnati, Ohio, for $4,350. The department is now well equipped and efficient. Twenty-one men are employed, with Samuel Finney, Chief, and Stewart Beale, Engineer. Three well trained horses belong to the department.

Gas Company.—The gas works in this city were established as a private enterprise, in 1878, by J. G. Isham & Company, of

Cinninnati, Ohio. About $25,000 are invested in the plant which is now under the management of Mr. Frank Brown. There are nine miles of mains and one tank with a capacity of 10,000 feet. About 3,000,000 feet per annum are used. The gas is made of oil furnished by the Standard Oil Company, of which about 24,000 gallons are consumed annually—citizens pay $3.50 per thousand feet for gas. The city uses seventy-eight posts and pays for each post $15 per year.

Natural Gas.—Recently with a hope of finding natural gas in paying quantities several wells in and near Rushville have been bored. Three have been bored by private subscription. In some of these wells gas was found at a depth of 900 or 1,000 feet, but not in large quantities. The public offices in the County Court House have been partially heated by its use, but it has not been otherwise utilized. A well is now being dug four miles from the city, on the farm of Frank Cross, as a city enterprise, to be paid for by taxation. Should this well prove worthless provision has been made by the city for boring another well farther away from the city, in the direction of Carthage. Mr. George C. Clark, at his own expense, is sinking a well on the south end of the Oliver Posey farm, near the city limits.

Press.—As the press is one of the educators of our country, and exerts a powerful influence in giving tone and character to society, mention of its history in this county is made. It is rather difficult to give the correct data, as the files of newspapers have not been preserved, and the historian must depend mainly on the personal recollections of old citizens.

The first paper ever published in Rush County was a unique sheet dubbed the *Dog Fennel Gazette*, about ten by twelve inches. Though small, it was spicy and rich, filled with the local news of the county, humor, drollery and keen sarcasm. Its sole editor and proprietor was William D. M. Wickham, an original genius of the first water. The press itself was decidedly pioneer; the bed of it was the top of a sycamore stump, and the lever a long pole inserted into a mortise in a tree standing by its side; on this he printed his *Gazette* and all the bills called for by the business of the county. This he used for some time, but finally made a great advance by constructing a press of heavy oak timbers. This he called "Wickham's Velocity Press," and did what was then considered good printing. The first number of the *Dog Fennel Gazette* was issued in the latter part of 1822 or early part of 1823. This paper for many years supplied the wants of the community, until Samuel Davis and Thomas Wallace, two young and practical printers from Cincinnati, started a more pretentious sheet, called

Ozias Mull

(DECEASED)

the Rushville *Herald*. A son of Wallace is now the partner of Puntenney in the *Jacksonian* office. The *Herald* was a Whig in its political affinities, though it was mainly devoted to the dissemination of useful information and the current news of the day. It was published for many years by this firm, until somewhere about the year 1840, it was sold to Donovan & Tizzard, who transformed it into a Democratic journal called the *Hoosier and Rushville Democratic Archive*. About this time, in this ever memorable year of the greatest political enthusiasm ever known in this country, when the honored name of Harrison, so inseparably associated with the early history of the West, with all its stirring events, its hardships, its bloody battle-fields and its triumphs, fired the hearts of the people and caused them to arise as one man and shout for the Hero of Tippecanoe, P. A. & O. C. Hackleman started a paper known as the Rushville *Whig*. P. A. Hackleman was its editor and greatly distinguished himself by his ability during this exciting campaign. Several years later, the paper became the property of Cowing & Cox, who changed its name to the *True Republican* and advocated the principles of that party; this was in 1855 or 1856. It is not definitely known when the *True* was dropped, but it has been for a great number of years what it now is, the *Republican*. In a few years, this firm sold to another of the same name, but composed of different individuals, who sold to Andrew Hall, about 1860 or 1861. In 1864, L. J. Cox had it for about one year, and then sold it to Conde & Shumm, who were succeeded in 1866 by William Shumm. In 1870, F. T. Drebert became its editor and proprietor, and some time in 1875, sold to the Stiver Brothers, who in turn sold out to the present able editor, John F. Moses. At a subsequent period George C. Clark occupied the editorial tripod, and by the power and clearness of his editorial matter and the good taste of his selections, gave the paper a deserved popularity. The *Hoosier and Rushville Democratic Archive* was continued for some time, and was then sold to Samuel S. Bratton, and it was by him called the *Jacksonian*, and was edited by Finley Bigger, Esq. Afterward, a Kentucky gentleman of the name of Norris purchased it from Bratton, but Finley Bigger still continued to be its editor; afterward it passed by turn into the hands of George W. Hargett, John L. Robinson, R. S. Sproule, E. S. Hibben, Finley Bigger and many others, whose names cannot be recalled. It has been for many years the property of Puntenney & Wallace, and represents fairly and defends strongly the doctrines of the Democratic party. At different times, several other papers have been started, but the ventures have always proved disastrous to their authors except in the case of the *Graphic*, which came into

existence July 1, 1882. Dr. S. W. McMahan and G. W. Campbell were its founders, and for some time it was ably edited by the latter. The only change in its management was made in November, 1886, when Jonn K. Gowdy bought the interests of Mr. Campbell, and assumed the duties of editor in chief. It was started as a business enterprise and has already achieved much of the success hoped for it by its originators. It is a Republican journal and gives loyal and valuable service to the party whose principles it promulgates.

East Hill Cemetery is situated on the Rushville and Vienna Turnpike, on the south side, just beyond the bridge. It contains something over nineteen acres. It was naturally a beautiful piece of ground, well adapted for the uses to which it is now consecrated. The Trustees wisely employed a skillful landscape gardner to lay out the grounds and superintend the work, and the result is a cemetery beautiful as a whole and tasteful in all its details. It is divided into six sections of unequal size and form by gracefully curving avenues. These sections are laid out into lots, with three-foot alleys to every alternate lot, so that every lot has an alley on one side or the other. The citizens of Rushville, and of the county generally, had long recognized the necessity of securing some suitable and sufficient tract of land to make a permanent burial ground, where their loved and lost ones might be laid to rest amid such surroundings as would testify to the tender love and fond remembrance of those left behind. This feeling culminated in the call for the public meeting, which was held in the court house, June 18, 1859. At this meeting, a committee of five was appointed to select a suitable location for the cemetery, to ascertain the price for which it could be purchased, and to report at the next meeting. This consisted of the following gentleman: Jefferson Helm, Sr., Daniel Wilson, George Hibben, C. S. Donaldson and Joseph Winship. This committee, with the consent of the meeting, added to their number the name of Joel Wolfe. P. A. Hackleman, L. Sexton and John Carmichael were appointed a committee on organization, to draft articles of association for the Cemetery Company, and to report at next meeting. On motion, the meeting then adjourned to meet again at the same place on Wednesday, the 29th inst. Pursuant to adjournment the friends of the Cemetery Association met at the court house, Joel Wolfe presiding, and John S. Campbell acting as Secretary. L. Sexton, from the committee appointed, submitted articles of association, which, having been read, were adopted.

The name of this association is the "East Hill Cemetery Co. of Rushville." The articles of association provide that the business shall be conducted and controlled by five Trustees, who shall be

elected annually. These articles were signed by forty-nine men. On the 12th day of July, the election resulted in the election of the following named as Trustees, viz.: George Hibben, Jefferson Helm, Sr., Joel Wolfe, C. S. Donaldson and Daniel Wilson. This first board proceeded vigorously to carry out the intentions and purposes of the organization, and their efforts and those of their successors have been crowned with the most gratifying success. Many of the lots have been sold, and rapidly this city of the dead is becoming peopled. There is a section containing about thirty-five lots that was sold to the Catholics, and was used for burial purposes for several years, but, having purchased land on the Smelser Mile Pike, just above town, they have a cemetery exclusively their own, and to it have removed many of their dead from their former resting place. A portion of the northeast corner of the cemetery belongs to the county, where her paupers are buried, another portion adjoining this on the west is the Potter's Field, where strangers are interred. The grounds are ornamented by numerous beautifully luxuriant evergreens. An unusual number of fine and tasteful monuments, testify to the pious reverence of the living for their unforgotten and beloved dead, and the financial ability that enables them to manifest their sorrow and respect in this substantial manner. The front or north side is inclosed by a handsome iron fence, which adds greatly to the neat appearance of the cemetery grounds.

Banks.—Prior to 1857, the town of Rushville was without banking facilities. At that time the necessity for such facilities became so pressing that several of the most prominent business men of that day organized the Rushville branch of the Bank of the State of Indiana, with a capital of $100,000. Its first officers were George Evans, President, and Wm. C. McReynolds, Cashier. This institution transacted a large business and prospered. For many years its facilities were ample for the volume of business done in the town. At one time, however, steps were taken to increase the capital stock, but an increase was not effected. After the passage by Congress of the National bank act, the affairs of this institution were wound up, George C. Clark, being at that time its President. On February 22, 1865, under the new national banking system, the Rushville National Bank was organized with a capital stock of $100,000. Its first officers were George C. Clark, President, and Joseph Oglesby, Cashier. At the twenty-four annual elections held since the institution of the bank, Mr. Clark has been chosen to preside over and conduct its affairs. In 1870, Mr. Oglesby resigned as Cashier. Edwin Payne was elected to fill the vacancy, and to the present time has acceptably held that important position. The

present Directors are Theodore Abercrombie, John R. Carmichael, John G. Reeve, Thomas K. Mull and George C. Clark.

When the Rushville National Bank was organized there was some disappointment among certain stockholders as to the details of organization. At the same time it was believed that the rapidly increasing business of the town would support another bank. These causes and the belief in that good maxim that competition is the life of trade, led to the organization of the Rush County Banking Company — a private enterprise whose first officers were Leonidas Sexton, President, and James S. Lakin, Cashier. The affairs of this institution were well managed and its prosperity led to the incorporation of a second National bank — the Rush County National Bank which came into existence in 1871, with a capital stock of $100,000. The first officers of this second bank were Oliver Posey, President and James Lakin, Cashier. The management of the bank has been wise and conservative. It transacts a large amount of business and enjoys the confidence of the business public. Its present officers, elected January 2, 1888, are L. Link, President; E. D. Pugh, Cashier; J. H. Oglesby, W. T. Brann, C. Cambern, B. L. Smith, T. N. Link, E. D. Pugh, and L. Link, Directors.

Building and Loan Associations.— It is the belief of many that no single agency has accomplished more for the upbuilding of the City of Rushville, and the prosperity of its citizens than the Building Associations. They are operated generally by public spirited citizens whose aim is the good of the many. In all parts of the city, endeavors of their good work may be seen, and such is their popularity, that scarcely a family in the city can be found which does not hold stock in some one of the associations now existing. The most substantial citizens, the shrewdest financiers, the most successful merchants, the artisans, mechanics, laborers and the poorer citizens are alike stockholders. Much financial ability is displayed in the management of these institutions, without specific compensation, except a share in that accumulation of value which at length is distributed to all shareholders. Notwithstanding the acknowledgment of good now universally accorded these concerns, at first much difficulty was experienced in securing subscribers to stock, as many money lenders stigmatized the scheme as a game to rob the stockholders, and direful consequences were prophesied to the unfortunate who was bold enough to put his money into it. The advantages over the old system of borrowing money and the great savings features soon became apparent to the most skeptical, and in a few years from the introduction of the system, its bitterest opponents became its warmest friends and supporters. The pioneer

in this county was the Rushville Building Association, incorporated June 21, 1877, with a capital stock of $100,000, divided into shares of $200 each. Its first officers were D. M. Stewart, President, L. Link, Vice President and J. O. Thomas, Secretary and Treasurer. It organized with 124 members. It closed its career in 1885, after accomplishing much good. It had no law suits, and distressed none of its members. At its close, John J. Fouts was President, D. J. Egan, Vice President, J. Q. Thomas, continued as Secretary and Treasurer during the whole of its existence. As a successor to the association just named, the Rushville Building Association No. 2, was organized and incorporated November 4, 1885, with D. Graham, President, M. Nolan, Vice President and John Q. Thomas, Secretary and Treasurer, and a capital stock of $100,000. When a little over two years old, this new association had redeemed 244 of its 500 shares, had handled over $40,000, and was in an extremely prosperous condition.

The Citizens' Building, Loan and Savings Association was organized February 13, 1880, with a capital stock of $100,000, and the following officers: John B. Reeve, President; William A. Pugh, Vice President; Edwin Farell, Secretary, and M. C. Tingley, Treasurer. Excepting the last named, these officers have been re-elected annually and continue to hold the offices as designated. Mr. Tingley removed to Ohio, and the vacancy thus occasioned was filled by the election of T. M. Green. The first issue of stock (500 shares at $200 each), was redeemed in full in six years, nine months and three weeks from date of issue, and in December, 1886, stockholders' notes and mortgages and all stock certificates were cancelled. At this time $88.75 had been paid in dues on each share of stock and the amounts received by stockholders on shares when discounted ranged from $88 to $130. March 5, 1886, the association formally accepted the provisions of the legislative enactments of 1885, respecting such organizations, and has since operated under the same. May 11, 1886, it resolved to increase its capital to $1,000,000, to be issued in series of $100,000 each, and on January 1, 1887, the second and third series were issued, every share being immediately taken. The demand for stock was so great that petitions were presented praying for the immediate issue of the fourth series, but this the directors declined to do. Many now owners of comfortable homes through its assistance, willingly testify to its good work in the past and predict for it a bright future. Its Directory is now composed of J. B. Reeve, W. A. Pugh, T. Abercrombie, P. J. Beachbard, H. S. Stephens, J. A. Spurrier, A. B. Hinchman, T. J. Boring, and H. G. Hilligoss. The Peoples' Building Association was organized March 4, 1882, with a capital stock

of $100,000—divided into 500 shares of $200 each. Its first officers were John J. Fouts, President, and W. S. Orwin, Secretary. Its first Directors were John Fouts, David M. Parry, John Carroll, Harrison T. Carr, Dominick J. Egan, Leonidas Havens, Michael Nolan, John Readle and Robert W. Perry, and with slight changes these gentlemen have constituted the Board of Directors ever since. The association had loaned $29,700 prior to February 28, 1887. The expenses of management had been about $650 up to January, 1888. It was the intention of the institution when organized to accomplish the results for which it was created in about eight years. It is confidently predicted by the management that it will be able to wind up its affairs in about six years and three months from date of incorporation. This company has been carefully and conscientiously managed. At present, John F. Scanlan is President, and Thomas J. Newkirk is Secretary of the association.

The Big Four Building, Loan and Saving Association was incorporated April 10, 1882, with a capital stock of $100,000, divided into 500 shares of $200 each. Its first officers were J. H. Bebout, President; C. H. Parsons, Secretary; Gates Sexton, Treasurer, and remain the same except that Mr. Sexton has been replaced as Treasurer by W. E. Havens. This company has been a power for good in the community and its wise management has challenged the admiration of all thoughtful men whose attention it has attracted. So prosperous has it been that it will "pay out" two years before the expiration of the time which at the time of organization the best calculators fixed as necessary for it to run its course.

The Rush County Loan Association was organized June 10, 1882, with a capital stock of $100,000. The members ceased paying dues April 1, 1887. The 500 shares originally issued were taken up and satisfied, and the business was closed in perfect order. It is claimed by those who had charge of its business that its career was a most successful one. For most of the time from organization to its close, the following were connected with its management: Directors, A. G. Mauzy, B. L. Smith, W. J. Mauzy, James Geraghty, J. M. Felts; Secretary, U. D. Cole; Treasurer, Thomas Madden.

The Home Loan Association was organized April 1, 1887. At this time 993 shares of stock have been issued, and the business is progressing successfully. The present officers are: Directors, A. G. Mauzy, B. L. Smith, James Geraghty, J. M. Felts, J. C. Sexton, R. J. Carmichael, Bernard Madden, W. J. Mauzy and Fred Johnson; Secretary, U. D. Cole; Treasurer, Thomas Madden.

Building Association No. 8, was incorporated May 15, 1886, with a capital stock of $50,000, divided into 500 shares of $100

each. Its first and present officers are: James T. Kitchen, President; Arthur B. Irvin, Secretary, and Edwin D. Pugh, Treasurer. This company has been very prosperous. It has loaned on first mortgages $22,000, and has discounted 118 shares at $18 per share and 102 shares at $16.50 per share.

Secret Societies. — Freemasonry was introduced in Rushville a short time prior to 1840, but the exact date cannot be definitely determined. Morning Star Lodge was the first organized, but after a brief struggle for existence it surrendered its charter. This as nearly as can be determined was about 1840. Another attempt to establish the order was made and Rush Lodge No. 62, was organized, but its charter was surrendered December 24, 1857. This was succeeded by Phœnix Lodge No. 62, F. & A. M., which under a dispensation granted in February, 1858, was instituted with Thomas Poe as W. M.; Benjamin F. Johnson, S. W., and James S. Lakin, J. W. On May 25 following, at the annual convocation of the M. W. Grand Lodge, of the State of Indiana, a charter was granted with the name and officers indicated above. The first officers after the completion of the organization were elected June 22, 1858, and were Thomas Poe, W. M.; James S. Lakin, S. W.; William Wilson, Jr., J. W.; Samuel W. Atherton, Secretary; Alex. Posey, Treasurer; George Kelly, S. D.; James Wilson, J. D., and James W. Ferguson, Tyler. At present the lodge has seventy-two members, and the following are its officers: E. H. Butler, W. M.; J. Q. Thomas, S. W.; G. S. Megee, J. W.; Thomas Poe, Secretary; B. F. Tingley, Treasurer; H. P. McGuire, S. D.; D. P. Shawhan, J. D.; J. M. Conover, Tyler; W. J. Mauzy, R. W. Cox, B. L. Smith, Trustees; A. B. Hinchman and J. H. Bebout, Stewards. Rush Chapter No. 24, R. A. M., was chartered May 18, 1854, with Horatio G. Sexton, H. P.; Abram Reeve, King, and Leonidas Sexton, Scribe, and on the same day was organized by the H. P., H. G. Sexton. In the evening of that day the following officers were installed to serve for the year ensuing: Abram Reeve, H. P.; H. G. Sexton, Scribe; Thomas Smith, King; B. F. Johnson, C. H.; W. H. Martin, P. S.; W. H. Smith, R. A. C.; George A. Chace, M. third veil; E. J. Waddle, M. second veil; George R. Kelly, M. first veil; J. V. R. Miller, Treasurer; Charles Waddle, Secretary and Guard. Rush Chapter has now a membership of forty-three and its present officers are: John C. Humes, H. P.; W. A. Posey, King; A. B. Hinchman, Scribe; J. R. Carmichael, C. H.; R. W. Cox, P. S.; Edward Young, R. A. C.; J. M. Hildreth, G. M., 3d V.; C. W. Burt, G. M., 2d V.; W. J. Mauzy G. M., 1st V.; Thomas Poe, Secretary; G. W. Young, Treasurer; Joseph Stark, Guard.

Rushville Council No. 41, R. and S. M., was chartered Octo-

ber 21, 1874, with W. H. Smith, Ill. M.; Thomas Poe, Deputy Ill. M., and Edward H. Wolfe, P. C. W. The council has at present thirty-four members, and its officers are: W. H. Smith, Ill. M.; Edward Young, Deputy Ill. M.; Dora Abercrombie, P. C. W.; Thomas Poe, Recorder; A. B. Hinchman, Treasurer; R. W. Cox, C. G.; J. M. Hildreth, S. and S.

With these lodges have been identified some of the representative men, not only of Rushville, but also of the State of Indiana and of the Nation. The Masons have for their use a pleasant and capacious hall, though they have no property interests. The funds of the organization have from time to time been disbursed in the furtherance of charitable objects. However, a building fund has been established which, because of the prosperous condition of the order, promises rapid growth.

Odd Fellows.—Franklin Lodge No. 35, I. O. O. F. was instituted May 13, 1846, by G. R. Warren, D. D. G. M., in a frame building on the northwest corner of Morgan and Ruth streets—where J. P. Guffin's store now stands. The charter members were Patrick Hefferman, William F. King, W. A. Pattison, James D. Hervey and H. D. Johnson. Hefferman and King were residents of Rushville, but the others named left Laurel Lodge by card for the purposes of this institution, and afterward left by card and returned to Laurel Lodge. On the evening of the institution of the lodge there were initiated W. B. Flinn, P. A. Hackleman, Samuel Barbour, John L. Robinson, Richard Poundstone, James S. Hibben, Joel Wolfe, Harmony Laughlin, Marshall Sexton and S. S. Bratten. The first officers were William F. King, N. G.; P. A. Hackleman, V. G.; James S. Hibben, Secretary; Joel Wolfe, Treasurer. The membership of this lodge has included many of the most intelligent, enterprising and distinguished citizens of the town and county, from all classes and occupations. Several of its members have been elevated to high positions in the Grand Lodge and Grand Encampment I. O. O. F., of Indiana, and some have acquired national reputations. The lodge itself has always occupied an honorable and influential position in the order. Evidencing the zeal of this lodge is the fact that in raising funds to erect the Grand Lodge Hall, it took more stock in the enterprise than any other lodge outside of Indianapolis, subscribing $500.00. It is now in a prosperous condition, owning a large and handsome hall, in which its meetings are held, and a valuable property on Main Street, immediately north of the Commercial Block. The membership is large, zealous and properly proud of the high standing of the lodge. Among the prominent members of the past a few may be mentioned: Gen. Pleasant A. Hackleman became G. M. of the Grand

Lodge of Indiana and was twice elected Grand Representative of the Jurisdiction of Indiana in the Grand Lodge of the United States. He made a brilliant record in the Grand Lodge and prepared fine lectures on the "Rise and Progress of Odd Fellowship," which were highly praised and published in the *Western Odd Fellows' Magazine*. Flattering testimonials of his ability and zeal as an orator and an Odd Fellow, were freely given by the public and the press, especially the *Ark* and the *Western Odd Fellows' Magazine*. Joel Wolfe, a distinguished Odd Fellow, was a favorite lecturer on Odd Fellowship, and a valuable member of the Grand Lodge of Indiana. E. H. Berry was at one time Grand Patriarch of the Grand Encampment and Representative to the Grand Lodge of the United States, and afterward Grand Secretary for several years. Leonidas Sexton frequently lectured on Odd Fellowship, and received the highest honors in the gift of the Grand Lodge and Grand Encampment, being Grand Master in the former, and Grand Patriarch in the latter. He was twice elected and once appointed Grand Representative to the Grand Lodge of the United States. For many years he was a member of the Committee on Grievances and Appeals in the Grand Lodge of Indiana, and was Vice President and Director of the Odd Fellows' Mutual Aid Association. Marshall Sexton was another able and zealous Odd Fellow, becoming Grand Patriarch of the Grand Encampment, and Grand Marshal of the Grand Lodge of Indiana. B. W. S. Caldwell was well and favorably known in the Grand Lodge of Indiana, and was once its Grand Marshal. Lewis Maddux, now of New York City, but still a member of this lodge, was on the committee that supervised the building of the Grand Lodge Hall. Four members of the lodge fell in battle in defense of the Nation. They were: Gen. P. A. Hackleman, Col. Joel Wolfe, Capt. B. F. Denning and Sergeant W. L. Peckham.

Bemice Encampment No. 12, I. O. O. F., was instituted April 7, 1848, by the then Grand Patriarch, Christian Bucher, with Joseph L. Silcox, Marshall Sexton, Pleasant A. Hackleman, Lewis Maddux, Clayborn S. Donaldson, Norvell W. Cox, Samuel S. Poundstone and Joel Wolfe, as charter members. Its first officers were: Pleasant A. Hackleman, Chief Patriarch; Joel Wolfe, High Priest; Lewis Maddux, Senior Warden; Marshall Sexton, Junior Warden; Norvell W. Cox, Scribe; Samuel S. Poundstone, Treasurer. Rushville Lodge No. 132, Degree of Rebekah, I. O. O. F., was instituted December 25, 1874, by Past Grand Master John W. McQuiddy, with the following charter members, viz.: O. C. Hackleman, Caroline M. Hackleman, W. L. Wilson, Margaret Wilson, F. T. Drebert, Mary A. Drebert, Edwin Farrer, Sadie Farrer, V.

B. Bodine, Dorcas A. Bodine, John Kiplinger, Harriet Kiplinger, V. C. Bodine, Mary Bodine, William H. Smith, Fannie O. Smith, F. H. Monford, Belle Monford, Charles P. Sheaff, Jr., Sarah L. Sheaff, Nancy J. Colton, Jehu Linvill, Ann M. Linvill, S. E. Watson, Ella Watson, J. H. Roberts, Simon Klein, James M. Hildreth, Harmony Laughlin, Elias Hyman, David Jones, John D. Wilson, Sr., and Leonidas Sexton. Its first officers were Edwin Farrer, N. G.; Nancy J. Colton, V. G.; Sarah L. Sheaff, Secretary; Margaret Wilson, Treasurer.

Canton Rushville No. 21, Patriarchs Militant I. O. O. F., was instituted March 1, 1887, by Brig. Gen. Theodore Pfafflin and Col. J. W. McQuiddy, both of Indianapolis. The charter members were John A. Walsh, Edwin Farrer, O. O. Felts, Melvin L. Moor, William E. Wallace, A. T. Mahin, V. C. Bodine, C. S. Spritz, M. C. Leming, Levi Sherwood, Jehu Linvill, David Wert, A. M. Aultman, S. Stockdell, Alvin Moore and L. H. Havens. The first officers of the Canton were John A. Walsh, Commandant; Edwin Farrer, Lieutenant; O. O. Felts, Ensign; M. L. Moor, Clerk, and W. E. Wallace, Accountant.

The Rushville Lodge No. 2812, G. U. O. of O. F. was instituted at Rushville, March 14, 1887, with seventeen charter members and the following officers: John Banks, N. G.; Peter Johnson, V. G.; Reuben Banks, W. T., and John Roberts, E. S. The lodge now has a membership of twenty-three with the following officers: C. Copeland, N. G.; Joseph Shirley, V. G.; Reuben Banks, W. T., and John Roberts, E. S. This the only secret organization among the colored people of the city. It is prospering and doing much good.

Knights of Pythias.—The Knights of Pythias have a flourishing lodge known as Ivy Lodge No. 27. It was instituted March 4, 1873, with fourteen charter members. It now numbers 141. This organization is purely fraternal, considering all mankind as brothers; their object is to inculcate and to enforce the great principles of Friendship, Charity and Benevolence, and to emphasize the divine command, "Do unto others as you would have others do unto you." It declares that toleration in religion, obedience to law and loyalty to government, are its cardinal principles. It imperatively commands its members to comfort the afflicted, relieve the suffering, bury their dead, care for the widow and educate the orphans, to be charitable to all, to believe in the honesty of purpose and the good intentions of others. These teachings are truly fraternal, and if carried out in every day life, would give peace on earth and good will to all men.

The first officers installed after their organization, March 4,

1873, were John H. Brown, P. C.; John F. Beher, C. C.; John Carroll, V. C.; John P. Guffin, Prelate; Homer Gregg, K. of R. and S.; Simon Klein, M. of F.; B. F. Tingley, Jr., M. of E.; John W. Wilson, M. of A.; Samuel A. Glore, I. G.; John F. Ribz, O. G. The present officers are: William H. Moffett, P. C.; William A. Posey, C. C.; W. H. Sands, V. C.; Alvin Moore, Prelate; James F. Gregg, K. of R. and S.; M. H. Downey, M. of F.; Zara E. Mauzy, M. of E.; Walter Kemp, M. of A.; J. M. Havens, I. G.; J. W. Kirkpatrick, O. G. They meet every Monday evening in Castle Hall.

The Knights of Honor organized in Rushville, February 21, 1878, with thirteen charter members, and the following officers: Dictator, Joseph Offutt; Rep., A. I. Sargeant; Financier, G. W. Alexander; Treasurer, Micajah Shopshire. The membership has been as high as sixty-five, and at present there are twenty-one members. Four deaths have occurred among the members, as follows: Frank Gregg, Eli Frank, Dr. W. Hayes and Nicholas Gautner. Two thousand dollars are paid to the heirs of each member who dies while in good standing. A sick benefit of $4 per week is also paid by the order, to disabled members. Elections of officers occurr on the last Tuesday in June and December. The present officers are: Dictator, George Conrad; Rep., W. W. Whitlock; Fin., Frank Wilson.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen was organized in Rushville, June 23, 1880, by Benjamin Morgan, District Deputy Grand Master, with thirteen charter members. The first officers were: W. P. Green, P. M. W.; L. H. Carr, M. W.; G. W. Guire, F.; Ezekiel Priest, O.; George W. Kendall, Recorder; R. W. Bebout, Fin.; D. S. Fleehart, Receiver; J. St. Claire, Guide. Forty-one members have been initiated into the lodge, but of these, twenty-three have dropped out, leaving at present, eighteen members. There have been no deaths in the lodge, but since the organization, $248 have been paid in sick benefits for the relief of disabled members. The present officers are: G. W. Guire, P. M. W.; D. S. Fleehart, M. W.; E. B. Lee, F.; E. A. Lee, O.; I. S. Ford, Recorder; L. H. Carr, Financier; William Beale, Receiver; W. I. Lewark, G.; I. Miller, I. S.; J. T. Nixon, O. S. This order has no connection with any religious sect, political party or association designed to affect the prices of labor or commodities, but has for its sole object the mutual benefit of its members and their families by promoting fraternity and mental and social improvement. It has done much good in Rushville.

The Knights of Labor.— Rushville Local Assembly No. 3465, was organized October 15, 1884, with thirty-one charter members.

The first officers were: Charles C. Breeden, M. W.; J. M. Stewart, W. F.; S. M. Thompson, R. S.; George Wingerter, Treasurer; F. M. Wipple, W. I.; William Wood, U. K.; W. C. Gilson, O. E.; L. F. Alesworth, I. E.; S. M. Thompson, Judge; John Mauseur, J. A.; George Wingerter, Clerk, and J. T. Nixon, S. M. Thompson and E. J. Mattox, Executive Committee. The object of the order is the improvement of the working classes. Both sexes are admitted to membership. In order that workmen, as a class, might keep pace with the advancement of the age, organization was determined upon as the most efficient means to combat what seemed to be the chief causes of social inequality and degradation, namely a lack of general intelligence and unfavorable legislative discrimination. Lawyers and bankers are not admitted to membership, because they are able to care for themselves. Rumsellers and professional gamblers are not admitted, because intemperance and gambling are the curses that beset many a poor workingman, against which the order seeks to protect him. A prominent member of the order in Rushville states that no greater mistake can be made than to suppose this order to be at war with capital, for in fact it considers capital and labor as allies — each useless without the other — but opposed to unjust exactions and discriminations. The order is composed of peaceable, law-abiding citizens, and has been of benefit to Rushville as a city. Its present officers are: William DeWitt, M. W.; Frank Cone, W. F.; Frank Brown, Treasurer; James C. Gregg, R. S.; George W. Springer, F. S.; Levi Sherwood, U. K·; John D. Wilson, W. I.; Ephraim Fouch, I. E.; John Madden, O. E.; R. B. Henley, Almoner; W. M. Boyd, Stat.; S. M. Thompson, Judge; E. A. Lee, J. A.; F. M. Whipple, I. S.; J. L. Conner, Clerk, and J. T. Nixon, S. M. Thompson and Frank Brown, Executive Committee.

Royal Arcanum is a secret beneficiary society, and Council No. 887 was first instituted in Rushville, February 26, 1885, by P. J. Reehling, District Deputy, assisted by Edward E. Chrager, Grand Secretary of Indiana. The Royal Arcanum, though comparatively a new organization, having been organized and incorporated on the 23d day of June, 1877, has made a grand progress. It now numbers 78,000 members in the United States and Canada, and has 1,057 Councils. Its avowed objects are to unite fraternally all white men of sound bodily health and good moral character, between the ages of twenty-one and fifty-five years, to establish a fund for the relief of sick and distressed members, and to establish a widow's and orphan's fund, from which on the death of a member in good standing in the order, a sum not to exceed $3,000 shall be paid to his family. It is in reality a mutual insurance company

run on the most economic principles. The benefit fund is raised by a system of graded assessments, based on the expectation of duration of life at the different ages, as ascertained by the men of the largest experience in such matters. A thorough medical examination is made of every applicant for membership, so that none but the sound and healthy can enter its rank, thus the death rate is reduced to the minimum. Thus the benefit fund is raised by a pro rata assessment according to the age of each member. No person in the saloon business, or any one who drinks alcoholic liquors as a beverage, can ever become a member of this organization. The inhabitants of all States or Territories where the yellow fever is epidemic, are also positively excluded. The council was organized with thirty charter members, and since then nineteen have been received into the order, making in all forty-nine.

G. A. R.—Joel Wolfe Post, G. A. R., No. 81, Department of Indiana, was instituted at Rushville, July 19, 1882, by J. L. Woolen, of Greensburgh, Inspector. Charter members—U. D. Cole, William Beale, W. N. Stewart, J. P. Beachbard, John Fleeheart, J. P. Orr, George W. Willson, J. W. Spurrier, David S. Fleeheart, J. K. Goudy, B. L. Smith, Thomas Imes, T. A. Fritter, R. S. Bebout, George N. Guire, William F. Gordon, J. H. Mauzy, William H. Smith, William A. Cullen and Edward Young. At the organization of the post the following officers were elected, and installed: U. D. Cole, Commander; William Beale, Senior Vice Commander; William N. Stewart, Junior Vice Commander; J. H. Spurrier, Quartermaster; John Fleeheart, Adjutant; J. P. Orr, Chaplain; G. W. Willson, Surgeon; D. S. Fleeheart, Officer of the Day. U. D. Cole continued Post Commander until 1885. His administration was successful and satisfactory, though for a long time the post struggled to maintain a feeble existence.

On September 29 and 30, 1885, the post held its first reunion, which was largely attended by the old veterans. The present officers are: M. Sexton, Commander; J. Clements, Senior Vice Commander; George N. Guire, Junior Vice Commander; J H. Mauzy, Chaplain; William H. Goldsmith, Officer of the Day; N. Weeks, Quartermaster; C. F. Mullen, Adjutant; N. Gantner, Officer of the Guard; J. H. Spurrier, Surgeon; F. Geiger, Sergeant Major; L. D. Thomas, Quartermaster Sergeant. The post has mustered in and received by transfer card 172 members, representing over fifty different volunteer regiments and batteries, with some from the Regular Army. In its history of five and a half years Joel Wolfe Post has been favored in its membership, but four having been called to answer at the final roll call—Comrades David Mason, Lieut. King, Capt. Henry Frazee and Nicholas

Gantner. In addition to these should be mentioned Capt. David Holloway, of Carthage, a prominent member of the Joel Wolfe Post, who had recently taken his transfer card, was buried by his comrades with the honors of war at Carthage, in July, 1887. The post is now in successful operation, occupying a new hall on second floor of Sexton's Block. The Sons of Veterans—with a membership of forty active and enterprising young men—occupy the same hall, and promise well to do good work under the motto of Fraternity, Charity and Loyalty.

The Woman's Relief Corps instituted in Rushville in August, 1887, will doubtless prove here as elsewhere, a great auxiliary in the work of the Grand Army. The charter members of this corps are: Miss India Hackleman, Mrs. Anne C. Moses, Mrs. Fannie L. Hildreth, Mrs. Liddie M. Cole, Mrs. Ann E. Frazee, Mrs. Sallie Guffin, Mrs. Mary E. S. Conover, Mrs. Mary B. Spurrier, Mrs. Lucy A. Frazee, Mrs. Alice B. Smith, Mrs. Amelia Wolfe, Mrs. Helen Willson, Mrs. Martha C. Weeks, Mrs. Alice Reeve, Mrs. Frances C. Clements, Mrs. Maggie C. Windler, Mrs. Martha Wolfe, Mrs. Jacie Webb, Mrs. Ellen Monjar, Mrs. Mary R. Gregg, Mrs. Maggie Friend, Miss Maggie Blair. The officers elected for this year are: Miss India Hackleman, President; Mrs. Anne C. Moses, First Vice President; Mrs. Fannie L. Hildreth, Second Vice President; Mrs. Liddie M. Cole, Secretary; Mrs. Ann C. Frazee, Chaplain; Miss Maggie Blair, Conductor; Mrs. Sallie Guffin, Guard; Mrs. Mary B. Spurrier, Assistant Guard; Mrs. Mary E. S. Conover, Assistant Conductor; Mrs. Alice W. Smith, Treasurer. This corps is composed of the best ladies of the city, who will no doubt accomplish the good for which their organization was designed. Membership in the Woman's Relief Corps is restricted to the widows, wives and daughters of loyal soldiers of the Rebellion. The corps holds its meetings in the G. A. R. Hall.

Present Business Interests.—Gem Flouring Mill: Among the most important enterprises of the city is the Gem Flouring Mill Company, incorporated March 28, 1883, by William M. Alexander, Edwin Payne, John P. Guffin, John Q. Thomas, C. Cambern and W. F. T. Finch, with John P. Guffin as President, and John Q. Thomas, Secretary. The mill is a full roller process, with all the improved machinery now used in flour-making. Besides supplying a large home trade throughout the county and State, the company ships its flour in large quantities to New York, Buffalo, Baltimore, Pittsburgh, Louisville, Cincinnati, and even to London and Liverpool, England. The mill pays the farmers of Rush County for grain over $60,000 a year, and its business reaches $200,000 a year. Its capacity is 750 bushels per day. The present officers are: Ed-

ward Young, President; William M. Alexander, Vice President; John Q. Thomas, Secretary and Treasurer. Facts as to the other mills of the city have been stated in another connection.

Rushville Elevator Co., composed of William C., G. G. and E. H. Mauzy, and Melvin and Seth Moore, have their elevator near the C., H. & I. depot. They handle at this point 80,000 bushels of wheat and 63,000 bushels of corn. At their agencies at Arlington and Glenwood, they handle 30,000 bushels of wheat and 20,000 bushels of corn. This is their average amounts.

Elevator B—A. G. Mauzy & Co. This firm consists of A. G., W. C., and E. H. Mauzy and Seth Moore. Their elevator is near the J., M. & I. depot, and has a capacity of 125,000 bushels. They take in 100,000 bushels of wheat, 75,000 bushels of corn, 10,000 bushels of oats, and 1,500 bushels of clover seed. They also have a mill for grinding all kinds of feed.

Theodore H. Reed's Elevator.—This elevator, near the J., M. & I. depot, handles annually, 150,000 bushels of wheat, 75,000 bushels of corn, 25,000 bushels of oats, and 1,500 bushels of clover seed. The capacity of this elevator is only 45,000 bushels, so that Mr. Reed is continually shipping his grain to the points where he expects ultimately to sell. In addition to this, through agents, he transacts a large business in grain, at Griffin Station, Glenwood, Gings, Falmouth and Milroy. He says that his business is steadily increasing.

Planing Mills.—Charles Mock runs the Moffett planing mill, and runs in connection with it an extension table factory; this table is very popular. In the planing mill, he carries on the usual business of such establishments.

Planing Mills.—L. B. Harris runs the planing mill near the C., H. & I. depot and seems to push business energetically.

The Co-Operative Planing Mill is now run under the control of Emmet Kennedy, who was appointed receiver of the defunct co-operative company. This proved to be a disastrous enterprise to all concerned.

School Desk Co.—This comprises the names of Ed Pugh, Horace Hilligoss and Finley Bigger, Jr. This is a new enterprise and so far has most encouraging success. It seems likely to grow into a large and successful business. The desks are a first-class article and are popular, wherever known and used. It is carried on at the co-operative planing mill.

Saw Mills.—There are three of these; the first is Brann & Osborne, which does an extensive lumber business, shipping vast quantities to the eastern markets.

Vance & Warfield have also a saw mill doing a first-class business in sawing and shipping lumber.

Moffett & Fouts also have a saw mill, which is run with energy and success.

Carriage Builders.— There are two carriage factories in the city, both employing a number of men and doing a large business. John Carrol is the proprietor of one, and E. B. Poundstone proprietor of the other. These concerns have added materially to the business prosperity of Rushville.

Rushville Machine Works.— The firm of Nolan, Madden & Co., was formed in 1876, established as a foundry and machine shop. It took up the manufacture of tile machines as a specialty. The general business has been good, though the making of tile machines has been their greatest industry. They have added various improvements to their tile mills, so that they are in good demand, and they have orders ahead of their capacity to manufacture. It employs a goodly number of hands and is a profitable industry.

Cigar Factory.— George Wingerter has an extensive and well-managed cigar factory, employing a number of hands and manufacturing several very popular brands.

Drill Factory.— This is one of the prominent industries of Rushville. It originated with D. C. and I. N. Norris, who established a manufactory in Noble Township some fifteen or sixteen years ago. After carrying on the business for several years they removed their manufactory to Jackson Township. After a short time, from the great increase in their business, they determined to establish it at some point where the facilities for transportation were better. They accordingly removed their factory to Rushville. Here they have established a high reputation for the efficiency of their drills. They have from time to time added such improvements to their drills as experience and close study would dictate. Their business gives employment to a number of hands.

Furniture Factory.— This was organized in 1883 by W. W. Innis, W. M. Pearce, David Graham, George H. Puntenney and Robert A. Innis. At the termination of the first year G. H. Puntenney sold his interest to Paul Kerr. They manufactured a general line of bedsteads and chamber suits. At first they gave employment to fifteen hands, but with the yearly increase in the volume of their business they have increased the number employed until now they give constant employment to sixty workmen. Their manufactures are now shipped by the car load to nearly every western and southern State. Everything would seem to indicate

Thos M. Ochiltree

POST MASTER.

that it will still increase its output and go on in the high road of success. The management is careful and prudent.

The Pump Factory of F. B. Stearns & Co., is another of the industrial enterprises of Rushville, worthy of especial mention. Mr. Stearns has been engaged in the pump business for several years, and the increasing volume of his business has necessitated his removal to his present commodious quarters. Here he has plenty of room for his plant for the manufacture of wooden pumps, wooden force pumps, chain pumps, wind mills, power wind engines, water tanks, etc. He gives employment to a number of workmen, and is steadily increasing the business to meet the increasing demand for his manufactures. His goods are shipped to various points in the western States.

Schrichte's Marble Works is another of the industries of Rushville that deserves notice. It has been established for many years, and has supplied the demands of a rich and prosperous community for tasteful and beautiful monuments to perpetuate the memory of our loved and unforgotten dead. Perhaps there is no safer criterion of the culture and refinement of the community than is found in their cemeteries, and assuming this as a test, no one can visit East Hill Cemetery without being impressed by the evidence of the loving care of surviving relatives and the artistic sculptural skill of J. B. Schrichte, as displayed in the many beautiful monuments.

Other present mercantile and manufacturing interests of the city may be classified as follows:

Dry goods.— The Mauzy Co., C. H. Bailey & Co., Lee, Harris, Jones & Caldwell, Ira W. Ayers & Co., Reeve & Burt, R. J. Carmichael, J. H. Crim.

Grocers.— Churchill & Bush, John Puntenney J. P. Guffin, W. T. Brann & Son, Lon Havens & Co., B. W. Riley, John Scanlan, D. G. Egan, James Geraghty, M. L. Gipe, Henry Bakemeyer, Herman Walter, J. Kirkpatrick, G. W. Young.

Meat Markets.— Christian Doelker, Frazier & Galbraith, Ross G. Wellman, T. A. McCoy.

Bakers and Confectioners.— Charles Bigham, J. D. Glore, John Gantner, J. W. Carnine, W. A. Elwarner.

Paints and Wall-paper.— Osborne & Son, drugs: Fred E. Johnson, Waite & Co., Dr. E. D. Beher, Robert W. Cox, Rosea and Radliff.

Clothiers and Tailors.— Mark Poundstone, Bliss Bros. & Wilson, Charles Spritz, Theodore Abercrombie.

Boots aud Shoes.— Philips Oster, Zara Mauzy, Bodine & Son, L. C. Everton, T. A. Fritter, William H. Hedges, John Wilson.

Books.—H. G. Hilligoss, L. M. Sexton.

Photographers.—A. G. Sergeant, H. H. Stephens.

Jewelers.—John A. Spurrier, John Kennard, W. S. Orwin, William Poe.

Hardware and Tinware.—Thomas Green, A. Pavy (Agent), Walter Kemp, Matthew R. Hull, J. B. Kennedy.

Farm Implements.—G. H. Havens, G. W. Wilson.

Harness.—Schuck & Beechbard, J. E. Merrill, Lewis Neutzenhelter, William Carr.

Furniture and Undertaking.—Taylor Kitchen, Innis, Pearce & Co., George C. Wyatt.

Notions.—C. F. Felton.

Hotels.—George P. Davis, G. Stockdell.

Livery.—John Plough & Co., Gwinn & Gray, Caldwell & Son, William Priest.

Millinery.—Mrs. E. Mason, Mrs. J. Kennard, Miss A. Winston, Miss M. Toolen, Mesdames Patten & Bundy, Mrs. A. Lewis.

Feed Store.—James Nixon.

Coal and Lumber.—Havens & Son.

Blacksmiths and Wagonmakers.—L. J. Geraghty, Edward Kellar, Edward Fritz, Philip Heeb.

Bridge Builder.—Emmet Kennedy.

*Banks.**—The Rushville branch of the Bank of the State of Indiana began business on the 1st day of January, 1857, in the room adjoining Odd Fellows' building on the west, with a capital stock of $100,000. Its officers were: George Hibben, President; W. C. McReynolds, Cashier, and Joseph M. Oglesby, Teller. It was the first regularly organized bank in Rush County. The first Board of Directors consisted of William B. Flinn, William B. Maddux, David M. Stewart, Hamilton Miller and George Hibben. James B. Cook and Joseph Hamilton were Directors on the part of the State. The deposits on June 30, 1858, were $19,910, discounted paper, $248,411. The bank did a prosperous business, and in 1859, erected the building now occupied by the Rushville National Bank, and moved into the same about January, 1861. On November 7th, 1863, McReynolds, Cashier, resigned, and Joseph M. Oglesby was appointed to fill the vacancy. George Hibben also resigned, and D. M. Stewart was elected President. On the 5th of January, 1864, at the annual election, Mr. George C. Clark was elected President, and Joseph M. Oglesby, Cashier. In consequence of the taxation of all State Bank notes paid out, ten per cent., the

* This account of the banks was received too late for insertion in its proper place. As it was written by Mr, Clark, it is undoubtedly correct.

Rushville National Bank was organized by the stockholders of the Branch Bank with some others, on the 22nd of February, 1865, which purchased the Branch Bank building and opened business therein September 1, 1865, capital stock $100,000. The charter expired in 1885, and was reorganized immediately, with the same officers, Joseph M. Oglesby having resigned and his place been supplied with Edwin Payne, January 1, 1870. G. C. Clark has been President of the Branch and National Bank consecutively since January 5, 1864, and Edwin Payne, Cashier, since January 1, 1870. The charter of the Branch Bank was preserved and it continued to do some business until March, 1875, when the Bank of the State of Indiana was finally closed.

The National Bank paid taxes in twenty years	$62,996
Its average deposits for 1865	40,000
And for the year 1883	309,000

The Rush County Banking Company, a private bank, was organized with a capital stock of $100,000, in the year 1865. Leonidas Sexton, President and James S. Lakin, Cashier.

The company wound up and organized the Rush County National Bank, August 21, 1871. Capital stock, $100,000. Jacob H. Oglesby, President and James S. Lakin, Cashier — Oliver Posey became President, James S. Lakin, Cashier — John Megee served as Cashier from 1872 to 1882. Leonidas Link became President January, 1886, and E. D. Pugh, Cashier, who continued to serve as such. Not one of the banks has ever had any financial troubles or defalcations.

Carthage. — In general intelligence, financial thrift, and morality of the people, Carthage is not surpassed by any town of its size in the State. There are few towns in the country that have not had the special advantages due to railroad facilities, that can boast of such growth and commercial importance, being the second in size in the county. The town which is located on the east bank of Big Blue River, Section 19, Ripley Township, was laid out by John Clark and Henry Henley, August 18, 1834. The original plat contained thirty-two lots, but in July, 1838, Clark's addition of thirty-two lots was made, and in April of the following year Clark and Henley's addition of sixteen lots was laid out. Other important additions are Charles Henley's, September 15, 1848, Henry Henley's, October 11, 1860, and Henley and Clark's second addition, August 12, 1864.

Soon after the treaty of St. Mary's was ratified in 1818, which provided that after three years all the land now contained within Rush County should be open to settlers, Joseph Henley, accompanied by other North Carolinians came to Rush County, and se-

lected the land in and around Carthage, and directed their agent, Robert Hill, of Richmond, Ind., to buy as soon as the land was put on the market. Hill himself bought the land upon which the town is located, and in the year 1826 or '27 built a saw mill, and a little later a grist mill. These mills were built on the river near the site of the present mill and were run by water power. This was the first building. A small log cabin was built near the mill, in which Bryan Hill, son of Robert, and his employes lived. It is said upon what is believed to be good authority, that the first family was that of Onid Pellijohn who moved into the cabin above referred to for the purpose of boarding the men employed in the mills. The first store was kept by Benjamin Hill in a small hut. The stock consisted of but a few of the most staple articles of merchandise. This stock, which was probably opened as early as 1828, was sold to Eli Stratton and son Joseph, who were the second merchants of the place. Hill & Henley, a few years later, built a frame store house on Main Street, near the present site of the graded school building. This house was destroyed by fire in 1849 or '50. L. & F. Hill became the successors of Stratton & Son, and continued in the old store room which stood on the lot now occupied by Johnson Bros.' large dry goods house. In 1839, Jabez Henley, Jason Williams and George Evans built a large and commodious business house where Gwynne's block now stands. John Sears and Isaac Nelson were early blacksmiths, and George W. Pierce probably the first wagon maker. Henry Henley was the first Postmaster.

The town had increased in population and business importance but little until the completion of the Shelbyville & Wrightstown railroad, in about 1848. This gave a new impetus to the town for a short time, but from lack of sufficient patronage the road was abandoned in a few years. But notwithstanding this lack of shipping facilities the growth has been healthy and gradual, until they now claim a population of 1,000 inhabitants.

Carthage Lodge No. 255, I. O. O. F., was instituted March 23, 1866, by J. T. Hederick, District Deputy Grand Master, with B. White, Caleb A. Ball, Isaac Stewart, Levi Lauback, and J. T. Draper, charter members. Those initiated into the mysteries at the first meeting were: W. S. Hill, G. W. Love, Benjamin Faust, W. Hobbs, J. C. Campbell, D. Holt, W. S. Johnson, Noah Small, C. W. Overman, G. W. Sonders, W. A. Bodine, George Wiltse, T. P. Burch, J. G. Holt, W. L. Walker, Elisha Munden, William Sanders, J. Leisure and Samuel Harvey. The first officers were: Isaac Stewart, N. G.; Levi Laubach, V. G.; D. Holt, Cor. Sec.; C. W. Overman, P. Sec.; J. T. Draper, Warden; George Wiltse, Conductor; W. S. Hill, I. G.; Noah Small, O. G. There are at

present about eighteen members. The present officers are J. H. Hill, N. G.; T. R. Wetherel, V. G.; John Street, Sec. The lodge has about $800 in property and money.

Bank of Carthage.— Among the influential financial institutions of this section of Indiana, the Bank of Carthage deserves mention because it is one of the most prosperous, solid and ably managed. This institution was organized in the fall of 1875, and occupies its own building, which was completed soon after the organization. The directors were: Charles Henley, William P. Henley, Thomas Newby, S. B. Hill, and Theodore Morris. The bank was organized with an authorized capital stock of $100,000. The first officers who are still serving, are: Charles Henley, President, and Samuel B. Hill, Cashier. A general banking business is transacted in loans, deposits, discounts, collections and exchange. The standing of the institution is evidenced by the large annual deposits, amounting to about $90,000. The discount business amounts to about $125,000.

Present Business.—One of the principal industries of the place is the woolen mill which was first established is 1850. It has since been rebuilt but is not operated at present. The flouring mill owned by Holt & Rider is one of the best equipped mills in the State. Their business is quite extensive and their shipments very large. The pump factory owned by Hill & Bundy was built in 1856, by Hill & Small. Mr. Small, of the firm, claims to have been the owner and operator of the first portable engine built in America. Hill Bros. are manufacturers of wagons, and Sylvester Talbert and William Shafer, blacksmiths. Merchants and other business firms are as follows: Morton Barber, Levi Binford, E. T. Coffin, Johnson Bros., William Johnson, William Davy, J. L. Hubbard, Willculls Bros., E. S. Coffin, Hill & Cook, Mrs. Nona Newsom, Logan Stinger, E. N. Hill, Miss M. E. Hill, Joseph Hubbard, B. F. McCarly, J. Todery and W. Minor. H. C. Phelps is proprietor of the Carthage Hotel.

The Natural Gas Company with a capital stock of $5,000 was organized in September, 1887, and at once began prospecting. A well which was drilled to a depth of 830 feet now supplies gas to answer all the purposes of the town.

Society of Friends (or Quakers).—The pioneer of this society in Rush County was Dayton Holloway, who cut out the road from some point east of Knightstown down the east side of Big Blue River to the vicinity of where Carthage now is; he moved there in 1821. Thomas Hill, and Tamar Hill, his wife, came six weeks later, a short time after the establishment of "Indiana Yearly Meeting," at Richmond, the head organization of this society.

Nathan Hill and Robert White came early in 1822, and then Jonathan Hill. The first "Friends' Meeting" was held in the summer of 1822, at the house of Nathan Hill, attended by the "heads" of four families, with three or four children. The next year Benjamin Cox, Jonathan Jessup, John Hill, and perhaps Pearson Lacy came; in 1826, Jesse Hill came. Dayton Holloway was disowned by the society because he accepted the office of Justice of the Peace.

Milton Hill, son of Thomas and Tamar Hill, was the first child born, viz., 1822. About 1823, a small log meeting house was built south of the present Walnut Ridge Meeting House, in which meetings for worship and business were regularly held. Benjamin Hill, from Richmond, Ind., built a saw mill at the point on Big Blue River, where Carthage mills now are, in 1826, and a flouring grist mill in 1828, his father, Robert Hill, was the owner. This grist mill, known as Hill's Mills, supplied by the never failing waters of Big Blue River, ground the corn and wheat for a large territory in pioneer times. Henry Henley came in 1828, and John Clark about 1832. They laid off and platted the town of Carthage in northeast corner of northwest quarter of Section 19, Town 13, Range 8, 18th August, 1834, and John Clark for some years owned Hill's Mills. Walnut Ridge Monthly Meeting was established the 16th of January, 1836, from Duck Creek Monthly, and White Water Quarterly Meeting. The number of members then was 447, including children, sixty of this number then lived at Little Blue River, some ten miles south. In March, 1836, a meeting was granted at the latter place, and a preparation meeting January, 1842, and a monthly meeting in 1866 under the name of Carthage, and so continued until 1884, when Little Blue River Monthly Meeting was established. Statistics of 1887 show 170 members. Franklin Barnard taught the first school at the meeting house. John Kinley, from Wayne County, preached the first sermon. The first settlers were: Moses Coffin, Thomas Macy, Thomas Swain, William Worth, Zaccheus Stanton, Asa Barnard. Soon after, in 1835, William Barnard and Hezekiah Clark came, and then John Barnard, Reuben Macy and George Swain.

Milroy.—Situated near the southern boundary of the county, and almost at the geographical center of Anderson Township, is the village of Milroy. In the midst of an extensive district that is unsurpassed for the fertility of its soil and surrounded by large farms, the owners of which have grown rich and prosperous, Milroy has become the center of trade for a large community, and has attained prominent rank in commercial matters among the towns of the county. Occupying, as it does, a commanding site on the bank of Little Flat Rock River, and encompassed by a region of

flourishing agriculture, the thriving town seems to have obtained the kindest favors of fortune.

The first recorded history of the place begins with the year 1830, when Nathan Julian and Nathan Tomkins laid out the town and offered the lots for sale. Before that time the settlers of this locality had been doing most of their trading at Benson's in Decatur County. William J. Brown kept a small stock of goods about one mile south of the present site of Milroy, before the town was laid out. That was at a place known in the early times as Miller's Mills. In the southwest part of the township John Julian did a huckstering business about 1828. Wilson Stewart had also started a small store prior to those in Milroy, a short distance west of the town, in a log house that is still standing. But when the stores were started in Milroy, these straggling places of trade were soon abandoned.

The first merchant in the town was Nathan Julian, who continued a general merchandising business for a period of about five years. His successor was Thomas J. Larimore, who afterward took in his son-in-law, John Corbin, as a partner, and later, Harvy Hedrick. Others who have been in almost a direct line of succession were: Seneca E. Smith, Richard Robbins, Samuel Green and George B. Elstun, Reuben Johnson, John L. Robinson, Aaron Vankirk, James Cox, Alexander & Thorne. Other stores have been kept by Wesley Morrow, Alonzo Swain, Frank F. Swain, Joel F. Smith, John Barton, William Burton & Son, George B. Elstun. The principal merchants at the present time are: Robert Dorste, Simon Pink, Joel F. Smith, N. E. Tomkins, William C. Barton, Edwin Innis, W. A. Blair, Mormon & Moster, John Thurston.

Nothing was of more importance in an early day to a community than hotels, or taverns, as they were then generally called. Men were passing through the new country almost constantly in search for good lands on which to found a permanent home. Their impressions of any locality were moulded much in accordance with the hospitality of the people. The pioneer town was the headquarters for all the latest news as to the prospects for new settlers. Every early comer was anxious to have his particular part of the world rapidly settled and usually constituted himself a committee of one to present in the best possible light his own neighborhood to a chance traveler through the country. The first hostelry kept in this portion of the county was by Nathan Tomkins, one of the first proprietors of the town. This place was for many years the leading resort for the transient. Other men, who are remembered in this capacity, were: Hugh Smith, "Nace"

Friend, Wes Morrow, Charles W. Gwinnup, Andrew Bartlett and Donald Stewart. The present landlords are: Nathan Tomkins and Henry Spradling. The former is a son of the first hotel keeper of the town.

In the pioneer days of Indiana the physician was an indispensable factor in every community. No single individual had more influence within the range of his acquaintance, or was looked up to with deeper awe than the "family doctor." The first to fill this important role at Milroy was Robert Scott. Since his time there have been the following: Doctors Barber, Reynolds, Robb, Bracken, Bussell, Nathan Tomkins, Robert Innis, and the present physicians, Samuel Thomas and Samuel Riley.

The first mill erected in this part of the county was kept by Gossett & Miller. It began operations late in the twenties, and after changing hands several times, it was abandoned about 1845. The motive power was supplied by the water of Little Flat Rock, which flows near the town of Milroy. The second mill was built by Thomas J. Larimore about 1832. From that time to this there has been a mill in almost constant operation at the same site. The present owner is J. G. Bickhart. It is a first-class mill fitted up with roller process machinery, and provided with both steam and water power. In 1865, or thereabouts, a steam grist mill was erected by Mount & Powers, but it did not continue long. A saw mill is at present operated at the town by Austin K. Smith.

When the railroad was completed through Milroy, there was but little time elapsed before the town entered into competition with the larger places in buying grain. A large elevator was erected by Elstun, Emert & Foley. Charles B. Riley afterward became owner, and he was succeeded by Brown & Root, the present proprietors. The railroad was finished through the place in the fall of 1881.

The blacksmiths have been: Samuel McGinnis, James Tooley, McIlwain & Bell, William McGinnis, Newton Richey, Christian Sack, Height, John Jackman, William Innis, Jacob Lemasters, Josephus Henderson, Thomas Van Camp, Solomon R. Smith, Charles Gwinnup and Mason Maxy. The carriage makers are: Fisk & Innis, James & Frank Richey.

In secret societies, Milroy is represented by two, the Masonic and the Grand Army of the Republic. Milroy Lodge No. 139, F. & A. M., was chartered May 27, 1852. The officers at that time were: William W. Riley, W. M.; G. W. Marsh, S. W., and William Bracken, J. W. This lodge has always maintained a good membership, and its finances have been economically administered. It now owns its lodge room, the third story of the school house, and

in addition to this has some money in its treasury. The present officers are: W. L. Barton, W. M.; H. C. Owen, S. W.; W. W. Innis, J. W.; Luther T. Stewart, Treas.; G. W. Rowe, Sec.; F. A. Higgins, S. D.; J. B. Johnson, J. D., and Charles S. Gwinnup, Tyler. The present membership is about fifty.

F. F. Swain Post No. 456, G. A. R., was organized at Milroy in the spring of 1886, with about eighteen members, and W. A. Blair, Post Commander. The present officers are: Thomas Foley, Commander; W. A. Blair, S. V. C.; S. R. Smith, J. V. C.; Joseph E. Taylor, Chaplain; Robert Dorste, Adjutant, and C. C. Thomas, Q. M. At this time there are about forty-five members, and the finances are in first-rate condition. The post is in good working order.

The first newspaper published in Milroy was known as the *Advertiser*. It was started early in 1882, and was of but little importance. The owner was C. F. Pollitt, who in the fall of the same year changed the name to the *Times*. In January, 1887, the paper passed into the control of Mr. G. W. Rowe, who has successfully managed it to the present time. In July, 1887, he changed the name to the *Milroy News*. It is a five column folio, has a good patronage and is a flourishing country newspaper. In politics, it is independent. The interests of Milroy are faithfully advocated and the paper is rapidly gaining influence as a precursor of public opinion.

The natural gas excitement which has so largely prevailed throughout portions of Indiana and Ohio during the past two years has had its reflex in Milroy. During the summer of 1887 a number of the leading citizens, believing that Milroy was situated within the "gas belt," took steps toward definitely settling the matter. The result was a well about 1,000 feet deep from which there is a strong flow of gas. Modern improvement has done nothing more beneficial for the poor than that which introduces natural gas to the homes as a fuel. The town is being piped and all the latest appliances are being introduced for the safe use of this subtile element of economy.

Situated as Milroy thus is in the heart of a prosperous community and favored by nature beyond the neighboring towns, the future of the place is full of promise. There are here many persons who located in the vicinity when this was an advance post of civilization on the western frontier. Year after year they have watched the constant change which their industry and enterprise have so largely contributed to bring about and of them it may well be said,

"How blest is he who crowns, in shades like these,
"A youth of labor with an age of ease!"

Manilla is the third town in commercial importance in the county, is located in Walker Township, on the line of the Cambridge division of the J., M. & I. Railroad. The town was originally laid out January 4, 1836, by Elias Murphy, Jonathan Murphy, Jacob Mull and J. Edward. The first plat consisted of twenty-eight lots. The town was given the name of Wilmington, in honor of the birthplace of many of the North Carolinians, who located in and around the village. William Wells, it is claimed by some, was the first resident. The first house was a small log cabin built of round logs and was located on the present site of the residence of Dr. Trees. The first merchant was Jacob Mull, to whose enterprise and public spirit does the town owe much. This store was kept in a small house that stood on the hill near where the King Wouse now stands. The stock consisted of all kinds of merchantable goods, among which one of the most staple articles was whisky. It is said that in those days it was seldom taken as a beverage, but its medical properties were universally conceded.

The date of the opening of the first store is not definitely known, but it is supposed to have been early in the thirties. In 1835, Mr. Mull sold his stock of goods and began farming, but in the following year returned and built near the present residence of Dr. Trees. A few years later in partnership with Dr. J. W. Trees the store house now occupied by Mr. Stein was completed. In 1837, Riley & Frame embarked in the mercantile business, and in the spring of 1843, a man by the name of Woodfolk began a business career which lasted for many years. In 1848, a saw mill was located here for the purpose of furnishing the necessary lumber for the construction of the Shelbyville & Rushville Railroad. This road was completed to Manilla in 1850, the first train running to Manilla, July 4, of said year. To the success of this enterprise, Dr. James Trees contributed more than any other citizen of Rush County. The first grist mill was built in 1860. This was succeeded a few years later by a large and well-equipped flouring mill built by James Fouch. This mill was destroyed by fire in 1882. In 1841, a tannery was established and for several years supplied the demand of the neighborhood for leather.

Manufactories are as follows: William Creed, wagons, buggies and road carts; Barnum, Mohler & Mull, heading factory, formerly owned by the Co-operative Manufactory Company; James Smart, carriage and general blacksmith shop; Edward Edwards, blacksmith; Frank Melser, saw mill. One of the most important enterprises of the town is that carried on by Cyrus E. Trees. He is the proprietor of a large elevator, by means of which he handles annually

more than 75,000 bushels of grain, and his shipments of lumber aggregate millions of feet annually.

Present Merchants: John Grass, general merchandise; Charles Taylor, groceries; Robert Craig, drugs; Jasper Vancleve, groceries; F. E. Haehl, hardware; W. T. Emmons, general merchandise; E. S. Jarrett, drugs and groceries; Hiram Stein, dry goods, groceries and notions; Harvey Cowing, harness; Jasper Heolr, hotel and meat market; Marshall Heaton, bakery; R. T. Stewart, hotel and livery; Jacob Siers and Joseph Shook, shoe makers.

Among the more prominent physicians who have practiced here the following deserve mention: John Westerfield, J. W. Houston, James W. Trees, Dr. Ramey, Dr. Armstrong, J. J. Inlow, J. Spurrier, Ephraim Spencer, Edward Barnum and L. A. Louden.

Equity Lodge No. 565, F. & A. M., commenced work under a dispensation granted by the Grand Master, in 1881. This lodge was the outgrowth of Manilla Lodge, No. 34, which was instituted about 1865, with G. M. Collins, W. M.; D. Linnville, S. W.; Thomas True, J. W., and J. W. Parker, Secretary. This lodge, after several years, surrendered their charter, but was reorganized under the above. The new lodge has a membership of twenty-eight and own their own building, which is probably worth $1,500. The present officers are: W. F. Robertson, W. M.; F. A. Mull, S. W.; William C. Mull, J. W.; L. A. Louden, S. D.; John Rice, J. D.; James Smart, Secretary, and Arthur G. Gates, Treasurer.

Arlington, formerly Burlington, was laid out April 12, 1832, by James Collins and Levin Birt. To the original plat three important additions were soon made, viz.: that of Fletcher Tevis, 1836; C. C. Lee, 1854, and J. W. Green. The first store was started by Joseph Hamilton; Levin Birt was the first Justice of the Peace; the first blacksmith shop was by Peter Sapp. Levin Birt was probably the second merchant. A grocery store was kept at a very early day by Henry Birt, who was also the first Postmaster. A few years later Levin Birt built a carding machine near the present site of the Christian Church. To this burrs were attached, and corn sufficient to supply the settlement with meal was ground. In this mill one of the first casualties of the settlement occurred: Addison Veeder, a boy of about fifteen years, a stepson of the proprietor, while playing around the machinery was caught by the wheels and instantly choked to death. In an early day Jefferson Arnett built a tannery a short distance west of where Jacob Beckner's residence now stands. Near this he opened a store and sold goods for a short time. Robert Ford, a harness maker, may be classed among the pioneers of Arlington. The following are engaged in business at the present time: A. Geyer, groceries, boots

and shoes; Henry Magur, general store; Owen L. Carr, hardware; G. Spurrier, drugs; William Dickenson, drugs; R. H. Moore, general store; Shepard & Osborne, saw mill; Beckner & Ball, planing mill; Conaway & Meredith, general store; Thomas Taylor, blacksmith; Gust & Tom Smith, carriages; Mr. Frederick, blacksmith; Henry Smith, shoe shop; Downey & Andrews, meat market; Barton & Kingcaid, livery and feed stable; Elizabeth Havens, tavern; Robert Hutchinson, grain dealer, and Jacob Beckner, elevator. Beech Grove Lodge No. 399, I. O. O. F., was instituted at this place, June 25, 1872. The charter members were: George W. Clark, Alfred Swain, O. C. Hackleman, J. T. Draper and A. Geyer. It was due to the interest taken by Mr. Geyer that the lodge was established at that time. The first officers were: George W. Clark, N. G.; A. Geyer, V. G.; Alfred Swain, Sec., and O. C. Hackleman, Treas. What is known as Odd Fellows' building is the property of the lodge, and is worth probably $1,200. The present officers are: W. F. Spradling, N. G.; E. Frank, V. G.; L. J. B. Thompson, Sec.; Robert Hutchinson, Treas.; Owen Carr, Representative, and A. Geyer, Deputy Grand Master. The present membership is thirty-five.

New Salem.—The first house on the present site of New Salem, was a rude log hut, built early in the twenties by Moses Thompson, who, in February, 1831, had the town platted and laid off into twenty lots. Dr. Anthony was the second inhabitant. Soon after the coming of Dr. Anthony, Reuben Runion built a blacksmith shop, and Israel Knapp, a wagon maker, scon followed.

It is said by those best acquainted with the early history, that Thomas J. Larimore was the first merchant. He kept a small general stock. Jameson & Salla soon followed in the same line, but dealt more extensively. Among the later merchants, the following were prominent: Robinson & Miller, Richardson & Marsh, Andrew & George Griffin, Wallace D. George, and Brown & Willman.

One of the first enterprises of importance to the town was a steam saw and grist mill, built in 1859 or 1860 by Nathaniel Moore. This mill was moved to Rushville in 1866. A saw mill was built in the western suburbs of the town a few years later. This mill stood until 1885, when it was destroyed by a cyclone. The present merchants are: Miller & Morris, and A. P. Wellman; saddlery and harness, Charles Cowing; blacksmith, W. H. O. Goldsmith; wagon shop, John Huffman; lime kiln, John Gearhardt. The town has a population of about 160 souls.

Glenwood, a town of about 300 inhabitants, is located on the line dividing Rush and Fayette counties on the C., H. & I. Railroad.

The town, which was laid out June 23, 1882, by Jefferson Helm, Samuel S. Durbon and John Morris, was called Vienna, the post-office for a time called Steels, in honor of the first Postmaster. The first merchant was Alfred Thompson. His store house was a rudely constructed log and frame building that stood west of the present site of the Methodist Episcopal Church, on the present site of Ochiltree's planing mill, the two brothers of Alfred Thompson, Thomas and Henry S., built a blacksmith and wagon repair shop. The first tavern was kept by Mr. Steel, first Postmaster. This was located on the line of the old Rushville and Connersville State road.

Among the early settlers, in addition to those above named, were: John Gatterell, Moses Wiley, wagon makers; Gideon Klink, saddler; John Jack, merchant; Jonathan Woodcock, plasterer; Samuel Boden, carpenter; John Langley, merchant and preacher; Robert Johnson, preacher and tailor; George Kirk, saloon; G. Clawson, shoemaker, and Thomas Smiley, Joseph Clifford, Ward Williams and a Mr. Messick, Thomas Ochiltree and Henry Cline. Jefferson Helm was the first physician, and John Arnold was the second.

The principal business of the present by the following individuals and firms: Jesse Murphy, dry goods and groceries; Taylor & Crawford, hardware; Sisson & Chew, hardware; James Stiltz, groceries; Bert Combs, dry goods; H. W. Nichols, saw mill and lumber yard; C. H. Alger, grist and saw mill; James Reed and Jonathan Banks, blacksmiths, and Thomas Ochiltree, planing mill. Drs. Elliott and Orr are at present the only representatives of the medical profession.

Falmouth.—Although Falmouth was not laid out and platted until July, 1832, it had been for several years prior to that time, a business point of no small pretensions, and having considerable neighborhood trade. The original town was located for the most part in Fayette County, and that portion lying in said county was laid out probably as early as 1824. It is now believed, although disputed by some, that David Drummond was the first merchant. The building was small and primitive in its construction. About the year 1825, several Kentuckians came and settled in and around Falmouth, prominent among whom were John David and Daniel Baker. Joseph Piper was also an early settler of the town.

The proprietors of that portion of the town lying in Rush County, were James Patterson and Patrick McCame. The lots were numbered from one to nine to which Shawhan addition was made in August, 1867. So small a portion of the town lies within

the borders of Rush County, that it is not entitled to special mention in this work.

Raleigh is a flourishing little village of perhaps 150 people, located near the geographical center of Washington Township. The first house built on the present site, was by William McCan, Sr. In this house which was a frame of small dimensions, Benjamin Clifford placed a stock of general merchandise, and in about 1841, began selling goods. In a short time he was succeeded by William McCan. William Turner was the first blacksmith. The town was at first known as McCan's, and so continued to be known until 1845, when William Beard began the sale of lots and named the town Newburn. November 7, 1847, at the instance of William Beard and Sarah Irvin, the town was platted and laid off into twenty-three lots, and recorded under the name of Raleigh. The postoffice which was established probably as early as 1843, was named McCan's, but has since been changed to the same name as the town.

The town from a commercial view has been of little importance, supplying only the demands of the immediate neighborhood. The present business of the town is as follows: B. F. Martin, general store; William Beard & Son, groceries and queensware; D. P. Saul, groceries; John S. Bailey, drugs; McEntee Bros. and Hopper & Bales, blacksmiths; J. W. Herrin, wagon shop; and J. R. McCan, harness. The practicing physicians are Drs. Axline and Ross. One of the most important business enterprises is the steam saw mill owned and operated by Fry & Aikins.

Hamilton Station, Sexton Postoffice, is situated on the line of the Fort Wayne, Cincinnati & Louisville Railroad about six miles north of Rushville. It was laid out May 25, 1883, by Martha J., Francis M. and Rebecca Hamilton, and surveyed by Thomas J. Newkirk. Marion Hamilton was the first resident, McMannus & Swarr were among the first to sell goods, and occupied the house now used by J. A. Jones. Others who have done business here were James Ayer, Matthias Knecht and William O. Goldsmith. The present business is conducted as follows: J. A. Jones and John A. Windau, general merchandise; Henry Schonert, blacksmith; J. H. Ayres, elevator; Mathias Knecht, saw mill; J. W. Hauson, lumberman, and George Wright, physician.

Mays is a station on the Ft. Wayne, Cincinnati & Louisville Railroad in Center Township. The town was laid out by Samuel Kirkpatrick and Charles H. Throwley, June 25, 1884. The original plat contained seventy-four lots. The first merchants were Swarr & Cooper, who occupied the small frame store building in

which J. J. Martin is now doing business. Henry Carter was the first Postmaster. The principal enterprises of the town are two large grain elevators owned by Samuel Cohee, and James Ayres. John Windau has a large ware house, and Brackner & Schook a heading factory. Others doing business here, are Warner & Co., saw mill; W. M. McBride, drugs, and J. J. Martin, general merchandise. The name of Hiram Paxton, also, deserves mention among the business men of Mays.

Moscow, the only town in Orange Township, is located in Section 18, and on the west of Big Flat Rock River. In 1822, soon after the Indian title to the land had been extinguished, John Wood and David Querry built a water mill on Flat Rock River. This was one of the most important early mills in all the new purchase, and was patronized by the settlers of all the adjacent counties. This was the first enterprise of the town. The same mill although several times remodeled, and now with a saw mill attached is owned and operated by A. V. Barlow. John Woods was the proprietor of the town and at his instance it was surveyed, and laid off into sixteen lots, by William B. Laughlin, in 1832.

About 1822, Johnny Wood in connection with David Querry, built a mill on Flat Rock, and by means of water power operated it for several years. That mill, though remodeled is now owned and operated by A. V. Barlow. It is now a combined grist and saw mill. Soon after the building of the mill by Wood, Nathan Julian operated a store at the present site of Moscow, thus becoming the first merchant of the town. Julian was followed by Erastus Poter, Poter by A. Muscleman, Muscleman by John T. Drummond, Drummond, by O'Brien Gwynne, who was followed by many others. Present business men are: Thomas H. Carter, general merchandise, and John W. Barlow, drugs and groceries. Carter began business in 1885, and Barlow 1881. The population is about 150.

Gings, Star Postoffice, is a small village on the line of J., M. & I. Railroad about seven miles from Rushville. Michael Ging was the original proprietor. The town was surveyed and platted by R. R. Spencer, September 26, 1870. Those who have done business here were Michael Ging, first merchant, followed by John M. Francis, A. P. Pelers and Pelers & Newkirk. The business at present is conducted by J. M. Bell, Henry Rheuman, Theodore Schonert, S. C. Wicoff and Michael Hittle.

Homer, a small village on the line of the J., M. &. I. Railroad, dates its beginning from the time of the establishment of a saw mill at the time the railroad was being built, probably 1850. This mill, it is said, was owned by Nathan Murphy and Samuel Craig. Several rudely constructed houses were erected for the use of the

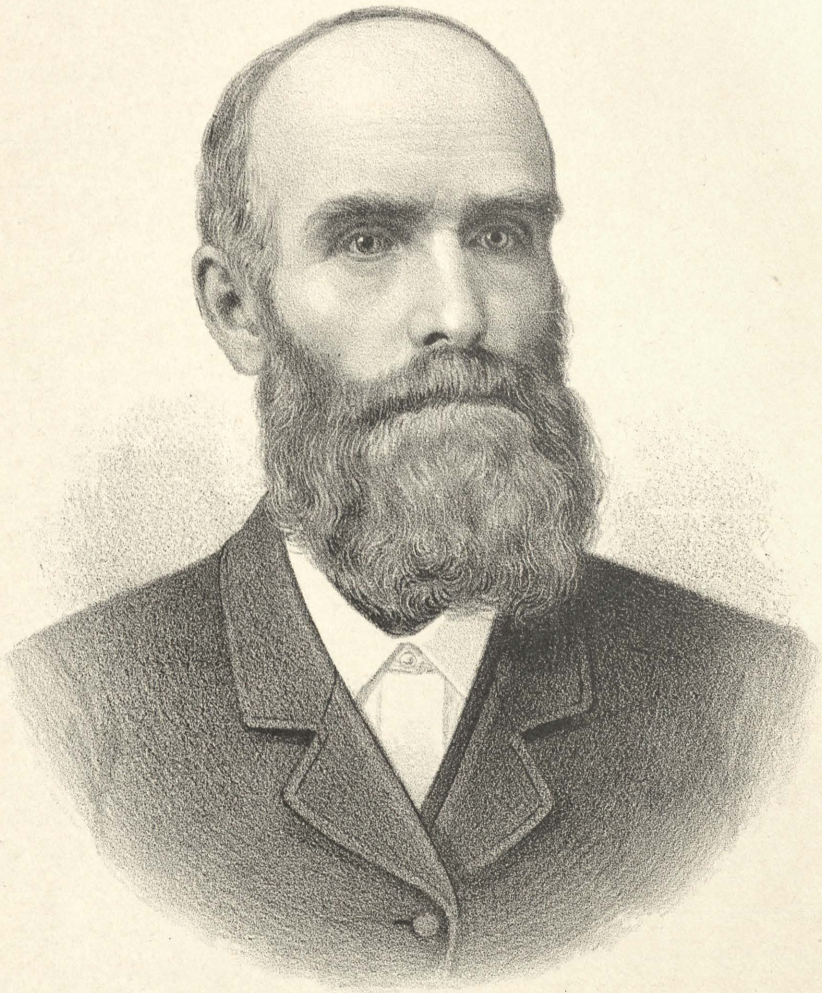
employes, and the town in honor of its only business enterprise called Slabtown; but a few of the more fastidious fearing the name might injure its business prospect for the future, caused it to be changed to Homer. Benjamin is said to have been the first merchant, who was soon succeeded by J. Folger. Jesse Jarrett was the first blacksmith, and Isaac Hilligoss first Postmaster. Other business men of an early day were James Andrews, Alex Bridges, J. J. Emmons, Wm. Emmons, J. T. Robertson and Uriah Thomas. The last named was the owner of a flouring mill which was established early in the sixties, and was destroyed by fire a number of years after its establishment. The present business enterprises are as follows: J. W. Webster, J. T. Robertson and Henry E. Sklower, general merchandise; M. E. Inlow, drugs; Nathan Arbuckle, tile factory; Arbuckle & Vanwinkle, saw mill; J. M. Anderson, wagon and carriage shop; Sklower & Hilligoss, grain dealers. Homer Lodge, I. O. O. F., was instituted at this place in December, 1874, with twenty-two charter members. The first officers were: John M. Smith, N. G.; John Jones, V. G.; Alfred Swain, Secretary, and Henry Sklower, Treasurer. The present officers are: H. B. Ward, N. G.; S. C. Vanwinkle, V. G.; F. B. King, Secretary; George B. Caldwell, Treasurer. The present membership is about thirty-three. The resources of the lodge are about $2,500.

Richland is a small village situated in Richland Township, four miles east of Milroy. It is surrounded by a country of unusual fertility, which is now in a very high state of cultivation. The original plat consisted of twenty-six lots, and was laid out December 14, 1854, by A. P. Butler, T. L. Stewart, H. C. Robinson, J. R. Hood, S. H. Caskey, N. H. Gwinup, John Starp, G. Gwinup, C. S. Gwinup, G. Butler, Jacob Hite and M. Breckenridge. Some of the early merchants of the township were Joel Craig, Larrimore & Eyestone, afterward Eyestone & Hackleman, and Harvey Bros. The town as a business center is not of much importance. There has from its inception, however, been some business done at this place.

Besides the towns mentioned in the foregoing, there are several that have been entirely abandoned, others that have never grown into business importance, and a few that were platted but never populated. The following towns may be mentioned as belonging to some one of these classes:

Williamsport, by Hugh Montgomery and William Knox, September 2, 1830, located in Sections 25, 26, 35 and 36, Town 12, Range 8.

Marcellus, by A. B. Line, September 27, 1836, postoffice, Farmington.



Yours Truly
John Bitner

Mt. Etna, by John Scott, June 4, 1836, in Section 7, Town 14, Range 10.

Carmel, John W. Barber, John Day, William Tate and E. K. Hart, April 27, 1837, in Section 5, Town 13, Range 10.

Ashland, by Reuben Johnson, June 30, 1835, Section 17, Town 12, Range 9.

Savannah, laid out by Moses Coffin, J. Leonard, and Thomas Macy, June 9, 1834, and located in Township 13, Range 8, Sections 3, 4, 9 and 10.

Earl City, by William Duncan, February 13, 1882, in Section 25, Town 12, Range 9.

Smith, laid out by Jesse Murphey, October 23, 1883.

RUSHVILLE, CITY AND TOWNSHIP.

JOSIAH C. ALGER, a retired farmer, and one of Rush County's pioneers, was born in Oxford, Ohio, September 17, 1823. He was the youngest of nine children, six sons and three daughters, born to Skillmon and Catharine (Conkling) Alger, both natives of Westmoreland County, Pa., of English descent. His father was born July 11, 1783. They were married July 18, 1805. His paternal grandparents were Josiah and Elcy Alger. His five brothers were Lewis, Freeman, Pierson S., Skillmon and Joseph, all of whom are deceased, except Pierson S., a resident of Nebraska. His three sisters were Elcy, Susan and Catharine, all of whom are deceased, except Catharine, who is the wife of Rev. J. W. Mellender, of Carthage. When he was twelve years old his parents came to Indiana and first located in Franklin County, but about one year and a half later they came to Rush County and settled in Union Township, five miles east of Rushville, where our subject spent his youth assisting to clear and cultivate the farm. At the age of sixteen he began farming for himself upon the old home place, his father having died about a year before. He continued to reside upon the same farm until in March, 1884, when he removed to Rushville, and since he has been leading the life of a retired citizen. He was married to Mary Ann Griffin, July 2, 1845. She was born in Pennsylvania, November 29, 1826. She was the daughter of Charles and Mary (Shipley) Griffin. Mr. and Mrs. Alger have had four children: Elcy B., born July 12, 1846, died May 20, 1863; Charles H., born February 18, 1850; Emma M., born April 3, 1857, died September 1, 1857; Lillie M., born November 4, 1859. In politics, Mr. Alger is a Democrat. Besides the handsome residence property Mr. Alger occupies in this city,

he still owns the old home farm in Union Township, and also owns a good farm in Rushville Township. His Union Township farm is one among the best in the county.

JOHN ARNOLD, M. D., one of Rush County's senior physicians and a very scholarly gentleman, was born on the Isle of Wight, January 14, 1815. He was the son of John and Mary A. (Cole) Arnold, the former of whom was the son of Richard and Mary (Bull) Arnold, and the latter was the daughter of James and Sarah (Dennett) Cole. Both his paternal and maternal ancesters were of English extraction, and had resided upon the Isle of Wight for more than three centuries. In 1821, when the subject of this sketch was but six years old, his mother and her children, in company with her brother-in-law, Isaac Arnold and his family set out for America, whither her husband had come to locate a home a year previous. He had left his native Isle, in company with his brother, Richard Arnold, on the 20th of May, 1820, and on reaching this country, he came on westward to Rush County, and on the 1st Monday in October, 1820, he entered a 160-acre tract of land in Union Township, where he settled down and immediately set about preparing a home for his family, who was soon to join him in the wilderness. In the following year he went on horseback to Philadelphia, where in September, he met his wife and children, and the re-united family made haste to reach their Rush County home, whither they arrived October 21, 1821. The development of a farm was at once begun, and in the course of a few years the forest was converted into beautiful and well-tilled fields; and with other corresponding improvements, the cabin and forest were replaced with a comfortable home and a good farm. That farm, which has ever since been known as "Arnold's Home," has, since the day it was entered, been in possession of the Arnold family, and it is now owned by the subject of this sketch. In 1824, John Arnold, Sr., moved his family to Cincinnati, where, for two years, he was engaged in the clothing business. In 1826 he removed to Aurora, this State, and there engaged in general merchandising. While a resident of that place, on the 2d day of July, 1826, he was bereaved of his beloved wife, and his children of their affectionate mother. On meeting with this misfortune he determined to return with his children to his farm in this county, which he did in the following year. There he opened a store, which he conducted in connection with his duties as Postmaster, for about ten years. He continued upon the farm until 1855, when he moved to Connersville, and there spent the rest of his life, his death occurring June 26, 1864. At twelve years of age, or in 1828, the subject of this sketch became a student at the first academic school ever taught in Rushville, which was presided

over by Dr. William B. Laughlin. After pursuing his studies with diligence for one year, he spent a short time upon the farm, and in May, 1830, he entered the preparatory department of Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio, in which institution he remained four years, completing the junior year. He then returned home, and after spending some time recruiting his health, which had become somewhat impaired, he entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. Jefferson Helm, who was then practicing at Vienna, now Glenwood, this county. November 6, 1836, he was licensed to practice medicine, and immediately afterward he formed a partnership with his preceptor, Dr. Helm, with whom he was associated until 1841. By this time the state of Dr. Arnold's health was such as to seriously threaten his life, and realizing that it was necessary in some way to check the disease which was fast gaining hold of him, he concluded to make a trip to England and his native land, believing that the change of habits and climate which the trip would occasion would either benefit him or produce a fatal result. In August, 1841, he started on his long journey, and at the end of about fifteen months he returned with his health fully recovered. Early in 1843, he located in Connersville, and there he was actively and successfully engaged in the practice of his profession for a period of ten years. His practice was very extensive, and was frequently more than he could attend. In 1853, he purchased the old Arnold homestead in this county, upon which he located, and where he continued to reside until 1877, giving his attention to the practice of medicine and to the management of his farm. He then became a resident of Rushville, where he has since practiced his profession. The marriage of Dr. Arnold occurred December 25, 1838, when Sarah Ann Ball became his wife. She was born in Fayette County, being the daughter of Abner Ball, who was one among the first settlers of Fayette County. Doctor Arnold and wife are the parents of four children, three of whom are living. They are: Mary Ann, who is the wife of Hamilton R. Holmes, of Mobile, Ala.; William W., who received a diploma from a Philadelphia medical college, in 1886, and at present he is successfully engaged in the practice of medicine at Colorado Springs, Col. The third child is John Arnold, who is a farmer by occupation, and resides in White Co., Ark., and Abner, who died in infancy. Doctor Arnold and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. The political affiliations of the former have always been with the Whig and Republican parties. He takes a lively interest in politics, and uses every available instrumentality to promote the welfare of his party. While not an agriculturist, in fact, his sympathies have always been with the improvement of the condition of the agricultural classes and

for a number of years he has been identified with various societies having for their object, the dissemination and utilization of the latest and most approved methods for the farming community. He is a member of the Rush County Agricultural Society, and has been Secretary of the Farmers' and Stock Growers' Association, of Rush County, ever since it was organized, and he has also held the position of Secretary of the Farmers' and Stock Growers' Union Association of Rush, Shelby, Bartholomew and Decatur counties. He is a member of the Rush Medical Society, the Union District Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Society, the Medical Association of the Mississippi Valley and of the American Medical Association, in every one of which he has frequently been honored with positions of trust and distinction. Doctor Arnold has always been actively identified with the Old Settlers' Association and has been officially connected with the society ever since its formation. As a writer, he has exhibited remarkable skill and fluency, and in that capacity his historical sketches and his "remininisinces of an old settler," a series of articles published in the *Rushville Republican*, have all been read with interest and have given him considerable of a reputation. He is a man of positive convictions and he does not hesitate to speak his sentiments in support of what he considers to be right. He posesses a vivid recollection of the scenes and incidents of pioneer life, and there is certainly no other living person who is so familliar with the county's early history. He is a man that has always exhibited public spirit, and there has probably been no enterprise within the radius of his associations, having for its object, the general welfare of the public, with which he has not been conspicuously identified. His portrait is presented in this volume.

BARZILLAI G. BARNARD, one of Rushville's honored old citizens, was born in North Carolina, January 13, 1817. He was the seventh of thirteen children—seven sons and six daughters—born to William and Matilda (Gardner) Barnard, both natives of North Carolina, of English descent. His ancestors formerly came from Nantucket Island. His paternal grandfather was Tristram Barnard. His maternal grandparents were Isaac and Eunice (Macy) Gardner. His six brothers were: Paul, Isaac, William D., Anderson, Byron, Sylvester, all of whom are deceased except the last two. His six sisters were: Lydia G., Eunice, Mary B., Phebe, Margaret, and Malinda, all of whom are deceased except Malinda. When he was a young child less than two years old, his parents immigrated to Indiana and located in Union County, where our subject was reared upon a farm. When he was eighteen he accompanied his father and mother to Fayette County, where he was married at the age of twenty, or October 12, 1837, to Rachel

Roberts, who was born in West Virginia, June 25, 1820, and was the daughter of Reuben and Jemima (Menson) Roberts. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Barnard continued to reside upon a farm in Fayette County until 1847, when they removed to Rush County and settled in Posey Township, ten miles west of Rushville. There Mrs. Barnard died October 4, 1882. In July, 1883, Mr. Barnard removed to Rushville, where he is leading the life of a retired citizen. He is the father of eleven children, as follows: Granville S., born September 25, 1838; David E., born November 2, 1840; Mary E., born October 10, 1842; Leander, born February 22, 1845; Ambrose, born October 30, 1847; Cordelia J., born October 12, 1850; Linley P., born February 2, 1853, died September 16, 1854; Marshall M., born October 8, 1855, died June 7, 1878; Herman J., born May 31, 1859; Helen J., born May 31, 1859 (a twin of Herman J.), and Ollie C., born September 10, 1862. Mr. Barnard is a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and he is an ardent Republican in politics. He is one among the worthy and honored old citizens of Rush County.

FRANCIS M. BENNETT, one of the representative farmers of this county, was born where he now lives, July 2, 1835. His father, Jesse Bennett, was one of the early pioneers of this county. He was born in Washington County, Pa., May 12, 1795, and was the sixth in a family of nine children, born to Patrick and Elizabeth (Smith) Bennett, natives of the "Emerald Isle," and who immigrated to the United States prior to the Revolutionary War, first settling in Pennsylvania, and later removing to Ohio. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and in 1821, came to Rush County, and entered land in this township. He was a man of unmeasured energy, and succeeded upon the principle that "where there is a will there is a way." He was a life-long Democrat and always gave to that party his unqualified support. He died in this county, September 13, 1879, at a good old age, and at the end of an honorable life. The mother of Francis M. Bennett was born in Clermont County, Ohio, November 25, 1803, and died in this county, September 22, 1870. The subject of this biography is the fifth in a family of seven children, four of whom are now living. His life has been spent upon the farm where he now resides. He now owns 245 acres of fine land and a portion of which is a part of the old Bennett homestead. Mr. Bennett was married April 28, 1870, to Miss Alma Brookbank, who was born in Anderson Township, this county, October 30, 1871, and is a daughter of Harrison and Clarissa Brookbank, both natives of this county. To this union are these two children: Bert, born January 5, 1871, and Harry, born May 11, 1872. In politics, Mr. Bennett is a Democrat. For more than

half a century Mr. Bennett has resided in this township, and is an honorable and highly respected citizen.

HON. EDWARD HENRY MCDANIEL BERRY was born in Marion County, Ky., September 30, 1823, was the son of Holesworth and Mary (Stevenson) Berry, and is of English descent. His father was also born in Marion County, Ky., December 10, 1794, and died in Rushville, November 13, 1871. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. The paternal grandfather of Mr. Berry was Joel Berry, a native of Virginia. He was a Revolutionary soldier during the entire time of that conflict. He died in Ohio at nearly one hundred years of age. The mother of Mr. Berry was also born in Kentucky about 1791, and died in Rush County in 1863. The Berry family came to Indiana in 1828, and settled in Fayette County, and in 1832, came to Rush County. The Stevenson family removed from Maryland to Kentucky, and settled in Kentucky just after the Revolutionary War. The subject of our sketch was raised on a farm, and received his education at the district school. His first teacher was a lady by the name of Malinda Points. Mr. Berry attributed his education to the old pioneer teaching of Benjamin F. Reeve. At the age of seventeen years, Mr. Berry began teaching, and taught for ten years. He was recognized as one of the leading teachers of this part of Indiana in that day. Politically, Mr. Berry is an ardent Republican. In 1860, he was elected Senator of Indiana, and served four years. In 1864, he was elected Treasurer of Rush County, and re-elected in 1866. He was one of the best officials the county ever had, an honest and reliable one, and has been very successful as a politician. Mr. Berry was married in 1863, the bride being Miss Mary A. Conover, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1838, the daughter of Reading B. and Mary (Stook) Conover. To Mr. and Mr. Berry were born two children, viz.: Reading H., and William E. The subject of our sketch was made a Mason in the Milroy Lodge in 1852, and for nine years was Master of the same lodge. He settled where he now lives in 1878, and owns 240 acres of well improved land. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. He has been a very successful man, and it has been through his own efforts.

HON. FINLEY BIGGER, Ex-Register of the U. S. Treasury, lawyer and mathematician, of Rushville, was born near Lebanon, Warren County, Ohio, September 9, 1807. He is the son of Hon. John Bigger, a native of Maryland, and born in 1770, and in 1798, emigrated from Pennsylvania to Ohio, to what afterward became Warren County. There he soon after was elected to the first State Legislature. He served, it is believed, more sessions in the

Ohio Legislature than any other man. His early education was neglected, but he was a great reader and thinker, having a strong, clear and discriminating mind. He never suffered himself to be influenced by passion or prejudice, and those who wished to do right in difficult circumstances sought his advice and relied on his judgment with implicit confidence. Strongly attached to family and friends, inflexible in the discharge of his duty, ever ready to assist those who needed help, always more willing to forgive an injury than to resent it, he gained wide influence and was profoundly esteemed. For more than thirty years he was an Elder in the Presbyterian Church. Tom Corwin was one of his most intimate friends, also Henry Clay. Gov. Corwin's mode of introducing him to distinguished gentlemen was, "allow me to introduce my honored friend John Bigger one of nature's noblemen and an honest man." Hon. Finley Bigger was introduced by Elisha Whittlesey to Judge McLane as the "son of John Bigger, of Warren County, Ohio, as honest a man as the Lord ever placed on earth." Finley Bigger had only limited school privileges, but he was reared under influences that stimulated intellectual growth. There in the almost unbroken forest, was a coterie of young men of brilliant talents, who with his father's distinguished guests, unconsciously aided in moulding the mind of the unlettered boy. Years passed and he studied law under Gov. Corwin, was admitted to the Bar, and in 1834 or 1835, licensed to practice in the Supreme Court of Ohio. In 1836 (spring), he removed to Rushville, Ind., and commenced the successful practice of his profession. Except during a period of several years in which he resided in Washington, D. C., Rushville has ever since been his home. In 1853, Mr. Bigger was appointed Register of the United States Treasury, and discharged the duty of that responsible position until 1861. He found the archives of the office in a disordered condition; so much so, that it was difficult to find important papers on file, and months sometimes elapsed before a call from congress or heads of departments could be answered. He set proper forces to work to remedy this evil, and when a new file room was prepared, some hundreds of thousands of vouchers and other papers were so arranged that any of them could be found in less than fifteen minutes, and a call for information answered promptly. In 1874, Gov. Hendricks appointed him one of the Commissioners of the House of Refuge at Plainfield. Almost ever since he fixed his home in Rushville, Mr. Bigger has been, as he says, an "amateur editor." He became well known from his numerous articles in home papers, which were often copied by eastern papers. At an early age he evinced a natural taste for mathe-

matics, and an aptness to solve difficult problems, that was a promise of future ability, which in later years have been more than fulfilled. As a lawyer, Mr. Bigger stood first among the first. He has a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of legal principles, and his pleadings are celebrated throughout eastern Indiana for their terseness and logical conclusions. As a writer on both political and social topics he has few equals. His style is concise, and exhibits great command of the English language. His sentences are often pointed with the keenest satire, and always linked together with perfect logic. Those who know him personally and through his writings, say his mind is one of comprehensiveness and power. He was very faithful to his clients and to friends, punctual in any agreement, and in all relations of life a true gentleman. Mr. Bigger married Miss Nancy Wilson, of Warren County, Ohio, March 6, 1827.

James W. Brown, attorney at law, was born in Marion County, Ind., September 29, 1837. His parents were Thomas B. and Jane M. (Day) Brown, both of English descent, and natives of Mason County, Ky., and Clermont County, Ohio, respectively. His paternal grandparents were George and Maria (Lee) Brown, natives of Virginia, the latter a niece of the illustrious Richard Henry Lee and Francis Lightfoot Lee, signers of the Declaration of Independence. From Virginia these grandparents emigrated to Mason County, Ky., and thence to Marion County, Ind. In 1847, when but ten years of age, the subject of this sketch left the parental roof and, going forth to seek his fortune, went to Noblesville, Ind., where for a time he lived with an uncle. At the early age of fourteen years he became Deputy County Clerk of Hamilton County, and served as such for seven years. In 1863 he came to Rushville and here served eight years as Deputy Clerk of Rush County, when in 1870, his faithful services were rewarded by an election to be chief of the office in which he had so long served as a subordinate. At the end of his official term he commenced the practice of law with Mr. George C. Clark, continuing thereat, until September, 1879, when again he became County Clerk by appointment, and by reason of a subsequent election remained in office until November, 1884. Thus, it will be seen, twenty-four years of his life have been devoted to the public service. His entire attention is now given to the practice of his profession. He was married at Noblesville, Ind., September 3, 1860, to Lucinda Francelia Plato, daughter of Steward and Eliza (Hall) Plato. Mrs. Brown was born in Rome, N. Y., and was reared at Utica, N. Y. Her paternal grandmother was a cousin of Millard Fillmore and Zachariah Taylor. Mr. Brown is the father of three children: Sarah

H., Laura P., and Charles C., all of whom are living. He is a member of the F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. lodges, and in politics a Republican, staunch and active. From 1882 to 1884, he was a member of the Republican State Central Committee as Chairman of the Sixth Congressional District Committee, and in April, 1884, presided over the convention that nominated Hon. Thomas M. Brown for Congress, and that to select delegates to the Chicago Republican Convention.

DANIEL BROWN, JR., was born in Rush County, Ind., December 5, 1838, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Duke) Brown, the former born in Virginia, September 23, 1788, and died in this county, November 11, 1857, and the latter born in Kentucky, February 14, 1800, and died October 2, 1883. The father of our subject came to Rush County, from Kentucky, in 1824, and settled on the farm where our subject now resides. Mr. Brown was the recipient of a common school education, but for an occupation he chose that of a farmer, and in 1857, began doing for himself, and now owns 380 acres of choice land. In addition he has for many years been engaged in breeding fine stock. As a farmer and stock-raiser he is prosperous. In 1864, February 25th, he was united in marriage to Miss Lavina Parker, born in this county, May 24, 1843, and daughter of John and Catherine (James) Parker, who died in this county when Mrs. Brown was but a child. To the Brown–Parker marriage were born seven children, as follows: William L., John M., Mary A., Fannie C., Nora D., Raymond D. and one son yet unnamed. Mr. Brown is an ardent supporter of the Democratic party, and a member of the Christian Church, and for forty-nine years has resided where he now lives.

DEWITT C. BUELL, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Rush County, Ind., February 22, 1854. His father, Eli Buell, was born in New York, January 22, 1812, son of Isarel and Roxanna (Blair) Buell, natives respectively of Connecticut and New York, the former born in 1771 and died in 1845, and the latter born in 1778 and died in Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1831. Levi Buell was married in 1837 to Miss Mary Hoel. To this union were born four children, viz.: Caroline, Emaline, Dewitt C. and Ella. Mrs. Buell died August 26, 1885. He is a staunch Republican, and has resided in this county since 1839. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and for six years served as County Commissioner. Dewitt C. Buell, the immediate subject of this sketch, is the seventh in a family of eight children, and his life has been that of a farmer and stock-raiser. He now owns 160 acres of valuable land, also the old Buell homestead. Mr. Buell was married October 29, 1879, to Miss Dora Wilkins, a native of Hamilton County, Ohio, born March

13, 1857. To this marriage are these children: Don C., born November 7, 1880, and Ida, born December 8, 1882. Mrs. Buell died in 1884, and in 1886, Mr. Buell was again married, the bride being Mrs. Eva Amos, whose maiden name was Wellman. Mr. Buell is a Republican and an honored citizen.

JAMES H. CALDWELL was born in Grant County, Ky., November 9, 1835. He was the son of Thomas and Rebecca (Swineford) Caldwell, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. He was reared upon a farm in his native county. At the age of twenty-one he took up the vocation of a farmer for himself. A year later he removed to Champaign County, Ills. When he came to Indiana he located in Decatur County. He has lived in this State ever since, part of the time in Decatur, part of the time in Starke, and the rest of the time in Rush County. In April, 1886, he engaged in the livery business in Rushville, in which he has since continued. He was married August 16, 1858, to Lucinda Robbins, a native of Madison County, this State, and daughter of George Robbins. They have had four children: Charles, Anna, George and Edward, of whom Anna died in childhood. Mr. Caldwell is a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of H. lodges.

GEORGE T. CALDWELL was born in Greensburg, January 5, 1863. He was chiefly reared in Decatur County. He came to Rush County with his parents in April, 1886, and since then has been associated with his father in the livery business. He was married October 26, 1886, to Minnie Tremain, a native of Decatur County and daughter of Harry S. Tremain.

GEORGE W. CAMPBELL, now Prosecuting Attorney for the Eighth Judicial Circuit, was born in Benton County, Ind., March 18, 1854. He was the youngest of six children, five sons and one daughter, born to Elder George and Sarah A. (Wiles) Campbell, the former a native of Maine, of Scotch-Irish descent, the latter a native of Harrison, Ohio, of English descent. His paternal grandfather, Thomas Campbell, a native of Scotland, served as a Captain in the Revolutionary War. His four brothers were: Walter S., Alexander B., Charles W. and Wood T.; his sister, Mary E., all of whom are living. Elder George Campbell, above named, a minister of the Christian Church, came to Rush County about 1834. He organized the first Christian Sabbath School in Rushville, founded an Academy at Farmington and was its Principal for several years, preached three years at Fairview and being especially fitted for evangelistic labors, did much Christian missionary work in Indiana, Illinois, Ohio and Maine. In 1873, at Eureka, Ill., he died, aged sixty-three years. At that time George W. was a student in Eureka College. For five years after leaving college he

was a teacher in Menard and Sangamon counties, Ills., and at Fayetteville, Ind. While in Sangamon County, Ills., he commenced the study of law, was admitted to the Bar at Lebanon, Ind., and in 1880, commenced the practice of his profession in Rushville. His popularity and professional success are shown by the public office now held, to which he was elected in November, 1886. In June, 1882, with Dr. S. W. McMahan, he founded *The Graphic*, and was its editor until September, 1886. In 1887, with W. T. Campbell, he established the Woodside Stock Farm, near Rushville, and now devotes a portion of his time to the breeding of blooded horses. He was married January 9, 1884, to Belle Frazee, who, born in this county, March 13, 1854, is the daughter of Hon. E. S. and Frances E. (Austen) Frazee, of Noble Township. Two children have blessed this union: Bruce, born December 2, 1884, and Helen, born March 7, 1887. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell are members of the Christian Church. The former is a member of the K. of P. Lodge, and in politics, a Republican.

JEFFERSON CHURCHILL, a prominent citizen of Rushville, was born in Richland Township, this county, March 14, 1830. He was the third of nine children, six sons and three daughters, born to Daniel and Nancy (Street) Churchill; the former who was a native of New York, was the son of Asahel and Mary (Hart) Churchill, and the latter was the daughter of James and Elizabeth (Gordan) Street. His five brothers were: James M., William, John W., George T., and Milton, all of whom are living except James M. His three sisters were: Sarah A., Mary E., and Malinda, all of whom are deceased. When he was nine years old, his parents removed to Noble Township, where he spent his youth and early manhood upon a farm. There his marriage occurred January 13, 1856, when Miss Eliza M. Reeve became his wife. She was born in Noble Township, this county, November 11, 1837, and was the youngest of eight children, four sons and four daughters, born to Benjamin F. and Elizabeth D. (Driskell) Reeve, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. Her paternal grandfather was Benjamin Reeve. Her four brothers were: George W., Francis M., Henry C., and John B., of whom Francis M., is deceased. Her three sisters were: Martha D., Sarah D., and Mary E., the last of whom is deceased. Mrs. Churchill also had one-half brother and two half-sisters, Hester H. W., Benjamin F., and Nancy J., all living, the children of her father. Immediately after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Churchill located upon a farm in Richland Township. In 1864, they removed to Wabash County, and located upon a farm adjoining the city of Wabash. Early in 1877, they returned to Rush County, and located in Rush-

ville, since which time the attention of Mr. Churchill has been given to dealing in timber and lumber, to the buying, grazing and selling of live stock, and to farming. He and wife are the parents of four children: Lora M., Ernest M., Nannie B., and Earle R., of whom the second and third are deceased. Mrs. Churchill is a member of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Churchill is an ardent Republican. Their daughter, Lora M., was married February 6, 1878, to Wesley C. Bechtol, of Wabash County, which marriage has resulted in the birth of one child, Bertha C., born November 19, 1878. Their daughter and son-in-law reside in Toledo, Ohio, the latter being one of the proprietors of a large flouring mill.

GEORGE C. CLARK, Ex-President of the Bank of the State of Indiana, and President of the Rushville National Bank, whose portrait appears elsewhere, was born in North Carolina, November 5, 1821. The place of his nativity suggests the contrasts that time presents; for, from having been part of the battlefield of Guilford Court House, N. C., where had been carnage and death, it had become a scene of quiet and prosperity. His father was Hezekiah S. Clark, whose ancestors moved from England to Ireland, from Ireland to Pennsylvania, and thence to Virginia. There his parents, Daniel Clark and Mary Sanders were married, and from that State they removed to Randolph County, N. C. The mother of the subject of this sketch was Abigail G. Mendenhall. Her progenitors emigrated from the manor of Mildenhall, in Wiltshire, England (the family name then being Mildenhall, sometimes contracted to Millhall), about the time William Penn first visited America, and located in Chester County, Pa. Her mother, Judith Gardner, was of Welsh descent, and was born and raised on Nantucket Island. The Mendenhall and Sanders families both were very long-lived. While he was yet a child, Mr. Clark's parents removed from Guilford to Randolph County, N. C., some ten miles northeast of the county seat, Ashboro, where his father who was a tanner, carried on a tan-yard, and engaged also, though less directly, in making pottery, shoes and harness, and in blacksmithing. George Clark assisted in the lighter work of the tannery until the spring of 1835, when the building and contents, including books, were burned. The loss thus incurred, added to liabilities which his father had to pay, as surety, left him with only enough to move comfortably to Rush County, Ind., where he had previously bought eighty acres of land, mostly in green timber, seven miles west of Rushville. Mr. Clark was blessed with an educated mother, who like her husband, was liberal in promoting the education of her family. She taught every one of them to read before leaving the parental roof to attend school, and her son George had learned to

read at the age of four. In North Carolina he attended a subscription school about nine months. In Indiana he became a pupil, during a winter term at school in Carthage, and spent a second winter at another school in Walnut Ridge, supporting himself at both places by doing chores. Both of these schools were in Rush County, and in charge of the Society of Friends. But Mr. Clark's advantages had not been limited to the meager ones afforded in these schools, for in his native State, under the instruction of an elder brother, he had learned Latin so far as to read "Viri Romæ." His progress was then interrupted by the departure of the family for Indiana, where other more pressing necessities left little time for study; yet, while clearing up green, beech forests, the nights and rainy days were employed in continued striving after knowledge. When the family left North Carolina, his maternal uncle, George C. Mendenhall, a wealthy slave holder and prominent lawyer of Guilford County, exacted a promise from Mr. and Mrs. Clark to allow their son George to return to his home when eighteen years of age. The father was extremely desirous to fulfill this promise, but his necessities prevented, until at last an opportunity was presented for him to ride back to North Carolina with relatives, who had driven through to Indiana in a private carriage. They had been directed by the uncle above named to bring George back with them. He went, and soon after his arrival his uncle sent him for one year to the Friends' boarding school at New Garden, near Greensboro. His predelictions, up to this time, were for the profession of medicine, and he had read with care, "Bell's Anatomy," "Gibson's Surgery" and other medical works. He was now a good Latin scholar, and had some knowledge of Greek; and, encouraged by an offer of his uncle, he commenced the study of the law under his instruction. After two years of close reading he passed a long and severe examination, by three Judges of the Supreme Court, without missing a question, and was duly licensed to practice in the County Courts. This was in June, 1843, and after he had studied another year he was admitted to practice in all the courts of the State. On the 30th of that month, with horse and saddle-bags given him by his uncle, and $100, Mr. Clark set out for Indiana. Going through Kentucky he called on Henry Clay, then a candidate for the presidency. On reaching home he remained there until the 13th of the following October, when he located in Rushville to practice law. Having no money nor influential friends, business came slowly. A Bar consisting of such men as Rariden, Newman, Parker, Test, O. H. Smith, C. B. Smith, Perry, Hackleman, Tingley, Cox, Finley, Bigger, etc., left little room for a tyro, and he was compelled to engage temporarily in other pursuits. He acted as clerk in a store;

taught school two years near Monrovia, Morgan County; was telegraph operator in the first office in Rushville, and became Township Clerk. Finally, in March, 1851, he settled down to the practice of law, but the fates seemed unpropitious until 1854, when his success really began. In the fall of that year he was elected on the Whig ticket to the Lower House of the Legislature, and served one term, which wholly satisfied his political ambition. In March, 1856, Mr. Clark entered into partnership with Pleasant A. Hackleman, a prominent attorney and politician, and afterward a Brigadier-General. In this relation he toiled hard, chiefly in the preparation of papers, and the firm became one of the ablest in Eastern Indiana. In 1861, it was dissolved, Mr. Hackleman entering the army. The wranglings of pettifoggers in Justices' Courts were always distasteful to Mr. Clark, and he had now gained experience and reputation that enabled him to dispense with such practice. He had given much attention to that branch of the law which has to do with the titles of lands and the rights of heirs, and he came to be regarded as a safe counselor. In 1864 he was elected President of the Rushville branch of the Bank of the State of Indiana, and held that office by successive re-elections until the bank closed in April, 1875. In October, 1871, he was elected President of the Bank of the State of Indiana, which position he held until the closing of the bank, as above indicated. In 1865, he was chosen President of the Rushville National Bank, and still acts in that capacity. In all these responsible positions he performed his duties to the entire satisfaction of Directors and stockholders. In October, 1872, the Governor appointed him a Director of the Southern State Prison of Indiana, to fill a vacancy until the meeting of the General Assembly. Mr. Clark was formerly a Whig, and is now a pronounced Republican; and though not a politician in the sense of being an office-seeker, he has always held positive views of public policy, maintaining them manfully in debate. In 1846, at Rushville, he joined the I. O. O. F., and is now Past Grand. Mr. Clark's ancestors, on both sides, were mostly of the Society of Friends, and he has a birthright membership which he has never broken. Personally, he is of good figure, rather above the average size, and his bearing is dignified and impressive. Naturally thoughtful, he early evinced a preference for the intimate acquaintance of men advanced in years; and among the lessons of wisdom derived from these associations he acquired that precision of language and steadfastness of deportment that have long characterized him. He believes that the legal profession is, or should be, the most exalted of all pursuits, and therefore holds in just contempt that class denominated shysters. He is profoundly versed

in law, especially in the branch to which we have referred, and is one of the most reliable of counselors. It may seem at first glance paradoxical that a man who delights in the investigation of abstruse legal subjects should find equal pleasure in the cultivation of flowers; yet to this he devotes much attention. It affords him needed recreation, and he has displayed much care and taste in ornamenting his grounds. He not only excels in horticulture, but is a skillful botanist. Mr. Clark has a large fund of information, and the happy faculty of making it readily available. Naturally, and from long habit, he is so careful that he seldom makes a mistake or engages in a hazardous enterprise. He shrinks instinctively from the throng of men; but with chosen friends he is very companionable. His professional abilities and extensive reading, his perfect honesty and pure morals, and his many quiet acts of charity have rendered him one of the most useful and respected citizens of both the county and the State.

Hon. Ulysses D. Cole, a prominent member of the Rush County Bar, is a native of Union County, Ohio, born September 19, 1841. He was the son of Philander B. and Dorothea (Witter) Cole, the former a native of Columbus, Ohio, born in October, 1815, and the latter a native of Union County, Ohio, born in June, 1820. He was reared in his native county his employment being chiefly upon a farm. His father was a prominent attorney of Union County, Ohio, and was for many years one of the leading men of that part of Ohio. He at times held the following responsible positions: Prosecuting Attorney, Member of House of Representatives three terms; one term as State Senator; Delegate to the National Republican Convention at Baltimore in 1864; Republican Presidential Elector in 1884; Judge Common Pleas Court five years. He now resides in Marysville, Union County, Ohio. Ulysses graduated at Kenyon College in 1862. In the meantime he taught one term of school in 1860. In May, 1862, he entered the service of the Union Army as a private in the Eighty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. In May, 1863, he was elected First Lieutenant Company B, Eighty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in which capacity he served until the winter of 1863–4, and in the spring of 1864, he re-entered the service as Captain of Company B, One Hundred and Seventy-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served thus until the close of the War, when he returned to Marysville, Ohio, and began the study of law with his father. The winter of 1865–6 was spent in the Law Department of Harvard College. In January, 1867, he took charge of the *Indiana Herald* of Huntington, this State, as Editor and one of the proprietors. In 1869 he became the sole owner of that property. He took as a half partner, John F.

Moses, in 1870, and they continued together until October, 1875. In connection with the newspaper work he also gave attention to the practice of law and after retiring from the paper in 1875, he continued to practice his profession in Huntington until in January, 1880. He then removed to Indianapolis and there practiced his profession until April, 1881, when he came to Rushville, and purchased the *Rushville Republican* of John F. Moses. In January, 1884, he sold a half interest in that property to John F. Moses and Jacob Feudner; April 1, 1887, he sold his remaining interest to them and now his exclusive attention is given to the practice of law. He was married February 19, 1873, to Ella J. Purviance, daughter of the late Samuel H. Purviance, formerly President First National Bank of Huntington. She died February 13, 1876, leaving two children: Dorothea and George P., the latter of whom died in infancy. June 3, 1880, Mr. Cole was married to Sarah E. Mauzy, daughter of Abram G. Mauzy, of Rushville. Subject is a member of the Presbyterian Church, the F. & A. M., the A. O. U. W., and the G. A. R. lodges. Politically, he is a Republican. In 1876, he was elected a member of the Legislature from Huntington and Wabash counties; served in the session of 1877. While a member of that body he introduced and secured the passage of the bill embracing the first free gravel road law — an act which has resulted in revolutionizing the road system of the State. In 1871, he founded the Citizens' Bank of Huntington and was connected with it five years. While a resident of Huntington, Mr. Cole, in 1872, organized the first Building and Loan Association of that city, of which organization he served as President a number of years. He takes an active part in Sabbath School work and in that connection he has served as Superintendent a number of years.

JOHN H. CULBERTSON, a native of Mason County, Ky., was born October 22, 1819, being the eldest son of seven children born to Robert and Nancy (Hunter) Culbertson, and is of Scotch-Irish origin. The parents of our subject were natives of Kentucky, and the father died there. He was by occupation a wheelwright, and for many years carried on an extensive business in that line. The mother of Mr. Culbertson died in Rush County, Ind., prior to the war. The subject of this biography came to Rush County in 1851, and located in the western part of Rushville Township. He was educated at the common schools, and was reared a farmer. He now owns 212 acres of well improved and valuable land. Politically, Mr. Culbertson is a staunch Republican, and is respected by all who know him, and as a farmer has been successful.

JUDGE WILLIAM A. CULLEN was born of Scotch parentage in Patriot, Switzerland County, Ind., on the 2nd day of August, 1834.

J. W. Anderson

Received a common school education, with one year at Hanover and one year at Wabash colleges, in the scientific department. He read law with Gen. E. Dumont, of Indianapolis, and graduated at Greencastle, in law school, under Hon. A. C. Downey. On the 7th day of May, 1857, he came to Rushville, and began the practice of his profession. On the 14th day of October following, he was married at Rising Sun, Ind., to Frances S. Davis. He was a Democrat in politics, until the breaking out of the rebellion, when he promptly espoused the cause of the Union, and labored vigorously and untiringly in recruiting soldiers for the Government. In March, 1864, he was appointed by Gov. Morton, Lieut. Colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-third Indiana Regiment. Served in command of the regiment, during the Atlanta Campaign, was honorably discharged in July following on account of sickness. In the fall of 1864, was nominated by the Republican party of Rush County, and elected to the State Senate, and served four years, when he was appointed by the Governor, Judge of the Common Pleas Court, as such appointee he served nine months, when he was nominated and elected over Hon. Barton W. Wilson, a Democrat, for a term of four years. Before the term expired Hon. J. M. Wilson, then Judge of the Circuit Court, was elected to Congress, and Judge Cullen was appointed Circuit Judge by Gov. Baker, to serve out the unexpired term of Judge Wilson. In the fall following Judge Cullen was nominated and elected Circuit Judge for the term of six years, over Hon. John. S. Scoby, Democrat. Judge Cullen served as Circuit Judge six years, and then partially resumed the practice of law dividing his time between the cultivation of his farm and the practice of his profession. He has been successful in his profession and the acquisition of property. In 1886, he was elected a Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church, of which he has been a member for twenty years.

WILLIAM DAGLER, farmer and stock-breeder, was born in Germany, November 2, 1852, son of William and Mary (Foegle) Dagler, both natives of Germany, and still reside in that country. Our subject attended school but little, and after coming to America, settled in this county where he has since resided. For his first year's work in this county he received $40, and for the second, $75. By occupation he is a farmer, and for several years has given his attention to the breeding of fine stock, and now owns some of the best thoroughbred stock in the State. His marriage occurred January 1, 1874, to Miss Isslo King, born in Rush County, Ind., in 1853. They have five children, viz.: Charles, Stella, Willie, John and Fredrick. Mr. Dagler is a Republican and a member of Royal Arcanum Lodge No. 887. Mr. Dagler is a member of the Pres-

byterian Church, and his wife is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Dagler are highly respected by all who know them.

MORTON H. DOWNEY, the present Surveyor of Rush County, and a very exemplary young man, was born in Noble Township, this county, January 3, 1863. He is the son of John D. and Emily M. (Boyless) Downey, who were natives of Shenandoah and Frederick counties, Va., respectively. They are now old residents of Noble Township. He was reared upon the farm and received in the district schools a good common school education. At seventeen years of age he entered the Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio, where he took a full course in civil engineering. He then became employed by the Surveyor of Marion County, Ind., whose assistant he was about three months. From March, 1883, to March, 1884, he traveled through central Tennessee and northern Alabama for the Central Publishing House, Cincinnati. Owing to ill-health he resigned his position, returned home, and in June, 1884, he was nominated by his party for the office of County Surveyor, to which office he was elected the following fall. He was then but twenty-one years of age and was perhaps the youngest man ever elected to an office in Rush County. He was re-elected in the fall of 1886, and has now entered upon his second term. He is a member of Ivy K. of P. Lodge No. 27, and of Ivy Division (Uniform Rank) No. 35. Politically, he is a Republican. He is an upright, straightforward young man, and an efficient officer.

ALFRED DUKE, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Rush County, Ind., March 24, 1839, son of Amos and Rosanna (Dunn) Duke, and is of German-Irish descent. His father, a native of Kentucky, was born May 3, 1800, and died in this county, August 8, 1862. The mother of Mr. Duke was born in Berkley County, Va., April 22, 1803, and at the age of eight years emigrated to Kentucky. She now resides in Kansas. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Matthew Duke, a soldier in the War of 1812, and died in Kentucky. His maternal grandfather was William Dunn, a Virginian by birth, also a soldier of 1812, and died in Lucas County, Ky. Mr. Duke is the seventh in a family of nine children and received his education at the early schools of this county. In 1841, he removed from Walker to Anderson Township, and in 1872, settled on his present farm which consists of 370 acres of choice land. His marriage occurred September, 1866, to Miss America Moore, born at Morristown, Shelby County, January 4, 1847, and is the daughter of Elijah and Leah Moore. They have three children, viz.: Nettie, born June 2, 1870; Walter G., born September 3, 1879, and Howard E., born July 21, 1882. Mr. Duke is an ardent Republican and cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. Mr. and Mrs. Duke are members of the Christian Church.

ROBERT DUNN was born in the State of South Carolina, October 11, 1830. He was the second of nine children — five sons and four daughters — born to James and Bethenia (Ivans) Dunn, both of whom were reared in South Carolina. His father was the son of Robert Dunn, who was born in Europe. His four brothers were: Richardson, Andrew J., William L. and George, of whom only two — Andrew J. and George are living. His four sisters were: Elizabeth J., Nancy, Martha G. and Louisa, all of whom are dead except Nancy, who resides in Chicago. When he was yet a young child less than three years old his parents came to Indiana and settled in Fayette County. One year later they removed to Rush County. Two years later they removed to Hancock County where Robert spent his boyhood upon a farm. In the spring of 1845 the family removed to Marion County and settled upon a farm north of Indianapolis where the mother of our subject shortly died. In the spring of 1847 the father and children removed to Indianapolis. A year later they again settled upon a farm in Marion County. In 1848 our subject began learning the plasterer's trade in Indianapolis. This has been the chief occupation of his life. He has worked at his trade in Indianapolis, Knightstown, Rushville and in the country surrounding those places. He first came to Rushville in 1868, a resident of which he has been ever since, excepting one year during which he resided in Indianapolis. In September, 1885, he engaged at the butchering trade with Thacker H. Gulbreth, and the firm still continues. In 1851 he married Martha Day, who died in 1870, leaving five children: William L., Mary A., Richard W., Harvey E. and George, all of whom are living. One other, James M., died in childhood. In 1871 Mr. Dunn was married to Eliza J. Lairmore, who is his present wife. Mr. Dunn is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the I. O. O. F., and K. of L. lodges, and in politics, he is a pronounced Republican.

GEORGE W. EBRIGHT was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, July 25, 1836. He was the son of Abram and Rachel Ebright, both natives of Pennsylvania, the former of German, and the latter of English descent. He was reared up to the age of thirteen on a farm in his native county. At that age he went to Waynesville, Warren Co., Ohio, where he worked in a harness shop and attended school one year. He then went to Groveport, Franklin Co., Ohio, where he attended school two years. He then engaged as a salesman in a dry goods store of that place, and six months later he took a like position in Waynesville. He remained there three years. In 1860, he went to Xenia, Ohio, and became a clerk in a hardware store. April 19, 1861, he entered Company D, Twelfth

Ohio Infantry, with which he served three months. Owing to a sunstroke he did not re-enlist until until July 25, 1861, when he entered Company F, Thirty-fourth Ohio Infantry, with which he served until the close of the war. He entered as a private and was afterward promoted to First Lieutenant. At the close of the war he returned to Xenia, Ohio, and opened a music store which he conducted until 1870. In that year he engaged in the dry goods business at Waynesville, where he continued until the spring of 1884, when he came to Rushville, and has since been one of her dry goods merchants. He was married February 16, 1870, to Miss Joannah Hutchison, of Xenia, Ohio. He has two children: Emma H. and Clark B., both living. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the G. A. R., and a Republican.

JEROME ELLISON, an enterprising farmer of Rushville Township, was born where he resides, February 4, 1837, son of William and Jane (Miller) Ellison. His father, a native of Virginia, was born May 15, 1782, and came to Rush County, Ind., in 1824, where his death occurred in 1868. The mother of Mr. Ellison was a Kentucky woman, born December 13, 1799, and died in this county July 5th, 1880. The subject is the eldest of nine children born to his father's third marriage, and only three of whom are now living. Mr. Ellison was raised on the farm, and his educational advantages were limited. By occupation his life has been that of a farmer, and he now owns the old Ellison homestead, which is well improved. His present residence was built in 1885. The marriage of our subject was solemnized 1870, to Miss Mary Rhodes, a native of Shelby County, Ind., born January 28, 1854, and daughter of Ephraim Rhodes. To the marriage above noted are these children: Dora, born 1872, and Earl, born 1881. In politics, the subject of this sketch is a firm friend of the Republican party. For a half century he has lived in the same neighborhood, being a successful farmer and a worthy man.

JACOB FEUDNER, one of the proprietors of the *Rushville Republican*, was born in the village of Uffhofen, near Bingen on the Rhine, in the Grand Duchy of Hessen-Darmstadt, Germany, February 25, 1854. He was the son of Carl and Elizabeth (Jung) Feudner, with whom his boyhood was spent. He attended school from the age of six years until the age of fifteen, the last three years of which were spent in the college at Alzei. At fifteen years of age he left home and made his way to America. He reached the City of New York, July 6, 1869, and came directly to Huntington, Ind., where about a year later he began learning the printer's trade in the office of the *Indiana Herald*. Three years later he took work on the *Huntington Democrat*, and a year later

he went to Lafayette. He spent some months at journey work in Lafayette and Logansport, after which he went to Ft. Wayne. There he was the foreman in the office of *The Volks Freund*, a German paper, until the fall of 1876, when he, in connection with two others, founded the *Daily Tagblatt* of Ft. Wayne. In the following December he sold his interest in that paper, and after a short stay in Huntington he came in March, 1877, to Rushville, and engaged at journey work on the *Rushville Republican*. He is now one of the proprietors of that paper, and his entire time and attention are devoted to the mechanical work of the office. May 20, 1876, he was married to Lisette Gemmer of Huntington, Ind., by whom he has had four children: Henry, William, Cornelia living, and an infant daughter that died unnamed. Mr. Feudner is a member of the K. of P. order, and a Republican in politics.

AARON FRAZEE, a prominent farmer and influential citizen of Rush County, was born in Noble Township, this county, February 27, 1840. He was the youngest of seven children — five sons and two daughters — born to James and Catharine (King) Frazee, the former a native of Mason County, Ky., and the latter a native of Bracken County, Ky., both of English descent. His parents were reared and married in their native State, and emigrated from that State to Rush County in about the year 1826, and located in the woods of Noble Township, where the father and mother spent the rest of their lives. Our subject was reared upon his father's farm in this county, working upon the farm in summer and attending the district school in winter. At twenty years of age he took up the vocation of a farmer for himself, and continued in that pursuit in Noble Township about five years. In 1862, he moved to Huntington County, this State, and located in Wayne Township, where he resided about ten years. He then returned to Rush County, and located where he now resides south of the city of Rushville. He was married September 4, 1862, to Sarah Brooks, who was born in Nicholas County, Ky., October 11, 1837. She was the daughter of Mosely R. and Susan (Geohegan) Brooks, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter a native of Nicholas County, Ky. Her father was of English, and her mother of Scotch-Irish descent. They were married in Nicholas County, Ky., and in about the year 1850, they came to Rush County, and located in Noble Township, where the parents continued to reside until the time of their deaths. Mr. and Mrs. Frazee are the parents of four children as follows: Orietta E., born August 6, 1863; William M., born December 23, 1868; Myrta E., born September 26, 1872, and Charles A., born December 11, 1875. The eldest daughter, Orietta E., was married April 24, 1884, to William W. Wilson, and resides in Noble

Township. Mr. Frazee is a member of the F. & A. M. Lodge, and a Republican in politics. He owns a handsome farm of 500 acres, about three-fourths of which is in an excellent state of cultivation. His farm is fitted up with good buildings and fences, and is altogether one of the best grain and stock farms in Rush County. He also owns a farm of eighty-two acres in Noble Township. He is an enterprising and successful farmer and stock-raiser.

JOHN GANTNER, a prominent citizen of Rushville, was born in Prussia, June 16, 1834. He was the second of six children—three sons and three daughters—born to Nicholas and Anna (Coleman) Gantner, with whom he came to America when he was six years old. His two brothers were Nicholas and Michael, both living. His three sisters were Catharine, Mary and Anna, of whom Anna is deceased. The family first located in Jennings County, Ind., where our subject spent his boyhood and youth, chiefly upon a farm. At the age of twenty-two he went to Chicago and there learned the trade of a stone cutter, at which he worked in that city for nearly three years. He then returned to Jennings County and worked at his trade in North Vernon about three years. He was married September 11, 1860, to Catharine Gahl, a native of Prussia, born April 12, 1838, and was the daughter of Peter and Susan Gahl, with whom she came to America when she was eight years old. In 1865, Mr. and Mrs. Gantner came to Rushville, in which place they have ever since resided. Here Mr. Gantner first worked at his trade two years. He then engaged in the retail liquor business, and in connection with that he is now engaged in the ice business and in pisciculture. He has a fine pond covering one and one-half acres of ground well stocked with German Carp. He is also the proprietor of a first-class restaurant on Main Street. Mr. and Mrs. Gantner have eight children: Nicholas, Anna C., Mary H., Amelia T., Michael A., Catharine J., John, and Edward H., all living. Mr. and Mrs. Gantner are members of the Catholic Church. In politics, the former is a Republican.

CHARLES H. GILBERT, M. D., was born in Louisville, Ky., May 1, 1858. He was the son of Rev. Alfred M. and Rosanna G. (Endress) Gilbert, now residents of Jacksonville, Illinois. His father is a very noted minister in the Christian Church. During the childhood of our subject his father and mother resided in Louisville, Ky., Danbury, Conn., New York City, and Syracuse, N. Y., where his calling as a minister demanded his services. When he was nine years old his parents became residents of the city of Baltimore, where his youth was spent. He graduated in the Baltimore City College in his nineteenth year. In the meantime he had determined to fit himself for the medical profession, and to that end

during college life, he gave especial attention to studies bearing upon that subject. Shortly after his graduation his parents removed to Cincinnati, where our subject entered the Pulte Medical College. He graduated from that institution with honors, February 26, 1879, having received the Trustees' Prize. Immediately after he graduated he formed a partnership in the practice of medicine with his old preceptor, Dr. Joseph Garretson, of Cincinnati, the former giving especial attention to the treatment of diseases of the eye and ear, for which practice he had taken a course in the Cincinnati School of Ophthalmology and Otology, just after completing the course in the Pulte Medical College. His relationship with Dr. Garretson existed one year, at the end of which he came to Rushville. Here he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession, which is the treatment of the eye and ear. His marriage to Therese L. Norris, daughter of De Witt C. Norris, occurred February 8, 1882. They are the parents of one child — Florence, born December 9, 1882. The Doctor and wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a Republican in politics.

James D. Glore, was born in Campbell County, Ky., August 20, 1825. He was the son of Alexander and Catharine (Doolittle) Glore, natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively. His parents removed to Rushville when he was but four months old, where he was reared and where he has ever since resided. At the age of nineteen he began to learn the trade of a plasterer and gave it his chief attention until 1869. He entered the Union service July 2, 1862, in Company H, 16th Indiana Regiment, as First Lieutenant, in which capacity he served until March 5, 1863. He was captured at Richmond, Ky., about the last of July, 1862, but was exchanged in the following November. He afterward participated in an attack on Vicksburg and the battle of Arkansas Post. In 1869, he engaged in the restaurant business, to which was united in 1875, the business of baking. December 24, 1846, he married Martha Henderson, by whom he had twelve children, seven of whom, David M., Samuel A., Catharine F., Mary A., Minoor L., Anna L., and Inez V., are living. Those dead are: Floyd M., Hannah M., John A., Oliver G., and Charles A. In politics, Mr. Glore is a Republican.

William F. Gordon, a prominent citizen of Rushville, and at present a retired farmer, was born in Franklin County, Ind., September 7, 1843. He was the fourth child and oldest son in a family of six children, three sons and three daughters — born to Orval and Druzilla (Blacklidge) Gordon, both natives of Kentucky. His paternal grandparents were William and Elizabeth Gordon. His maternal grandfather was James Blacklidge. His

two brothers were Orval C., and John N., both of whom are living. His three sisters were Lovina, Carlotte and Elizabeth, the first two of whom are deceased. By his second wife, who, when he married her, was Mrs. Mary Alsworth, his father had three children: Martha E., Manetta and Edward, the last of whom is deceased. He was reared upon a farm in his native county. At eighteen he entered the service of the Union Army in Company C, Sixty-eighth Indiana Regiment, with which he served until the close of the war. He entered as a private but was promoted to Quarter-Master Sergeant, from which rank he was mustered out. He participated in the battles of Hover's Gap, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Nashville and other smaller engagements, in all of which he discharged his duties as became a loyal soldier. He returned to Franklin County after the war and took up the occupation of a farmer. He was married December 2, 1866, to Laura J. Martindale, who was born in Franklin County, February 13, 1843, and was the daughter of Abner and Eliza (Butcher) Martindale, natives of Pennsylvania and New Jersey respectively. Her paternal grandparents were Amos and Martha Martindale. Her maternal grandfather was Thomas Butcher. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Gordon continued to reside upon a farm in Franklin County, until 1872, when they removed to Rush County and located first in Union Township. Four years later they removed to Jackson Township. In 1880 he was elected Treasurer of Rush County, when he moved to Rushville and filled that office one term. Since his term expired his attention has been given to superintending his farm. Mr. and Mrs. Gordon are the parents of two children. The first was a son that died in infancy, unnamed, and Guy L., now a young man of eighteen. Mr. and Mrs. Gordon are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former is a member of the G. A. R., and a Republican in politics. He has held the office of Treasurer of the Agricultural Society a number of years, and at present he is a member of the Board of Cemetery Directors, and is President of the Rushville Natural Gas, Oil and Water Company. He is a reliable and influential man. Mrs. Gordon taught school several terms before her marriage.

JOHN K. GOWDY, the present Auditor of Rush County, was born in Burlington (now Arlington) this county, August 23, 1843. His parents were Adam M. C. and Nancy (Oliver) Gowdy, the former a native of Green County, Ohio, of Scotch-Irish descent, son of Alexander Gowdy, the latter a native of Bourbon County, Ky., of English descent, daughter of John Oliver. His father, Adam, a blacksmith, was an early settler here and helped to lay out the town of Rushville. But in 1849, he removed with his family to a

farm near Rensselaer, in Jasper County, this State, and there died January 22, 1857. One year later the subject of this sketch returned to this county and entered school at Burlington. September 1, 1862, at the age of seventeen, he enlisted in Company L, Fifth Indiana Cavalry, and served until October 5, 1865, when mustered out. With his regiment he participated in the pursuit and capture of John Morgan, in all the battles in and about Knoxville, and later in the Atlanta Campaign. At the close of the war he returned to this county, and engaged in farming. January 20, 1867, he was married to Eve E. Gordon, who was born at Burlington, May 30, 1848, was the daughter of Uriah and Priscilla (McDuffie) Gordon, both natives of Kentucky. He has had two children: Latta T. and Fannie A., the former of whom died in childhood. For many years Mr. Gowdy has been conspicuously identified with public affairs and the successes of the Republican party in Rush County. He has been twice elected Sheriff and twice County Auditor. As Sheriff he served from August 25, 1871, to August 25, 1875. He was first elected County Auditor in 1882, and again in 1886. From 1867, to 1871, and from 1875 to 1879, when not in office, he resided in Posey Township, and was engaged chiefly in farming. In February, 1880, a Republican Mass Convention chose Mr. Gowdy as Chairman of the Republican County Central Committee, which honorable position he held until January 21, 1888, having acceptably managed the affairs of his party through four important campaigns. To his wise management and marked ability, as a leader, much of the success of the Republican party in Rush County is generally attributed. Since December, 1886, he has been one of the proprietors and editors of *The Graphic*. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. lodges, and the G. A. R.

PROF. DAVID GRAHAM, a worthy and esteemed citizen of Rushville, was born in Franklin County, Ohio, January 13, 1826. He was the eldest of three children, all sons, born to William G. and Mary (French) Graham, both natives of Washington County, N. Y., the former of Scotch, and the latter of French descent. His paternal grandparents were George and Anna (Cowden) Graham, the former of whom was the son of William Graham. Both his great grandfathers served in the Revolutionary war, William Graham, who came from County Down, Ireland, in 1774, serving during the whole war, coming home but once or twice and seldom hearing from his family during the seven years. His maternal grandparents were John and James (Graham) French. His two brothers are Thomas W. and Ebenezer, both of whom are living. Our subject was reared upon a farm in his native county. In summer, he

worked upon the farm, and during two or three months in winter he attended the district school, and thus continued until he reached the age of nineteen. At that age he became a student in the Reynoldsburg Academy, of Franklin County, Ohio, where he attended one year. During the following winter of 1846-47, he taught his first term of school near Bellefontaine, Logan Co., Ohio. He then entered upon a vocation which, as his subsequent history will show, afterward became the chief occupation of his life. During the summer of 1847 he attended the academy at Reynoldsburg, and during the following winter he taught another term of school. In the spring of 1848, he entered Hanover College, where he attended two spring terms, one in 1848 and one in 1850. His second term of school was taught in his native county, and he continued there in that pursuit for six consecutive winters. He attended Geneva College one term in the spring of 1851, and another term in the spring of 1852. For two and one-half years before leaving Franklin County, he taught in the Reynoldsburg Academy. His marriage occurred in Clark County, Ind., March 31, 1853, when Caroline Adams became his wife. She was born in Clark County, Ind., April 3, 1832, and was the daughter of Martin and Jane H. (Davis) Adams, both natives of Kentucky. In the fall of 1853, Mr. and Mrs. Graham came to Indiana and located at New Washington, Clark County, where the former was Principal of an academy at that place eight years, which was interrupted by teaching one term in Franklin County, Ohio, in 1854-55. In September, 1862, Mr. Graham removed to Madison, Ind., where he was employed as Superintendent of Schools until 1865. In the fall of 1865, he took charge of the Columbus, Ind., schools, of which he was Superintendent for four years. He was succeeded there by his brother, Andrew Graham, who still retains the position, having now taught in that city twenty years, and acted as Superintendent of City Schools for nineteen consecutive years. In 1869, our subject came to Rushville, having been elected Superintendent of the Rushville City Schools, in which capacity he served thirteen consecutive years, retiring in 1883. A portion of his time since then has been occupied in teaching private school in this city, in which work he was assisted by his two daughters, Etta and Minnie. Prof. Graham and wife are the parents of four children, as follows: Ida B., born April 21, 1856, died September 28, 1871; Anna J., born May 17, 1858; Mary Etta, born August 8, 1860, and Minnie R., born August 31, 1864. Prof. and Mrs. Graham are members of the United Presbyterian Church. In politics, the former is an ardent Republican. He served as County School Examiner from 1870 to 1872. Prof. Graham is a pleasant gentleman, a

scholarly man, and he and wife are esteemed citizens. He is now serving as City Treasurer, having been elected in the spring of 1886. He also has an interest in the Rushville Furniture Factory.

HON. THOMAS M. GREEN was born in Milroy, this county, September 16, 1853. He is the son of Samuel and Elizabeth A. (McKee) Green, residents of Rushville. He was reared upon a farm in this county. At eighteen he entered the Indiana State University, where he attended two years, completing the Sophomore year. He then entered upon the study of law in Indianapolis, in the office of John A. Holman; at the expiration of eighteen months, owing to the impaired state of his health, he returned to the farm in this county. There one summer was spent recruiting his health. In the fall following he became a member of the Rushville Bar and entered the office as a student of Sleeth & Study. At the end of two years his poor health compelled him to abandon the notion of practicing law and he turned his attention to the stove and tinware trade, which he has followed ever since. In January, 1880, he formed a partnership with M. C. Kitchen, which firm lasted four years, and during that time the firm also handled implements. June 5, 1879, he was married to Anna D. Foxworthy, a native of this county, born August 12, 1855, daughter of James H. and Cynthia A. (Barrett) Foxworthy. Two sons have been born: Paul D., and Lowell, both living. Mr. Green belongs to the United Presbyterian Church, and in politics he is an ardent Republican. He was elected by his party in fall of 1886, to represent Rush County, in the lower branch of the State Legislature, which office he filled with credit during the memorable session of 1887.

PLEASANT ADAMS HACKLEMAN was born in Franklin County, Ind. (then a territory), on the 15th day of November, 1814; he was the son of Major John Hackleman, who served his country as a soldier in the War of 1812, and was a native of Abbeville District, South Carolina. His mother, whose original name was Sarah Adams, was born in Stokes County, N. C.; his parents were married in what is now Franklin County, Ind., in the year 1810, and both lived to an advanced age. The early years of Pleasant A. Hackleman were spent amid the vicissitudes of pioneer life — clearing off the forests of a newly settled country. On the 31st of October, 1833, he married Sarah Bradburn (a daughter of Dr. John Bradburn, from Pennsylvania); after marriage he continued farming nearly three years, when he began to read law with John A. Matson, Esq., of Brookville, Ind. He pursued his studies with great assiduity, and, at the end of ten months, was licensed to practice law. Immediately after his admission to the Bar in May, 1837, he removed with his family to Rushville, where he lived to the time

of his death. He began the practice of law at Rushville, and rapidly rose to distinction in the legal profession. In August, 1837, he was elected Judge of the Probate Court of Rush County, which office he held until about the 15th of May, 1841. In August, 1841, he was elected to the House of Representatives in the State Legislature. In the fall of 1847, he was appointed Clerk of the Rush County Circuit Court, in the place of John L. Robinson, resigned. In August, 1848, he was elected to fill Mr. Robinson's unexpired term, and, in August, 1849, was elected Clerk again, and served until November, 1855. He was twice selected by his political friends as their candidate for Congress — as a Whig in 1847, and as a Republican in 1858 — but was not elected. His name occupied a place as Senatorial Elector for Indiana, on the Presidential ticket, in 1852. He was a delegate from the State at large to the convention at Chicago, in 1860, that nominated Abraham Lincoln for President. In May, 1846, he became a member of the I. O. O. F., and, ever after, felt a deep interest in the welfare and progress of that benevolent order, and soon became one of the leading spirits of the fraternity in the State. In July, 1851, he was the unanimous choice of the Grand Lodge of the State, as one of their Representatives in the Grand Lodge of the United States, and served in that position six years. In November, 1857, he was chosen Grand Master of the State. In addition to the labors necessary to a faithful discharge of these positions, he became about 1840, editor of the Rushville *Whig*, and soon made for it a reputation for untiring zeal and ability wider than the limits of the State. He subsequently edited the Rushville *Republican*, and did not entirely cease writing for the press until he entered the army. He was selected as one of the Commissioners or delegates from the State of Indiana to the Conference Convention which met at Washington City on the 4th day of February, 1861, for the purpose of attempting to reconcile the differences then existing, and averting war. Soon after the rebellion began, he offered his services to his country, and was appointed Colonel of the Sixteenth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, then a twelve-months regiment in the service of the State, but which was turned over to the United States for the same term. In this capacity, he served nearly twelve months in northeastern Virginia and Maryland. A short time before the expiration of his term, he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier General and ordered to report to General Halleck, then at Corinth. He reached there a short time after Corinth was evacuated in June, 1862, and was placed in command of the "1st Brigade of the 2nd Division of the Army of the Mississippi," commanded by Gen. Grant, and remained there in almost entire inac-

tivity until a few days before the battle in which he lost his life. On the 3rd day of October, 1862, in the battle before Corinth, about 3 o'clock P. M., while on horseback at the head of his brigade rallying his troops to stand against an overpowering foe, he received a gunshot wound across the throat, which rendered utterance difficult. He was conveyed to the Tishomingo House, Corinth, where he died about 9 P. M. the same evening. His last audible words were: "I am dying, but I am dying for my country." Thus passed away from earth one of nature's noblemen. He was emphatically a self-made man, the architect of his own fortune. He was never guilty of any kind of dissipation and was remarkably free from the fashionable vices of the age. He was plain, unaffected and unostentatious in his manners and habits. He was open-hearted, candid and generous to a fault; the needy that applied to him were never turned away empty. As a lawyer, he was profound; an honest, earnest and an able advocate, a frank and manly adversary, never attempting to conceal from his opponent the ground upon which he relied for success. Mrs. Sarah Hackleman, his wife, was born in Fayette County, Ind., March 17, 1815. She was the youngest child of Dr. John Bradburn, a physician who figured prominently in the early history of Southeastern Indiana. Dr. Bradburn was of Scotch-Irish parentage, and his wife, whose maiden name was Mary Churchman, was of Pennsylvania-German birth. They were married in Lancaster, Pa., in 1793. His wife was more liberally educated than was customary among the women of the day. She was a noble woman, wise and kind, devoted to her husband and the training of her children. Mrs. Hackleman honored her parents while living, and ever cherished their memory with devoted fidelity. Dr. Bradburn and family emigrated to Cincinnati, Ohio, early in the present century; after residing there a few years he moved to Boone County, Ky., but on account of the institution of slavery, came to Indiana in 1813. After two or three removals, they located in Franklin County, settling permanently three miles below Brookville in the beautiful White Water valley. Here Mrs. Hackleman first met her future husband, and while they were scarcely more than children, in attendance at school, the attachment began which culminated in their marriage. Mrs. Hackleman inherited many of the traits of both parents. She was high-spirited, courageous, warm hearted and impulsive, but these qualities were tempered by sound judgment and strong common sense. She was affable and dignified in her manners, but somewhat reticent and retiring among strangers. In her family relations she was kind and affectionate, a devoted wife and fond mother; in her friendships, sincere and true. She was the

mother of eleven children, ten daughters and one son, of the former two died in infancy, the third daughter, Kate, who married J. W. Mock, died in 1857, at the age of twenty, and the oldest daughter, Mary A., whose mind was diseased for many years—the effects of typhoid fever—in 1880, at the age of forty-six. The only son, John, a bright and beautiful child, died in 1851, at the age of two years and three months. These facts show how often the mother's heart was wrung by bereavement and affliction worse than death. Six daughters survive to mourn their mother's death: Adelia (Mrs. Clapp, of Des Moines, Iowa), Indiana, Missouri (Mrs. John Megee of Rushville, Ind.), Corolinn, Josephine (Mrs. S. C. Conner, of Rushville, Ind.), and Fanny (Mrs. I. W. Ayers, of Rushville, Ind.). Not many years after she settled in Rushville, Mrs. Hackleman united with the Methodist Episcopal Church; she was devotedly attached to her church. Her faith in Christ as her Savior, and in the overruling Providence of God, sustained her through the various and painful vicissitudes of life. The death of her husband left Mrs. Hackleman with no income but her pension, which by special act of Congress was raised from thirty to fifty dollars a month. For several years she toiled beyond her strength, but she was always hopeful and energetic. In April, 1868, she was commissioned Postmaster of Rushville, which office she held continuously until the time of her death. She was aided in the work by her daughters and other able assistants, and the duties of the office were discharged faithfully and with satisfaction to the public. After the death of her mother, Miss India was placed in charge until the appointment of a successor, and relinquished the office June 25, 1887. About three years previous to her death, she felt the first symptoms of the fatal malady, organic disease of the heart, which terminated her life. During her first severe attack her physicians informed her that her life was likely to end very suddenly. The faith which had sustained her through the trials of life was sufficient for her now, and during the remainder of her life none would have judged from her cheerful demeanor that she knew she was likely to meet the last dread enemy at any moment. Her death occurred May 22, 1887, at the age of seventy-two. The extreme sufferings of her last illness were borne with patience and resignation. The evening of life was sweet and pleasant to her, as she rested after the heat and burden of the day, but she was willing and ready at her Master's call, to enter upon the perfect day of life beyond. Her death was a sad and irreparable loss to her family, her large circle of relatives and friends, to the church of which she was a member, and the community in which she had spent fifty years of her life.

FRANK J. HALL, attorney at law, a portrait of whom appears in this volume, was born in Washington Township, this county. He is the son of William S. and Nancy M. (Legg) Hall, the former a native of Butler County, Ohio, of Welsh and German descent, the latter a native of Hamilton County, Ohio, of Scotch-Irish and German descent. His boyhood was spent on his father's farm, where during the winter months he attended the neighborhood school, and at seventeen was so far advanced that he became a teacher, continuing so employed for about two years. At twenty he entered Farmers' College, College Hill, Ohio, and there showed such oratorical ability as to gain an enviable reputation. He left this institution, however, and, in September, 1865, entered the State University at Bloomington, Ind., where, after twoyears of study he graduated with the class of 1867. He then entered the Law Department of the same university, and graduated in 1869, standing high in his class and in the esteem of his fellow classmen. At once the practice of his profession was begun in Rushville, where it has been continued to the present time with a marked degree of success. Besides enjoying a lucrative practice drawn from a constituency of his fellow citizens, he is the attorney for three railway corporations. His scholarly and professional attainments have made him an ornament to the Bar and society of Rushville, but his innate kindliness of disposition has done even more perhaps, than these attainments towards giving him the good name which it is his privilege to enjoy. Generous and kind, always consistent and manly, he has made at every stage of his career devoted personal friends. Indeed, all those attributes of mind and heart which characterize and adorn the genuine gentleman are his possessions. Twice he has been nominated, without his solicitation, by the Democratic party an a candidate for Representative of his county in the State Legislature, and though for political reasons, success was impossible, his personal popularity was shown in both contests by the fact that he received much more than his party vote. In college he was a member of the Beta Theta Pi fraternity.

WILLIAM HAVENS, one of Rush County's pioneers, was born in Highland County, Ohio, August 19, 1820. He was the sixth of fifteen children — nine sons and six daughters, born to James and Annie Havens, both natives of Mason County, Ky., of English descent. His paternal grandfather was John Havens. His eight brothers were: Thompson, John P., Landy, George, Henry B., Daniel, Conwell and David, all of whom are deceased except Thompson and George, the former of whom resides in Rush County, and the latter resides at Rensselaer, Jasper County. His six sisters were, Matilda, Rachel, Sarah, Martha, Emily H., and

Mahala, of whom Matilda, Rachel, Sarah and Emily H., are deceased. The parents of these children lived to see all of them grown and married without a death in the family. When our subject was yet a young child his parents came to Rush County, and settled in the woods about two miles west of Rushville. There his boyhood and youth were spent assisting to clear and cultivate the farm. His father was a Methodist minister, and consequently was away from home a good share of the time. In 1847, William became a salesman in a dry goods store in Rushville. About a year later he engaged in that business for himself. He was married to Martha F. Maddux, May 1, 1849. She was born in the State of Kentucky. Mr. Havens continued to follow mercantile pursuits until about the year 1876. Some time afterward he engaged in the lumber and coal trade, to which his attention has since been directed. Mr. and Mrs. Havens have had five children: Matilda F., born January 23, 1850; died March 12, 1874; Mary E., born September 29, 1852, died August 27, 1854; William E., born June 22, 1854; Lauretta A., born January 20, 1857; Bertha A., born August 17, 1861. Mr. and Mrs. Havens are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former is an Odd Fellow, and a Republican. He is one of the time-honored pioneers of the county, and one of her most worthy and honored citizens. Mrs. Havens was born in Woodford County, Ky., October 17, 1831. She was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Bussell) Maddux, both natives of Fairfax County, Va. The maternal grandmother of Mrs. Haven's mother was an own sister to George Washington's mother.

GEORGE H. HAVENS, Township Trustee, and dealer in agricultural implements, was born at Arlington, this county, June 20, 1844. His parents were John P. and Elizabeth (Oliver) Havens, who were both natives of Fleming County, Ky., born in 1811 and 1810, of Scotch and English descent, respectively. John P. Havens came to Rush County in 1822, with his parents, who were Rev. James and Anna Havens. He was reared amid the scenes of pioneer life, and when he had grown to manhood located at Arlington. There, for many years he worked at his trade, wagon making, and kept hotel. He was one of the foremost men of his community, and was an advocate of whatever contributed to advance morality. He early espoused the cause of abolition, and was one of the five in Rush County who voted for John P. Hale in 1852. He was a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for more than fifty years. His death occurred in August, 1885. Mrs. Havens and seven of their twelve children still survive him. George H. spent much of his early years upon the farm, and his education was obtained in the public schools at Ar-

Samuel B. Hill

lington. Upon attaining his majority he began clerking in a grocery store at Rushville. By industry and economy he was enabled to begin business for himself in 1867, and from that time to this has been a conspicuous business man of Rushville. In 1883, he sold out his mercantile business and soon after engaged in his present occupation, in which he has been successful. His political affilliations have always been with the Republicans, and as their candidate in the spring of 1886, he was elected Trustee of Rushville Township. Miss Louisa Sexton, daughter of Dr. Marshall Sexton, became his wife January 3, 1868. She was born January 3, 1848. Their four children are: Myrta, Horatio S., Walter and Clover. Mr. and Mrs. Havens are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JEFFERSON HELM, M. D., retired physician and capitalist, of Rushville, though not a native of Indiana, has been identified with her history for more than two-thirds of a century. He is descended from the Anglo-Saxons and the Scotch. His paternal grandparents emigrated at an early day from England to Mason County, Ky., where he was born November 27, 1803. His mother's family came from Scotland, her native land, and settled in Pennsylvania, near Pittsburgh, where her father was accidentally killed. They afterward removed to Kentucky. Before their marriage, his father, William Helm, and his mother, Elizabeth Drummond, were inmates of Bryant's Station during its memorable siege by the Indians; and the father was engaged for some time in the border wars. March 10, 1811, the family came to Indiana Territory, and settled on the Whitewater River, five miles below Connersville, in what was known as the "Twelve-Mile Purchase." Here Mr. Helm bought three quarter sections of land, and began clearing it. At the beginning of the War of 1812, he was commissioned Colonel and placed in command of the troops guarding the frontier. They were garrisoned in block houses, built about six miles apart, and extending from the Ohio to Ft. Wayne. Before leaving home, he protected his cabin by a stockade and trench, that his family might resist an attack. Many were their days and nights of anxious watchfulness, but happily, the savage foe never did more than to menace them by skulking through the surrounding forest. Colonel Helm was a brave soldier and a prominent and successful business man. His son Jefferson worked on the farm until the age of sixteen, when he began reading medicine in the office of Mason & Moffett, the latter of whom was a skilled physician. Up to this time his winters had been spent at a common school in a rough log house with greased paper windows; and he never attended school in a building provided with the luxury of glass windows. But, though

the houses were rude, the teachers were well qualified. He continued his medical studies three years, living in the meantime with the Mason family. At the end of that period, he formed a partnership with his preceptor, Doctor Philip Mason, and commenced practice in Fayetteville, Rush Co. After one year, Dr. Mason returned to Connersville, and Dr. Helm went to a point three miles north, and there laid out the village of Vienna, now Glenwood. He remained there till about the year 1845, when he removed to what is now Farmington, and two years later, founded Farmington Academy, where three of his children were prepared for college. Before commencing practice, he passed a very rigid examination by the Board of Censors of the Third Medical District, at the first annual meeting of the society. This body was organized in 1827, under a special act of the Legislature; but in 1839 was merged into the Fifth District Indiana Medical Society, of which he became a charter member, and occupied the position either of Censor or President as long as it existed. With his medical skill and knowledge Doctor Helm combined large political intelligence and ability, and in 1850, as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention he helped to revise the fundamental law of the State. Two years later he was elected to the Senate from the County of Rush, which was then a senatorial district, and served one term of four years. In 1861, having shown himself, in the investment of the proceeds of his practice and in the management of his business, to be an excellent financier, Governor Morton appointed him Sinking Fund Commissioner, an office he held two years, being one of the three Commissioners who, with a President and Cashier, had charge of $5,000,000. Two years prior to this Doctor Helm removed to Rushville, and soon afterward abandoned practice. In the Civil War, at the call for more surgeons, he was appointed Surgeon of the Twenty-seventh Indiana Infantry, but was favored, on account of age and intimate fridndship with Governor Morton, by being placed on the easy service. He served at Shiloh, Louisville, Madison and Evansville. Dr. Helm is a very large land owner, his possessions comprising about 900 acres in Rush, and 2,000 in adjoining counties, besides a large property in Indianapolis. He helped organize the Rushville National Bank, of which he has since been a Director. He married April 28, 1831, Miss Eliza Arnold, a native of the Isle of Wight, England, and cousin of John Arnold, M. D. By this marriage he has had six children: Alice, wife of B. F. Claypool, a prominent attorney of Connersville; Elizabeth, wife of William A. Pattison, a wholesale druggist of Indianapolis; William H., a farmer, Jefferson, deceased, formerly an able lawyer of Rushville; Captain Isaac A., Fifth United States Infantry,

who was first breveted Lieutenant Colonel, then Colonel, and died of cholera, in 1867, at Ft. Zarah, Kansas, of which he was in command; and the youngest, Florence, who now resides in Indianapolis. Mrs. Helm died October 30, 1866. Though nearly eighty-four years of age, and though an attack of paralysis has rendered him almost helpless, Mr. Helm continues in full possession of his faculties and attends almost as actively as ever to his business, which is buying and selling land. By this he has amassed an honest fortune. His pecuniary success is largely due to his strong common sense and remarkable judgment; he reads men by intuition, rather than by the knowledge gained from experience, though that is extensive. While practicing his profession his diagnosis seemed the swift result of intuition, instead of the slow conclusion of reason; but this natural faculty did not cause him to neglect the study of the science of medicine, and when he closed his professional career, he was among the best qualified physicians of the State. With these superior talents is united a moral excellence that heightens the character of his influence and exalts him in public regard. Doctor Helm is very widely known. He was in practice for a very long time which formed for him an extensive acquaintance all through the State, which fact may be attributed to the great difference between the calling of a medical man now and what it was in the first half of this century. Dr. Helm began life without money, and with a very limited education. The wonderful success he has made in life is a matter of inspiration and encouragement. From the uneducated youth of poverty, he has become a scholar, and he now stands one among the wealthiest men in Rush County — all the legitimate results of his prudent management and foresight.

William J. Henley, a promising young attorney of Rushville, was born in Ripley Township, this county, October 15, 1863. He is the son of Thomas W. and Hannah C. (Williams) Henley, who are old residents of Ripley Township. His early life was spent at the home of his parents, during the greater portion of which time he attended the Friends' Academy of Carthage. He graduated from the Carthage High School in the spring of 1881. Just prior to that he was appointed a Cadet to the United States Naval Academy of Annapolis, but his parents, who were Friends, induced him to decline to go. In May, 1881, he entered upon the study of law in the office of Joshua H. Mellett, of New Castle, and there remained one year. During the winter of 1862–3, he taught school in Henry County. In April, 1883, he became Deputy Clerk of Rush County, which position he filled one year. On the 1st day of June, 1884, he formed a partnership with B. L. Smith in the practice of law, having purchased the interest of Judge Cullen —

the former partner of Mr. Smith. His entire attention has been given to the legal profession ever since. May 6, 1885, he was married in Nashville, Tenn., to Sallie A. Monroe, daughter of George and Missouri Monroe and granddaughter of the late Gen. P. A. Hackleman. She was born in Rushville, February 6, 1865. They are the parents of one daughter, Nellie T., born February 10, 1887. Mr. Henley is a member of the Republican party.

COL. JAMES M. HILDRETH, Clerk of the Rush Circuit Court, is the son of James and Rebecca (Kennedy) Hildreth. The parents were natives of Bourbon County, Ky., born in 1786 and 1791, respectively. They came to Rush County in the fall of 1835, and located in Noble Township, where the remainder of their lives were spent. Mr. Hildreth died in 1855, but his wife survived him many years, being upwards of eighty at the time of her death. They were devout members of the Christian Church. Col. Hildreth was born in Bourbon County, Ky., and was about three years of age when his parents located in this county. He was reared on a farm and early became familiar with the rugged duties of a farmer. His education was obtained in the common schools. In 1856, he removed to Rushville and engaged in the livery business, which he continued for several years. In August, 1862, he recruited a company for the Sixteenth Regiment Indiana Infantry. At the organization of the company he was chosen Captain. In 1864, he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of his regiment, and he continued to discharge the important duties of that position until the expiration of his term of service in June, 1865. An account of this regiment is given elsewhere in this volume, and all of its arduous campaigns were shared by Col. Hildreth. Upon his return home, he resumed the business of an agriculturist, which he pursued successfully until he assumed the duties of County Clerk in the fall of 1884. By his prompt attention to business, and his genial manners, he won the approval of his constituents, and was elected for a second term in the fall of 1886. He was married in May, 1866, to Fanny, a daughter of Col. Alfred Posey. Col. Hildreth is a member of the Masonic and G. A. R. fraternities.

GEORGE HUME, one of Rush County's pioneers, was born in Dearborn County, this State, March 12, 1830. He was the youngest of nine children—four sons and five daughters—born to Aquilla and Mary (Bayler) Hume, natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively, both of Scotch descent. His mother died in Dearborn County when he was but two years old, though he has a vivid recollection of her. When he was six years old, his father removed to this county and settled in Orange Township, where our subject was reared upon a farm. When George was seventeen

years old his father died, when he and his brother assumed the full management of the farm, and continued in agricultural pursuits upon the old homestead until 1876, when he removed to Irvington, this State, for the purpose of having better educational facilities. In 1880, he returned to the old homestead in this county, but in the following March he located in Milroy. In October, 1886, he came to Rushville, since which time he has occupied his present handsome residence on N. Main Street. He was married December 15, 1853, to Miss Mary E. Bosley, who died February 1, 1876. December 1, 1880, he was married to Lizzie Thompson, his present wife. Two children were born to his first marriage: Melissa A. and Olive S., the former of whom is deceased. Olive S. is now the wife of Oliver P. M. Hubbard, of New Castle, Ind. Mr. Hume and wife are members of the Christian Church. In politics, the former is a pronounced Republican. He is an influential and reliable man, and he and wife are worthy and esteemed citizens. The eldest daughter, Melissa A., became the wife of John T. Burton, now of Emporia, Kan.

WILLIAM A. JONES, a prominent citizen of Rushville, was born in Dearborn County, Ind., October 2, 1845. He was the seventh of thirteen children, three sons and ten daughters, eleven of whom lived to be grown, born to Thomas H. and Emily (Wilkins) Jones who, when William was about eight years old, moved to Hamilton County, Ohio, where his youth was spent upon a farm. At the age of twenty he went to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and spent nine months at the blacksmith's trade. He then came to Rush County as aforesaid. When he had attained his majority, or in 1868, he came to Rushville, in which place he has chiefly resided ever since. He was first employed as clerk in a restaurant and retail liquor house, and a few months later he purchased one-half interest in that property. In 1870, he engaged in the boot and shoe business. About one year later he resumed the management of a restaurant and saloon. In 1872, he became one of the proprietors of the Windsor Hotel. In the spring of 1873, he located upon a farm adjoining Rushville, and for one season he farmed and gave attention to the training of fast horses. In the fall of 1873, he and his brother, Thomas J. Jones, became the proprietors of the Galt House, Cincinnati. A year later our subject returned to Rushville, and engaged in the wholesale and retail liquor business. In 1878, he turned his whole attention to the training and campaigning of trotting and pacing horses, in which capacity he has won an enviable reputation, and he is now recognized as one of the leading turfmen of the country. He has handled during this time some of the most noted speed horses in the country, among which may be

mentioned, Florence M., Little Miss and Waverly, as trotters, and Laura J., and Raven Boy, as pacers. He was once the half-owner of the noted pacing horse Hoosier Tom, whose record is 2:16¼. To his interest in this line he in 1884, added the breeding of fast horses, and he is now the owner of some very fine stallions. He was married May 5, 1869, to Laura M. Oglesby, a native of Sydney, Ohio, born September 1, 1850, and was the daughter of Jacob H. and Mary (Fielding) Oglesby, both natives of Pennsylvania. Three children have been born, Carrie, Harrie and Freddie, of whom only Harrie is living. Mrs. Jones is a member of the First Presbyterian Church. Mr. Jones is a member of the K. of P. Order, and a Democrat in politics. He is a reliable and influential man, and he and wife are good citizens.

WALTER L. KEMP, hardware dealer, was born in Lowndes County, Miss., August 10, 1857. He was the son of Edward F. and Sallie C. (Dupree) Kemp, natives of Virginia and Georgia, respectively. His boyhood was spent in Columbus, his native town. When he was fifteen he went to Chattanooga, Tenn., where he was employed by the M. & C. R. R. Co. a few months. At sixteen he entered the State University at Knoxville, Tenn., remaining two terms. He then went to Cincinnati, and there was employed in a wholesale notion and furnishing goods establishment. In October, 1880, he came to Rushville, and for three years thereafter he was a traveling salesman for Norris Brothers, manufacturers of wheat drills. In August, 1884, he engaged in the hardware business, to which his attention has since been directed. December 25, 1879, he was married to Alma Norris, daughter of B. F. Norris, of this county. She died in October, 1881, leaving one child, Alma. Our subject is an Odd Fellow and a member of the K. of P. order. Politically, he is a Republican.

HON. ARCHIBALD M. KENNEDY was born in Guilford County, N. C., August 25, 1818. His father, John Kennedy, was a native of the same State, born in 1780 and died in Missouri in 1863. The mother was born in 1788 and died in 1870. In 1825 the Kennedy family emigrated to Indiana, locating in Fayette County, where they remained until 1834, when they came to Rush County. Nine years later the parents moved to Missouri. Our subject was the sixth in a family of ten children, of whom but three are now living. In 1839 he returned to Fayette County, whence, in 1853, he went to Wabash County and resided four years. He then came back to his old home, and in 1864 moved to Rush County where he has continued to reside ever since. His home farm near the city of Rushville consists of 247 acres of fine land. In 1841 he began working at the carpenter's trade, which he followed for a period

of twelve years. At the end of that time he began bridge-building, a business he carried on extensively in this State and Ohio. He is self-educated man, and well informed. His good fortune in life has been his untiring energy and close application to business. He was reared in the old Democratic school of politics, but since the inception of the Republican party has been one of its ardent supporters, and was for years a leader in local politics. Dnring his residence in Jennings Township, Fayette County, he was three times Trustee. In 1870 he was chosen to represent Rush County in the General Assembly, and in 1876 was Joint Representative for the Counties of Rush, Ripley and Decatur. In 1886 he was elected Senator from the Counties of Rush and Hancock. He was strongly advocated for Member of Congress before the convention of his party, held at North Vernon in 1874. His marriage with Henrietta Langston took place in 1841. She was born in Union County, Ind., October 10, 1820, and died February 24, 1883. To this union were born these children: Mary J., 1842; John B., 1844; Emmett, 1848; Emily F., 1850; Charles F., 1853. In 1885 he was married to Miss Laura M. Riley of Boone County, Ky., who was born May 25, 1848. Mr. Kennedy is one of the representative men of Rush County, a recognized leader in public enterprises and a citizen of high character. His likeness, which can be seen on another page, is a portrayal of many of those sterling qualities so requisite to eminent success in life. He is a member of the Baptist Church, of the old school.

Mrs. Harriet Kiplinger, a venerable widow lady of Rushville, was born near Xenia, Ohio, August 25, 1815, being the daughter of William and Mary Dill, natives of Delaware and Ohio, respectively, the former being the son of Solomon and Sarah Dill. When she was but three years old her parents came to the State of Indiana and first settled near Connersville, Fayette County. Two years later they removed to this county and located upon a tract of woods land one mile north of what is now the city of Rushville. Rushville then consisted of probably less than a half dozen log cabins and it was not for two years after that the county was organized and given its name. The subject of this sketch spent her early life at the home of her parents and continued with them until the time of her marriage, which occurred January 24, 1833. The gentleman whom she chose for her life companion was John W. Kiplinger, who was born in Bourbon County, Ky., November 30, 1812, being the son of John and Mary Kiplinger. For one year after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Kiplinger resided with the former's parents in Jackson Township. They then settled upon a farm in Rushville Township, where they resided for a period of ten years.

They then returned to Jackson Township and there resided upon a farm until the fall of 1872, when they removed to the city of Rushville. They first occupied a property opposite the site of the present Methodist Church on Morgan Street. In March, 1879, they removed to the handsome property Mrs. Kiplinger now occupies some squares north on the same street. There they were permitted to enjoy a happy old age together until their union was broken by the death of Mr. Kiplinger, February 12, 1884. Mrs. Kiplinger is the mother of thirteen children, six living and seven deceased. Their names are: John J., George W., Mary E., William H., Polly A., George T., Isaac E., David F., Amanda J., James M., Benjamin F., Daniel F. and Jesse C. Those deceased are: John J., George W., Mary E., William H., Isaac E., David F. and James M. Mrs. Kiplinger is a member of the Christian Church. Her husband, for a number of years, prior to his death, was identified with that church in a ministerial capacity. Mrs. Kiplinger is now in the seventy-third year of her age and she has been a resident of Rush County for sixty-seven years. She is one among the county's oldest pioneers.

William L. King, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Manilla, this county, December 1, 1835, son of David and Matilda (Edwards) King. His father was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, about 1827, and died in this county in 1856. His mother was born in Guilford County, N. C., in 1828, and now resides in Manilla, this county. The father of our subject came to this county in 1851. Mr. King was reared on the farm and received a good common school education, and for some time was a student at the National Normal School, at Lebanon, Ohio, and at Valparaiso Normal School, Valparaiso, Indiana. At ninteen years of age he began teaching school and continued this occupation for ten consecutive winters. In boyhood he served an apprenticeship at the harnessmaker's trade. In 1880, he engaged in the hotel and livery business, at Manilla; this he continued until 1887, when he sold out his business interest and removed to his present place of residence in Rushville Township. He is a successful stock-man and now owns Eastbrook, Hambletonian King, Napoleon and Clydemore; all these are good horses. Mr. King was united in marriage, May 6, 1885, to Miss Lizzie Hilligoss, a native of this county, born September 31, 1864, daughter of Perry and Mary Hilligoss. He is a Republican, a Knight Templar, and a member of Baldwin Commandry, at Shelbyville. He is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mrs. King is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. King has made his own way in life and is highly respected.

James S. Lakin, a native-born citizen of Rush County, was

Harrison Miller

born one mile and a half east of Rushville, September 30, 1828. He was the eldest of four children—two sons and two daughters—born to Thomas and Frances (Alley) Lakin, natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia, respectively, the former of English, and the latter of Irish and German descent. His father, with his first wife, Sarah Simmons, came to Rush County in October, 1823, and located upon the farm where our subject was born, and where his wife died some two or three years later. By his first wife, Thomas Lakin became the father of six children, as follows: Adam S., Joseph H., Benjamin W., John, Mary and Elizabeth Ann, all of whom are deceased. James Lakin died in this county, February 5, 1874, and his second wife, or the mother of James, died October 28, 1855. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Joseph Lakin, a native of Pennsylvania. His brother's name was Thomas F., who died January 1, 1858. His two sisters were Sarah and Caroline, of whom the former died November 25, 1881. He was reared upon a farm in this county. At the age of eighteen he became a clerk in his brother's general store in Rushville. He continued with his brother until October, 1847, when the latter sold out to William B. Flinn, for whom James clerked until December, 1852. In the latter part of that month he engaged in the dry goods and clothing trade in connection with J. H. Oglesby. That partnership existed until January 1, 1864, when Mr. Lakin sold out to his partner and went to Cincinnati, where he was employed as a salesman in a wholesale dry goods house during the greater part of 1864 and the spring of 1865. He then returned to Rushville and accepted the position of Cashier of the Rush County Banking Company, afterward changed to Rush County National Bank, in which capacity he continued until January 1, 1873. He then became Assistant Cashier in the Rushville National Bank, and thus continued until September 1, 1874. In June previous he had received the nomination of his party for the office of County Clerk, but was defeated by a small majority. In December, 1874 he became the proprietor of a hotel in Rushville. He sold out early in 1877. In 1878, he engaged in the clothing trade with H. T. Carr, from which he retired in the latter part of 1883. Early in January, 1884, he engaged in the boot and shoe trade, but the enterprise proved fruitless, and he retired in January, 1886. In the following October he was chosen Secretary of the Agricultural Society, and still holds that position. May 29, 1856, he was married to Catharine Carr by whom he has had five children: Frank L., Emma M., Edward H., Leah Frances and a son who died in infancy, unnamed. Leah Frances is also deceased. Mr. Lakin has been a member of the F. & A. M. Lodge since 1850, and he has taken the Chapter and

Council degrees of that order. He has been honored with the position of W. M. frequently, serving in all eight years. In politics, he is an ardent Republican. He held the position of Secretary of the Agricultural Society from 1860 to 1865. At the following election after Mr. Lakin's initiation as a Mason he was elected Junior Deacon, and served in one official capacity and another for twenty-one consecutive years.

JUDGE WILLIAM B. LAUGHLIN, deceased, father of Harmony Laughlin, and one among the first settlers of Rush County, was born in Washington County, Pa., and was the son of James Laughlin. He served an apprenticeship of seven years learning the hatter's trade. He took for his wife Ruth McKinnon. He had not the advantages of an early education, and while learning his trade he embraced every opportunity to read and study. By the time his trade was finished he had sufficient education to enable him to enter Jefferson College. There he took a full course graduating at the end of about six years. In 1812, he emigrated to Scott County, Ky., where he taught school four years. In 1816, he came to Indiana and located in Franklin County. There he taught school and while engaged in that pursuit in Brookville he entered upon the study of medicine. While teaching in that county he had as pupils three boys who afterward became Governors of the the State of Indiana, viz.: Govs. Ray, Noble and Wallace. Mr. Laughlin came to Rush County in 1820 and was prominently identified with the early settlement of the county. His chief attention here was given to the practice of medicine. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and the Masonic Lodge. He was a Whig in politics, and took an active part to bring about his party's success. He died January 1, 1836. He helped to survey the following counties: Rush, Shelby, Decatur, Bartholomew, Johnson, Marion, Delaware, Madison, Henry, Hancock, Randolph and Jay. He studied law in Pennsylvania, and also medicine some; was elected Judge soon after locating in Franklin County. He learned surveying in college, and was appointed a Government Surveyor. He named Rush County and Rushville in honor of Dr. Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia.

HARMONY LAUGHLIN, an aged and honored pioneer of Rush County, was born in Washington County, Pa., February 11, 1805. He was the son of William B. and Ruth (McKinnon) Laughlin, both natives of Washington County, Pa., of Scotch descent. When he was seven years of age his parents removed to Scott County, Ky. In 1816, just before the Indiana State was admitted, they came across the Ohio River and located in what is now Franklin County, Ind. While a resident of that county his father was, in 1818,

elected a member of the Indiana Legislature, which met at Corydon, then the capital of the State. In 1820, the family came to Rush County, and here the father, William B. Laughlin, entered the land upon which the greater portion of the city of Rushville now stands. In 1822, he donated seventy-five acres of his land to the county for the purpose of having the county seat located thereon. The site of their early home was a vast wilderness, and the father cut a road through the woods where Rushville now stands. Our subject spent the rest of his youth assisting to clear and cultivate the farm. He was married September 16, 1829, to Elizabeth Veeder, a native of Schenectady, N. Y., born March 20, 1804, and was the daughter of John and Eve (Tull) Veeder, both natives of the State of New York. Two years after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Laughlin removed to Gallatin County, Ills., but about three and one-half years later they returned to Rush County and settled in Rushville. In about 1836, he became Deputy Sheriff of Rush County, and served as such until 1840, when he was elected Sheriff of the county. He was subsequently re-elected three times and there was a period of about twenty-one years when he served either as Sheriff or Deputy Sheriff. In September, 1865, Mrs. Elizabeth Laughlin died, and December 23, 1872, Mr. Laughlin was united in marriage to Mrs. Caroline Sutton, daughter of Alexander and Mary (Cummings) Thompson, and widow of the deceased David Sutton. She was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., July 25, 1826. The father of Mrs. Laughlin was born in Ireland and her mother in Pennsylvania. She was married to David Sutton, September 10, 1857. He died July 26, 1872. The first marriage of Mr. Laughlin resulted in the birth of eight children: Cicero, William B., Eve M., Samuel, John, Kate, John (born after the other died), and another that died in infancy, unnamed. Only Samuel and Kate are living. The first marriage of Mrs. Laughlin resulted in the birth of two children: Laura M. and Emery C., the former of whom died in childhood. Mr. and Mrs. Laughlin are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Laughlin heard the first sermon preached in Rushville. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. Lodge, and a Republican in politics. Mrs. Laughlin is a member of the Daughters of Rebecca.

MARTIN VAN BUREN LEWARK, an enterprising farmer of Rushville Township, is a native of this county and born near where he now lives, August 21, 1841, son of Thomas J. and Eliza (Stevens) Lewark. The father of Mr. Lewark was born in Virginia in 1787, and died in Rush Counnty in 1862, and the mother was born in Fayette County, Ind., and also died in Rush County, when the subject of this biography was only about eight years of age. The

paternal grandfather of Mr. Lewark was a native of Virginia, a soldier in the War of the Revolution, and his death took place in Hamilton County, Ohio, at about one hundred years of age. The Lewark family came to Rush County in a very early day, his father entering land here. Our subject is the fifth in a family of ten children by his father's first marriage, and was raised on the farm, and a student at the country schools. By occupation he is a farmer, and owns a well improved farm near the city of Rushville. His marriage occurred March 15, 1863, to Miss Malinda Jones, a native of Fayette County, Ind., born January 24, 1842. To this union are these two children: Van E. and Gessie. In politics, Mr. Lewark is a Democrat, and one of the honorable citizens of this township.

JOHN W. LOWER was born near Rushville, Indiana, May 3, 1830, and was the son of James and Mahala (James) Lower, and is of German descent. His father was born in Virginia, and came to this county in the pioneer days of the county, and died here in 1841, at the age of fifty years. His grandfather was John Lower, a pioneer man, and the first court ever held in this county was held on his farm. He removed to Iowa in 1840, and there died. The mother of our subject was born in Virginia and died in this county, in 1835. Of three children born to his parents our subject is the oldest. He was raised on a farm and began supporting himself at the age of fifteen years, working for $6 a month. He worked for seven years by the month and then commenced farming; he settled where he now owns, in 1853. He now owns eighty acres of well improved land, and has the nicest little farm in the township, which by his own efforts he obtained. In 1853, Mr. Lower was married to Miss Rhoda Edmonson, born in this county, in April, 1833, and is the daughter of Wren and Elizabeth Edmonson, natives of Kentucky. To this union were born six children, viz.: Amanda E., James M., Annie E., Elma J., Thomas M. and Martha B. As a politician, this gentleman is a Democrat. Mrs. Lower is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Lower is a well known and highly respected citizen.

JOHN B. MACY, one of Rushville's prominent and influential citizens, was born in Henry County, May 3, 1846. He was the oldest of four children, two sons and two daughters, born to William R. and Sally W. (Dicks) Macy, both natives of Guilford County, N. C., of English descent. His paternal grandparents were Enoch and Nancy (Rayle) Macy, both natives of North Carolina. His maternal grandparents were Job and Hannah (White) Dicks, both of whom were also natives of North Carolina. His one brother and two sisters were: Julius C., Samira H. and Emily J., of whom Samira H. died in infancy. He was reared in Spice-

land, Henry County, and from the time he was old enough, he worked in his father's blacksmith shop. At about the age of nineteen, he entered upon the study of telegraphy at Dunreith, Henry County, which was completed in due time, and to which his attention was directed in various offices for about ten years. In about the fall of 1874, he entered the employ of the Quaker City Machine Works, at Indianapolis, as correspondent and traveling salesman, in which capacity he continued until August, 1880, when he came to Rushville, and since then has been in the employ of Nolan, Madden & Co., as book-keeper and correspondent. He was married February 14, 1869, to Lizzie A. Woolen, of Delaware County, this State. She died July 7, 1873, leaving two children: Dora and Eva Pearl, who are aged sixteen and fourteen, respectively. His second marriage occurred December 24, 1874, when Eunice J. Peirce, of Blountsville, Henry County, this State, became his wife. This union has resulted in the birth of two children: Fannie E. and Bertha M., aged respectively eleven and nine years. Mr. and Mrs. Macy are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former is a member of the Royal Arcanum Society, and in politics, he is a pronounced Republican. He has been councilman in First Ward since May, 1886. He is an influential and reliable man, an efficient book-keeper and a first-class citizen.

THOMAS MADDEN, one of the proprietors of the foundry of Nolan, Madden & Co., was born in Syracuse, N. Y., December 27, 1849. He was the eighth of ten children — five sons and five daughters — born to Bryan and Letitia (Rafferty) Madden, both of whom were natives of Ireland. They were reared and married in their native country, and in 1847, they emigrated to America, and located in Syracuse, N. Y. His four brothers were: Patrick, John, Bernard and Michael, all alive. His sisters were: Mary, Margaret, Mary Ann, Celia and Ellen, of whom, Mary, Margaret and Celia are deceased. When our subject was about four years old his parents emigrated westward, and, after spending about one year in the State of Ohio, they located permanently in Richmond, this State, where the subject of this sketch spent his boyhood and youth. At the age of fifteen, he became employed in the Quaker City Machine Works, of Richmond, where he learned the trade of machinist. He continued there about seven years. In 1873, he accompanied the machine works to Indianapolis, and continued with it there until the fall of 1877, when he came to Rushville, and, in connection with his brother, Bernard Madden, and Michael Nolan, built the foundry they at present operate. He was married May 3, 1883, to Mary E. Betker, a native of Cincinnati, born July 8, 1859, and daughter of Theodore and Eliza (McDonald) Betker. To

them two children have been born: Thomas E., born February 2, 1884, and Clara, born July 11, 1885, both living. Mr. and Mrs. Madden are members of the Catholic Church. In politics, the former is a Democrat. His paternal grandparents were Patrick and Celia (McNally) Madden. His maternal grandparents were John and Sabina (McElynn) Rafferty, the former of whom was the son of Dominie and Mary (Clines) Rafferty, and the latter was the daughter of John and Ellen (Manion) McElynn.

SAMUEL W. MCMAHAN, M. D., of the *Rushville Graphic*, is a native Hoosier, born in Madison County, December 25, 1847. He is a son of James and Sarah (Smith) McMahan, natives of South Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. The former is of Scotch-Irish, and the latter of English descent. The parents immigrated to Indiana at an early day and located on a farm in Madison County where our subject was reared, receiving his elementary training in the district schools. At the age of eighteen he entered Quincy Academy and after completing the prescribed course began teaching; but after two years abandoned the profession for the time being and entered the law office of his uncle, Capt. G. T. Smith of Anderson. He remained in the office as a student of law for one year, but on account of an increasing dislike for the profession he quit the office, coming to Rush County in 1870. Here he followed teaching for three consecutive years. In 1873 he was appoined Deputy County Clerk, but after one year resigned to accept the position of Assistant Cashier of the Rushville National Bank. This he soon relinquished to accept the responsible position of Cashier of the Franklin Life Insurance Company of Indianapolis. After a service of less than two years he was compelled, on account of failing health, to select some vocation that would give him more outdoor exercise, with a view of restoring his health. As this end could be secured in the practice of medicine he immediately entered the office of Dr. Marshall Sexton as a student, and after a thorough course of reading he entered the Indiana Medical College, from which institution he graduated with the degree of M. D., in 1879. He at once began the practice in Rushville, and has from the begining been unusually successful. He is much interested in his profession, and is an active member of the American, State and County Medical Societies. May 19, 1875, Dr. McMahan was married to Miss Lydia Sexton, daughter of Hon. Leonidas Sexton, born March 29, 1856. This union has been blessed by the birth of two children, Anna, born September 15, 1876, and Blaine, born July 4, 1879. In politics, he is a Republican and one of the most earnest advocates of its principles; he is a member of the K. of P. Secret Society, and both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN D. MEGEE, a prominent young lawyer of Rushville, was born in Rushville Township, this county, two and one-half miles southeast of Rushville, November 20, 1850. He was the son of William E. and Ellen E. (Morris) Megee, the former a native of Jessamine County, Ky., of Irish descent, and the latter a native of Woodford County, Ky., of Irish and German descent. He was reared upon the farm, and there continued until he reached the age of twenty, when he entered the Normal School of Lebanon, Ohio, and there remained one year, completing a business course, after which he acted as salesman in a dry goods store at Washington, Daviess Co., Ind., two years. He then acted as salesman in the dry goods store of J. H. Mauzy, of Rushville, nearly two years. He next engaged at mercantile pursuits with Z. E. Mauzy & W. A. Caldwell, and continued with them two years. He then sold his interest to his partners and entered upon the study of law with B. L. Smith. That was in January, 1876. He was soon afterward admitted to the Bar and formed a partnership in the practice of law with Mr. B. L. Smith. That partnership lasted two years. He continued in the practice of law until the fall of 1881, when he became one of the incorporators of the Chaffee County Gold and Silver Mining Company, of Colorado, to which his entire attention was directed until 1885, during which time his place of residence was in Poncha Springs, Col. He was, during that time, the manager of the company. He still retains an interest in the stock, besides he has other mining interests in Saguache County, Col. In May, 1885, he returned to Rushville, where he has since been practicing law. He became the partner, in that profession, of T. M. Ochiltree, in the spring of 1887. The firm is now doing a good business. He was married March 3, 1874, to Susan O. Sneed, daughter of William C. S. Sneed, formerly of this county. Mr. Megee is the father of three children, two of whom, both daughters, are living. Mr. Megee is a member of the Christian Church. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church. The former is a member of the F. & A. M. Lodge, and a staunch Democrat in politics. During the memorable session of the Indiana Legislature in 1887 he acted as Minute Clerk of the Senate. He takes an active part in politics, and is recognized as an influential factor in the local politics of the county.

WILLIAM S. MEREDITH, the present School Superintendent of Rush County, was born three and one-half miles west of Rushville, December 13th, 1853. He was the son of Thomas J. and Margaret C. (Cassady) Meredith, the former a native of Bourbon County, Ky., of English descent, and the latter a native of this county, of Irish descent. He was reared upon his father's farm,

and at the age of twenty he took up the vocation of a teacher which has furnished his winter's employment ever since. He has now taught for thirteen consecutive winters in this county, and during seventy-two months of this time he taught in the same building, which is evidence of the universal satisfaction he gave to his patrons. He has during this time built up an enviable reputation as an instructor, and is recognized as one of the most successful teachers in the county. His vacations have chiefly been spent in school, though during a portion of the time he was engaged at farm work. He completed a teachers' course in the Central Indiana Normal School of Danville, in 1879. The two summers following he spent in the Indianapolis Business College, where he acquainted himself with book-keeping. During the winter of 1882–3, he was Principal of the graded schools at Raleigh, this county. June 6, 1887, he was selected by the Township Trustees of this county, to fill the office of County Superintendent, the duties of which position he is now discharging. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and the I. O. O. F. Lodge.

THOMAS MILLER was born in Harrison County, Ky., January 21, 1824, son of Aaron and Polly (Ravencroft) Miller, and is of German lineage. His father was a soldier in the War of 1812. Mr. Miller is the eldest of nine children, seven of whom are now living. In 1830 he came with his parents to Rush County, and settled in this township, where our subject attended the common schools. At the age of nineteen years he began working by the month, for a man by the name of Richard Redrick, and for six months' hard labor, received $50. In 1848, he settled on his present farm which consists of 160 acres of good land. By hard work and strict economy he has secured a comfortable home. Mr. Miller was married in 1850, to Miss Cynthia E. Stewart, born in this township, in 1834, and is the daughter of Thomas and Caroline (West) Stewart, natives of Kentucky. To this union were born four children, two of whom are now living, viz.: Pleasant A., born September 7, 1855, and India, born March 9, 1869. Mrs. Miller died July 24, 1884. Politically, Mr. Miller is an earnest Republican. He has resided in this township for more than fifty-seven years, and is esteemed by all who know him.

HARRISON MILLER, one of the well-known and representative men of Rush County, was born near where he now resides, September 8, 1831, son of Aaron and Polly (Ravencroft) Miller, and is of German descent. His father was born in Virginia in 1789, and died in Rush County, April 19, 1874. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Jacob Miller, a native of Germany, and who came to the United States prior to the Revolutionary War,

John Moffett, M. D.

and settled in Virginia, but subsequently removed to Harrison County, Ky., where the mother of our subject was born in 1801, and who died in Rush County, Ind., in 1876. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Miller was Thomas Ravencroft, also a Virginian, and who spent seven years of his life in the Revolutionary War, and he was a Captain in the War of 1812. His death took place in Kentucky. The Miller family came to Rush County in 1830, and settled in the southwest part of Rushville Township. Mr. Miller is the fourth in a family of nine children born, seven of whom are now living. He was raised on the farm and attended the country schools, but gained the major part of his education through his own efforts after he became twenty-three years of age. In the fall of 1856, Mr. Miller went to Jasper County, Ill., and taught school in that county during the winter of 1856–7, and then returned to Rush County and continued school teaching for twelve years, during the winter season. In 1860, Mr. Miller began farming on rented land. In 1862, Mr. Miller removed to Van Buren Township, Shelby County, where he farmed three years, and then returned to Rush County, and in 1867 settled where he now resides. He is one of the enterprising farmers of the county, and now owns 400 acres of well improved land. In 1860, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Mary F. Thomas, who died September 9, 1865, and by that union are these two children: Margaret and Ulysses S. G. The second marriage of our subject was solemnized April 25, 1867, to Miss Irene Webb, who was born in this county, July 5, 1828, daughter of Cuthbert and Hannah (Knotts) Webb, natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively, and were among the pioneers of this county. In politics our subject is a firm and true friend of the Republican party. In 1863, he was commissioned Captain, by Governor Oliver P. Morton, of the Hancock and Shelby County Home Guards. Mr. Miller is a true gentleman and an upright and honorable man, and wherever he is known he is highly respected.

JOHN MOFFETT, M. D., an able and scholarly physician of Rushville, was born in Washington County, Va., October 23, 1822. He was the son of William and Isabel (Reed) Moffett, both of whom were also natives of Washington County, Va., the former of Irish and Welsh, and the latter of Irish and Scotch descent. His paternal grandparents were John and Isabel (Davis) Moffett, both natives of Virginia. His maternal grandparents were John and Elizabeth (Orr) Reed, both natives of Bucks County, Pa. The subject of this sketch was but one year old when his father and mother came westward to Indiana and settled upon an eighty-acre tract of land, two miles and one-half northeast of the present city of Rushville. Here our subject grew up to manhood, and here he has ever since

continued to reside. His early life was spent assisting to clear and cultivate the farm. At the age of twenty he taught one term of school, after which he entered the Rushville Seminary, and there attended one year. During the earlier part of his life he received in the public school, a good common school education. On the 14th day of May, 1844, he entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. William H. Martin, of Rushville. In October, 1846, he entered the Medical College of Ohio, at Cincinnati, and there pursued his professional studies until March 4, 1849, when he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Almost immediately after his graduation he was elected to the position of interne of College Hospital, which position he filled one year. On the 15th day of April, 1850, he entered upon the practice of his profession in Rushville, in which he has ever since been actively and successfully engaged. In 1850, he became a member of the old Fifth District Medical Society. He joined the Indiana State Medical Society at Lafayette, in May, 1853, which membership has never been broken. He was also for a number of years a member of the American Medical Association. In 1879, he became a member of the Faculty of the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons at Indianapolis, being elected to the Chair of the Principles of Medicine, a position he occupied three years, then was transferred to the Chair of Obstetrics, and there continued until March 4, 1887, when he resigned. He is now *emeritus* professor of obstetrics of that institution. He formerly taught anatomy and physiology in the public school of Rushville for two years, and to his credit it may be said his students made remarkable progress. He was married in Allegheny City, Pa., May 8, 1851, to Elizabeth J. A. Harris, daughter of Isaac Harris, of Allegheny City. She was born in Pittsburgh, January 17, 1821. She died April 12, 1878. Dr. Moffett is the father of four children, of whom two, the oldest and youngest—a son and daugter—are living. The Doctor is a member of the Regular Baptist Church. Politically, he is a Democrat. He was appointed United States Pension Examiner in April, 1886, and still fills that position. He has frequently been honored with various municipal offices, all of which he filled with credit. He was Town Trustee in all ten years, and School Trustee a number of years. He held the position of Chairman of the Democratic Central Committee in Rush County, for twenty consecutive years. The portrait of Dr. Moffett can be found on another page of this book.

JOHN F. MOSES, editor, and one of the proprietors of the *Rushville Republican*, was born in Delaware County, Ohio, October 23, 1841. He was the son of John and Dorcas (Clemens) Moses, the former a native of Bedford County, Pa., of German descent, and

the latter a native of Culpepper County, Va., of Swiss descent. His father accompanied his father and mother to Perry County, Ohio, in 1801, one year before Ohio was admitted as a State. He afterward moved to Delaware County, Ohio, and became one of the early settlers of that county. Our subject spent his boyhood in his native town, Delaware, and at the early age of twelve, he began learning the printer's trade. He continued at his trade in Delaware (town) until he had reached the age of sixteen years, when he went to Kansas Territory, and there, and in western Missouri, he worked at his trade two years. In March, 1861, he returned to Delaware, and April 18, 1861, he enlisted in Company C, Fourth Ohio Infantry, with which he served until the fall of 1862, when he was transferred to Company A, Fourth United States Artillery. He continued with that until June 5, 1864, when his term of service expired. The following six years were spent working at his trade in Cincinnati and northeastern Kentucky. In May, 1870, he became one of the proprietors of the *Indiana Herald* of Huntington, with which paper he continued as editor, and one of the proprietors until October, 1875. He resumed newspaper work in January, 1877, at which time he became the sole owner of the *Rushville Republican*. He sold this property April 1, 1881. During the summer of 1882, he was connected with a paper at Franklin, Johnson County. He resumed a connection with the *Rushville Republican*, January 1, 1884, when he bought a half interest in the paper. To this his entire attention has been given ever since. His first marriage occurred in Catlettsburg, Kentucky, October 18, 1870, when Jennie C. Goble became his wife. She died November 19, 1875. September 18, 1878, Mr. Moses was married to Annie Caldwell, by whom he is the father of one child. Our subject and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. The former is a member of the G. A. R. He is a prominent Republican and his connection with the *Rushville Republican* has made it one of the leading Republican organs in this part of the State.

HENRY C. MULL, a representative of one of the early families of this county, was born where he now resides February 2, 1832, son of George and Mary (Ball) Mull. His father was born in Loudoun County, Va., April 17, 1799, and died January 15, 1887, in this county, and the mother of Mr. Mull was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, December 7, 1807, and now resides on the old homestead in this county. The paternal grandfather of our subject was David Mull, a native of Germany, who emigrated to the United States in 1740, and settled in Pennsylvania, and later moved to Virginia, where he died. In 1814, the Mull family emigrated to

Warren County, Ohio, and in 1821, came to Rush County, Ind. The family were among the early pioneers of this county, and the land which Henry now owns, was entered by his father, who was one of the early, useful and leading men of Rush County, and for many years was a Justice of the Peace, and served as County Commissioner. The gentleman whose name is introduced in this sketch, was raised on a farm, and was a student at the subscription schools. At the age of twenty-one, he took up the business of life for himself, choosing the occupation of a farmer, and now owns 240 acres of well improved land, and is a leading farmer of this township. His present residence, which was erected in 1882, cost about $4,000. He was married March 12, 1856, to Miss Lucinda Kirkpatrick, who died March 13, 1857, and November 6, 1859, Mr. Mull was united in marriage to Miss Elvira Shaw, who was born in Orange Township, this county, July 29, 1837, daughter of Alvin and Ruth (Welch) Shaw, natives of Butler County, Ohio, the former born in 1808, and the latter in 1807, and died October 9, 1870. They were early settlers of this county. To Mr. and Mrs. Mull, were born the following children: William A., born June 28, 1861; Lucinda E., born March 26, 1864, and died July 3, 1865; Mary A., born December 1, 1866; Clara A., born September 11, 1869; Henry W., born August 10, 1876, and died February 19, 1878, and Katie, born January 11, 1883. Mr. Mull is a Democrat, and is one of the prominent men of this township.

Cyrus F. Mullin, Deputy Auditor, was born in Ripley County, Ind., March 10, 1846. He was the son of Mark H. and Harriet L. (Ogden) Mullin, the former a native of Warren County, Ohio, and the latter a native of Franklin County, Ind. When he was eleven years old his father, who was an itinerant Methodist preacher, moved to Jefferson County, and during our subject's youth, he resided in Jefferson, Clark, Scott and Bartholomew counties, where he resided when Cyrus left home and entered the army in Company H, Twenty-second Indiana Infantry. This was before he was sixteen years of age. He served until the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Stone River, the Atlanta Campaign, the March to the Sea, and the Battle of Bentonville, N. C. After the war he came to Rush County, and in 1866, he engaged in the dry goods business in Carthage. In August, 1877, he took charge of the Rush County Jail as Deputy and Bailiff, continued as such four years. In April, 1880, he accepted the position of Deputy State Auditor, which position he filled until January, 1882. In the fall of 1883, he took the position of Deputy Auditor, in which capacity he now serves. He was married in May, 1867, to Viola Smith, by whom he is the father of four children: Annie, Mary,

Herbert and Howard, all living. He is a Republican and a member of the G. A. R. He is a trustworthy man and a good citizen.

THOMAS J. NEWKIRK, a prominent young member of the Rushville Bar, was born in Madison County, Ind., October 31, 1855. He is the son of Daniel B. and Polly (Hamilton) Newkirk, both natives of Rush County, Ind. In 1869, his parents returned to Rush County, which they had left to move to Madison Connty in 1848. They settled in Union Township, where Thomas spent his youth upon a farm. He entered Adrian College, Michigan, in the fall of 1873, where he completed the Junior year and part of the Senior year. He then returned to Rushville and turned his attention to the study of law. In 1877, he turned his attention to civil engineering, having been appointed to do the surveying in Rush County. He did the county and city surveying until 1883, and the city work until the spring of 1887. During November, 1883, he formed a partnership with Claude Cambern in the practice of law, to which his attention is now entirely given. The firm is enjoying a liberal practice, and is recognized as one of the most successful law firms in Rushville. He was married November 8, 1877, to Katie Fay, daughter of Michael Fay, now of Howard County. She died about one year later, leaving one child, that survived her about three months. His marriage to Emma A. Warren occurred in 1879. She was the daughter of Zina Warren, of Hamilton County, Ind. This marriage has resulted in the birth of two children, both sons, and both living. Our subject is a member of the K. of P., I. O. O. F., K. of H. and Royal Arcanum lodges, and a Democrat. He takes a lively interest in the success of his party, and was its candidate for State Senator in 1880, but failed to overcome an opposing majority. He was an alternate to the Chicago Convention that nominated Cleveland in 1884, and he has participated in more political conventions perhaps than any man of his years in the State.

CHARLES O. NIXON, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Risk) Nixon, was born in Ripley Township, Rush Co., Ind., May 25, 1845. His father, born January 10, 1819, was a native of Perquimans County, N. C., and came to Carthage with his uncle, Elijah Henby, in 1835. He was Justice of the Peace in Carthage for twenty-four years, and never had a case reversed, when appealed from his decision, in that time. He was a local preacher in the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and died in Rushville, December 4, 1883, as he lived—a Christian gentleman. Charles' mother was born September 12, 1824, in Virginia, and came to Indiana in an early day. Charles is the eldest of ten children, six boys and four girls, only three of whom are now living, the other two, Lucius residing at

Centerville, and Lee in Rushville, Ind. Charles attended school at Carthage, and grew to manhood among the scenes of his boyhood. At the age of eighteen, when the country needed his services, he enlisted in Company E, 9th Indiana Cavalry, on December 12, 1863; was taken prisoner at the battle of Franklin, Tenn., in 1864, December 1, and was a prisoner four months. He came home broken in health, as did so many thousands of the brave boys who spent the best years of their lives in their country's service. When he came home, after partly regaining his health, he went into the mercantile business, which he followed for several years. In April, 1866, he married Jeannette Mullin, daughter of Rev. M. H. and Harriet (Ogden) Mullin. Rev. Mullin was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and came from Ohio to Indiana. His life ended at the home of his son-in-law, the subject of this sketch. He had been a preacher of the gospel for nearly thirty years, all of which time he was a member of the Southeastern Indiana Conference. The names of the children born to Charles O. and Jeannette (Mullin) Nixon are: Gurney, born August 11, 1868; Frederick, born December 12, 1874; Grace, born December 14, 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Nixon have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Carthage for several years. At the election for county officers in 1886, Charles was the Republican candidate for County Recorder, and was elected for a term of four years. This fact speaks for itself, as to the esteem in which he is held by his neighbors and friends. He possesses the elements of an efficient and obliging official, and such he will doubtless prove to be.

MICHAEL NOLAN, of the firm of Nolan, Madden & Co., machinists, was born in Ireland, November 1, 1846. He was the son of James and Mary Nolan, the former of whom was the son of James and Margaret Nolan. He came to America in 1858, or when he was twelve years old. His father had preceded him to this country seven years. His mother died when he was between two and two and a half years old. Our subject came directly to Indiana, and for a number of years he was employed as a farm hand in Rush and Henry counties. In 1862, he entered Company G, Sixteenth Indiana Volunteers, with which he served till the close of the war. In April, 1864, he was captured at Sabine Cross Roads, La., and was imprisoned at Tyler, Texas, for fourteen months. He was in the battles of Richmond, Ky., Arkansas Post, Port Gibson, Champion Hills and Black River. At the close of the war he came to Raysville, Henry County, attended school one term, and was otherwise employed until in March, 1866, when he went to Richmond, and there was employed in the Robinson Machine Works, where he spent over three years learning the trade of a

machinist. He then became foreman in the Quaker City Machine Works, of Richmond, moved with them to Indianapolis, in 1873, and continued with them till 1876, when he came to Rushville, and in connection with Messrs, Thomas and Bernard Madden, he founded the Rushville Machine Works. He was married January 26, 1871, to Jennie A. Mead, of Centreville, Wayne County. She died May 1, 1874, leaving one child: John L., now a young man of fifteen. In January, 1881, he was married to Laura Bodine, daughter of Charles B. Bodine, of Rushville. Two children have been born: Charles J., born August 5, 1882; Richard B., born December 23, 1886. Mr. Nolan is a member of the Catholic Church.

THOMAS M. OCHILTREE, lawyer, was born in Vienna, now Glenwood, this county, June 18, 1849. He was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hamilton) Ochiltree, the former a native of Rockbridge County, Va., of Scotch descent, and the latter, who is a descendant of Alexander Hamilton, was born in Union County, Ind., of Irish descent. He was reared in Glenwood, and during his youth he assisted his father, who was the proprietor of a planing mill. Early in his youth, however, aside from assisting his father, he, with the help of his father, began dealing in live stock and farming, and continued in this way from the age of fifteen until the age of twenty. At the latter age, or December 22, 1869, he was married to Miss Annie Carpenter, daughter of James and Sarah Carpenter. He continued in the live stock trade after his marriage, and some two or three years later, in connection with that pursuit, he entered upon the study of law. In 1873, he located upon a farm which he had purchased, adjoining the town of Glenwood. There he continued to reside about ten years, during which time he attended to the management of his farm, dealt in live stock and gave some attention to the study of law. He figured quite prominently in the local politics of that part of the county, and also his influence was felt in other ways leading to the public good. Among the latter may be mentioned his aid in securing the present good school the citizens of Glenwood now enjoy. In 1883 he purchased a farm one-half mile northwest of Rushville, which he still continues to own. In April, 1884, he removed to Rushville. Here he dealt in live stock and superintended the management of his farm until the spring of 1887, when he entered upon the practice of law in partnership with John D. Megee. The firm is now enjoying a liberal practice. Mr. Ochiltree is the father of six children—all girls—four of whom are living. He and wife are members of the United Presbyterian Church. In politics, Mr. Ochiltree is a pronounced Democrat, and as such he has attained considerable prom-

inence as a politician. He held the position of Chairman of the Democratic County Central Committee during the campaign of 1884, and he made a strong campaign. In November, 1886, he became a member of the Federal Grand Jury, of which he served as foreman one term. Mr. Ochiltree began life a poor boy, but through industry, perseverance and economy he is now in comfortable circumstances. His character is irreproachable and his honesty and integrity are unquestioned. Our subject is a second cousin of the noted Tom Ochiltree, a successful politician and ex-Congressman of Texas. June 13, 1887, Mr. Ochiltree was appointed by President Cleveland, Postmaster of the City of Rushville, which position he now occupies. His portrait appears elsewhere.

HENRY ORME, one of the leading farmers of this county, was born in Virginia, October 25, 1823, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Jones) Orme, and is of Scotch-English descent. The parents of our subject were both natives of Virginia, and both died in Nota-way County, Mo. When our subject was one year of age, his parents emigrated from Virginia to Fleming County, Ky., where they remained seven years and then came to Rush County and settled in Rushville Township, and subsequently removed to Walker Township. About 1852, they removed to Missouri. Mr. Orme is the third in the family of five children, three of whom are now living. He was reared on the farm and attended school a short time during the winter. In 1867 he settled where he now resides, and has 326 acres of good land. The marriage of Mr. Orme occurred June 8, 1848, to Miss Minerva Morrison, who was born in Fleming County, Ky., September 22, 1830, and came with her parents to this county in 1840. They have seven children, viz.: Mahala, Willlam M., Phidella V., Elbert, Flora B., Emma and Royal. Politically, Mr. Orme is a Democrat and is a very enterprising farmer. The father of Mrs. Orme died in 1846 and her mother in 1840.

W. S. ORWIN, jeweler, was born in Washington County, Pa., September 25, 1849. He was the son of Henry and Hannah (Conrad) Orwin, both natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. He was reared upon a farm, receiving an ordinary common school education. When he was five years old his parents came westward to Indiana, and located in Cass County, where our subject spent his youth. At eighteen he began learning the jeweler's trade, in Logansport. After working at the trade three years he took a position as traveling salesman for J. S. Pool, of Louisville, Ky., in which capacity he continued three years. After spending eight months at his trade again, he engaged in business for himself in Logansport. In 1878, he removed to Rensselaer, and in

the fall of 1879, he came to Rushville and has here conducted a first-class jewelry store ever since. He now has the leading store of the kind in Rushville. He was married November 22, 1875, to Delilah A. Hilligoss, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Justice) Hilligoss. She was born in Rush County. They are the parents of four children: Willis H., born October 3, 1876; Bessie H., born January 10, 1878; Myrtie, born January 29, 1881, and Josie, born June 17, 1884. Mr. Orwin is a member of the Christian Church, the F. & A. M., the K. of P., and Royal Arcanum societies, and a Republican in politics.

JOHN H. OSBORNE, the present Recorder of Rush County, and one of her worthy and honored citizens, was born in the village of Fairfield, Franklin County, this State, January 27, 1821. He was the oldest of nine children — five sons and four daughters — born to James and Alice (Armstrong) Osborne, the former a native of South Carolina, of Scotch descent, and the latter a native of Scott County, Ky., of English descent. His father was the son of John Osborne, also a native of South Carolina. His mother was the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Eads) Armstrong, the former of whom was born near Fredericksburg, Md., and the latter was born in Kentucky. When our subject was but five years old his parents came to Rush County, but three years later they returned to Franklin County, where he was reared upon a farm. When he was twelve years of age, he went to live with his grandfather, John Armstrong, with whom he remained until he was twenty. At that age, he went to Metamora, Franklin Co., where he remained a few months, then went to Fayette County, and there worked upon a farm one year. He then returned to Metamora and there was employed as a clerk in a store one year. He was married, February 25, 1845, to Nancy Evans, a native of Franklin County, born August 11, 1823, and was the daughter of William Evans, one of the early settlers of Franklin County. After his marriage, Mr. Osborne farmed two years, then took up the avocation of a teacher, to which his attention was directed four years. He then took a position as clerk in a store of Metamora, and from that time until 1858, his attention was given to clerking, farming and school teaching. In 1858, he moved to this county and engaged in general merchandising at New Salem. He opened his store April 6, 1858, and sold out in 1864, giving possession April 6th, of that year. He then removed to Waldron, Shelby Co., and took a position as traveling salesman for a wholesale house in Cincinnati. He was thus employed one year. He then became a resident of Indianapolis, and engaged there in the dry goods business. He resided in that city until 1874, during which time his attention was given to the

dry goods trade, to selling on the road and to the real estate business. In 1874, he returned again to this county, and engaged in the dry goods trade at New Salem. In 1876, he was the candidate of his party for the office of Recorder, but was defeated. In January, 1876, he moved his family to Rushville. In 1878, he was elected County Recorder by his party, and took the office in 1879. In 1882, he was re-elected. Mr. and Mrs. Osborne are the parents of one child, George W., born July 11, 1848, now a resident of Pittsburgh, Pa. Mr. Osborne is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and an ardent Republican in politics. He is an honest man, an efficient and trustworthy official and one of the esteemed citizens of Rush County. He and wife are the parents of one adopted daughter, Dora Osborne, who has been with them since four-and-a-half years old. For the past ten years she has occupied a position as teacher in the Rushville High School. They had another daughter of their own named Angeline G., born in December, 1845, died in June, 1846.

THEODORE OSBORN, of the firm of Brann & Osborn, proprietors of saw mill and lumber yard, was born in Union County, this State, January 22, 1846. He was the seventh of eight children—four sons and four daughters—born to Larkin and Mary (Howell) Osborn, with whom he came to this county in 1852. They located upon a farm about two miles south of Rushville, where the father spent the rest of his life, his death occurring in October, 1863. He will be remembered by the older residents as "Uncle Larkin," by which title he was familiarly known all over Rush County. His wife and the mother of our subject resides at present in Rushville, and is now in the seventy-seventh year of her age. His paternal grandfather was Thomas Osborn, a native of Kentucky. His three brothers were: Aaron T., Lewis L. and Lucien B., the first of whom is deceased. His four sisters were: Sarah J., Mary E., Clemma A. and Julia E., the last of whom is deceased. He was raised upon his father's farm, and as early as seventeen he assumed the full management of the farm, his father having died many years before. He continued upon the farm until in 1880, when he went to Marshall County, Kan., where he spent some time looking after some land interests he had there. In 1882, he returned to Rushville and formed a partnership with Noble Brann in the lumber trade, which has occupied his entire attention ever since. In politics, Mr. Osborn is a Republican.

REV. JAMES L. PARSONS was born in Des Moines County, Iowa, October 11, 1841. His parents were Matthias and Mary A. (Dill) Parsons, who had moved to that State from Rush County, but when he was two years of age, they returned to this county,

where they have since resided. James L. remained with his parents until reaching the age of twenty-one, having in the meantime taught two terms of school. In September, 1860, he entered what is now Butler University, at Indianapolis, and in that institution obtained a liberal education. August 12, 1862, Caroline M., daughter of Silas and Rebecca (Barnes) Mauzy, became his wife. Her parents were among the leading early settlers of the county, the father having died September 10, 1876, and the mother now lives in Union Township in her seventy-eighth year. For a short time after his marriage, Mr. Parsons was engaged in teaching school and farming, but the following year resumed his studies in the University. Beginning in the fall of 1864, he pursued his studies in the University of Kentucky, at Lexington, for one year. After that he entered regularly upon his ministerial duties, for which he had specially prepared himself. His first charge was at Ashland, Ohio, and since April, 1866, has been almost constantly engaged in the ministry of the Christian Church. During this time he has been stationed at Noblesville, Anderson, Logansport, New Albany, Indianapolis, Kokomo, and Richmond, in this State, at Chicago, Ill., and New Orleans, La. At Logansport and New Albany, his success was marked, and at all those places in which he has been, he has left a name of which he may feel justly proud. In 1884, he returned to Rush County, and has since then been a resident of Rushville. The Christian congregations at Cambridge City, Dublin and Greensburg, have for some time been under his charge. Rev. Parsons is rapidly gaining an enviable fame as a lecturer, and is also recognized as an eloquent advocate of the Master's cause. Mr. and Mrs. Parsons are the parents of two children, named: Lola Pearl and Mary R.

ABSALOM PAVEY, hardware dealer, was born in Decatur County, February 4, 1849. He was the son of Washington and Sarah A. (Back) Pavey, both natives of Kentucky, the former of Irish descent. His boyhood was spent in Milford, Decatur County. At sixteen he accompanied his parents to St. Paul, Decatur County. In 1865, our subject went to Shelbyville where he became a salesman in a hardware store. Two years latter he took a like position in Franklin. Less than two years later he removed to Martinsville where he clerked in a hardware store two years. He was then transferred to a wholesale hardware house in Indianapolis. He came to Rushville in 1877, and took a position in the hardware store of J. B. Kennedy, with whom he remained five years. In 1882 he entered into a partnership with A. C. Brown in the hardware business. He sold out to Mr. Brown about two years later and immediately afterward he opened up another hardware store for himself.

May 11, 1871, he was married to Mary S. Monfort by whom he has two sons, Henry W. and Jesse D., both living. Mr. and Mrs. Pavey are members of the Missionary Baptist Church; the former is a member of the K. of P. Lodge, and in politics he is a Republican. He has been a member of the City Council ever since the city was organized.

ROBERT W. PERRY was born in Montour County, Pa., January 4, 1849. He was the sixth of eight children born to James and Elizabeth (Walker) Perry, natives of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, respectively, the former of English, and the latter of Irish descent. His boyhood and early youth were spent in his native county, upon a farm. While there he became a member of the Pennsylvania State Militia, whose duty it was to guard the capital of the State against Gen. R. E. Lee. About 1866, he went to Milton, Pa., and took charge of the car works at that place, a position he retained between two and three years. He was then engaged in the patent right business between one and two years. In 1872, he came to Rushville, and became employed as foreman in a planing mill. A year later he became a contracting carpenter. About three years later he took an interest in a planing mill. He retired from this soon afterward, and he has since followed the pursuit of a contracting carpenter. He was married May 2, 1877, to Laura A. Moore, daughter of Daniel and Anna Moore, of Rushville. She was born in Union County, Ind. Mr. and Mrs. Perry have had two children: Pearl, born September 16, 1879, and Elmer May, born May 2, 1883. Our subject and his wife are members of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Perry is a Republican.

JOHN PLOUGH, liveryman, and an influential citizen of Rushville, was born in Richland Township, this county, April 16, 1837. He was the son of Jacob and Mary Ann (Young) Plough, the former a native of Ohio, and the latter a native of Kentucky. He was reared upon a farm, and at the age of twenty-two, he took up the vocation of a farmer for himself. He thus continued until in August, 1862, when he enlisted in Company I, Sixty-eighth Indiana Volunteers, with which he served until October 29, 1862. He then returned to Rush County and resumed farming, in which pursuit he continued until in February, 1884, since which time he has been engaged in the livery business in Rushville. He was married December 21, 1859, to Anna A. Wamsley, a native of Cincinnati, born October 31, 1839, and daughter of William B. Wamsley. Five children have been born: Mary L., Jasper W., Erastus, Nellie and Jacob, of whom Mary L., and Erastus are living. Our subject is a member of the G. A. R., and a Republican in politics. He is a worthy citizen, and he and wife enjoy the respect of all. Mrs.

Plough's parents were William B. and Mary J. (Ingram) Wamsley, the former a native of Hamilton Co., Ohio, of French descent, and the latter a native of the city of Philadelphia, of English descent. Her paternal grandparents were William and Nancy (Bussell) Wamsley. Her maternal grandparents were Jeremiah and Lucy (Ogben) Ingram. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Plough are as follows: M. Lulu, born October 5, 1860; J. Walter, born December 24, 1861, died June 11, 1883; Erastus, born January 6, 1866; Nellie, born November 6, 1878, died February 23, 1883; J. Clyde born March 25, 1880, died February 15, 1883. The grandmother of Mrs. Plough's father was a first cousin to the father of our country, Gen. George Washington. Mr. Plough had one brother and three sisters, as follows: Caroline, Mary J., Amanda and William J., of whom the last two are deceased. Mrs. Plough had two brothers and two sisters, as follows: Lida, Charles B., William C. and Lizzie, all living except Charles B., who died in infancy.

JOHN H. POWER, a prominent citizen of Rushville, was born in Anderson Township, February 21, 1846, being the son of John D. and Mary A. Power, who were natives of Kentucky and Ohio, respectively, the former being the son of Richard Power, and the latter the daughter of John Smisor. He was reared upon the old Power homestead in his native township, helping to clear the ground and cultivate the crops in summer and attending the district school in winter. His father died when he was but twelve years old, after which he continued upon the farm with his widowed mother until he reached the age of twenty-two. A year previous to this he had engaged in agricultural pursuits for himself, and after spending one year in this manner, upon the old homestead he became the tiller of another farm in Anderson Township. He and Miss Viola Murray were united in marriage October 27, 1871. Mrs. Power was born in Rushville Township, June 7, 1853, being the daughter of James and Evaline Murray, both of whom were natives of Indiana, the former of Franklin County, and the latter of Anderson Township, this county. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Power continued to reside upon a farm in Anderson Township, until in January, 1875, when they removed to Jackson Township. In October, 1883, they removed to the city of Rushville, residents of which they have been ever since. The attention of Mr. Power is still given to the management of his farming interests, and in this connection he possesses a rank among the most substantial and prosperous farmers of the county. Besides a splendid farm in Jackson Township of 205 acres, he is the owner of two tracts of land — one containing forty-six acres and the other 172 acres, in

Rushville Township. His Rushville home is a beautiful residence on North Main Street, the location of which is alone evidence of its appearance and comfort. Mr. and Mrs. Power are members of the Christian Church. Their only child, Miss Mate E. Power, was born August 23, 1873, and is also a member of the Christian Church. Politically, Mr. Power is a Democrat. He is one of the enterprising and well-to-do men of the county.

DAVID F. PRIEST was born in Anderson Township, Rush County, Ind., November 30, 1844. He is the son of David and Martha A. (Fletcher) Priest. The father was born in Montgomery County, Ky., June 30, 1808. He was the son of Powell Priest, a native of Virginia, and of Welsh descent, who settled in Kentucky while quite young. The grandfather of our subject, Powell Priest, removed from Kentucky to Wayne County, Ind., in the year 1820, and two years afterward was among the first to seek a home in Rush County. They settled on the farm on which Lewis Winship now lives, and helped to develop this farm, on which he died and is buried. The father of David F. grew to manhood here and assisted in the farm work. He married, on March 29, 1832, Martha A. Fletcher, and soon after purchased the farm of eighty acres on which he subsequently resided. He acquired additions to this by economy and frugality until at his death he owned 240 acres of land. This farm is just south of his father's farm in Anderson Township. He was the father of four children, all living, viz.: William P., Ezekiel, Della J. and David F. The father died October 23, 1877, after having lived a very busy and useful life. His companion survived him a few years, and on September 17, 1881, she passed away. David F. worked on his father's farm and attended the schools of the neighborhood. In 1864 he entered the Northwestern Christian University (now Butler), at Indianapolis, and remained two years. On September 1, 1869, David married Rilla Fletcher, who was born January 3, 1848, a daughter of Walter and Louisa (McKee) Fletcher, a native of Kentucky. Mrs. Priest's maternal grandfather was for several years a member of the Kentucky Legislature. Her mother's brother, Samuel McKee, was a Republican Member of Congress from Kentucky, about the close of the war. After their marriage David and his wife began housekeeping on the home place, and here resided until the death of the mother. He subsequently purchased the McConnell farm and lived here two years. The children of this union are: Walter W., Bennie, died in infancy; George, Meta, Anna and Frank. In February, Mr. Priest sold his farm and removed to Rushville, where he now resides. He is the obliging proprietor of the city omnibus lines, and in politics is a Republican.

WILLIAM A. PUGH, M. D., was born in Rushville, March 7, 1829. He was the son of Reu and Catharine (Arnold) Pugh, the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter a native of the Isle of Wight, England. He was reared in Rushville, the public schools of which he attended until the age of fourteen, when he entered Hanover College, but at the expiration of one term he changed to Miami University of Oxford, Ohio, where he completed the Sophomore class. Immediately afterward, or in the fall of 1846, he entered Jefferson College, Cannonsburg, Pa., from which institution he graduated in June, 1848. He then returned to Rushville and entered upon the study of medicine with Drs. H. G. and M. Sexton. There he pursued his medical studies one year. During the winter of 1849–50, he took one course of medical lectures in the Cleveland Medical College. During the following winter he took a course of lectures in the Medical College of Ohio, Cincinnati, graduating in March, 1851. Immediately afterward he entered upon the practice of medicine at Shelbyville, this State, but two years later he came to Rushville, where he has since practiced his profession. In May, 1851, he was married to Miss Nancy A. Bigger, daughter of Finley Bigger, Esq. To them two children have been born: Kate, now the wife of R. J. Wilson, and Finley B., a druggist of Rushville. Dr. Pugh is a member of the Presbyterian Church. In politics, he is a Republican. He was a member of the Rushville School Board twelve years, and was a member of that body when the present High School building was erected—a thing he was very instrumental in bringing about. Much credit is also due him for the present good condition of the school system of the city.

GEORGE H. PUNTENNEY, editor, was born in Rush County, March 26, 1832. His parents were Joseph and Martha (Russell) Puntenney, who came from Adams County, Ohio, and were among the early settlers in this county. Mr. Puntenney passed his boyhood and early manhood on the farm near Vienna. He improved such advantages for mental development as came within his reach. The common schools of that day offered little to the aspiring young man, but what they had to give he accepted, and then looked beyond them. D. R. Van Buskirk was then teaching a select school at Fairview; there was an academy at Fayetteville, and one at Richland. To all of these places Mr. Puntenney went to enlarge his views and educate himself. His work in this direction was interrupted by a call to arms. Sumter had been fired on and volunteers were wanted. Many of the young men in the Academy at Richland enlisted. Their teacher, John McKee, became their Captain. They formed Company K of the Thirty-seventh Indiana Volunteers, and in this

Company the subject of this sketch gave three years to the service of his country, ranking as Sergeant, Orderly Sergeant and Sergeant Major. In 1866, he commenced the study of law, was admitted to practice in the following year, and for some years devoted himself to that profession with honor and profit. He enjoys the distinction of having been the first Mayor of Rushville, after its incorporation as a city. In 1873, he became editor-in-chief of the Rushville *Jacksonian*, and to the present time the readers of that paper continue to profit by the versatility of his genius. In October, 1868, he was united in marriage to Mary Josephine Ross, of Rushville.

Levi R. Retherford, an enterprising farmer of Rush County, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., January 26, 1835, and is the son of David and Elizebeth (Hall) Retherford, and is of English-Scotch extraction. His father was born in Kentucky in 1803, and died in Rush County in December, 1857. His mother was also born in Kentucky in 1813, and now resides in Rushville. This subject is the eldest of nine children, seven of whom are living. The family came to Indiana in 1836, and for a short time resided in Decatur County, and in 1837, came to this county. Mr. Retherford was raised on a farm and attended the district school. He is the owner of 250 acres of fine land, forty acres of which was purchased by his father in 1839, of John McMillen. His farm was for many years known as the Norwell farm, which was entered by Daniel Smith in 1821. Mr. Retherford was married in 1856, to Miss Nancy E. Minor, who was born in Edgar County, Ill., June 22, 1839. To this union there have been born seven children, viz.: Laura B., Edward D., Robison, Hettie (deceased), Jesse, Ferdinand P., and Nellie. In politics, our subject is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a successful farmer and an honorable man, and has been a resident of Rush County for one-half century.

Dr. Horatio Gates Sexton was born in Wilbraham, Mass., January 21, 1796, and was the son of David Sexton, of that city. We are in possession of but few facts or incidents of his life prior to his emigration to the Western States. He had but few opportunities for education in early life, but, being fond of books he gradually grew into a taste for literature and professional learning. He came west in the capacity of a teacher, without fortune, friends or home; possessed as he was of an indomitable energy and an iron will, he sought his fortune in the then new country; in connection with teaching, he pursued the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. Cruikshank, of Harrison, Ohio; for his professional, as well as his literary education, he had to rely solely upon his own efforts; consequently, what he did was done well; about the year

Very Respectfully
John C. Hemmes

1820, he went to Springboro, Warren County, Ohio, and located for the practice of his profession. During his sojourn at this place, he courted and married a Quaker girl, Hannah Pugh by name, who, with her husband, removed to Rushville, Ind., in the year 1822. This marriage was blessed by twelve children, five of whom, Marshall, Rachel, Oliver, Sarah and Anna, still live. His second marriage was to Lucretia Cramer, of New York, and to this marriage three children were born, Cramer Sexton of Indianapolis being the only survivor. Dr. Sexton was amongst the very first physicians to locate in the place, which at this early date had but two years of life; it was all in the mud and brush, no roads, no houses, but the most primitive sort of cabins, and no heritage for its settlers but hard work and a scanty living; it took brave hearts to face such a prospect of life; but Dr. Sexton had the bravery and the will to pitch his tent under these most inauspicious circumstances; and the same energy and application to business which had impelled him to seek a home in the west won for him distinction and success in his profession and good name in his citizenship; forty-five years of professional toil and self-denial won for him a fortune and a competency second to no one in the county; his professional career was almost begun and ended in Rush County; he was a devotee to medicine, always keeping abreast of the times in the advancements made in his departments of science; he never let anything swerve him from the path of professional duty. Political distinction was at his bidding; lucrative offices were his at the asking, but all were refused that he might be devoted to his business; consequently he never held or sought a public office; he was a man pronounced in his opinions, political, religious and otherwise, but was never a bigot; his religious views and connections were with the Presbyterian Church, and he was one of the founders and most liberal supporters of the Church of that denomination in Rushville; was often solicited to become a Ruling Elder in the body and as often refused to be ordained to the office; he was for a great many years the teacher of the Bible class in the Sunday School, and was scarcely ever absent from his post of duty; many men now of mature years can testify to his skill and devotion as a teacher of the Bible; he was also a prominent man in the Masonic Fraternity; he was one of the earliest members of the American Medical Association, also of the Indiana State Medical Society, and was for a long series of years immediately preceding his death, the President of Rush County Medical Society, to which he was very closely attached. The long friendship existing between Dr. Sexton and the writer [Dr. W. A. Pugh] makes it at once suitable and difficult to speak of his eminent virtues as a physician,

Christian and friend; as a physician, he was patient, toiling, attentive and conscientiously devoted to the care of the sick who came under his kindly ministrations; he loved his work and was never so happy as when busy at it, even keeping it up for years, when, physically, he was really not able to perform the hardships; but he always said he wished to die with the harness on. As a Christian he was devout, quiet and unostentatious; he loved his Church and contributed freely of his means to support it, and gave freely of his counsels for its advancement; he was always in his place in the house of worship, except when kept away by the most urgent business; he made no display of his piety, but was constant in his devotion to the cause of his Master; when laid upon the bed which proved to be the last one, his religious emotions became much more pronounced, and his piety which had been quiet, now became lively, and his religious sentiments which had been tranquil and serene, became joyous and outspoken. He died June 13, 1865, full of honor, full of years and full of hopes of the religion he professed.

MARSHALL SEXTON, M. D., a prominent physician of Rushville, was born in that place, January 29, 1823. He was the son of Horatio G. Sexton, one of the pioneers of Rush County. He was reared in Rushville, and there attended the public school. At seventeen he entered Hanover College, where he completed the Sophomore year. He then began the study of medicine with his father. In the fall of 1842, he entered the Ohio Medical College, from which he graduated in March, 1844. He then entered upon the practice of his profession with his father, in Rushville, and continued with him ten years. Since then he has continued alone. During the late war he was the Surgeon of the Fifty-second Indiana Regiment, until in the spring of 1863, when he resigned owing to the impaired state of his health. As soon as he regained his health, he resumed his practice in which he has since been extensively and successfully engaged. His marriage occurred in Wilmington, Ohio, in May, 1844, when Miss E. S. Brooks became his wife. They are the parents of four children: Louise, the wife of George Havens, Ruby H., Sally M., the wife of Dr. Parsons, and Dr. John C., who is associated with his father in the practice of medicine. The Doctor is a member of the G. A. R., and the present Commander of the Rushville Post. Politically, he is a pronounced Republican. He is a member of the County, State and National Medical associations. He served as President of the State Medical Society one year. He has always enjoyed a liberal practice and is the leading surgical practitioner of the county.

LEONIDAS SEXTON was born May 19, 1827, at Rushville, Ind.,

and was the son of Horatio G. Sexton, who was a native of Massachusetts, and emigrated to the west in the year 1818 or 1819. His mother's maiden name was Hannah Pugh; she was of Welsh extraction on the paternal side of the family. Leonidas Sexton's education was begun in the primitive schools of his native town. In 1842, he, with several other boys of his age, was placed in a Latin school, taught by the Rev. D. M. Stewart, at his private residence in Rushville. His primary education having been deficient, and not being prepared to begin a collegiate course, he entered the primary department of Hanover College in the fall of 1843. After remaining there one term, he returned to his home for the winter, where he remained until the spring of 1844, when he was placed as a pupil in Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio, where he stayed through the Freshman year, and made rapid progress. He, however, became dissatisfied with his instructors, and, in company with John R. Irvin, of Ohio, went to Jefferson College, at Cannonsburg, Pa. In this college he exhibited some of the adroitness which, in after years, characterized him as a lawyer. In changing from Miami University to Jefferson College, he entered the Junior class, thus skipping the Sophomore year. He graduated from this college in June, 1847, and in the winter of the same year was placed on contest by the Franklin Literary Society, as Essayist, and won the prize. He was very popular with the boys, as well as the professors, of the college. The class with which he graduated consisted of sixty members: twelve afterward became lawyers; twenty-four, ministers and teachers; and the remainder chose other occupations and professions. All through his college course, Mr. Sexton's predilection was toward law as his profession, but having misgivings as to his ability to become an extemporaneous speaker, he hesitated as to his choice. After returning home, he at once entered his father's office as a student of medicine. After studying Bell's Anatomy for some time, he indignantly cast it aside and took up Blackstone in its place. He entered with great zeal upon the study of law (in the office of Judge A. W. Hubbard, in the latter part of 1847,) in which he afterward became so distinguished. The following winter he attended lectures in the law school at Cincinnati, Ohio. As soon as his professional education was completed, he opened a law office in Rushville, but business not coming in as fast as his ardent nature desired, he changed his location to Kokomo, Ind. After a very short stay there, he "pulled up stakes" and returned to the place of his nativity. Here he entered into partnership with his former preceptor, A. W. Hubbard, from which time he grew rapidly in favor as a lawyer, and became a man of prominence at

the Bar. On the first of September, 1851, he was married to Miss Lydia A. Warner, daughter of John Warner, who resided at Hatfield, Mass. Miss Warner was one of the cheeriest of women, and made her home one of sunshine and happiness. They had three daughters, two of whom yet survive: Mrs. Z. E. Mauzy and Mrs. S. W. McMahan. In the autumn of 1856, Mrs. Sexton was called to rest, leaving a home desolate. November 2, 1858, Mr. Sexton was married to a most estimable lady of his own town, Miss Anna Hunt, who was born near Paducah, Ky., October 9, 1836. She was the daughter of James and Sarah (Bell) Hunt, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively. They had four children, two sons and two daughters, only one of whom, Gates, a son, yet survives. He is a lawyer and newspaper man in Rushville and lives with his mother. Mr. Sexton died at Parsons, Kas., after a brief illness, whilst on a visit to friends, July 4, 1880. His first political fight was for a seat in the Legislature of Indiana, in 1856, which he successfully contested. He was elected a member of the Forty-fifth Congress, over L. J. Woolen and William L. Wright, but was defeated for the Forty-sixth Congress by Jeptha D. New. Mr. Sexton had the honor of being the only native-born Representative in Congress that Rush County ever produced. Socially, he was a man of many acquaintances, and almost every man was his friend who was his acquaintance. He was a very close student, and gave his extra time to books until his political life began. He occupied high and exalted positions in both the Masonic and Odd Fellow fraternities. He was elected Lieutenant Governor, being the only one elected on the Republican ticket. Mr. Sexton had a genial nature, a kind heart, a benevolent disposition and a public spirited mind. In the Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member, he always gave liberally, and was much concerned for its prosperity and usefulness. He was a zealous worker in the Sunday School, and when at home never missed either the Sunday School or public service. Few men of his age attained so much distinction. No man of Rush County has equalled him.

Dr. John Chase Sexton, a prominent young physician of Rushville, was born January 21, 1859. He was the son of Dr. Marshall Sexton, a biography of whom appears above. He graduated in the Rushville High School in the Class of 1876. In September, 1876, he entered Hanover College, where he nearly completed the Junior year. He then returned home and entered upon the study of medicine with his father. In October, 1880, he entered the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, where he graduated in March, 1882. Immediately afterward he began the practice of

medicine with his father, with whom he has since continued. He was married September 27, 1882, to Miss Hannah Cullen, only child of Judge William A. Cullen, of Rushville. Their union has resulted in the birth of one child, Frances E., born January 28, 1886. He is a member of the Sons of Veterans Order, of Rushville, and a Republican in politics.

JOHN LEMMON SHAUCK, ex-County Superintendent, is a native of the village of Shaucks, Morrow County, Ohio, born September 8, 1848. He was the eleventh of fourteen children, six sons and eight daughters, born to William H. and Mary A. Shauck, the former a native of York County, Pa., and the latter a native of Maryland, both of Swiss descent. His paternal grandparents were John and Rebecca (Lemmon) Shauck, both natives of Maryland. The former was a Major in the Revolutionary War. He located in Morrow County, Ohio, in 1814, and was therefore one of the earliest settlers of that county. It was he for whom the village of Shauck was named. He also served in the War of 1812. His trade was that of a mill-wright. The subject of this sketch was reared upon a farm in his native county. At sixteen years of age he entered Otterbein University of Westerville, Ohio, from which institution he gratuated in 1871. In the meantime he had taken up the vocation of a teacher. In the spring of 1872, he came to Rush County, and he has been conspicuously identified with the school work of the county ever since. After teaching a number of terms in the district school, he, in the spring of 1879, was selected to take charge of the Raleigh Schools of this county, a position he filled in a very creditable manner, until the time of his first election to the office of County Superintendent, which occurred in June, 1881. He was re-elected to that position in June, 1883, and again re-elected in June, 1885. He has just now completed his third term or a period of six years. In that capacity he has made an efficient officer and one conscientious in the discharge of his duty. His marriage to Emma J. McMillin occurred April 17, 1877. She was the daughter of John T. and Nancy (Pentecost) McMillin, of Union Township. Their union resulted in the birth of five children: Albert Gus, born March 9, 1878; Norah, born October 30, 1879; Mary, born March 31, 1883; and Bernice and Beatrice (twins), born December 31, 1885, Beatrice, died March 10, 1886, and Bernice July 26, 1886. On the 1st day of November, 1886, the hand of death deprived Mr. Shauck of his devoted wife. He is a member of the Christian Church, the K. of P. Lodge, and a Republican in politics.

DANIEL P. SHAWHAN, farmer and a prominent stock-raiser, was born in Washington Township, this county, October 12, 1841. He

was the fourth of six children — three sons and three daughters — born to John M. and Sarah (Parrish) Shawhan, natives of Kentucky and Ohio, respectively. His paternal grandparents were Daniel and Mary Shawhan, who were among the early settlers of Rush County. His maternal grandfather was Zachariah Parrish. His two brothers were Joseph N. and Garrett B., the former of whom is deceased. His three sisters were Phebe J., Mary E. and Elsie A., of whom the first is deceased. Our subject was reared upon his father's farm in this county. He continued with his father until the latter's death which occurred March 1, 1866. After this event Mr. Shawhan continued to reside with his mother upon the old home farm until 1876. His marriage occurred on the 26th day of August of 1872, in Emporia, Lyons County, Kan., when Miss Hattie Rush became his wife. She is a native of the city of New York, born December 16, 1852. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Shawhan continued to reside upon the old homestead of the former in Washington Township. In November, 1876, they removed to a farm one mile and a half east of Rushville, which farm Mr. Shawhan still has in his possession. In November, 1881, he moved his family to Rushville, and since they have occupied their present handsome residence at No. 106 North Morgan Street. In addition to his farming, Mr. Shawhan has won an enviable reputation as a breeder of fine stock and trainer of fast horses. He has kept his farm well-stocked with excellent breeds of cattle, sheep and hogs, and his reputation as a breeder and trainer of fast horses is not confined to the State. He enjoys the credit of raising and training the noted trotting mare, Elsie Good, whose record was 2:22½ and which he sold in January, 1876, for $5,000. Mr. and Mrs. Shawhan are the parents of six children as follows: John M., Maggie F., Helen M., Edwin N., Anna L. and an infant son, unnamed. Mrs. Shawhan is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Shawhan is a member of the Masonic Fraternity and a staunch Democrat in politics. Besides his residence property in Rushville, Mr. Shawhan owns a good farm of 106 acres, nearly all of which is in a high state of cultivation.

Michael M. Simms, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., September 9, 1837. He was the second of three children — two sons and one daughter — born to Craven and Amanda (Smith) Simms, both natives of Kentucky, the former of Scotch-Irish, and the latter of German descent. His paternal grandparents were John and Nellie Simms, both natives of Virginia. His maternal grandparents were Michael and Nancy Smith. His brother and sister were John T. and Cravana, of whom the former is deceased. When he was twelve years old he accompanied his

mother and stepfather to Rush County, and located with them in Rushville Township, where his youth was spent upon a farm. When he became of age he took up the vocation of a farmer for himself, and thus continued in Rushville Township until 1868, when he removed to a farm in Walker Township. In 1873, he moved his family to Rushville, in which place he has ever since resided. Since then his attention has been given to the management of his farming interests in the vicinity of Rushville. He was married September 24, 1868, to Miss Jennie A. Taylor, a native of Walker Township, this county, born September 25, 1852, and daughter of Thomas and Emily (Cassidy) Taylor, both natives of Fleming County, Ky. Her mother was the daughter of Francis and Jane (Inlow) Cassidy, both natives of Kentucky, of Irish descent. Francis Cassidy was the son of Capt. Cassidy, a noted frontiersman and Indian fighter of Kentucky, and who afterward served as a member of the Legislature in that State. Mr. and Mrs. Simms are the parents of two children: Daisy F., born April 17, 1873, and Eva, born December 24, 1884, both of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Simms are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics, the former is a Republican. Besides his handsome residence property in Rushville, Mr. Simms is the owner of a good farm in Center Township, to the management of which his whole attention is given.

Benjamin L. Smith, a prominent attorney of Rushville, was born in Union Township, this county, November 29, 1835. He is the son of Ebenezer and Polly A. (Hadden) Smith, who settled in Rush County in 1834. Mr. Smith lived on a farm until 1853, when he entered Asbury University at Greencastle, and there obtained a classical education. Upon the completion of his university course he commenced the study of law in the office of Delaney R. Eckles, at Greencastle, and a year later was admitted to the Putnam County Bar. The practice of his profession was at once begun at Columbus, Ind., and there continued until July, 1862, when he enlisted as a private in Company D, Sixty-seventh Indiana Volunteers. His abilities were such that he soon became Second Lieutenant, then First Lieutenant, and at length Captain of his company, which rank he held when mustered out at the close of the war. When his country no longer demanded his services he immediately returned to the practice of his profession, but choosing a new field of labor remained for two years in the city of New Orleans. In March, 1867, he returned to the north and settled in Rushville, where he has since been an honored and successful member of the Bar. He was first married July 29, 1858, to Laura Reynolds, daughter of Joshua and Diana Reynolds, then of Co-

lumbus, Ind. Mrs. Smith died June 30, 1871, leaving one child, a daughter, Cora E. The second marriage of Mr. Smith was consummated November 4, 1873, when Alice W. Wilson, daughter of the pioneers, William and Elizabeth Wilson, became his wife. This union has been blessed with two children: Donald L. and Erema P., both of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Presbyterian Church. The former is a member of the F. & A. M., K. of P., and G. A. R. lodges, a Director in the Rush County National Bank, and in politics a Democrat. He is a man of affairs with a diversity of talent that has given him an enviable reputation not limited by the confines of his own county. In recognition of his mental and moral worth, Gov. Gray appointed Mr. Smith President of the Board of Trustees of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home at Knightstown, Ind., and the wisdom of the Governor's choice has been amply proved. In July, 1886, the buildings of the institution were destroyed by fire, and with laudable zeal and public spirit, without awaiting the action of the Legislature respecting the appropriations that might be necessary to defray the expenses incurred, Mr. Smith and his associates at once commenced and vigorously prosecuted the work of reconstruction. The importance of the work done by Mr. Smith and his especial fitness therefor, are recognized by all patriotic citizens, and it is gratifying to know that the meed of praise which is so justly his due, is not being withheld.

JESSE J. SPANN.—Prominent among the deceased members of the Rush County Bar, is Hon. Jesse J. Spann. He was born in Madison, Ind., in 1843, and died in Rushville, Ind., February 22, 1887. When a small boy his father died, and in the course of time his mother married again. Soon afterward the family removed to Shelbyville, Ind., where Mr. Spann spent his boyhood and youth, receiving a limited education. They removed from Shelbyville to Rock Island, Ills., and Mr. Spann was employed in coal mining and steam-boating until the breaking out of the war in April, 1861, when he entered the service as a private in one of the Illinois regiments. Immediately after the expiration of his term of three months, he entered the service as a private in the Fourth Illinois Cavalry, and served in that regiment for three and one-half years. While in the service he participated in the battles of Belmont, Forts Donaldson and Henry, Shiloh and Corinth, the siege of Vicksburg, and a great many minor engagements. He was as good and brave a soldier as ever lived, so they say who served with him. After the close of the war he paid Capt. P. J. Beachbard, of this city a visit, and while here resolved to make Rushville his future home. This was in the fall of 1864. Shortly after locating here he engaged in the grain and mercantile business, and continued in that

business until 1870. He then began the study of law in the office of John W. Study, and in the fall of 1871 was admitted to the Bar. His success as a lawyer was almost phenomenal, and took front rank almost from the beginning among the ablest men of the Bar. His services were always in demand in important jury cases, both civil and criminal. In 1880, he was elected to the Indiana State Senate for a term of four years, representing the Counties of Rush, Fayette and Union. He was considered the leader on the Republican side. After the expiration of his term in the Senate, he was actively engaged in the practice of his profession, until within six weeks of his death. His last great speech was made in the "Kennedy Murder Trial." In December, 1865, he was married to Miss Jerusha Pugh, daughter of the late Rue Pugh, Esq. To this union were born three daughters, namely: Permelia A., Jessie E., and Winifred Pugh, all of whom are living with their mother, who resides in a comfortable house on Ruth Street.

CHARLES S. SPRITZ was born in the city of Cincinnati, October 23, 1857, being the son of Harris and Sarah (Strouse) Spritz, the former a native of Poland, and the latter a native of Bavaria. His boyhood and youth were spent in Cincinnati, where he attended school, and at the age of fourteen he entered the clothing business in the capacity of a clerk. At nineteen he was promoted to the position of book-keeper for his employers, and thus continued three years. In July, 1879, he entered the law office of S. F. Cary, where he was a student at law until in May, of 1880, and during that time he also attended law-school in Cincinnati. He was admitted to the Bar in the spring of 1880, and went to Indianapolis where he entered into a law partnership with C. P. Jacobs. He continued to practice his profession three years, after which he returned to Cincinnati and took a position as book-keeper in a wholesale clothing house. In August, 1886, he came to Rushville and engaged in mercantile pursuits in partnership with John A. Walsh, the firm name being Spritz & Walsh. He was married October 23, 1881, to Tillie Levy, of Cincinnati, and by her he has two children: Ruth and Sylvia. Our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F. Lodge, and a Democrat in politics.

JOHN A. SPURRIER, jeweler, was born in Morristown, Shelby County, Ind., February 17, 1847. He was the oldest of seven children, three sons and four daughters, born to Joseph and Cynthia A. (Holden) Spurrier, who now reside in Arlington, this county. His early life was chiefly spent in his native town where he attended school in winter, and indulged in the pastimes incident to youth in summer. At the age of seventeen he began the study of music, and after three years of close application he became a

teacher of both vocal and instrumental music, in which capacity he continued for about fifteen years. In the meantime he came to Rushville, in 1873, a resident of which he has been ever since. On the 1st day of August, 1883, he purchased the jewelry and music store he now owns, and to it his entire attention has been given ever since. He was married July 7, 1868, to Mary Agnes Dailey, a native of Fayette County, Ind., born October 1, 1851. She was the daughter of Dr. Jesse and Miriam (Gray) Dailey, both of whom are natives of Fayette County, Ind., where they still reside. Mr. and Mrs. Spurrier are the parents of five children, as follows: Lowell M., born September 11, 1869; Leona May, born March 29, 1872; Ida A., born September 1, 1878; Whitelaw Reid, born November 22, 1880, and Hazel D., born January 24, 1886. Our subject, his wife and two eldest children are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Spurrier is a member of the I. O. O. F. Lodge, and, in politics, he is a Democrat. He is an enterprising, progressive and reliable business man.

Simeon H. Stewart, an enterprising farmer, was born in Rush County, February 2, 1826, the son of Thomas and Caroline (West) Stewart, and is of English descent. His father was born in Kentucky, and died in Hamilton County, Ind., in 1862. His mother was also a Kentuckian, and died in Rush County about 1863. Our subject was the third of eleven children, five of whom are living. He was raised on a farm, and it was then known as the woods of the township. He was a student at the Webb school house. He began working for himself at the age of twenty-six years. He settled where he now lives in 1854. He owns ninety-three acres of land in this county, and eighty-two acres in Hamilton County, and also some property in Circleville. August 23, 1854, Mr. Stewart was married to Miss Charlotte T. Newbold, who was born in this county in November, 1833, the daughter of Francis and Elizabeth Newbold. Her father was born in Virginia, and died in this township in 1854. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart were blessed with eight children, viz.: Robert F., Sidney C., Armilda, Cynthia B., Lysander W., Alonzo L., Marshall, and Fannie. Mr. Stewart is a staunch Republican, and has always showed an active interest in that party. In 1880, he was elected Justice of the Peace, and served four years. The entire family are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Stewart has resided in this county sixty-one years, while his wife has resided here for fifty-four years.

John W. Study, attorney, was born in Randolph County, Ind., September 19, 1844. He is the son of Levi and Sarah (Ballenger) Study, natives of Maryland and Virginia, respectively, the former of German, and the latter of English descent. He was

reared upon a farm in his native county. At the age of eighteen he began teaching school, and taught two winters. In April, 1864, he entered Company F, One Hundred and Thirty-fourth Indiana Regiment, with which he served about six months. For two years following this he was employed by the Pennsylvania Central Railroad Co., in different capacities. In the latter part of 1867, he entered upon the study of law and engaged in the insurance business in Union City, Ind., in which two capacities he continued until the spring of 1869, when he went to Centerville, Wayne Co., and there he studied law in the office of Henry C. Fox, nine months. He then came to Rushville, and here he has given his entire attention to the practice of law. His marriage occurred April 20, 1870, when Miss Sue Brown became his wife. By her he has had four children: Winslow, Corry, Woody, and Charles B., of whom, Winslow and Corry are dead. In politics, Mr. Study is an ardent Republican, and takes a lively interest in the success of his party.

ALFRED SWAIN, one of Rush County's old pioneers, and an honored and worthy citizen of Rushville, was born in Union Co., Ind., September 22, 1825. He was the youngest of four children, three sons and one daughter, born to Thomas and Lydia (Folger) Swain, both natives of North Carolina, of English descent. His father was the son of Joseph and Jedidah (Macy) Swain, both natives of Nantucket Island. His mother was the daughter of Latham and Matilda (Worth) Folger, both of whom were also born on Nantucket Island. His two brothers were Franklin F. and Alonzo, both of whom are deceased. His sister's name is Elvira, who is now the widow of Isaac Barnard, and resides in Clarke Co., Iowa. When he was seven years old, his parents removed to Rush County and located in the woods of Posey Township, where our subject spent his boyhood and early youth assisting to clear and cultivate his father's farm. His mother died when he was eight years old, after which he continued with his father upon the farm until the latter's death, which occurred January 7, 1846. For about six years thereafter our subject was variously employed, but chiefly as a farm-hand and as a clerk. In January, 1852, he engaged in general merchandising in Manilla, this county. On the 31st day of December, 1852, he had the misfortune of having his store and entire stock destroyed by fire, a loss which Mr. Swain sorely felt, as it was wholly uninsured. For some four or five years thereafter he was engaged as salesman in a store at Manilla, and otherwise employed, after which he spent a period of about five years upon the old homestead, in Posey Township. In 1864, he opened up a country store in Posey Township, which he conducted about four years and a half. He then removed to Arlington, where his

attention was given to mercantile pursuits until 1874. In January, 1875, he came to Rushville, a resident of which he has been ever since. For about seven years after locating here he dealt in lumber. Since 1881, he has had no regular pursuit, but has been leading the life of a retired citizen. His first marriage occurred September 16, 1852, when Miss Laurinda Barnard became his wife. She was born in Union Co., Ind., July 17, 1825, and was the daughter of Jethro and Sally (Gardner) Barnard, both natives of North Carolina. Mrs. Laurinda Swain died March 18, 1874, and August 1, 1875, Mr. Swain was married to Miss Rhoda E. Barnard, a younger sister of his first wife, who was born in Union County, this State, April 3, 1837. Mr. Swain's first marriage resulted in the birth of three children, as follows: Alva H., born April 26, 1854; Clara E., born October 30, 1856, and Rosa E., born July 15, 1859, died August 23, 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Swain are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former has been a member of the I. O. O. F. Lodge over thirty-five years. In politics, he is an ardent Republican. His first presidential vote was cast for Martin Van Buren in 1848. Since 1856, he has been an ardent supporter of the principles of the Republican party. He served as Assessor of Posey Township one term, and served this county as Real Estate Appraiser, one term.

DANIEL L. THOMAS was born in Walker Township, this county, March 9, 1842. He was the third of five children—four sons and one daughter—born to George and Sidney (Walker) Thomas, both natives of Lewis County, Ky. The former, who was the son of Daniel and Mary (McQueen) Thomas, was born in November, 1805. The latter was the daughter of William and Margaret (Elliott) Walker, and was born March 5, 1807. His parents were married in their native county October 9, 1828. In October, 1832, they came to Rush County and located upon a farm in Walker Township, where both spent the rest of their lives, the father dying October 31, 1863, and the mother February 24, 1884. The three brothers of our subject were William W., born in Lewis County, Ky., November 16, 1829, died in Plattsmouth, Neb., September 8, 1857; George W., born July 15, 1844, and John Q., born August 18, 1845. His sister's name is Mary M., who was born April 9, 1838, married to William M. Alexander, in 1861. Our subject was reared upon a farm in Walker Township. At the age of nineteen he entered the Northwestern Christian University, of Indianapolis, and attended during the session of 1861 and '62. In August, 1862, he entered the service of the Union Army, in Company D, Sixty-eighth Indiana Infantry, with which he served until the close of the war. He participated in the battle of Chickamauga,

during which, on the 20th day of September, 1863, he was wounded by a cannon ball that rebounded from the ground and struck him upon the right shoulder, which rendered him unfit for duty until in April, 1864, when he rejoined his regiment and served until the close of the war. For two years following the war Mr. Thomas was engaged at farming in Walker Township. In the fall of 1867 he re-entered the University at Indianapolis, where he completed a full classical course, graduating in 1871. From 1871 to 1874 he was engaged in the ministry of the Christian Church, and during a portion of the time was stationed at Leavenworth, Kans. In 1874, he entered the law department of the Northwestern Christian University, from which he graduated in 1875. Since then the chief occupation of Mr. Thomas has been that of a farmer and breeder of fine stock. He was married, October 12, 1865, to Amanda C. Moore, daughter of Presley and Rhoda (English) Moore, both natives of Bath County, Ky. She was born in Rushville Township, this county, June 11, 1843. Her parents were married in their native county, in 1822, and came to Rush County in 1833. Our subject and his wife are faithful members of the Christian Church. The former is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, the G. A. R. and the K. of L. orders, and in politics he has heretofore affiliated with the Republican party. In more recent years Mr. Thomas has given considerable attention to the raising of fine stock, and in this connection he has won an enviable reputation. He has also gained considerable reputation as a writer, and at present he is editor of *The Hog*, a journal devoted to swine, and which is published in Chicago semi-monthly. He is at present President of the Indiana Trotting and Pacing Horse Breeders' Association, and he is Vice-President of the National Swine Breeders' Association. He is an enterprising and progressive man.

WILLIAM E. WALLACE, one of the proprietors of the Rushville *Jacksonian*, was born in Rushville, August 29, 1851. His parents were Thomas and Eliza Wallace, the former of whom was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, October 8, 1810, and the latter at Lawrenceburg, Ind., September 3, 1819. They were married in May, 1837. Thomas Wallace served an apprenticeship at the printer's trade in Cincinnati, Ohio, and, after completing it, he came to Rushville, where he engaged in the publication of the *Whig*, in company with Samuel Davis, a brother-in-law. He was one of the pioneer editors of the county, and was a man with large influence for good. He served as County Treasurer two terms, and then resumed the newspaper business, which he continued until 1861. In that year he enlisted in the Union Army, but his death occurred in 1862, after only a few months' service. William E. is the fourth in a family of

seven children. After his father's death, he made his home with an uncle, J. D. Carmichael, in Indianapolis, where he attended for a time the public schools. On account of his health, he was compelled to relinquish his studies, and he returned to his home in Rushville. He began the printing business in the office of Conde & Shumm, a business that has been his almost constant vocation from that time to this. In December, 1872, with Mr. Conde, he commenced publishing the *Jacksonian*, which had been suspended about six months. In July, of the following year, the interest of Conde was purchased by George H. Puntenney, and the firm of Puntenney & Wallace has very successfully continued the publication of the *Jacksonian* to the present time. April 7, 1874, Mr. Wallace was united in matrimony to Clara E. Miner. Of their four children, but two survived the mother, who died June 29, 1884. For his second wife, Mr. Wallace married Lizzie E. Moffett, daughter of Theophilus Moffett, of Rushville.

JOHN A. WALSH was born in Cincinnati, July 26, 1863. He was the son of John W. and Emma (Kendall) Walsh, the former a native of Ireland, and the latter a native of England. He was reared in his native city, during which time he attended the public school. At the age of seventeen he entered the clothing business and followed the cutting trade until he reached the age of twenty-three. In August, 1886, he came to Rushville, where he has since been one of the proprietors of a clothing and gents' furnishing store. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. Lodge, and in politics, is a Democrat.

ISAAC WEBB, one of the leading farmers of Rushville Township, was born where he now resides, April 8, 1841, and is the youngest son of five living children, born to Cuthbert and Hannah (Knotts) Webb, and is of English descent. Cuthbert Webb was born in Virginia, September 17, 1801, and was the ninth in a family of twelve children, and was a son of Cuthbert and Polly (Jerral) Webb. The family on coming to America first settled in New England and then removed to Virginia, and were among the pioneers of that old commonwealth, and later, the family came westward and settled in Ohio. The family came to Rush County as early as 1821, and first settled in Posey Township, and five years later removed to Rushville Township, where the father of Isaac Webb, at a good old age died, respected by all who knew him. He was a pioneer of Rush County. He was in the active days of his life one of the most industrious and energetic men the county ever had. In politics, he was an ardent Republican, having formerly been an old time Whig. The mother of Isaac Webb was born in Delaware, May 10, 1804, and died in Rush County, July 18, 1868.

The subject here treated was raised on the old Webb homestead where he now lives. He was a pupil at the country schools, and took up the business of life for himself at twenty years of age. His occupation is that of a farmer, and in 1871 he settled where he now lives, and owns 160 acres of well improved land. His marriage occurred August 31, 1865, to Miss Margaret E. Ellison, who died February 27, 1884. To that marriage are these children, viz.: Larue, born May 15, 1869; Guy, born August 4, 1873; Carl, born July 25, 1878, and Chester, born August 27, 1880. Mr. Webb was united in marriage, February 17, 1886, to Miss Mary M. Lowe, born April 25, 1854, at Clarksburg, Decatur County, Ind. She is a daughter of William and Fannie (Pritchard) Lowe. Her father was born in Virginia in 1810, and died in 1878, at Marysville, Mo., and the mother of Mrs. Webb was born in Kentucky in 1821, and now resides in Decatur County, Ind. To this second marriage relation is one child, viz.: Norah, born November 14, 1886. Politically, Mr. Webb is a firm friend of the Republican party and cast his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln. Mrs. Webb is a member of the Christian Church.

NATHAN WEEKS, Treasurer of Rush County, was born in Henry County, Indiana, March 19, 1841. He was the son of Benjamin and Winnifred (Copeland) Weeks, both natives of North Carolina, the former of English descent. He was reared upon a farm in his native county. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Thirty-sixth Indiana Volunteers, with which he served until the battle of Shiloh, when, upon the last day of the fight, he was wounded with a ball in the left thigh. After lying on the battlefield three days, he was placed upon a boat that brought him to Evansville, thence to his home in Henry County. He had regained the use of his limb at the expiration of nine months, and he then engaged in the harness business in Greensboro, Henry Co. He continued in that business in that place and Cadiz, Henry Co., until 1873, when he came to Carthage, this county, and there conducted a meat market four years. In 1877, he opened a meat market in Rushville, which he conducted about nine years. In the fall of 1886, he was elected by the Republicans to the office of County Treasurer, and assumed the duties of that position December 1, 1886. He was married October 4, 1863, to Martha C. C. Macy, who was born in North Carolina in 1843, and daughter of Lorenzo Dow and Rachel (Rogers) Macy, the former a native of Nantucket Island, and the latter a native of North Carolina. Mr. Weeks is the father of two children: Ulysses L. and George F., both living. Mr. and Mrs. Weeks are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former is a member of the I. O. O. F., the G. A. R.,

the K. of P. and the Royal Arcanum lodges, and is a pronounced Republican in politics.

DR. JAMES E. WELLIVER is a native of Butler County, Ohio, born August 8, 1851. He was the son of P. J. B. and Elizabeth M. (Everson) Welliver, both of whom were also natives of Butler County, Ohio. His parents still continue to reside in their native county. Our subject was reared upon the farm. At eighteen he began teaching school, having attended previous to this, the Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio, one year. In the fall of 1870, he entered Mt. Union College, of Mt. Union, Ohio, which institution he attended, and taught school alternately, until the spring of 1873. He left college just a few months before completing the classical course, to take a position in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, at Pittsburg. At the end of seven months, he took a position as Instructor in the Western Pennsylvania Reform School, of Pittsburg, where he remained one year. Returning home he taught school one winter. In the spring of 1875, he began the study of medicine at Hamilton, Ohio, in the office of Dr. W. E. Carnahan. After studying one year with him, he studied for the same length of time with Dr. Charles E. Walton, of Hamilton, Ohio. During those two years, he took two courses of lectures in the Pulte Medical College, Cincinnati, from which he graduated in January, 1877. He there became thoroughly acquainted with the Homeopathic school of medicine. In February, 1877, he came to Rushville and entered upon the practice of his profession. At the end of one year he was appointed to a position in the Indiana Reform School. After being there one year he was made Assistant Superintendent, and the Physician of that school, a position he resigned in May, 1882, when he returned to Rushville, and here he has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession. His marriage occurred in Somerset, Pennsylvania, May 13, 1880, when Anna Kimmel became his wife. She was the daughter of Charles and Harriet P. Kimmel. They are the parents of three children: Rupert K., Elizabeth M. and James E., all living. The Doctor is a member of the Royal Arcanum, of which he is Examining Physician. In politics, he is a Democrat. He is a successful practitioner and enjoys a liberal patronage.

LEWIS ERWIN WINSHIP, a native of Fayette County, Ind., was born November 27, 1820, is a son of Jesse and Celia (Lefforge) Winship, and of English descent. His father was born in New York, April 23, 1787, where he grew to manhood and learned the trade of boot and shoe maker. He was a son of Jabez L. Winship, a native of England, and who emigrated to America prior to the War of the Revolution, took sides with the Colonies and served

Chas Ertel

as an officer under Washington throughout that struggle for freedom, and subsequently settled on the Susquehanna river, in New York, and engaged in business as a tavern keeper. The mother of Lewis E. Winship was born in New Jersey in 1793, and died June 10, 1854, and her husband following her in November of the same year. Both were members of the Regular Baptist Church, and were extensively known for their upright and moral lives. The subject of this biography is the fifth in a family of ten children, and his youth was spent on his father's farm, in Anderson Township, where the family settled as early as 1821. At the pioneer school house, he obtained a fair knowledge of the common branches. Mr. Winship was married June 14, 1850, to Miss Mary Jane Bennette (daughter of Jesse and Elizabeth Bennette, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Ohio), born September 21, 1827, and died June 13, 1851, and Mr. Winship was married March 10, 1853, to Miss Margaret Ruddell, who was born in Decatur County, March 10, 1830. To the last named marriage are these five children: Albert Locke, born 1854; Augustus Miller, born 1855; Mattie, born 1858, and died in 1871; Lillie, born 1860, and Jennie, born 1870. By occupation Mr. Winship is a farmer, and now owns about 1,200 acres of well improved land and is considered one of the leading farmers and financiers of the county. At eighteen years of age Mr. Winship became a member of the Baptist Church, but since 1848, he has been connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, his wife being a member of the same church. In politics, this man was formerly a Whig, but since the institution of the Republican party, he has been its steadfast friend. Mr. Winship is widely known, and an earnest, Christian gentleman.

JESSE T. WINSHIP, one of the leading farmers of this county, was born in Boone County, Ind., July 9, 1839, son of Jabez and Margaret (Evans) Winship. His father, a native of Fayette County, Ind., was born February 4, 1815, and died in Rushville, November 10, 1885. His mother was a native of Nicholas County, Ky., and died in Boone County, Ind., about 1841. The immediate subject of this sketch is the eldest son of seven children, five of whom are now living. In 1844, Mr. Winship came to this county and here attended the public schools. He has always followed the vocation of a farmer, and in January, 1866, settled where he now lives, and owns 135 acres of valuable land. Mr. Winship was married April 12, 1866, to Miss Nancy C. Wright, born in this county in 1846, daughter of Silas and Caroline Wright. They were the parents of one daughter, Pearl, born January 31, 1870. Mrs. Winship died August 25, 1887. Mr. Winship is a Democrat, and in 1861 was made a member of Lodge No. 139, F. & A. M.

He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a prominent man in this county.

ALBERT L. WINSHIP.—Among the present well situated and most successful farmers and stock-raisers of Rush County, is the subject of our sketch, who was born in this county June 3, 1854. He is the eldest of five children of Lewis E. and Margaret (Ruddle) Winship, and is of English descent. He was raised on the farm and received a common school education. He began life for himself at the age of twenty years, and settled where he now lives in 1876, at which time his father gave him 120 acres of land; he has added 186 acres of land to this. He now owns 306 acres of the best improved land of Rush County. Mr. Winship is a good business man and a very prosperous farmer. He was married December 23, 1875, the bride being Miss Lizzie Moor, who was born in this county May 1, 1859, is the daughter of Artemus and Eunice Moor. Mr. and Mrs. Winship have been blessed with six children, viz.: Elsie, born October 12, 1876; Frederick, born November 30, 1878; Charles, born September 14, 1880; Earl, born January 14, 1882, and William and Lillie, born January 8, 1884. Politically, Mr. Winship is a staunch Republican, and takes an active interest in the affairs of that party; he cast his first presidential vote for R. B. Hayes. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Winship is a representative of one of the first families of Rush County.

LIEUT. COL. JOEL WOLF, deceased.—The time comes in every man's life when he is tested, and if the true ring of the pure metal comes out, he survives in the memory of man; if not, he is forgotten with the vast throng of the unknown. When the tocsin sounded; when the question arose between loyalty and disloyalty; when the destiny of the Nation hung upon the seemingly doubtful response of the people in 1861, Joel Wolf did not hesitate to sacrifice everything and leave the society of home and friends, to answer his country's call. He was born in Scott County, Ky., October 17, 1809, and was the son of Conrad Wolf, a native of Pennsylvania, and Sarah (Miller) Wolf, born in Scott County, Ky. He learned the trade of a tailor in his native county; afterward moved to Covington, Ky., where he established himself in business. He was married in Cincinnati, August 17, 1831, to Martha A. Stall, the daughter of Dr. E. H. and Martha Stall, of Cincinnati, by which union the following children were born: Josephine, Edward H., Laura A., Indiana, Francis H., William W. and Alice M., all of whom are living. In 1833, he moved to Rushville and carried on the merchant tailoring business, and afterward engaged in the dry goods trade; became a member of the Christian Church in boy-

hood, and sometimes officiated in preaching the Divine Word and other duties of an Elder; but, in 1845, he and wife united with the Presbyterian Church, in which he remained until his death; was a man of fair education, which he obtained by his own exertions, working at his trade in daytime, and studying by the light of a candle at night in his room. Politically, he was a Whig, but on the formation of the Republican party, espoused its principles, and being a fine speaker, fearlessly advocated the doctrines of Republicanism. On the breaking out of the war, he, in a few hours, raised the first company from Rush County for the three months' service. His company was assigned to the Sixteenth Indiana Regiment, the term of enlistment being for one year; and, at its organization he was promoted Major, serving with his regiment in the Army of the Potomac. On the expiration of its term of service, the regiment returned home, and was reorganized for the three years' service, in which new organization he was promoted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy, and immediately after, his command was ordered to Kentucky to aid in repelling the invasion of that State by Kirby Smith. On the 30th of August, 1862, his regiment took part in the battle of Richmond, losing 200 men in killed and wounded, and 600 prisoners; in this action Col. Wolf was killed while bravely endeavoring to cut his way through the Rebel lines, preferring to yield up his life rather than surrender to the hordes of secession. His body was brought home, and lies in East Hill Cemetery, and the sword he drew to help crush treason is now in possession of his son, E. H. Wolf, of Rushville; both his sons stood side by side with their sire in the Army of the Union in defense of the starry banner, and his memory is fondly revered by his family and the many friends who knew him in life.

GEORGE C. WYATT, furniture dealer and undertaker, was born in Carrollton, Carroll County, Ky., June 20, 1853. He was the son of James S. and Mary (Campbell) Wyatt, both natives of Kentucky, of English and Scotch-Irish descent. His parents removed to Rush County when he was eight years old, and settled in Milroy, where our subject was reared. He attended school in winter and clerked in summer, and at the age of seventeen, he began teaching school. This furnished his winter's employment for seven years. During the summer he attended school, and taught instrumental music. In 1880, he engaged in the furniture and undertaking business in Milroy in connection with his father. In April, 1884, our subject came to Rushville, and after a few months spent at clerking, he opened up his present furniture establishment in January, 1885. He was married November 9, 1876, to Miss Kate M. Hitt, in Mason County, Ky. She was born in Kentucky, July 25, 1853,

and was the daughter of Wilson W. and Catharine (Coale) Hitt. Mr. and Mrs. Wyatt are the parents of four children: Warden Howe, born August 21, 1877; May, born May 12, 1879; Alta Karr, born March, 1881, and Harry Allen, born July, 1883, all living. Mr. and Mrs. Wyatt are members of the Disciples' Church. The former is a Republican. He held the office of Township Trustee in Anderson Township one term.

EDWARD YOUNG, President and Manager of the Gem Flouring Mill Company, was born in Yorkshire, England, December 12, 1839. He was the second of eleven children—six sons and five daughters—born to Henry and Eleanor (Walker) Young. His paternal grandparents were Jeremiah and Jane (Wilson) Young, natives of England, the former of English and the latter of French descent. His maternal grandparents were Benjamin and Eliza (Ingham) Walker, both natives of England. His brothers were: Jeremiah, Benjamin W., James J., Charles J. and Henry, and sisters: Jane E., Eleanor, Mary A., Anna M. and Eliza E., all living except Henry and Eleanor, who died in infancy. Before the subject of this sketch was three years old, his father came to this country and settled near Wilmington, Del., but soon moved to Philadelphia, Pa., and in 1844, to Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1852, the family moved to Indiana and located on a farm in Franklin County, where our subject remained until March 1, 1860, when he went to Douglas County, Ill., and there devoted his entire attention to agricultural pursuits until July 23, 1861, when he enlisted as a private in Company F, Eighteenth Regiment Indiana Volunteers. In July, 1862, he was promoted to Corporal of his Company, in February, 1863, to Sergeant, and in August, 1864, was commissioned First Lieutenant, and given command of Companies A, F, and D, of his regiment, and continued in command until May, 1865, when detailed as Acting Regimental Quarter-Master, serving as such until discharged, August 28, 1865. He participated in twenty-two distinct engagements, and at different times was entrusted with the performance of duties requiring the highest degree of courage and loyalty. In May, 1865, while at Augusta, Ga., in command of the above named companies, he was detailed with fifty men to hoist the stars and stripes on the old Arsenal at Sand Hill, a duty which was valiantly performed. Again, with a detail of fifty men, he had placed in his charge Gen. Joseph Wheeler and two of his staff officers as prisoners of war, whom he conveyed to a point five miles below Augusta, Ga., on the Savannah River, and there placed them on board of a boat to be forwarded to Fortress Monroe for confinement; and while waiting at this point he enjoyed the distinction of having placed in his charge, and under guard of the detail under

his command, as prisoners of war, the distinguished Jefferson Davis, Mrs. Davis, A. H. Stephens, and the now Senator Reagan, of Texas, and assisted in seeing them all placed aboard the same boat on which Gen. Wheeler and his staff were waiting to be transported to Fortress Monroe. Mr. Young's father and two of his brothers were in the Union service. At the close of the war he resumed farming in Franklin County, Ind. In March, 1878, he came to Rushville, and after spending a year in the grocery business became connected with the A. G. Mauzy Elevator Company, with which he remained until December, 1884, when he purchased the interest of John P. Guffin in the Gem Flouring Mill Company, and succeeded him in the Presidency and management of the same. June 26, 1864, he was married to Malinda Jolliff, born October 5, 1842, in Franklin County, Ind., whose parents were Enoch and Catharine (Bowler) Jolliff. Mr. Young is a member of the Christian Church, the F. & A. M., K. of P., and G. A. R. lodges, and a staunch Republican in politics. He has served the public twice as Trustee of Posey Township, Franklin Co., Ind., and once as Councilman from the Third Ward of the City of Rushville. His portrait is presented with this volume.

GEORGE W. YOUNG, one of the leading members of the Rushville Bar, was born in Center Township, this county, January 29, 1848. He was the son of James and Margaret (Davis) Young, the former a native of Oxford, Ohio, of English descent, and the latter a native of County Leitrim, Ireland, of Irish descent. His paternal grandparents were Andrew and Mary (Smith) Young, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. His maternal grandparents were George and Martha (Innis) Davis, natives of Ireland. Our subject was one of ten children, seven sons and three daughters, as follows: Robert, John V., Mary A., David, James S., George W. and Samuel H. (twins), William A., and two daughters that died in infancy, unnamed. Of those named Robert, John V., and Mary A., also died in infancy. Mr. Young was reared upon a farm in this county, and at the age of seventeen he took up the vocation of a teacher. At eighteen he entered the Freshman class of the State University, and remained two years. He then taught school two years, after which he reviewed his studies at Spiceland Academy. After teaching one other term he entered upon the study of law, but resided upon a farm he had purchased in Center Township. He continued to study law and farm together for four years, when he became a resident of Rushville and soon afterward he was admitted to the Bar. He first entered the law office of Judge Cullen and Ben L. Smith, as a student. Three and one half years later he opened an office of his own. Two years

later he became the partner of Judge Cullen in the practice of law, which partnership still exists. This dates from November, 1885. He was married February 24, 1869, to Nancy Hinchman, daughter of Judge James Hinchmen, late of Union Township. She was born in that township, September 25, 1847. Three children have been born to them: Iola M., born April 6, 1873; James V., born November 18, 1875, and Dellia, born November 18, 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Young are members of the Presbyterian Church. The former is a member of the F. & A. M. Lodge, having reached the rank of Knight Templar. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of P. orders, and in politics he is a pronounced Republican.

UNION TOWNSHIP.

PURNEL BISHOP was born in Worcester County, Md., May 1, 1804. His parents were Lemuel and Hannah (Bratton) Bishop, who were natives of Maryland. At the age of seven he accompanied his parents to Nicholas County, Ky., and there he resided until the age of seventeen, when he went to Harrison County, where he was engaged by his brother-in-law, and remained about three years. From Harrison County, he went to Bourbon County, Ky., and engaged at the cooper trade. There he worked five years with John Kiser, his uncle. Thence he immigrated to Rush County, Ind., leaving Bourbon County on the 17th of April, and landing in Rush County, April 20, 1831, and on the 26th of April, was united in marriage with Julia A. Kiser, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca Kiser, who came to Rush County in the fall of 1830, but have long since been numbered with the pioneer dead. After his marriage, Mr. Bishop engaged in farming the first season with his father-in-law. On December 8, 1831, he began housekeeping on a tract of land now owned by his son Josiah Bishop. Here he began to make a home in the dense forest. By industry and perseverance, and the assistance of a loving wife, he succeeded in providing himself with a comfortable home. The union was blessed with eight children, four of whom are living: Eliza, now the wife of George C. Roland, and resides in Grant County, Ind.; Nancy, the wife of Solomon Furry, and resides in Union Township; Elizabeth, now the wife of William H. Davis, and a resident of Palestine, Hancock Co., Ind., and Josiah, who owns and resides on the old homestead. The wife of our venerable subject was called away August 1, 1879. She died a member of the Christian Church, with which she had been united forty-five years. She was

a kind mother, a loving wife and respected by all who knew her. Mr. Bishop is also a member of the Christian Church and has been united with the church over forty years. Farming has been his chief occupation in life, in which he has been very successful, and has always been able to meet his obligations. He has always been identified with the Whig and Republican parties, but has never sought political honors.

JAMES BUSSEL, one of the prominent pioneers of Union Township, is a native of Green County, Ohio, where he was born February 4, 1820. His parents were Samuel and Sarah (Morgan) Bussel. The former was born in Northumberland County, Pa., March 24, 1785, and was reared in that county. After maturity, he emigrated to Green County, Ohio, and about 1810, was united in marriage with Sarah Morgan, daughter of Jonathan Morgan, a native of Virginia. Sarah was born in Virginia, on December 25, 1792, but her parents soon afterward removed to Kentucky, and thence to Green County, Ohio, and ended their days near Bloomington, Ills. During the War of 1812, he served his country against the British and fought principally against the Indians. In 1821, he resolved to seek a home in the west, where land was cheap. Accordingly, in September, 1821, he came to Rush County, and selected a wild tract of land in the southeast quarter of Section 19, Union Township, where he erected a rude log cabin, and returned to Ohio for his family. He spent a part of the winter in Ohio, and on February 2, 1822, landed his family in his little cabin, which was without a floor. Mr. Bussel set about to clear up a home, and for ten years he lived upon this farm, when he removed to the farm where our subject now resides; this was also a wild tract of land, and once more he started in the forest. He built a hewed log house, which stands as a monument of pioneer days. Here he and his loved companion resided until called to rest. The former passed away February 23, 1843, the latter June 2, 1871. They were members of the Christian Church. James Bussel obtained but a limited education, and at the age of twenty-one, he began to do for himself by engaging in farming on the old home farm. After the death of his father, he purchased eighty acres of the old homestead, on which his residence now stands. In August, 1843, he was married to Susannah, daughter of Michael and Elizabeth Furry, old settlers of Union Township, now deceased. Mrs. Bussel was born in Union Township in 1828, and was called away on September 7, 1844. She was a member of the Christian Church. This union was blessed with a son, Solomon, who died in infancy. Mr. Bussel was again married March 18, 1847, his choice being Miss Elizabeth J. McMillin, daughter of John and

Susan McMillin, who were among the first settlers of this county. She was born in this township on July 12, 1829, and departed this life November 29, 1858. She was a member of the Christian Church. This union was blessed with four children, whose names and dates of birth are as follows: Susan J., born October 12, 1848; John T., born June 19, 1851; Sarah E., born December 29, 1854; Jessie F., born October 14, 1857. On May 22, 1860, he was married to Miss Margaret I. Ash, daughter of Elijah and Mary A. (McCormick) Ash, the former was a native of Virginia. Margaret was born in Shelby County, Ind., July 12, 1840. This union was blessed with two children: James A., born April 18, 1861, and an infant unnamed, who was born July 7, 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Bussel are members of the Christian Church, and have been with the church forty-five years. Politically, he is a Republican, and firmly upholds the principles of that party. He now owns one of the best improved farms in the township, consisting of 341 acres.

Samuel F. Clifton was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, December 2, 1829. His parents were Simon S. and Margaret Clifton, the former a native of New Jersey, and the latter of Pennsylvania. They removed to Franklin County at an early day, and are both buried in Union Township. They married in Franklin County. The former died in Grant County in 1883, and the latter in Union Township, in 1878. On December 7, 1850, our subject was married to Rachel Morgan, a native of Dearborn County, Ind., her father was Benjamin Morgan. This union was blessed with eight children: Martha J., Richard F., William Emmet, Sarah E., Margaret L., Jacob J., Charles G. and Ada, all living. Mr. and Mrs. Clifton are members of the Christian Church, also his family. Politically, he is a Republican. He began life a poor man and has worked hard for what he is worth at present. He removed to the farm he now owns in 1864, and erected the fine residence on his farm. At present, farming is his chosen occupation, and his farm is considered the best farm in the county.

William M. Cook was born in Union Township November 27, 1838. He is the son of J. B. and Nancy M. Cook, old residents of this township. The former was born in Ohio, and the latter in Fayette County. From boyhood his life has been spent here. His occupation has been farming and trading, and he has shipped considerable stock. In 1862, he was married to Susan Johnston. Mrs. Cook was born in Richland Township in 1839. This union has been blessed by the birth of four sons: J. B., Oliver J., Robert B., and Ora K., all living. Mr. and Mrs. Cook are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically, he is a staunch Democrat, and firmly believes in its principles. He is one of the active

workers in this county, and is Central Committeeman for Union Township. He began life in limited circumstances, and now owns one of the best farms in Union Township, lying a quarter of a mile west of Glenwood. Mr. Cook is an honored citizen of this county.

ROBERT B. COOK was born in Union Township, April 16, 1848. His parents were James and Nancy Cook, old and honored residents of Union Township. His boyhood and youth were spent upon his father's farm, one-half mile west of Glenwood. He received a good common school education, but adopted farming as his life business. On October 17, 1871, he chose for his wife Frances D. Johnston, daughter of Atwell and Larinda Johnston, who were old residents of Richland Township, where Mrs. Cook was born in 1850. To this union were born three daughters: Laura, Attie M. and Fannie Ball, all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Cook are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically, he is a staunch Democrat. In the spring of 1886, he was elected to the office of Township Trustee, which position he now holds. He has carefully managed the affairs of the township, and takes great interest in the schools. Mr. Cook owns a comfortable home near Glenwood, near where he was born and reared. He is an upright and industrious man.

WILLIAM CARSON FOX, son of Ellis and Mary (Carson) Fox, was born in Washington County, Pa., near Monongahela City, September 7, 1828. His father was a native of Maryland, and belonged to the Society of Friends. He was a descendant of the Fox family who came to the United States with William Penn, in the Seventeenth century. Ellis (our subject's father) was the son of Joshua and Sarah (Heath) Fox, and Mary, his wife, was the daughter of William and Mary (Burgess) Carson. About the year 1829 or 1830, Ellis came from Washington County, Pa., to Union Township, Rush Co., Ind., and purchased a farm, carrying with him $600 in silver, and then returned to his Pennsylvania home, making the entire journey on foot. In the spring of 1831, with his wife and three children, viz.: Elizabeth, John, and William C. (the subject of this sketch), he began the journey toward his new home in the far west, and with the tide of western migration they floated down the Ohio River to Cincinnati, and in a few weeks located on the farm where William now resides. During his young manhood, the father worked at the trade of stone mason. He was one of the original members of the Christian Church, which worshiped at Plum Creek, and during his entire life, his influence was on the side of truth, justice, and morality. He died in 1852; his wife, Mary, followed him in July, 1860, and to-

gether they rest in the burying ground at Fairview. On the 19th of September, 1849, William C. married Margaret Rich, a daughter of Tillman and Martha (Carson) Rich, who came from Ohio to Indiana, in an early day. The children of this marriage are Mary, married Joseph McFadden, 1870; John E. H., deceased, and Elgie. Mr. Fox has never been a candidate for any office, is a quiet, unassuming gentleman, respected by his neighbors and usually votes the Democratic ticket. He is living a quiet life on the farm where his father died.

LAWRENCE GING is a native of Rush County, and is one of the leading citizens of Union Township, being at present actively engaged in the manufacture of drain tile, and farming. He was born in 1829, and has made this his home all his life. His parents, William and Anna (Furry) Ging, the former of Irish, and the latter of German descent, were among the pioneer settlers of Union Township, and were residents of the township at the time of their deaths. Our subject was reared amid the scenes incident to farm life, and received a fair education in the common schools. He began doing for himself after his maturity, and engaged in farming. In 1860, he was married to Mary J. Gray, daughter of John and Margaret (Dick) Gray, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Ohio, but both were reared in Kentucky. Mrs. Ging was born in Bourbon County, Ky., in 1824, and accompanied her parents to Rush County, and located in Union Township in 1833. Here her parents died. This union was blessed with two children: John W. (deceased), and Margaret A., now at home. Mr. and Mrs. Ging are church members. Politically, Mr. Ging adheres to the Democratic party, and has filled the office of Township Trustee. Mr. and Mrs. Ging have led useful, industrious lives, and have provided themselves with a comfortable home. In 1869, Mr. Ging engaged in the manufacture of drain tile, and this was about the first factory started in this county. His business has steadily increased, and there is no better tile manufactured in the county. His factory is capable of turning out 500,000 rods per year. A man of integrity, and upright in all the affairs of life, he is now one of the respected citizens of the township.

JAMES GRAY was born on the farm where he now resides February 8, 1834. His parents were James and Mary (Nichols) Gray, natives of Monroe County, W. Va., of Anglo-Saxon origin mixed with Scotch blood. The former was the son of John and Mary (Rayburn) Gray, the former of whom was a very prominent worker in political circles. He was Circuit Judge, and held office in the Legislature for fourteen years. His parents were among the pioneer settlers of Virginia. James Gray, the third child of

John Gray, was born in Monroe County, W. Va., May 23, 1797, and was reared on the farm. In April, 1816, when but nineteen years of age, he was united in marriage with Mary Nickell, daughter of George and Margaret (Nelson) Nickell, natives of West Virginia, where Mary was born October 8, 1798. They located on a rented farm, and in the fall of 1822, resolved to seek a home in the west and removed to Union County, Ind., but, in 1824, Mr. Gray bought a part of the tract of land, which our subject now owns in Union Township, Rush County, Ind. He paid $155 for eighty acres. Here he made a home and resided until their respective deaths. James, our subject, was raised on the farm and has adopted farming as a life occupation. He received a good education in his youth; and on December 20, 1857, was married to Miss Martha Jane Nichols, daughter of James and Sina E. (Gerard) Nichols, natives of Franklin County, Ind., where Mrs. Gray was principally reared. This union was blessed with twelve children: John H., William H., Rebecca C., Nancy, George, Andrew, Vincent, Adda, Cary, Minnie, Mary and Madison, of whom George, Mary and Madison are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Gray are members of the Christian Church. Politically, Mr. Gray is a Republican. He owns the old Gray homestead, which was settled in 1824, and upon which he has spent his entire life. Here he has brought up a large family of sons and daughters, half of whom have grown to maturity.

JOHN T. GRAY, the subject of this biography, is the grandson of John Gray, who, with, his family, was among the first pioneer settlers of Union Township in the fall of 1833. They came from Bourbon County, Ky., the family consisting of six children. They were: Samuel and Margaret, by his first wife, whose maiden name was Jane Purdy; Jane, William J., Elizabeth D. and Alice A., by his second wife. Prior to his removal, John Gray had purchased a part of the farm now owned by John T. Gray, his grandson. Here he resided until his death. During life, his principal occupation was farming; but he also gave some attention to stock-raising. He died in the fall of 1854, a member of the Presbyterian Church. His wife survived him until March, 1871. Her maiden name was Margaret Dick. William, who was the fourth child, and who was the father of John T. Gray, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., on September 17, 1825. At the age of eight years he came to this county. At the age of twenty-one he began life on his own responsibility, and on September 19, 1846, was united in marriage with Cynthia A. Allen, daughter of John and Susan (Kirkpatrick) Allen. The former was born in Virginia, and the latter in Kentucky, but were married in Green County, Ohio, where Cynthia

was born November 2, 1820. In 1834 they came to Rush County, and settled in Washington Township. William Gray and wife began housekeeping in a log house which stood on the farm owned by our subject. He resided in this county until the spring of 1870, when he removed to Daviess County, Ind., and thence to Tennessee, in the spring of 1875, locating near Gallatin, where he died on July 17, 1876. His wife still survives him. He was a member of the Christian Church. During life he owned some very fine horses: Aleck, Charley and Tuckahoe, which he purchased at the sale of his father's personal property. Tuckahoe lived until he was twenty-four years old. These horses were sired by a horse owned by Joseph Gray, known as Aleck, then by William Gray; Jerry, of Archy-Lightfoot stock; Dick, of Bedford stock; Tom, of Gray Traveler stock; Jake, of Proud American stock; and from the latter he raised three stallions, and last Tom-Hal, sired by Shawhan. Tom Hal, sired by Bald-Stocking, who paced ninety miles in ten hours and forty minutes. Bald-Stocking was sired by an imported Tom-Hal, a bay-roan horse fifteen and one-half hands high. Bald-Stocking lived to be thirty-two years old, and was never known to lie down until the day of his death. Gray's Tom-Hal was purchased by William Gray when he was four years old, and was kept in the Gray family until he was twenty-seven years and six months old, when he died. His last season was the most successful, and he was owned by John T. Gray at the time of his death. He was of fast stock, and his colts have developed good speed. He was the sire of the dam of St. Denis, record 2:23; Buffalo Girl, 2:12½; Jerome Turner, 2:17¼; and sired Little Gipsy, record 2:22; Limber Jack, pacer, 2:18½; Bay Billy, pacer, 2:13¾; Mattie Bond, pacer, 2:27¼; Syalger, trotter, 2:31¼. John T. Gray was born in a log cabin on the farm where he now resides, July 11, 1847. He was the oldest in a family of five sons: John, Joseph V., James W., Washington and Garrett D., of whom Washington is deceased. John grew to manhood on the farm, receiving a fair education. As his father was a horseman, it became necessary for John, in early life, as he was the eldest, to assist in caring for the horses. Therefore his early training in this respect was exceedingly good, and has placed him among the foremost horsemen in the county at the present time. On August 13, 1868, he was married to Mary C. McCrary, daughter of Samuel and Elsie (Parish) McCrary, the former a native of County Antrim, Ireland, and was a boy when he came to this country. Samuel and Elsie McCrary were married September 11, 1828, in Fayette County, and the former resided in this vicinity until his death, March 19, 1881. His wife still survives him. Mrs. Gray was born in Washington Township, Febru-

ary 2, 1851, and was reared here. This union has been blessed with four children; Charlie I., Flora M., Bessie Pearl, and Samuel W., all living. Mr. and Mrs. Gray are members of the Christian Church; also Charlie and Flora. Mr. Gray, besides caring for his farm, owns and controls probably the most noted breeding barns in the county. It was established by John Gray in 1835, and has continued ever since. After him came William Gray, and then his son, John T., who owns it at present. It now contains six stallions, two imported draft horses: Favory and Coco, the former one of the most noted Norman draft horses in America; two Hambeltonian general purpose horses named Medock, Sr., and Medock, Jr.; Frank Hale, one of the best bred horses in the west, sired by Ben Franklin, by Daniel Lambert, by Ethan Allen, by Black Hawk, dam by Lapham's Horse, by Hill's Black Hawk, and sired and raised in Vermont, and is five years old; he is 15¾ hands high and weighs 1080 pounds; Tom Hal, a two-year-old, sired by Gray's Tom Hal; dam by Davy Crocket, and shows great speed as a pacer. Mr. Gray gives his whole attention to his fine horses. He is an honest and upright citizen, and owns a comfortable home. Politically, he is a Democrat.

HENRY HALL is a native of Bourbon County, Ky., and was born September 16, 1828. His parents were Daniel and Milly (Yelton) Hall, the former a native of Harrison County, Va., and the latter of Kentucky, where they were married on March 26, 1820. In 1828, they came to Rush County, and settled on the farm where our subject now resides. Henry was only six weeks old when his parents came here. He was reared on a farm and received a fair education in his youth. At the age of twenty he began life on his own responsibility. On September 30, 1860, he was married to Miss Lucy J. Peak, daughter of Samuel and Susannah (Welsh) Peak. Lucy was born in Fayette County, Ind., May 21, 1825, but principally reared in Rush County. They were blessed with one child, Charles C., born June 19, 1862, and died August 30, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Hall are members of the Christian Church, with which they have been united twenty-six years. Mr. Hall has acted in the capacity of Deacon most of this time. In 1867, he purchased the old homestead of 178 acres; the improvements have been made on it by himself and father. His residence is one of the best in the township, and he has a comfortable home. In politics, he is a Democrat, but never sought political honors.

JAMES HINCHMAN was a native of Monroe County, Va., born January 24, 1800. He was the fourth in a family of eleven children born to John and Sarah (Vinson) Hinchman, the former a native of Maryland, where the Hinchmans settled during the time of the

Calverts. The latter was a native of Shenandoah County, Va. At the age of fourteen, John Hinchman removed to Monroe County, Va., where he married Sarah Vinson, where they continued to reside until their deaths. James Hinchman was reared amid the scenes incident to farm life, and owing to his limited educational advantages was not enabled to attend school more than a year and a half during his youth. But in after life, by self-application, he obtained a fair English education. On April 11, 1822, he chose for a life companion Nancy Nickell, daughter of George and Margaret (Nelson) Nickell, natives of Monroe County, Va., where Mrs. Hinchman was born, September 5, 1804. At the time of his marriage Mr. Hinchman received $250 from his father, and with this money he resolved to seek a home in the west. He accordingly started for Indiana on horseback, and finally purchased 160 acres of land in Section 14, Union Township, Rush County, Ind., and returned for his young wife. They put what few cooking utensils they had into a two-horse wagon and started overland to their far-off home in the western wilderness. Arriving here November 14, 1822, they moved into a rude log cabin which had been erected on one of his eighty-acre tracts. Soon afterward he built a more substantial house, in which he lived happily for many years. When he arrived here he had some fears as to whether or not he would succeed, but he went to work with a will and his first crop of corn averaged him ninety bushels to the acre. This assured him of success, and he resolved to make Rush County his future home. The family circle was blessed with fourteen children, viz.: George N., John T., Andrew, William N., Joseph V., James R., Carey, Alvin B., Jesse G., Sarah, Robert N., Amos C., Margaret and Nancy, of whom George N., John T., Joseph V., James R., Sarah H., Margaret, Alvin B., Carey, Amos C., Nancy, Jesse G., and Robert N. are still living. Mr. Hinchman began life a poor man, and after paying the expense of his trip to this county he found he had only $10 left, which he expended in provisions for the winter. He was very successful in his chosen occupation, and at one time owned over 1,000 acres of land in Rush County, besides 2,200 acres in Missouri and Iowa. He was liberal with his children, assisting them to get homes, and was a public-spirited man, encouraging, with time and money, railroads, canals, or any other improvement for the benefit of the public. Politically, he was a Republican, and in 1844 was elected to the Indiana Legislature, which position he held two terms. He was Probate Judge of Rush County for three years, and held the office of County Commissioner two years. He was a firm friend of the schools, and advocated the employment of the best teachers. On August 28, 1883, he passed away — a time-honored pioneer and

citizen. He had been a member of the Christian Church since its organization in this county. His life companion still survives him, and is in remarkable good health for one of her age — eighty-three years.

JOHN T. HINCHMAN was born in Union Township, Rush Co., Ind., April 21, 1825. He was the son of John and Nancy (Nickell) Hinchman, whose personal history appears in this volume. Our subject spent his boyhood and youth on the farm, and received a common school education. He adopted farming as his life occupation. At the age of twenty-one, or on February 26, 1846, he was married to Sarah A. Blacklidge, daughter of John and Nancy (Semons) Blacklidge, who settled in Union Township in 1823, and lived here until their deaths. Mrs. Hinchman was born September 23, 1826, and has spent her entire life here. They had two children: Roda A., deceased, and William M., now married and residing near his father. Our subject began housekeeping on the farm on which his brother Robert lives, but in December, 1847, removed to the farm where he now resides. This he purchased in the spring of that year. It was partly improved with ordinary improvements. It now consists of 160 acres under a high state of cultivation. His residence is a fine one. He began life a poor man, and by dint of industry has been eminently successful, and can be classed among the leading farmers of the township. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. Politically, he is a staunch Republican, and firmly upholds the principles of that party. He is one of the honest and upright citizens of Rush County.

ALLEN HINCHMAN was born in Union Township, February 3, 1836. His parents were John and Margaret (Nickell) Hinchman, the former, the son of John and Margaret (Vinson) Hinchman, whose biographies appear in this volume. The latter was the daughter of George and Margaret (Nelson) Nickell, natives of Monroe County, Va. On August 12, 1823, John was married to Margaret (Nickell), and during that fall removed to Rush County and located on a wild tract of land which he had entered on a trip to this county in 1822, when James Hinchman came to this county. The tract of land entered by John Hinchman is owned at present by his son, Marshall Hinchman. John soon erected a rude log cabin, and spent the winter in it without doors or windows, and had 50 cents in money on his arrival here. The trials and hardships of those pioneer days can hardly now be realized by the present generation. He began in the forest with a will and spent many a hard day's work in his clearing, and assisted by his indulgent wife, would burn brush until late at night. Thus, by degrees, he climbed the ladder of prosperity, and by industry and perseverance, had at

the time of his death accumulated a fortune of $75,000, leaving his family in comfortable circumstances. He was one of the largest land owners of Rush County, and at the time of his death, owned over 1,000 acres, besides valuable property in Connersville. He was a good financier and had the reputation of being one of the shrewdest traders in the county. Politically, he cast his first vote with the Whigs, but on the formation of the Republican party, he heartily gave it his support, and was one of the foremost advocates of the abolition of slavery, in Rush County. He sent two of his sons, Ira and Morris, to defend their country's honor. The former received a severe wound, but both returned to enjoy the Union they fought so bravely to preserve. Mr. Hinchman was chosen by his party, as County Commissioner, and often served Union Township as its Trustee, in which offices he performed his duties in a manner creditable to himself and constituents. He was a public spirited man, and was ever ready to assist any laudable enterprise in the county. He gave freely to churches, schools, and probably as much as $3,000 to various railroads in the county. He assisted financially in the building of the White Water canal, besides doing his share toward the building of pikes and gravel roads, and all public improvements of merit. He was a member of the Christian Church, and passed away on June 2, 1865. Thus ended the life of one of Rush County's time honored citizens and pioneers. His loving wife, who had stood by his side through the trials and hardships for over forty years, survived him until October 3, 1876, when she, too, was called to rest. The seventh of his children is the subject of this biography, from whom this information was obtained. He has always lived in Union Township, and received a fair education for that day. On December 22, 1858, he was married to Nancy Moffitt, daughter of Andrew and Athalia (Rees) Moffitt, residents of Fayette County. Nancy was born in Fayette County, April 23, 1840. This union was blessed with five children: Margaret, Minnie M., Nora, Ulysses G., George W., all living. Mr. and Mrs. Hinchman are members of the Christian Church, and in politics he is a staunch Republican. When he began life his father gave him $1,000, and by carefully managing his affairs has been eminently successful. At present he owns a fine farm in Section 21, provided with modern improvements. He is an upright citizen and one of the successful farmers of Union Township.

ROBERT N. HINCHMAN is one of the leading farmers of Union Township. He is a native of Rush County, and the son of James and Nancy Hinchman, early pioneers, whose biographies appear in this volume. He was born February 9, 1843, and spent his boyhood and youth on the farm, receiving a fair education in the dis-

Robert N. Hinchman

trict schools. On August 10, 1864, he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah J. Kirkpatrick, a native of Union Township, and the daughter of David and Jane (Oldham) Kirkpatrick, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Tennessee. The Kirkpatricks were among the first settlers of Rush County. The family circle of Mr. and Mrs. Hinchman has been blessed with six children, four of whom are living at this writing. They are: Carrie B., Van A., Eva M., and William E. They began life together on the farm where they now reside, which will compare favorably with the best improved farms in the county. Farming has been his principal occupation in life, although in the fall of 1873, he removed to Rushville, where he resided until 1876, when he returned to the farm. Politically, he has been identified with the Republican party and has worked hard for its success in the county. In 1876, he was elected County Commissioner, and for eleven consecutive years he has held that responsible position. During his official term the county debt has been wiped out, and numerous bridges and other public improvements have been made. The county is now out of debt, and can be classed among the foremost in the State as to public improvements. Mr. Hinchman retires from the Board of Commissioners with the good will and praise that a faithful public servant should receive from all parties. In connection with his farm labors, he is also engaged in buying grain at Ging's Station, a village on the J., M. & I. R. R., located one-half mile northeast of his farm. Honest and upright in all his dealings, Mr. Hinchman can be classed among the substantial citizens of Rush County. His portrait appears in this volume.

James Kiser is a native of Bourbon County, Ky., born November 18, 1821. His parents were Joseph and Rebecca Kiser, natives of Kentucky, who immigrated to this State about fifty-six years ago, and settled in the southern part of Union Township. James was then a small boy, and assisted his parents in developing a home in the wilderness. Being reared on a farm, he adopted farming as a life occupation, and now is one of the successful farmers of the county. In 1844, he was married to Jane Smelser, daughter of John and Abigail Smelser, who were among the pioneer settlers of Rush County. Mrs, Kiser was born in Bourbon County, Ky. This union has been blessed with twelve children, of whom seven are living, namely: Joseph, Sarah, George, James, Emma, Albert and Corry. Mrs. Kiser, a loving wife and mother, was called away on August 7, 1887. For about thirty-three years he has resided where he now lives, and has made the most of the improvements. His residence is one of the best in the vicinity, and his farm is under a high state of cultivation. Politically, he is a

staunch Republican, but has never sought political honors. He is a citizen of integrity and honor, and was always ready to assist a public enterprise of benefit to the community.

JOHN W. LOONEY was born in Union Township, June 15, 1836, and was the son of John W. and Matilda (Ward) Looney, natives of Kentucky, but were married in Rush County, August 5, 1830. John W. Looney, Sr., first came to Rush County in the fall of 1821. His death occurred in 1868; his wife survived him until 1883, when she was called away; they were members of the Christian Church. For a number of years he held the position of Postmaster at Farmington. He was the son of David Looney, a native of South Carolina, who was a soldier during the Revolutionary War. Our subject was reared on the farm, and farming has been his life occupation. On September 12, 1858, he was united in marriage in Tazewell County, Ills., to Miss Mary F. Hammonds, daughter of Peter and Nancy (Thomas) Hammonds, who were natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Looney was born in Fleming County, Ky., January 10, 1833. This union was blessed with nine children, of whom Isalina, George Alfred, Matilda, John A. and Mary A., are living. Mr. and Mrs. Looney are members of the Christian Church. Politically, Mr. Looney is a staunch Republican, and was at one time Trustee of Union Township, and also Assessor.

WILLIAM H. MAUZY was born in Noble Township, Rush County, Ind., March 10, 1848. His parents were William and Caroline Mauzy, the former of Bourbon County, Ky., and the latter of Pennsylvania. The former was among the early settlers of Noble Township, and at present is a resident of Rushville. Our subject was raised on the farm, and at the age of twenty he began for himself. In June, 1871, he was married to Luella J. Spivey, daughter of John and Rhoda (Lang) Spivey, residents of Fayette County. They are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of Glenwood Lodge 569, I. O. O. F. He moved on the farm in 1873, where he now resides. Politically, he is a Republican.

JOHN T. MCMILLIN stands foremost among the prominent and industrious farmers and stock-raisers of Union Township, and resides in the northeast quarter of Section 12. He was born near where he now lives August 30, 1831, and has spent his entire life in this township. We can trace his lineage back to about 1780, when we have an account of Thomas and Mary (Young) McMillen, who were his grandparents, emigrating from Ireland to America, locating in Washington County, Pa., and of six children being born to them; they were: Matthew, John, James, Ebenezer, Samuel, and Anna; also that their parents died in Washington County, Pa. John, the second son, and the father of the sub-

ject of this biography, was born in 1793. In 1815, he removed to Brown County, Ohio, and engaged as a farm laborer. While there, he made three trips on a flat-boat to New Orleans, returning on foot each time to Brown County. There, on June 10, 1824, he was married to Susannah McConnell, a native of Brown County, Ohio, born April 30, 1800, and the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Downing) McConnell, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the son of Arthur and Elizabeth (Wilson) McConnell, both of whom were natives of Ireland, but emigrated to America prior to the Revolutionary War, and settled in western Pennsylvania. Thomas McConnell, their youngest of nine children, and the grandfather of our subject on his mother's side, was born in Washington County, Pa., November 4, 1772. About the time of his maturity he went to Mason County, Ky., where he married Mary Downing, a native of Pennsylvania, born October 7, 1799. She was the daughter of John and Susan (Ellis) Downing. Soon after this marriage, Thomas McConnell removed to Brown County, Ohio, where he entered land and continued to reside the remainder of his life, his death occurring April 26, 1865; his wife having passed away November 5, 1832. He was a Captain during the War of 1812, and was with Gen. Hull when he surrendered at Detroit. We will now return to John McMillin, who, soon after his marriage, located on a tract of land which he had previously entered in Section 13, Union Township. He came here and settled down in the forest empty-handed, having but a few cents on his arrival. He erected a rude cabin, into which he moved his family, and with his axe started to clear up a home. His wife willingly assisted him by burning brush and such work as she could do, and by the next spring he had succeeded in preparing ten acres for corn. Success attended his labors from this time on, and ere his death, which occurred May 29, 1850, he found himself the possessor of over 600 acres of choice farming land. He and wife were true Christians, and the honored principles taught their children in youth, are now evidenced by honest, upright men and women. The mother survived her companion until January 23, 1885, when she, too, crossed the dark river. Thus we glean a little knowledge of the lives of the sturdy pioneers who came here when all was woods, and by hard and earnest toil succeeded in developing homes which will stand as monuments to their honored names while memory lasts. They are gone, but not forgotten, for sons and daughters survive them who have inherited the homes which they toiled so incessantly to make, and who will keep their memories green, and pass down from generation to generation the history of the trials and hardships of their illustrious antecedents. As stated, John T. McMillin was born and reared in

Union Township. His birth having occurred in 1831, he has had an opportunity to witness almost the entire growth of the county. His moral and intellectual training in youth was good, and he had the advantage of a common school education. Being raised on the farm, he adopted farming as a life occupation, in which he has been eminently successful. On November 25, 1852, he was united in marriage with Sarah Buzan, daughter of Wills and Maria (Kendall) Buzan, at that time residents of Union Township, but now deceased, and who were among the first settlers of the county. To this union were born three children, namely: Clara A., Laura B. (who died in infancy), and Sarah Bell. The wife and mother died January 27, 1857, and on the 24th of the following November, Mr. McMillin was married to Nancy B. Pentecost, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bishop) Pentecost, the former the son of John and Jemima Pentecost, and born in Union County, Ind., December 15, 1805, and died in Henry County, Ind. The latter was born October 4, 1808, and died in Union Township. She was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Freel) Bishop, the former a native of Maryland, and the son of Robert and Rachel Bishop, natives of Maryland. He died in Preble County, Ohio, and was a soldier during the War of 1812. His wife, Nancy Freel, was the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Wood) Freel. By this union Mr. and Mrs. McMillin have had born to them six children: Emma J., John A., Ora M., William H., and Lida O., of whom Emma Josephine is deceased, dying the wife of John L. Shauck. Mr. McMillin now resides on a fine improved farm of 260 acres in Section 12, across the southeast corner of which the J., M. & I. R. R. crosses, and on which "McMillin's Station" is located. He also owns two other farms in the county. Besides giving his attention to farming, he has of late devoted considerable time and money in developing the heavy draft horse industry of the county, and was one of the first owners of imported Norman horses, and he now owns two fine imported Norman mares, "Marguerite," foaled in France in 1883, also "Marquise," foaled in the same country in 1885. He also owns an interest in the noted imported draft horses, "Favory" and "Coco," the former taking the world's premium at Paris in 1878, also at St. Louis, Mo., in 1880. He has taken premiums everwhere he has been exhibited, and is one of the finest Norman draft horses in America to-day. Space compels us to end this sketch of an illustrious family, whose name is familiar throughout the county, and we will close by adding that John T. McMillin, with a few other leading citizens of the county, in 1857, organized the Rush County Agricultural Society, and established a yearly fair at Rushville, which for its success,

has become known beyond the borders of Indiana. For a number of years he served as a Director of the association, then as its President, and at present is a member of the Executive Board. He earnestly works to prosecute the interests of the agriculturists and breeders, of Rush County; hence the appreciation of his success. He and wife are members of the "Church of Christ," or Christian denomination. Politically, he is a staunch Republican, and firmly believes in the principles of that party. Mr. McMillin's portrait appears in this volume as one of the representative citizens of the county.

THOMAS W. MOFFITT, a worthy resident of Union Township, was born in Fayette County, December 29, 1837, and was the eldest son of William and Mary (Wiles) Moffitt, the farmer a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Ohio. Our subject was raised on a farm, and received a fair education in his youth. On July 25, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Third Indiana Cavalry, and was placed in the Department of the Potomac. Mr. Moffitt continued in active service until August, 1864, when he received an honorable discharge, and returned home with a shattered constitution. In 1867, he was married to Miss Lydia Jones, of Cincinnati, Ohio, who was called away in 1869, since which time Mr. Moffitt has made his home where he now resides. He receives a liberal pension from the Government, but would give the wealth of the Government, if he had it, to once more enjoy good health. He is now fifty years of age, and a quiet, genial man, of easy manners, and a good conversationalist. He makes his home with father and mother, who are still living.

WILLIAM MORRIS, the subject of this biography, is a prominent resident of Union Township. Bourbon County, Ky., was the place of his birth, March 13, 1820. Morris and Mary (Cummings) Morris are his parents. In 1834, or at the age of fourteen years, he accompanied his parents to Rush County, locating southeast of Rushville, where William spent the remainder of his youth on the farm. In 1847, he was married to Nancy Matlock, who died in 1849, leaving one child, Isabella, who is now the wife of George O. Pumphrey, and residents of Newton County, Ind. In 1855, Mr. Morris was again married, this time to Miss Mary I. Smith, daughter of Louis and Rachel (Looney) Smith, the former a native of Virginia, born May 15, 1791, and the latter a native of Kentucky, born February 9, 1795; they were both pioneers of Rush County. To this union of Mr. and Mrs. Morris, were born six children, viz.: Noah, Emma N., Jesse L., Thomas M., William and Mary E., of whom Noah and Thomas M. are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Morris are members of the Christian Church. In politics, he is a Demo-

crat. He had a limited start in life, but has by hard and earnest toil provided himself with a comfortable home in his declining years. For nine years he was a resident of Hancock County, Ind., but in 1866, returned to Rush County, and has made this his home ever since. In 1872, he moved upon the farm that he now owns near Griffin's Station.

JESSE MURPHY, SR., was born in Butler County, Ohio, August 6, 1804. He was the son of James and Eunice Murphy, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter a native of New Jersey. The former was the son of Peter Murphy, a native of Ireland, and emigrated to Kentucky when he was a boy. James Murphy was born and reared in Kentucky. Jesse was reared on a farm in Ohio, and farming is his occupation. In 1825, he was married to Charlotte Woodruff, daughter of Samuel Woodruff, a native of New Jersey. Charlotte was born in New Jersey in 1806, and was thirteen years old when she came to Ohio. To this union have been born four children, of whom Jesse is living. In 1835, he came to this country, and settled near Glenwood. This was then a wilderness, and has developed wonderfully since then. He had but a few dollars when he began life on his own responsibility, but by hard toil he has elevated himself from a renter to one of the largest farmers and land owners in the county. He owns about 300 acres of fine, tillable land in the county, and has a comfortable home. He assisted his three sons to fine homes, and has been very liberal with his children. In 1885, his life companion who had stood by his side through the trials and hardships of this life over sixty years, was called to rest. Thus ended the life of a noble wife and mother, and one respected by all who knew her. Honest and upright in all the affairs of life, Mr. Murphy is now one of the honored pioneers of the county. His portrait appears in this volume.

JOHN REES is a native of Fayette County, Ind., where he was born January 14, 1826. His parents were John and Nancy (Jarrett) Rees, natives of Pennsylvania of German descent. They were married in Pennsylvania, and were among the first settlers of Fayette County, where they continued to reside until their deaths. Our subject was reared on a farm and adopted farming as his life occupation, in which he has been successful. He began life in poor circumstances and now owns 247 acres of fine, tillable land in Section 18, and is provided with a comfortable home. In 1850, he was united in marriage with Miss Nancy A. Gray, daughter of James and Mary (Nickel) Gray, who were pioneers of Rush County and are now deceased. Mrs. Rees was born in Union Township, and resided here until her death, which occurred in February, 1868. This union was blessed with eight children, viz.: John H., Mary D.,

Theodore, Nancy, Margaret, James, Myrtie and George H., of whom John H. is deceased. In April, 1869, Mr. Rees was married to Miss Alice Hazzard, daughter of H. W. Hazzard, a resident of Fayette County, Ind. Mrs. Rees was born in St. Mary's, Ohio, but was principally brought up in Fayette County. They have three children living, Berten, Oscar and Justice. Mr. and Mrs. Rees are members of the Christian Church. Politically, Mr. Rees is a Republican, and firmly believes in the tenets of that party.

GARRETT WIKOFF, deceased, was born in Monmouth County, N. J., February 3, 1799. His parents were Arthur W. and Eleanor (Conover) Wikoff, natives of New Jersey. The Wikoffs are of German descent. When Garrett was seventeen years old, he accompanied his father to Butler County, Ohio, where they located on a farm near Middletown. There he grew to manhood, and in 1820 was married to Nancy McClelan. Soon after this marriage Mr. Wikoff removed to Rush County, and settled on the farm where Mrs. Wikoff now resides. In 1843, his wife was called away. To their union were born six children: Sarah J., Adaline, James M., Arthur W., Samuel C., and Benjamin S., of whom Sarah J., Adaline and Benjamin S. are deceased. On February 18, 1845, he was united in marriage with Miss Nancy Graves, daughter of Dunovan and Sarah (Hicks) Graves, natives of Kentucky, where Nancy was born, April 9, 1820, and in August, 1822, her parents located in Union Township, and here she has resided ever since. Her parents have long since passed away, and Mrs. Wikoff is now the oldest pioneer of Union Township, having resided here sixty-six years, and is in fair health for one of her age. This union was blessed with four children: Nancy A., Eleanor G., Garrett D., and Mary E., all of whom are living. Mr. Wikoff passed away November 24, 1886. He was one of the pioneers of Rush County, and a member of the Christian Church, and politically, a Democrat. He began life a poor boy, and by industry and perseverance was very successful in his chosen pursuit. He was a lover of fine stock, and for some years was the owner of a fine herd of Short Horn cattle. His widow survives him, and resides on the old homestead, which is a comfortable home. Many changes have taken place since she can first remember, and those that were her neighbors fifty years ago have passed away. She is a member of the Christian Church, with which she has been united for almost fifty years.

GARRETT D. WIKOFF, a prominent young farmer and stock-raiser of Union Township, and the son of Garrett and Nancy Wikoff, whose biography appears in this volume, was born heree-a cember 15, 1850. His entire life has been spent on the farm, Qu

farming and stock-raising has been his occupation. His early education was fair. For some years he has been engaged in breeding Poland China hogs, and fine horses, and probably has the best stock in the county. On September 18, 1877, he was united in marriage with Miss Julia A. Parrish, daughter of John S. and Emmeline (Bates) Parrish, and at present residents of Falmouth, Union Township. Mrs. Wikoff, was born in Fayette County, February 9, 1859. Mr. Wikoff is a member of the Snow Lodge No. 305, F. &. A. M., also of Rushville Chapter. In politics, he is a Democrat, but believes in local politics. He owns a fine improved farm and is one of the prominent young farmers of Rush County.

JONATHAN S. WHITE is a native of Fayette County, Ind., where he was born in 1830. In 1848, he located on an eighty-acre tract of land in Noble Township, Rush County, Ind. He chose for his wife Miss Sarah J. Looney, daughter of Peter and Jane Looney. Sarah was born in Rush County. To this union was born one child, a daughter, who married Thomas D. Ruff, of Ohio, and is now deceased. To the daughter have been born four children, namely: Earl W., Blanche, Rob Roy, and Maggie, all of whom are living at this date. To illustrate the poverty of Mr. White at the time of his marriage, we are authorized to say that he was compelled to borrow $3 in order to procure a marriage certificate. He went to work with a will, and by close application to his profession has succeeded in accumulating considerable wealth. He now owns over 500 acres of as fine farming lands as the county affords, and is the possessor of valuable horses and cattle. His wealth he has made honestly and by hard work. In politics, he is a Republican, but has never sought for political honors.

CHAPTER IX.

BY JOHN L. SHAUCK.

SCHOOLS — DEVELOPMENT OF EDUCATION FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES — INDIANA SCHOOL SYSTEM — PIONEER SCHOOL HOUSES — LOCAL DETAILS IN WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP — CENTER — RIPLEY — POSEY — JACKSON — UNION — NOBLE — WALKER — ORANGE — ANDERSON — RICHLAND — RUSHVILLE — COUNTY SCHOOL OFFICERS, ETC.

WERE I called upon to-day to point to that in my own State of which I am most proud, I would not point to any of the flaming lines of her military record, to the heroic men and the brilliant officers she gave to the great contest; I would not point to any of her leading men of the past or the present; but I would point to her common schools; I would point to the honorable fact, that in the great struggle through which we have just passed, she has expended $12,000,000 for the support of her public schools. I would point to the fact, that fifty-two per cent. of the taxation of Ohio, for the last five years, aside from the war tax and the tax for the payment of her public debt, has been for the support of her public schools. I would point to the 13,000 school houses, and the 700,000 pupils in the schools. I would point to the $3,000,000 she has paid for schools during the last year alone. This, in my judgment, is the proper guage by which to measure the progress and glory of States.* .

The growth and development of the idea of general and universal education of the youth, has been remarkable in its results, and only in free America has the effects been natural. Neither caste nor nobility has been able to dictate the career upon which a boy may enter, and only the limits of his own powers are his boundaries. We are enabled, in tracing the career of some of our greatest statesmen, to reveal a condition of things that the old world knows nothing of. In the earliest ages the entire education and culture of the people, was in the hands of priests, who were the first founders of institutions, the first statesmen, judges, physicians, astronomers and architects; and science has been separated from religion and

* James A. Garfield, in the Congress of the United States, June 8, 1866.

teaching has been a distinct profession only in the most highly civilized communities. Historians usually account the inhabitants of India the most highly educated of the ancient nations of the east. The early culture of the Egyptians was such that the Greeks derived from them their first lessons in science and philosophy. In Egypt the Israelites obtained the knowledge which enabled them to measure and "divide the land." The most celebrated of the early rabbinical schools was that under the direction of Gamaliel, at whose feet sat St. Paul. For girls there were neither schools nor teachers.

It was in obedience to the code of Solon that Athens became the center and mother of culture. Every citizen under a severe penalty, was required to teach his son to read and to swim. Intellectual and æsthetic culture was always prominent in Athenian education. The ancient title of the schoolmaster was master of the games. Athens had an academy with ten professors and was much frequented by the young Romans. The seventh century, says Hallam, was the nadir of the human mind in Europe. In the eighth century King Alfred revived letters and schools in England which had been almost extinguished by the Danish invasion. In the tenth century the Arabs had flourishing schools of learning from Bagdad to Cordova, and this was the darkest period of Christian literature. The university at Cordova had a library of 600,000 volumes. From the twelfth and thirteenth centuries date twenty universities including Paris, Oxford and Cambridge. The next few hundred years marked a wonderful revival in learning and the principles of education have received a vast deal of the public attention. The Swiss Pestalozzi is now recognized as having wielded a most potent influence on the science of education. According to the principles developed by him in various writings and teachings, education must begin early, under the discipline of home and the direction of parental wisdom and power. It must proceed according to the laws of nature slowly and uninterruptedly. Individuality must be encouraged. Form, number and language are the elements of knowledge, the principles by which the mind must be developed. The system of Pestalozzi has been adopted in the Prussian Schools and has exerted a greater influence than any other on teachers in England, America and the North of Europe. Frobel, the founder of the Kindergarden, deserves high honor for his reform in the principles of education. Thus when Europe was yet in ignorance of the New World, education was popular with the ruler and subject. Columbus attended the university of Pavia, where he studied astronomy and navigation. Learned discussions between Italy, Germany and France were engaged in when the revelation of

another continent was heralded throughout civilized Europe. It took several hundred years for America to gain a position among the nations, as she must draw for her population from all the countries of Europe. The English Puritan, the adventurer, the soldier, the Dutch navigator, for innumerable reasons flocked to the New World, and with them came their prejudices and peculiarities. Fortunate indeed for us the Mayflower landed its occupants as far north as Plymouth Rock, and whence the influences and the tide of fearless patriots was felt all over the continent. To the Puritan settlers of New England, belongs the honor of establishing the first genuine public free schools of America. Free grammar schools had been established in England as early as the reign of Edward VI., these were endowed partially by the liberality of wealthy public spirited gentlemen and partly by the revenue derived from the lately confiscated monasteries and church estates. No sooner had the Puritans provided places of shelter for themselves in the New World than they began to consider the means and methods by which their children might all be educated.

Twenty-two years after the Pilgrims had landed on the "bleak and rock-bound coast" of Massachusetts, the general court of the colony passed an ordinance for the better education of the children, and while they made education in a manner compulsory, they ordered still further that every township "after the Lord hath increased them to the number of fifty householders, shall then forthwith appoint one within the town to teach all such children as shall resort to him, to read and write." Further than this, every township containing a hundred families, was required to set up a grammar school, "whose master shall be able to instruct youth so far as they may be fitted for the university." Thus, in that early day was foreshadowed the comprehensive school system of instruction in America, a system including within its scope, grades of education from the primary department up through the grammar school and high school, finishing with the university. And this was done as the Puritans said, "that learning may not be buried in the graves of our fathers," and that they might baffle "that old deluder, Satan," whose favorite project was "to keep men from the knowledge of the Scriptures, by persuading them from the use of tongues." The Dutch sent to Holland for a Latin schoolmaster in 1659. In Virginia, in answer to queries sent out by commissioners in regard to the condition of the schools, the Governor of Virginia responded: "I thank God there are no free schools nor printing, and I hope we shall not have them these hundred years; for learning has brought disobedience and heresies and sects in the world, and printing has divulged them and libels against the best govern-

ment. God keep us from both!" In Virginia, illiteracy increased until it infected even the highest classes of citizens. "Indeed, so late as 1715, the Governor of Virginia dissolved the Colonial Assembly with this taunt upon the educational defects of a body composed of their principal gentry: 'I observe that the grand ruling party in your house, has not furnished chairmen of two of your standing committees who can spell English or write common sense, as the grievances under their own handwriting will manifest.'" Not so was it in New England; there, no man was considered a gentleman or even a Christian if he lacked a knowledge of letters. Studiousness and the love of books was esteemed a merit second only to that of godliness. "My child," said a hopeful mother to her boy, "if God make thee a good Christian and a good scholar, thou hast all thy mother ever asked for thee." In 1787, the last Continental Congress, sitting in New York, in reference to the Northwest Territory, received a report from a select committee, of which Nathan Dane, of Massachusetts, was Chairman. That committee reported, July 11, "An ordinance for the government of the Territories northwest of the Ohio."

This ordinance contains six unalterable articles of perpetual compact between the embryo States and the Union. The third article begins as follows: "General morality and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools, and the means of education, shall be forever encouraged." This territory was a gift from Virginia to the general government. The surveyor laid it off into squares of six miles each, called congressional townships, and these were laid off into square sections of one mile each, making thirty-six sections in each township. Section number sixteen is near the middle. Among the new States made from this territory is

Indiana.—On the 19th of April, 1816, Congress invited Indiana to meet in convention, adopt a constitution, and tendered the following proposition: "That the section numbered sixteen in every township, and when such section has been sold, granted or disposed of, other lands, equivalent thereto and most contiguous to the same, shall be granted to the inhabitants of such township for the use of schools." This was the source from which came our congressional township school fund, and is the corner stone of our system of free public schools. The first attempt to create a general system of schools in the State was "An act incorporating congressional townships, and providing for public schools therein," approved February 6, 1837. This was extremely complicated, and was weakened by an excessive division of functions among numerous officers. It was without county or State direction, and as nearly every step in matters

of taxation and administration was dependent upon the votes of the inhabitants of school districts, these defects were not removed by the "act to increase and extend the benefits of common schools," approved January 19, 1849. The inefficacy of these statutes soon became apparent, and the present constitution, adopted in 1851, not only renewed the requirement that the system should be general and uniform, but also forbade the enactment of local or special laws for supporting common schools. In pursuance of these provisions a general school law was enacted in 1852, and received the approval of the Governor on February 14th of that year. This law contains the germs of the present system, and after passing through several revisions by the General Assembly, guided by a series of luminous decisions of the Supreme Court, it was embodied in the act of March 6, 1865, the last comprehensive statute on the subject of common schools.

The early settlers in Rush County had the same hardships to endure that characterized the experiences of pioneers in other portions of the northwest territory. The children must have an education, and teachers and houses must be provided. He, who could read and write a good hand, could secure employment as teacher. If he could make a good pen of a goose quill he possessed an additional qualification. If he could "cipher" as far as "the single Rule of Three" he was in great demand. He must "board 'round" among the families in the neighborhood, and quite frequently was found on Sunday preaching in the log meeting house to the people. The school house and the meeting house were quite often one and the same. The sale of the land known as the school section furnished a meager amount of public money. The wages paid to teachers were made up from this fund supplemented by an amount per scholar paid by the parent; frequently the school was taught in a "squatter's" cabin. These cabins had been erected by a class of people who were the forerunners of actual settlers. As the country gradually filled up and the land entered by people seeking homes, these squatters (generally hunters and trappers) "moved on."

Pioneer School House. — There are many young people in our county who have no clear idea as to the kind of houses in which our parents and grandparents attended school. It seems proper that a description of the "old log school house" should be given here. The building was usually about sixteen by eighteen feet, built of round logs from eight to ten inches in diameter, laid one on top of another after the manner of a rail pen, notches cut in each end called the "saddle," which was made to fit the upper side of the log previously placed. In this manner the building went up in a tolerably expeditious and permanent manner. The overlapping

ends of logs at the corners of the building were seldom sawed off. The man in the neighborhood who was known as a good "corner man," was much sought after by those having buildings to erect. After the house reached the height of about seven feet (the usual height of a one story house), the corner man began to shape the gable of the house by trimming the ends of these logs to correspond to the desired pitch of the roof, smaller logs were placed across the building on which the roof was to rest, the ends resting on the logs forming the gable and holding them in position. The last log was called the ridge pole. The roof was made of clapboards and held in position by poles, laid on top. The opening for the door was cut into the room at such a point as the convenience of the school seemed to suggest, the windows were made by cutting out one log on each side, or as was sometimes the case, by chopping away half of two logs. Instead of glass, was used greased paper pasted over these long windows, through which the light entered. The fire place was made at one end of the room. If the room was large two fire places were built, one at each end. The chimneys were built outside of the house and on the ground, the side next the school room left open, several logs in the end of the building and of proper width, having been removed. The chimney built of sticks laid in mud and thoroughly plastered with mud, to secure against danger from fire. These fire places were sometimes long enough to allow a "back-log" ten feet long, and frequently a horse was employed to drag the log into the house. The hearth was of baked mud. The floors were made of puncheons (thick plank split from the bodies of trees.) The seats were made of the bodies of trees split through the center, and holes bored into the bark side into which were driven large wooden legs. These were generally so high from the floor that the little fellow's feet could swing clear, while he tried to be comfortable, as he sat there imbibing enthusiasm from his "Webster's spelling-book" and his surroundings. The writing desk was a puncheon resting on pins driven into the wall and extending along the window. A high seat of the kind described above, was occupied by those who did writing. The door was made of clapboards, pinned to a couple of cross pieces and swung on wooden hinges. No ceiling except the roof, so that when the chimney failed to "draw" the smoke might go out through the cracks in the roof. This is not an overdrawn picture. In Rush County were school houses with no floor except earth, and no fire place at all, but instead, a fire kept going out doors, and live coals carried in and piled in the center of the room on the ground. Many of the first school houses were built without the use of saw, and not a nail

used in the construction. In locating these first school houses and in naming some of the pioneer teachers, it is hardly among the probabilities that there are no errors. The old citizens of the county from all parts have furnished the information, neither is it probable that nearly all the first schools have been mentioned. Enough has been chronicled to give the young people a clearer conception of their privileges and duties in the schools of to-day. Very much of what now for the first time goes on record, must certainly have been lost in a very few years. When one of the early settlers of Rush County, who has lived to see the county develop from a wilderness into one of the foremost in all that pertains to the happiness and culture of the people, when one of these pioneers is gone, many facts important and interesting to the people are beyond our reach and gone forever.

Washington Township.—Robert Smith taught a school in 1832 in a house which stood where Jot Caldwell's house now stands. John Nelson Pennwell also taught several schools here. J. W. Pennwell was the first teacher at the Allen school in 1840. Mr. Bolander taught in the Allen school house about 1844. This house stood on the eighty acres of land formerly belonging to David Kirkpatrick, now to James Wikoff, opposite the present residence of Mrs. McCrory. A tan-yard was just east of this house, belonging to John Allen. This afforded a fine play ground. This man Allen was the father of Aunt Cynthia Gray, well known to many people of Union and Washington townships. Other teachers of this school were John L. Legg, Esq., for many years a respected citizen of Washington Township; Edwin Elder, from New York, an excellent man and a good teacher. He taught his pupils to address the teacher when they came into the room, first, to remove the hat; second, take one step to the right; third, say "good morning, Mr. Elder." He was strict, impartial and kind. He afterward read medicine with Dr. Ephraim Clifford, of Fairview. Calvin Jackson, son of Squire Joseph Jackson, taught at the Allen school house several terms, and participated the neighborhood debates.

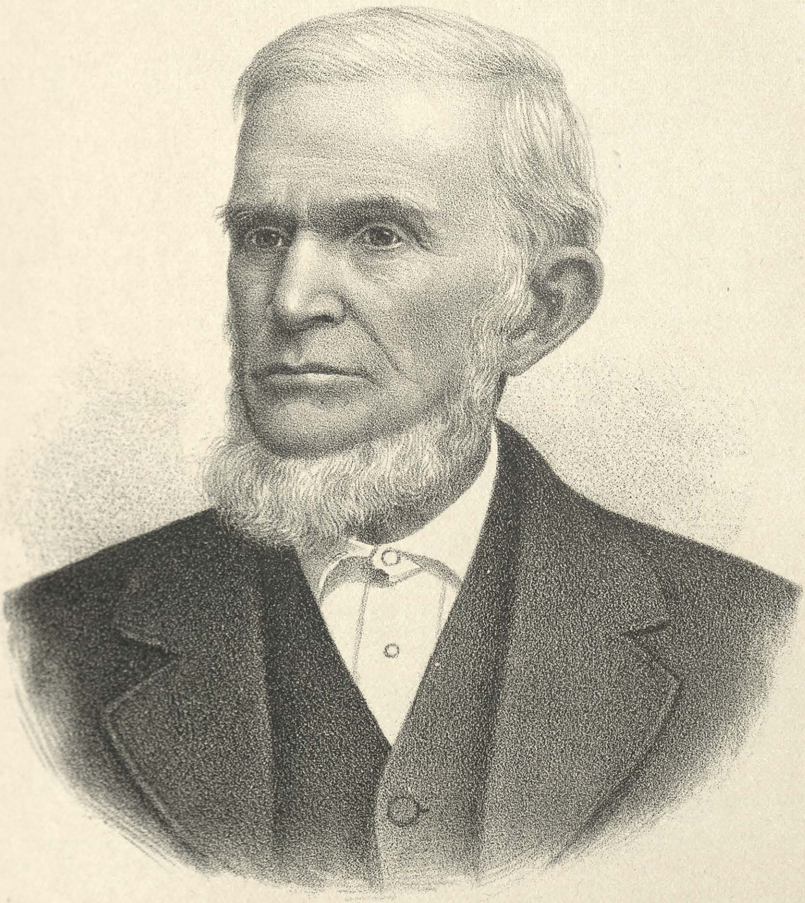
The Jackson school house stood in Rush County, one mile east of the present residence of B. F. Jackson. Gideon M. Colvin taught at the Jackson school house in 1844. He was afterward School Commissioner in Kentucky, removed to Missouri, and died there in 1883. Emily Napp taught here also. Samuel Westerfield taught here in 1835; he is now residing in Henry County, Ind. This was one of the first houses in the county that had a plank floor and glass windows. John Whiteman (now in Iowa), taught here in 1855. Other teachers: George Tredway taught here several years; Mary (Carver) Tyner, William Freeman, John Hillis,

Levi Colvin, Delia Puntenney, Jesse Jackson, James Robb, Henry Carver.

Amos Drummond taught in Washington Township in an early day. His father, David, lived in Falmouth, and sold goods in the store now occupied by Jacob Oglesby, who preached in the Baptist meeting house, and cried sales for his neighbors. The son died comparatively young, and the father removed to Clarksburgh, and built a store room. Wilford U. Lightfoot taught school in this township when quite a young man, over forty years ago; was very well educated. Joseph Nixon, a very strict teacher, taught in a school house just north of Mrs. Savannah Loders, on the bank of the creek. This was called the Hatfield school. Nixon was from North Carolina. Levi Hatfield, Esq., owned the Loder farm, lived near the apple tree which now stands in the field where the Loder race-track now is. He was Clerk of the township, one of Trustees and Justice of the Peace. He taught school in the house near his home. He was the father of the late Mrs. William S. Hall. This was more than forty years age. John Davis taught in the Hatfield house.

Plummer's school house stood on the county line two miles north of Jackson school house, on the farm of Hiram Plummer, now belonging to Horton Ferguson. Among the early teachers here were: Uriah Garris, Martha McClure, Ira Carver, Miss Kate Clark, Miss Delia Babbitt, now of Raysville, Martindale, 1840, Jabez Miner, John Edgar Rumsey, at the present time in Tipton, George Puntenney, cousin of George H., of Rushville, and James McClure. The Martin Vickery school house stood three-quarters of a mile west of the present new school building at Maple's Corner, and one mile and three-quarters west of the old Plummer school. Lynch taught here in 1841–42. He taught one summer and shut the windows down tight to punish the children. Other teachers were: Holland Hickman, George Corn, from Kentucky; the latter would defer punishment until the following day, but never forgot it on this account; James Varner, Thomas Cook, and Pumel Peters. There was once a school taught in a cablin which stood east of Andrew Fletcher's, on the north county line. Where Ebenezer Church now stands, in the northeast corner of the township, were two schools, taught by John Edgar Rumsey, and John B. Scott, afterward killed by Hickman. These were back in the forties.

Among the first frame houses built for school purposes in Washington, stood the building now in Raleigh, the residence of Jesse P. Bales; this house stood a quarter of a mile west of the Martin Vickery's log house. Among the teachers were: Uriah Garris, Joseph Bowls, Washington Bayless. Joseph Bowls says that Mar-



Jesse Murphy

tin Vickery sent fifteen pupils to school to him. The late Wesley Williams taught school here. The Zion school house was built in 1836, near the corner of the present graveyard at Raleigh, opposite the new Christian Church building. Alfred Reeves taught very acceptably here for three or four years. Among other teachers were: Robert Gordon, John F. Hall, Augustus Eaton, —— Gore, Miss Cooper, Charles C. Legg (brother of John M. and George Legg), Joseph Spencer, —— Smith. Mrs. Henry Hall went to school here when she was five years old, these were in the thirties and before 1843. Samuel Legg built the Zion school house. He was the father of W. S. Hall's first wife. The Weaver school house stood on the northeast corner of William Jeffries' farm now belonging to the estate of Edward Dyer. Among the teachers were: John Eaton, Wesley Williams and John M. Hudelson, Thomas Smith, a Baptist preacher, subscribed for one scholar for the whole term and sent four for one-fourth of the term, this was early in the forties. The Melser school house stood in the woods on Leroy Pugh's land, and J. M. Hudelson taught here in 1836. A. B. English of Center Township, was a pupil.

The Maze school house, or Parker house, on the land of William Maze, in Washington Township, near the Center Township line, and just opposite to the log school house which stood in Center, there stood a frame school house. In the winter of 1844, John Griffith taught the first school in it, and several other terms. John Cannutt taught here and had quite an interesting experience which is about as follows: On Christmas he was told that he must treat, and, in order that he might the more easily be brought to time, a young man named Horton was on hand to assist the pupils, but ostensibly a visitor. Cannutt, the teacher, asked Horton to recite, whereupon Horton cried out to the pupils to seize him! They did "seize him," but Horton was floored by a billet of wood in the hands of the teacher. Cannutt was arrested and fined $25 by a Justice of the Peace. His friends insisted that the case should be appealed to the Circuit Court, which was done. The matter was tried in Rushville. The teacher was acquitted by the jury who rendered their verdict without leaving their seats, and every one of the boys who had "seized him" were fined. This frame school house is now a part of the residence of Mrs. James McIlvaine. Among other teachers at this place were: Alfred Plew, William Maze, Andrew Alexander, John Smiley.

A log school house stood north of Nipp's mill at the cross roads. The first teachers were Judson Wisner and William Newkirk, and Samuel Gray, brother of John T. Gray's father. Hannah Silvers taught in 1855. John Williamson, an Irishman, taught in the

Washington Township schools as early as 1830. He was a fine mathematician and was so absorbed with his arithmetic work that he paid no attention to any other branch. So thoroughly was his time taken up in his favorite work that one of his pupils, a mischievous boy, took advantage of him so far as to read the same lesson every day in class, during the entire term. The teacher never discovered the continuous repetition. John Wood, from Massachusetts, taught at the Allen school house in about 1836. He was a cultured and educated gentleman, and very popular. He was noted for his politeness and gentleness. In 1848 Mrs. Leah Bayless organized a school for the benefit of her own and her neighbors' children, and taught in a cabin of her own. This cabin stood on the west side of Flat Rock, about where the barn of William Maze now stands. One mile west of Lail's school house, on the corner of James Wikoff's farm, Robert Ray, in 1850, Charles Kenning, Walter Benson and Mr. Sheffield were teachers.

There are recollection no doubt, of other schools in Washington Township, that have not been brought to the writer's notice. The more modern schools have been under the care and management of careful and prudent Trustees. Among these we mention W. S. Hall, who served as Trustee for many years, who built the first set of public school frame buildings, and who, in 1876, consolidated the schools in such a manner that five houses answer the purpose for which there had previously been nine. The establishment of the Raleigh graded school gave an impetus to educational matters in this township, which has placed the schools in the very front rank. Washington Township can have more months of school on a given rate of taxation than any township in Rush County. To-day, the school buildings are all new except one, and another year will doubtless see this one replaced by a new house in keeping with the times and enlightened public opinion.

The Raleigh graded school was opened in the fall of 1877, under the management of J. T. Kitchen, a teacher of experience and good judgment. It proved a success and many of the teachers of the present day, date their success from the excellent instruction received from Mr. and Mrs. Kitchen. Mr. Hall was succeeded by B. F. Jackson, who served four years, and who kept up the reputation of Washington Township schools. He, in time was succeeded by Smith Fry, who acted as Trustee for the allotted space of four years, after whom the people again called Mr. Jackson from retirement; he is now Trustee. Among the men and women who have taught in the public schools of Washington Township, we mention Hon. Frank J. Hall, of Rushville; Calvin Smith, of Union Township; Lafe G. Hall, Mrs. Lafe G. Hall, John H. Jackson,

Miss Lizzie Ging, W. A. Hall, William Hood, Mrs. Delbert Miles, Mattie McIntee, G. C. Brothers, the late Hiram Paxton, and many others. Those who have served as Principals of the Raleigh school, following Mr. Kitchen are: John L. Shauck, W. S. Meredith, J. A. Buck, J. W. Ball, John Peck, Israel Gregg and Harry Williamson. John T. Washam is now Principal.

Center Township. — There were several schools taught in this township before 1840. The oldest was probably taught by a man named Esham, in a house on the farm of David Price, now belonging to Keturah Miles of Carthage. This was in 1830. The house stood about sixty rods southeast of the present residence of Hon. Samuel S. McBride. Pryor Rigdon taught in the old Baptist meeting house, which stood on the south end of the Blue River grave yard, in 1831. On the north line of Samuel McBride's farm was a log school house in 1840. Keturah Pickering, Samuel McBride and John W. Kirkpatrick taught here. Jonah Price taught in Robert Knox's cabin, about forty rods east of John Gilson's present residence in 1832 or '33. Roland Haywood's father and William Jones, both taught at the Blue River grave yard, about 1834 or '35. Benjamin Zion in 1844, taught just opposite the Baptist Church, commonly called Hickory Church, on the east side of the road; this was a frame house, the first frame school house in Center Township. James Young taught two terms here. Other teachers were Margaret Sutton, Edward Langston and Washington Bayless.

In 1839, Elijah Alfred taught the first school in what was afterward called the Reeve school house. This log house stood on John Brown's land, now the Gilson land, near the cross roads east of William Reeve's present residence, and one mile east of Shiveley's corner. Among other teachers here, were Mills S. Reeves, John Arnold, Samuel S. McBride, A. J. Young, Washington Bayless, Enoch Kent, William Reeves, and Thomas Goddard two terms. On the west side of the pike, north of Dr. Dillon's, at the corner of Jefferson Dalrimple's farm, a log school house was built in 1832 or 1833. Levi James, Ben. Zion, John Knox and William Kirkpatrick, were among the early teachers. Samuel S. McBride taught in a pioneer school house half a mile east of Elder Harvey Wrights, on the L. F. Hinchman land; other teachers were: Lewis Kitchen, —— Banker, Pryor Rigdon and James Hamilton. John Madison Bell taught in a log school house one mile east of what is now No. 3, or Campbell's school house, about 1845. William McBride taught here also. About a quarter of a mile northwest of Matthew Oldham's present residence, Elizabeth Peck taught in a house of Thomas Sargent's in 1847. Beaty Kirkpatrick now owns the land on which this house stood — Young and Amaziah Sargent taught

here. Just west of the farm, known as the Washington Hood farm, and in Center Township, stood a school house of the pioneer type. Here, about 1840, was a teacher named Banker. He was a peculiar man, and proud of his money possessions. He usually carried a considerable amount with him, and took much apparent satisfaction in showing the same. While teaching at this place, he boarded at the late Daniel Hall's. His dinner was prepared for him as usual, and, on this fatal morning, the schoolmaster walked away toward the school house. He was never seen by the people or the children again. It is generally supposed that Banker was murdered and robbed, and his body secreted in the swamps. No one was ever arrested or tried for murder in this case, but one man who had been suspected of the crime, left his family and the neighborhood in a short time and committed suicide. "There is no refuge from confession but suicide, and suicide is confession."

There were many other teachers in this school, among whom we mention: Hugh Washington Bell (1843), Pryor Rigdon (now in Independence, Ind.), James Hamilton (son of Robert), John Griffith, Alfred Plew, who was known as a great disciplinarian, Gabriel Sutton; also John W. Clark, in 1850-51, a well-known teacher of Posey Township. The house in which Mr. Clark taught was the second log house on this spot, the first having burned down a year or two before. The Duncan school house stood on the north side of the road, about three-quarters of a mile west of the town of May's Station. John M. Bell was one of the early teachers in this pioneer school house. Samuel S. McBride, well known in Rush County, had eighty pupils at one time here. There were four families in this district who sent an aggregate number of twenty-four, six each. These families were: William Hudelson, Jonathan Kirkham, William Jones and William Sloan. James H. English taught in the Duncan school house in 1842-43, also Gabriel Sutton. Allen Briskey taught in the log school house at Shiloh in the forties.

An Englishman attempted to teach in the second Shiloh school house, but he gave it up and declared he could do nothing with these little "American devils." John Methvin taught in a log school house which stood about three-quarters of a mile west of the present Shiloh school house, in 1839-40. He subsequently taught in Rushville. Another teacher was James Buck, a discreet and conscientious man. He was the father of Mrs. Jacob Fisher, of Richland Township. Other teachers here were: John Cochrane, from South Carolina; A. P. Tyler, from Knightstown; Merrill Kent, from Connecticut; Rebecca Jeffries taught in the first frame house; Gabriel Sutton taught the first school in the new, or second Shi-

loh school house; Keturah (Pickering) Miles taught in the first frame house here, and also in the Martin district, two miles east; John W. Kirkpatrick and J. L. Parsons taught at Shiloh; James Paxton, from Preble County, Ohio, was an excellent teacher, and taught at the old Shiloh school house.

In the reorganization of township matters and final preparations for a general system of public instruction, Center Township had elected John M. Hudelson, Jabez Reeves and G. F. Sutton, Trustees, and Samuel S. McBride, Clerk. On May 28, 1853, the voters of the township were called upon to decide on the question of tax for new school houses. On the question "will we be taxed," seventy-one voted for tax and 115 against tax. Sixteen voted in favor of seven houses and sixty-one for nine houses. On September 12, 1853, the Board decided that they "could not conveniently establish schools at present." On October 1, 1853, Center had 536 pupils of school age, and no public schools, at least she had no school houses; the old cabins were in poor condition. On February 6, 1854, Nelson Sisson and forty-five others, asked the Board to establish schools. March 16, 1854, Nelson Sisson, at a township meeting, moved that "we are both able and willing to build school houses." The motion was lost. It was decided at the same meeting to use the old houses a while longer. April 24, 1854, the Board decided to contract for eight new frame houses, and did so contract with the builders, at an average cost of $370 each. In about two years the houses were completed. In 1856, the teachers of Center Township were: Walter Benson, H. S. Barrett, Miss Watson, William Cann, G. F. Sutton, Alexander Britton and Stephen Broadbent. In 1859, under the amended school and township law, Jesse Reeves was the first Trustee. Center is about the size of Washington, and has ten one-room schoolhouses — all frame. The present year a new house has been erected at May's. Thomas Wright is Township Trustee, and is now serving his second term. His predecessor is George W. Rhodes, who also served four years. John M. Gilson preceded Rhodes.

Ripley Township.—Many of the first settlers in Ripley Township came from North Carolina. They were Friends, their fathers had settled in that State before the Constitution of the United States had been adopted, recognizing or permitting the enslavement of the African Race. To the institution of slavery they were not friendly, and this is probably the prime cause of their migration. Into Ripley Township they came in goodly numbers and when they had prepared their cabins for their homes they immediately set to work to building meeting houses and school houses. About the first school in Ripley Township was taught in the Wal-

nut Ridge log meeting house in 1826, by Joshua Pool. Micajah C. Binford, who is among the earliest settlers in this township (though not the earliest) says "that Pool taught awhile and Nathan Hill," finished the school in the early spring of 1827. Other teachers here were: Isaac White, 1828; Robert Harrison, 1831; Elisha Hobbs, Nathan Warrington, Thomas Moore, Anna Macy.

The first school house at Walnut Ridge was built north of where the pike now is, and the first teacher in this house was Isaac White. A pioneer school house stood on Benjamin Snyder's farm near where the roads cross just north of the present residence of John Walker; the land now belongs to John Clark's heirs. Here is a sulphur spring, and here the pioneer lads and lasses saw "their little faces reflected from its pebbled bottom." John Walker says there was a school here about 1826, taught by —— Sanford. Jacob Beckner, now residing in Arlington, boarded at "Uncle Johnnie Walker's" and went to school here. Andrew Thorp was a teacher here also in 1828 or 1829. A hewn log house stood where Franklin's Chapel now stands; it was used for school purposes, and Levi Hill (son of Jesse) taught here in 1833. John Wesley Whiteside, a lame man and a pump-maker, and Caleb Scott, from Kentucky, taught here. A log school house was built in 1832 on Ulrich Siler's land, now Charles Henley's farm. This was northeast of Carthage. —— Sanford was one of the first teachers. This was not long after the schools at Walnut Ridge and Walker's, probably in 1827. Another teacher here was Charles McComis, a Justice of the Peace.

In 1827 a man named Davis taught a school on the farm now belonging to Micajah Henley. A school house stood south of the Walnut Ridge road on the east side of Blue River in a very early day. Judith M. Henley was one of the teachers. She was a lady of superior culture and education; was educated in Philadelphia; had been in charge of important schools in North Carolina. Her brother, George Mendenhall, was the preceptor of Hon. George C. Clark, of Rushville. "Aunt Juda," as she was familiarly known, exerted a most excellent influence on the lives of the young people under her care. She was the wife of Elias Henley, and the step mother of Thomas W. Henley. In 1834 she conducted a Sunday School here—one of the first Sunday Schools in Rush County—probably the year before (1833) Elisha Hobbs had organized one at Walnut Ridge. Andrew Thorp taught a school in a small cabin about 200 yards southwest of the home of the late Jesse Henley, in 1827. On Sunday afternoons it was not uncommon to have spelling schools in the school houses, in those days. A school was taught on the farm of Samuel Brown in Section 10, Township

15 north, Range 8 east. Eli Henby taught the first school, sometime in the thirties. Jeremiah Griffin taught the second and third schools. Alfred Hunt taught a school on his father's farm for $10 a month. He was obliged to go to Greenfield to be examined, as the congressional school fund was the only public money to be had, and the sixteenth section of this township was in Hancock County. He received a certificate to teach as far as "the Single Rule of Three." This was in 1844. The patrons of this school were very zealous in the cause of education, and were frequently at the school to encourage both teacher and pupil. The patrons furnished the wood ready for the huge fire-place. Among the pupils of this school were William Bundy, of Carthage; William S. Hill, Allen Taylor, now in Illinois; Jesse Keen, of Fort Wayne; Joseph R. Hunt; Asa, Isaac and Jesse Allison and many others.

Sarah Cox taught a school in a house on the land of Ezra Hunt in 1840. Amos Hill now owns the land. Jeremiah Griffin and Miss Margaret Hubbard taught in the Hunt school house. A log school house stood near the line between Rush and Hancock counties, built in 1837. Penelope Newby was the first teacher, she taught in 1838-39. Daniel C. Hastings taught in 1839-40, Dizy Thornburg, Sarah Hixon, Ellen Hatfield, Allen and Jefferson Hatfield, Samuel Schooley, Joseph Hill and Daniel Adkinson, were among the early teachers here. In 1851, this house was abandoned and the "Pleasant View," school was organized. In 1855, the school at Beech Valley was established and Luzena Thornburg (now residing in Carthage) taught the first school. She is a graduate of the Friends' College at Earlham, and a member of the first class, 1862. Joseph Overman taught school in what was known as the Barrett school house in 1838-39. This house stood on a farm, a part of which is now the Soldiers' Orphans' Home. He received $20 per month, and taught sixty-five days. He also taught a school in 1839–40. The Acres' school house stood on the township line between Ripley and Center, and John Hart taught here in 1838, and John Bussel in 1839. Other teachers were: James Foxworthy, Joseph Young, Claiburn Acres, and Alfred R. Peters, now a wealthy farmer of Union Township. At the Stinger's school house Harvey and William Barrett taught in 1850–51. John Lindley taught in Ripley Township and at Stinger's in 1854-55. Robinson Shelton taught in a house on the Addison farm, in a very early day, and afterward taught in the hewn log house on the Stinger farm.

A Baptist log meeting house stood, in 1831, on the farm now belonging to Machlan Jeffries, about a mile southeast of Charlottes-

ville. In this house were several schools taught, all colored. Among the teachers we find: Irving Jeffries, son of Walker Jeffries, Clark Vaughn and Wright Jeffries. One mile east of the above location stood another Baptist church house, on a farm now belonging to Betle Hill, of Carthage, which was used for school purposes. The teachers (colored) were Joshua and Pleasant Keen. This was in the thirties. Jordan Hays, colored, taught in the old log meeting house (Baptist), which stood on the farm then belonging to James D. Roberts, now to Henry Morris, in 1836-37. The first school house in this neighborhood was built on the west line of Anthony Roberts' original eighty acres, and Anthony taught the school in 1838-39. The land now belongs to Micajah Jessup. Henry Bird also taught here. This was a school for colored children. After Bishop Paul Quinn had organized the African Methodist Episcopal Church and the meeting house provided, Alfred and Rebecca Gordon, brother and sister, and members of the Society of Friends, conducted a school here. The house stood on the ground now occupied by the frame church, called the Mount Pleasant African Methodist Episcopal Church. Afterward a log school house was built on the same lot, and Wright Jeffries taught the first school in it. Among other teachers were William and Francis Roberts. Another teacher, who taught in the church house mentioned above after the Gordons, was Pleasant McCowan, from Union Township, this county. His father owned the land now belonging to J. T. and T. M. McMillin and Jesse Kirkpatrick, east of Ging Station. Among the efficient teachers in this township the name of Daniel Clark occupies an enviable position. He taught in Ripley Township eight years, from 1847, probably a year or two earlier, and was a very thorough teacher and popular with the people. Robert Sanford taught a school on the farm now belonging to Mrs. Festus Hall, in 1830.

Posey Township.— A primitive school building stood on the Samuel Gordon land, immediately south of the residence of Trustee John M. Conaway. John Sohn now owns the land. One of the early teachers was Elder Gabriel McDuffy, well known throughout the county, as a pioneer preacher of the Christian Church. He taught here about 1833. Another teacher was John Wesley Whiteside (1835), who had taught also in Ripley. Whiteside was very strict in discipline. A similar house stood on the Brookville road, west of Arlington, on the Gordon land, now belonging to Harlan Lee. William Mears was the first teacher, about 1835; George Ewing, in 1838; Reuben Jones, 1840–41, Miss Eliza Gallaher and several others. These were the first, however. Aquilla Collins taught a school just west of William Collins, on

the farm of Jacob Beckner, father of Jacob, of Arlington; this was in the thirties. Another teacher of this school was Newton, son of Gabriel McDuffy (the pioneer preacher). William Brunt taught in 1835, near where Eli Collins now resides. The house stood on the farm of William Collins. John Brunt taught here as early as 1827. This is one of the first schools in Posey Township. Jesse Kellum taught at this place, and there are some mature men in and about Arlington, who have a very distinct recollection of this man. An old teacher familiarly called Jimmy Morgan, was a teacher of this neighborhood. In the northwestern part of the township, near Riverside Meeting house, on the land of Josiah Small, was a log school house; the land now belongs to John B. Bentley. Among the teachers here, we find Madison Elah, of Palestine, Ambrose Cain, and Caleb Scott. John Brunt taught at what was known as the Center Church (Methodist Episcopal). Here was a camp-meeting ground, and the house was used as a school house. It stood on what is now the Stanley land. North of Arlington the old burying ground is all that is left to mark the spot, this school was more than fifty years ago, and was the scene of some mighty contests in spelling.

Near Beaver Meadow south of the road and just east John Campbell taught in 1837–38. Drury Holt, another pioneer preacher in the Christian Church, taught in a small school house on his farm in Ripley Township, now Posey, in 1838. He taught several other schools in this neighborhood. Miss Elsie Swain taught in a cabin on the Johathan Ball farm, now belonging to Mrs. Carrie Ball. She began in 1835, and taught several schools here. She afterward married Henry Leisure. Augustus Porter taught just west of Hannegan Church, in a round log house in 1840. Samuel Buchanan and Mrs. Elsie Leisure, *nee* Swain, also taught here, and Isaac Osborn. William Fitzpatrick came to this school house one day with blood in his eye, and because his (Fitzpatrick's) brother had been punished at school, proceeded to chastise the teacher most unmercifully. He used a rod of the regulation order. It is said that the pupils were so badly frightened that they disappeared through the paper windows. Cyrus Ball was one of the pupils. Richard M. Clark, brother of John W. and George C. Clark, began a school in 1836, in a cabin on the land of John Guard, and died before the term expired. Jesse Shelton now owns the land. John Wood taught in a cabin which stood close to where John W. Clark resides, in 1837. Afterward the log house was built south about forty rods, and among the early teachers were: Jethro Folger, Eliza W. Clark, Lot Wright, Reuben Macy and John W. Clark, two terms. The three frame school houses in Posey, known as

No's one, two and three, originally belonged to Ripley Township, the south line of Ripley being formerly two miles further south than now; these three houses were built by Henry Henley, Trustee of Ripley. Drury Holt taught in a very early time in a cabin in the center of Section 8, Range 9, near the southeast corner of Cyrus Ball's farm, this was in the twenties. Henry Glendenning was one of his pupils, also the Moore brothers.

Levi Burt taught school in Arlington in 1835, in a house which stood on the north side of the street, west of the branch. Willis Storms now owns the lot, and part of his residence is this old school house. This was the first school in Arlington. William Westlich, a Methodist preacher, taught a school in 1836, in the log meeting house, which stood on the corner of the graveyard, opposite Mazur's store. This old building has long since been demolished. James Kennedy taught in a cabin which stood on the northwest corner of what is now the public school yard, as early as 1837–38. The Noble Junkin school house stood at the graveyard near where Gus Williams now resides. James Morgan, John Walker and Alfred Plew taught here in the forties. Eliza W. Clark taught in this house and boarded at Jesse Morgan's. She was a sister of George C. Clark, of Rushville. A fine four-room brick school building is now one of Arlington's attractive buildings. It was built in 1884, by Trustee John F. Price. Eli Collins is now serving the second year as Principal. He is assisted by Misses Minnie Lowden and Della Johnston. Other teachers in the township in the last few years are: W. A. Hall, Frank English, Samuel L. Innis, James and Thomas Alender, Anderson Gardner, Frank Young, —— Sisson, H. C. Pitts, D. O. Lowden, Frank Downey, Kate Glass, Hattie Downey, John Glass, Mattie Eaton, Rhoda Gary, Gussie Iles, Morton Clark, Laura Clark, now Mrs. Morris, M. D. Michael, Lot Hufford and wife, J. P. Kuntz, Lulu Robinson and others. Trustee J. M. Conaway has this year erected a fine brick school house, and consolidated two districts, two and five. This house stands about two miles north of Arlington.

Jackson Township.— A frame house was built just across the line from Hannegan meeting house, and James Van Camp taught the first school. Other teachers were Dr. Bulard and James Hunt, about 1845. Pryor Rigdon, in 1845, taught half a mile south of Occident, on the Porter land. Other teachers were: —— Goble, Roland Haywood, Isaac Osborn. A log house stood at the cross roads east of William Powels', Judge Andrews taught here. E. C. Powell taught in this house in 1838. Other teachers were: John Wood, James Downey in 1830, —— Wallace, 1836; Lawyer William Cassady, now of Rushville, taught here with eminent success

in 1842. Among Mr. Cassady's pupils at this school were Lewis J. Newhouse and Thomas Meredith. James M. Caldwell, well known in Rushville and Jackson townships, taught in this house in an early day, probably about 1840. Probably the first school house in Jackson Township stood on the bank of Mud Creek, west side of the road near the old graveyard. E. C. Powell was one of the early teachers. A log school house once stood where Boon Gilson's house now stands, and among the early teachers there, were: Alex Brown who taught in 1834. He was an excellent teacher and loved by all, he was compelled to give up his school and died soon after. Dr. Robert Moffett, a brother of Dr. John Moffett's father, taught the next school here. William Moffett, an early settler in Jackson Township, taught school in several neighborhoods. He was the father of Dr. Moffett, now in Rushville. Other teachers at the Gilson house were: John Griffith, a Miss Barwick, —— McCullough, Dr. John Moffett, 1842–43, W. C. Mauzy, 1845–46.

William Moffett taught in a cabin on his own land in 1825; the cabin was about 100 feet north of the old homestead. He conducted a Sunday School here in the same year. On the land of William Moffett, there was subsequently erected a log house, especially for school purposes; the land on which this house stood, now belongs to Mrs. Foutz and Mrs. Harris, daughters of Mr. Moffett, of whom we are writing. James K. Check, from Paris, Kentucky, taught here in 1830. He taught one school here a continuous term of eighteen months. John Lewark was another of the pioneer teachers here; another teacher's name was Rhodes. East of D. C. Norris', near Flat Rock, was a school taught by Mr. Goble along in the thirties. William Moffett taught several terms of school, for which he never received a cent of money. He was not very robust, and he would teach school for his neighbors, and the neighbors would clear his land. Thus it was the pioneers assisted one another. A school house stood at the cross roads west of Benjamin Kendal's in an early day. Larkin Kendal taught the school for eight and a third dollars a month, and boarded himself; this was about 1839–40. Ezekiel Hinton taught here two winters, and James Adams was one of the early teachers. James Martin taught school in a cabin southeast of where Hamilton Station now is, or about thirty rods, in 1837; Dennis Fitzgerald now lives in the house. James Martin also taught in a house which stood east of William David's residence. Another teacher here was Horatio Alley. John Gorman now lives where a school house once stood. Stephen Wilson taught here in 1839. Lon H. Carr taught in Jackson Township in the winter of 1857–58, and was Town Clerk of Rushville when the new school building was erected.

Union Township.—North of Hon. A. M. Kennedy's present residence on or near Ben Davis' Creek, in Union Township, was a school as early as 1822 or '23. The authority for this was the late John Nipp, who settled, March, 1821, on the farm now belonging to Dr. Smith. Cornelius Howard was the teacher. John Lewark, grandfather of Mart Lewark, taught here also. Clark Kitchen taught in a pioneer school house which stood on the east part of the late Joseph Hinchman's farm, taught here before 1833. James Matthews taught here. He was a professional teacher and taught many years with eminent success. He taught a school not quite half a mile east of Dr. John Arnold's farm home, in 1833. The school was in a log cabin, and this is probably the only school taught here. He treated his pupils in a rather odd way. He purchased a large amount of calico, gave each girl enough for an apron, and each boy enough for a vest, and himself covered from head to foot with a gown of the same material and marching at the head of the school no doubt presented a rather unique appearance. He furnished the music by blowing on a paw-paw leaf. He also treated to sweetened vinegar and ginger cake.

In 1829-30, James Matthews taught in a school house which he helped to build on the land of Wills Buzan, now belonging to William C. Austin. This was the first house in the neighborhood, and the district comprised a large territory. James Hinchman, Thomas Duncan and Wills Buzan were the District Trustees. The congressional school fund, when it was distributed, yielded this district the enormous sum of $14. Other teachers here we name: Judson Wisner, —— Dunn, Thomas Lynch, John Lewark, Thomas Ellis, Edwin Elder (taught in Washington Township), Daniel Gary, a Universalist preacher, and very fond of scriptural controversies, and E. H. M. Berry. Of course there were many later teachers, but it is not the object of this chapter to name every person who has taught in the schools of Rush County. The log school house gave way to the frame house, and several of the last named teachers taught in the frame. The first house had no floor except the ground for two or three years. Along in the forties, Nathan Thomas, Vincent Hinchman and Jacob Blackledge taught here. While the latter was teaching, a short time before his school was out, the house was burned down.

The present Hinchman school house was built about 1851 on the old site, and afterward removed to the spot which it now occupies. The Lewark school house stood east of the Kennedy bridge about half a mile, and near the corner just south of Emmett Kennedy's county seat. John Lewark taught here; later were, Washington Duncan, Richard Rowland, John Davis (before 1845), John Grif-

fith, William and John Street, and Alfred Joloff. This school house was called the Rowland house, also. A school was taught in the log meeting house (Baptist), which stood near where the Hinchman burying ground now is; this was as early as 1826 or 1827. James Matthews taught here. Here was neither fire place nor chimney, but a hole in the floor plastered with mud, into which charcoal was piled, and this burning, made a bed of coals which furnished sufficient heat; this house was the place of some well contested spelling matches between the schools of this and adjoining neighborhoods. James Minor, in 1826–27, taught in the school house which stood on the bank of Mark Creek, on the land of Thomas Bracken, now belonging to John Looney, Sr. James Fairley (father of John Fairley, of Rushville), taught here. On Christmas he treated his pupils to whisky and maple sugar. This was after a conflict of authority between the pupils and teacher. It is probable that John Lewark taught here also, but this is hardly so well established as the other facts connected with the school. A school house stood on the northeast corner of the Van Dyke land. It was agreed that when this house shall have remained idle for two years it should revert to the Van Dyke estate. Dr. Helm now owns the land; the house stood almost due east from the present residence of Alfred Wilson. James Fairley taught here in 1828; after this was George Myers (son of Henry Myers), and Miss Kinett; this old school house is a part of the tenant house by the present Blackledge school house, on the farm now belonging to John Hinchman.

A log church and school house stood at the Alger graveyard, and schools were taught here as early as 1825. Reuben Logan, the well known jurist, taught here in 1830–32. A school house stood on the northwest corner of William Fox's farm fifty-seven years ago. There is no information at hand regarding the teachers here. At the west end of the bridge which crosses Flat Rock, just a short distance northwest of Plum Creek Church, was a school house on the Newkirk land. Joel Carson now owns the land. Pryor Rigdon taught here in 1834–35. The Mock school was well known in an early day, and large schools were taught here. Among the teachers were: Robert Gordon, 1840, Huse Prine, William Priest, Samuel Gray, John Duncan, —— Low, Clark Kitchen, brother of the late Lewis Kitchen, of Rushville. He was locked out on Christmas as was the custom almost universally; instead of a conflict with the pupils he went home, shelled some corn and went to mill. Other teachers here were: Levi Bussell, 1839, Josiah Thrasher, 1840, and David Lane. Garrett Cruzan taught in a double cabin on the land now belonging to Lawrence Ging, just west of the house about 200 yards; this was in 1831.

The measles broke up the school. This was the first school in this neighborhood. James Bussell went to school here. Sarah Gifford taught in a cabin which stood on the west part of the farm now belonging to James Bussel. Robert Dunn, now of Rushville, went to school here; this was fifty-two years ago. A school house stood northeast of Griffin Station, and William Mauzy, now of Rushville, taught the school. Peter Newhouse taught in a cabin south of A. M. Kennedy's, about one-quarter mile, in 1830. The Furry school house, or Stringtown, as it was sometimes called, stood north of where Solomon Furry now resides, on the line between Michael Furry and John Muller. It was in a thick underbrush of spice and paw-paw bushes, and was built in 1833-34. James Matthews taught the first school in 1834–35. Other teachers were: Peter Newhouse, John Smiley, John Gray (brother of George and James), John Cantley, William Street, William Curry, Reuben and John Riley, Joseph King (afterward a Representative in the Legislature from Johnson County), Harvey Nutting, Levi Bussel and —— Huston. Ebenezer Smith, one of the best known citizens in our county, and father of seven boys who taught in the schools of our county with credit, taught at the Stringtown school house in "those other days." What was known as the Abernathy school house stood just south of the present No. 1, in this township, on the south side of the road. Among the first teachers here were: Judson Wisner, 1847, Cynthia Ann Sangston, 1848, Wood Clemmons, Mary Jane Rush, Hiram Hall, Gerry Longfellow, from Delaware. John T. McMillin now has the old Abernathy school house in which he and his wife went to school. It is his shop. David Priest taught in a cabin which stood on the south end of the Waller farm, called the Hittle cabin. George T. Moffett now lives on the farm. Harvey Nutting taught in the old Ben Davis' Creek frame church in 1848–49.

A few rods due north from Theodore Schonert's blacksmith shop at Ging Station, stood a cabin in which the colored children of this neighborhood were taught. They had been accustomed to going to the white schools, but for reasons which were satisfactory to them they withdrew and formed this school. They also used this house as a place of worship. They were the children and grandchildren of Archibald McCowan, who entered and bought a large tract of land here, and who in his day was very wealthy. This school was about 1840–45. David Noble taught in 1825, in a cabin which stood where the Fairview graveyard now is, a few feet west of the new church house. He taught here several years. The next teacher was Traverse Silvey. Others were: Edward Cohen, Edwin Elder and Sarah Gifford. David Drummond taught

here. He is referred to in the notes on Washington Township schools. Thomas B. Helm, now of Logansport, Cass County, known as the "Historian of Northern Indiana," and a most excellent gentleman, in 1843, taught a school of a high order at Farmington, in a house in which George Looney now resides. In 1845 Elder George Campbell took charge of this school and taught here several years. When the Fairview Academy was instituted this school closed permanently. West of the toll-gate south of Griffin's Station on the Mauzy land, Sarah Merrick taught a school in about 1847. Harvey Nutting taught in a log house south of the present Farmington school house about where the tenant house of Thomas Smith stands, in 1851–52. Horatio Wiley taught here. In 1853 a frame house was built at Farmington just north of where the present brick house stands, and Jacob Vail taught the first school in it. He was both preacher and teacher. Other teachers here were William M. Brooks and Allen Wiley, son of James Wiley. James Martin, in 1836, taught just north of where James Hinchman now lives on the Dunreith pike.

The first schools in Glenwood were taught in the old cabin which stood on the lot on which Dr. Orr now resides. The house was built by the neighbors, and schools conducted in accordance with the pioneer methods. In a few years a frame house was built on the same lot. This having served its purpose was removed, and in 1850, Thomas Ochiltree built a frame house, which is now a part of Dr. Orr's residence. In 1876, Mr. Ochiltree built the addition to this house, and then for the first time did the public school of Glenwood consist of more than one department. These houses all occupied the same lot. In 1882, at the April election, John E. Smith was elected Township Trustee. He had been a teacher and knew the needs of Glenwood. While he was Trustee he built the elegant school building of which all the citizens are proud. This is a modern building of four rooms, standing in the center of beautiful grounds. During the same term of office Mr. Smith built the Ging Station school house. Among the first teachers here were: John P. Wallace, 1840, —— Courtney, Life Dushin, Joseph Prine, Ward Williams, Daniel Gary—from Butler County, Ohio, lived in the old brick house on the farm of John Daubenspeck, Joseph Justus, Ruth and Ann Dillon—sisters of the late Dr. Dillon of Center Township, Mary Connor, afterward Mrs. Chris. Wiles, Peter Rush, Daniel Waggoner, Robert John and James Gamble, Robert Gray, a Presbyterian minister, died in Kansas in 1885. John Lowden, George H. Puntenney, 1859–60, now of Rushville, Samuel Ochiltree, Harvey Nutting, who boarded part of the time at Connersville, nine miles from school, Miss —— Irving, Edward

Wolf and John Reed. It is impossible at this date to give the order and date of each one who taught the young people here. The present school is under the skillful management of Harry Williamson, assisted by Misses Carrie McKee and Nama C. Meredith.

The school at Ging Station was formed by consolidating the McMillin school and the Waller school. It affords the pupils of the adjoining districts an opportunity to pursue their studies a little further than could profitably be done in the district schools. As before stated, John E. Smith built this house. Walter E. Ging is the efficient Principal, and Miss Gussie Iles is assistant. Among the teachers who have taught in this township since the pioneer times are: John E. Calvin, William Oliver, George, Frank and Alfred Smith (sons of Ebenezer), John T. and Robert N. Hinchman, J. F. Bigger, John W. Glass, J. T. Vest, Ralph George, John C. Ochiltree, John L. Shauck, John A. Axline, M. C. Kitchen, Lizzie Ging, Fannie Meredith, Aris Jones, J. W. Ball, John H. Cole and others. Among those who have held the office of Township Trustee were Greenberry Rush, John Abernathy, John T. Hinchman, Newton Irvin, Lawrence Ging, William Gray, A. R. Peters, S. C. Wikoff, John E. Smith, Marshall Hinchman, George C. Mauzy, John W. Looney and Robert B. Cook, the present incumbent.

The Fairview Academy was organized to fill a "long felt want." Henry R. Prichard and W. W. Thrasher first canvassed the matter and enlisted the support of the substantial citizens in the neighborhood of Fairview. At a meeting to talk the matter over, there was $1,200 subscribed at once. When the location of the new house was discussed the matter became very interesting, so much so that it was decided to burn the original subscription paper and locate the house first. This was done by William Shawhan donating three or four acres to the Trustees, who had been previously chosen, and then the money was raised and the house contracted for. Stamper White and his brother Alfred built the school building and finished it in the fall of 1849. The building committee were: W. W. Thrasher, William Shawhan and Greenberry Rush. Fortunately for this institution there was a young graduate of Bethany College visiting in the neighborhood. It was A. R. Benton. Elder Henry R. Prichard met him at E. S. Frazee's. He recognized in the young man those qualities of mind and heart which are indispensable prerequisites in the carrying forward of any enterprise like this. The young man was engaged. He began the school before the building was completed, in the office of Dr. Ephraim Clifford. The school prospered, and when it had reached the zenith of its

Benjamin F. Norris

prosperity, there was no school in the west, any where, that gave such opportunities to the young people as Fairview. The course of study was like that of a classical college. Pupils were here from several States, and the fame of this school "went abroad throughout the land." This condition of prosperity was reached during the *regime* of A. R. Benton, now President of Butler University. After Benton, came Amaziah Hull and then his brother, Jasper. Later, came D. R. Vanbuskirk and W. M. Thrasher, now a professor in Butler University. After the public schools were established, the great need of such institutions as this was not so apparent. Colleges in Indiana are now the next step above our public schools. During the existence of Fairview Academy, in addition to the names mentioned above were: John Shawhan, John Thrasher (father of W. W.), and George Campbell, who came from Cincinnati in 1849. The business management was continuously in the hands of W. W. Thrasher, and he is now the only surviving Trustee. It is his expressed wish that the property may be sold and the proceeds turned into the Rush County school fund. This, in brief, is the history of this notable institution, as gathered from those who have had every facility for knowing.

Noble Township.—The early schools of this township were exceptionally good, for the reason that there were many excellent teachers among the pioneers who settled this part of Rush County. Among the early teachers here, were men, who in an especial degree left an impress for good on the minds and hearts of the young. As long as the hearts of men are grateful and true worth recognized, the names of Benjamin F. Reeve and Elijah Hackleman will be spoken reverently, and their disinterested devotion to the cause of education extolled. But there were others also, who left the influence of their lives on the right side of moral and religious questions in this early day. Elijah Hackleman in a private letter to the writer of this chapter says: "I need not attempt to tell you of Mr. Reeve's career in Rush County, for a history of him would be a history of the county during the period of his residence as one of its citizens." Hon. E. H. M. Berry says: "Benjamin F. Reeve and Elijah Hackleman tower above all others who were their cotemporaries, in their efforts to enlighten the minds of the young, both as to scholastic and moral attainments."

As soon as the news of the treaty which opened this country to settlement, reached the settlements the hunters and trappers along the border crossed over to the new purchase and squatted on Congress lands. This was the St. Mary's treaty, October 6, 1818. By this treaty the title to the lands passed from the Indians to the general government.

First School in the County.—In the winter of 1820–1821, Isaac Phipps taught a school for the squatters on Congress land in a cabin near the Capt. Benjamin Norris' farm. The venerable John Russell, now of Largo, Wabash County, was a pupil in this school. Mr. Phipps was afterward a Justice of the Peace in the new county and taught occasionally for the next four or five years. It is safe to say that he was the first school teacher in Rush County. The Hon. Elijah Hackleman, of Wabash, is the authority for this and a great deal more contained in this chapter. Francis Clark, who came from Tennessee, a teacher by profession, taught for years along the border settlements, began teaching in Noble Township, Rush County, about 1823, and continued for the next five years. He taught at Pleasant Runn, in the Edward Pattison neigborhood, at the old Baptist Church on Little Flat Rock, and several other places. It is said that in his late schools, Mr. Clark spent almost half his time in sleep. A school day like a working day, was from sun-up to sun-down, and yet Mr. Clark could have put in a tolerably fair day's work measuring by our present standard of six hours. Joshua Cooper, son of a widow living in the neighborhood of Isaac Williams, taught two or three terms, beginning about 1824. He was a cripple, quit teaching, studied law and left the country. He was a brother of J. J. Cooper, of the North Eastern Methodist Episcopal Conference.

John B. Tolbert (or Talbott) was a native of Ireland, and received his education in the city of Dublin. He came to Rush in 1824, and immediately engaged in school teaching. He was well educated and one of the most refined, polite and pleasant men that one would wish to meet. His health failed, and after teaching a few schools, he died. He was the father of Roderick and Thomas Talbert. In a cabin on the land now belonging to Abijah Hunt, near his present residence, Francis Clark taught a school in 1827. Jane Smith and Joshua Cooper subsequently taught here. The building was afterward used as a blacksmith shop. In 1826 or 1827, James Minor taught in a house, which stood near Mark Creek on the land of Lewis Smith, now belonging to his son Thomas. Thomas Lewark, Been Brown (Mrs. John H. Bebout's grandfather), James Fairley, —— Lynch and —— Hough, were some of the pioneer teachers here. This house was due southwest across a quarter section from the present Farmington school house.

Benjamin F. Reeve, a professional school teacher from Kentucky, came to Indiana when the work which he was able to do for the young people could be most lasting and beneficial. Peculiarly endowed by nature, it seems now that no man better fitted for his task, was ever sent among a people in a new country. He

began teaching in the fall of 1833 in the old Baptist Church on the land of Conrad Sailors. This building stood about a quarter of a mile west of where Mrs. Anna Murphy now lives, on the north side of the pike, then the old Sand Creek road, on the east side of the range line. This primitive structure had neither chimney nor fire-place. There was a sort of platform built from the ground, of rock and mud, and on this the coals were piled. The Gregg school house stood on the land of Judge Gregg, not far from Fayetteville, Benjamin F. Reeve taught here in the fall and winter of 1834–35. His predecessor in this school was Isaac Fowler who left the county about 1833, and removed to Wabash County, and was elected the first County Surveyor. He died in 1837. Mr. Reeve had from sixty to sixty-five pupils here regularly.

It was at the Gregg school house that the boys decided (as was the custom) to "lock the school teacher out" on Christmas, and compel a treat—generally apples. So the boys concluded to occupy the house about daylight, and, on the schoolmaster's approach, to demand a surrender to their terms. Alfred Thompson, afterward well known in the township, was the first boy to wend his way to the school house just at "peep o'day." He went whistling along full of the joyousness of a Christmas morn. He went into the school house, and who should he see sitting there intently at work with paper and pen but the teacher, "Uncle Benny," as he was familiarly known. The teacher who had suspected this, looked up as Alfred entered, and spoke about as follows: "Well Alfred, a little late this morning! You must get up a little earlier if you hope to do any good at school! Come now, get your book and settle down to business." Other boys dropped in, and were immediately put to work, so that by the time it was light enough to see well, the big boys were nearly all in school and hard at their lessons, the most chagrined set of boys ever collected in one room in Noble Township. Mr. Reeve taught in what was known as the Aunt Nancy Lewis house, on the bank of Little Flat Rock; among his pupils here were, E. H. M. Berry, the Norris brothers, G. W. Reeve and others.

The Reeve school house was built almost expressly for this man. This house was a frame, and stood close to the road, just a few rods south of the brick church, called Little Flat Rock. This was something of a high school in its day. Among the pupils here were Elijah Hackleman, afterward a well known teacher, the Norris brothers, the Hildreth brothers, Lewises, David Looney and George W. Reeve. Here he taught several years. In 1838–39 he taught a night grammar school with eminent success. He also taught a night grammar school at Gen. W. C. Robinson's mill, in

1837–38. While he was a member of the Indiana Legislature he usually taught a school in the early fall. Among the teachers at the Reeve school house were John Schlonaker, 1840; John H. Taylor, William Thompson, Zerrelda Smith, Maggie Guffin, F. M. Reeve, James Feree and John C. Milliner. William Maple, uncle of the Churchill brothers, William, Jeff. and Milt., taught at the Billington school house in 1827 or '28. This house stood on the farm now belonging to Robert Wellman, about where his slaughter house now stands. Other teachers were: William Williams, William Andrews, C. W. Morrow and Mr. Hough. Guy Morris taught at the Gregg school house before 1840. John P. Wallace was a successful teacher of Noble Township and taught at Bethany about 1853–54. He was one of the county examiners. Jeremy Anderson taught at the Reeve school house in 1842–43. He afterward endowed a professorship in Butler University. He resided in Missouri several years and died in Florida while health-seeking. He taught several other schools in Noble Township. Conrad Sailors gave Benjamin F. Reeve his first license to teach.

Elijah Hackleman, one of B. F. Reeve's pupils, was a most excellent teacher in Noble. In 1839-40, he taught on the Brookville road, in a round log house which stood on the J. J. Lyons' land now belonging to J. J. Amos, Sr. He also taught in the house which stood on the Holman land near Burns', northeast of where Dick Wilson now lives. A school house stood half a mile east of Friendship, on the north side of the road near where Nine Amos now resides. Thomas Points and Abner Lyons taught here. William Rigdon was one of the first teachers at "Frog-pond." David McKee taught school in his own cabin in 1835–36. Charles Morrow, a Methodist preacher, taught on the Stewart land. He removed to Iowa, and died there several years ago. B. F. Norris was one of his pupils. Bradford Norris taught here. David McKee was the father of John H., the well-known teacher and Justice of the Peace in Jackson Township. E. H. M. Berry taught in the old log meeting house which stood about half a mile west of the present Bethany school house, on the land then belonging to Asa Giltner, now to B. F. Norris. His father lived near here, and the young school teacher held the school exhibition in his father's barn. This was in the forties.

Pleasant Runn.— Newton Perkins being a cripple, made school teaching a profession from 1823 to 1827. He had a fair education for those early times, but when the demands of the country began to call for some higher requirements, "Uncle Ute," as he was universally called, retired from the list of pedagogues and engaged again in his old business of basket making, in which he was one of

the most proficient in the county. Among other teachers at this early center of pioneer activity were: J. W. Randall, a son-in-law of Jehu Perkins, and a Justice of the Peace taught several terms of school here from 1830 to 1833. Pitman Clow taught here in the winter of 1827–28. Thomas R. Points, who was a brother of the lamented John Points, who was killed by Young in Richland Township (see important trials). He taught school at several places in Rush County and commenced teaching in Noble Township in 1837. One term in an old store room at the cross roads near the J. J. Amos farm on Little Flat Rock. He taught at the Reeve's house, at New Salem, and at Pleasant Runn. He moved west at an early day. He was a bright young man and an excellent teacher. Other teachers at Pleasant Runn were: George Wimbro, Jehu and Mary Lyons, Stephen Jones, William McIlwaine, Cornelius Morrison, a Shaker from Ohio, and John J. Lyons. Artemus Moore, of Rushville, taught the first school in the present Pleasant Runn school house. Isaac Fowler, mentioned above, was a Virginian by birth. He was the son-in-law of Daniel Cox, an early settler of eastern Rush County. He taught in this vicinity. Mr. Fowler was a good practical engineer and surveyor. Abner Hackleman, a native of Scott County, Ky., came to Rush County with his father, Abraham Hackleman, in 1821, and taught school from 1828 to 1831, in the Hawkin's school house, or as it is called in this chapter, the Holman house. He left this county in 1835, and went to Des Moines County, Iowa. He represented that county in the Territorial Legislature from 1837 to 1841. In 1854, he conducted sixty families from Iowa to Lynn County, Oregon. He died in the fall of 1846.

Rev. James H. Ross came from Ohio and bought a farm half a mile south of the late residence of Peter Looney. He taught two or three schools on his own land known as the Ross school, commencing January 21, 1833. He moved a few years after to Northfield, Boon County, Ind., where he died in 1878; Elijah Hackleman says of him, "he was one among the most excellent men I ever knew." William Feely taught two terms at the crossing of Mark Creek, one mile north of Peter Looney's, in 1833 and 1834. Turner A. Knox taught several terms of school in Noble Township beginning about 1833, one term near New Salem, and two terms in the Holman house. During his teaching he was elected Judge of the Probate Court of Rush County. Pryor Rigdon, a native of Kentucky, taught at the Gregg school house in the winter of 1835. He continued in the business of teaching for the next ten years, a greater part of this time on Little Blue River and Mud Creek north of Rushville. He afterward studied medicine

and removed to Grant County, Ind., and subsequently became quite a prominent preacher in the Christian Church. Marcus Marsh spent his early life in the vicinity of New Salem, and from 1845 to 1850 he became quite proficient as a school teacher, studied law, moved to Marion, Grant County, served as Clerk of the Court two terms, and is now practicing law. Elijah Hackleman taught first in the Peter Looney school house, commencing August 15, 1836, afterward in the Gregg's, the Reeve's and the J. J. Lyons' schools, continuing through a series of thirteen years.

Flat Rock Seminary was established in 1856. The citizens built the upper story for a high school and it prospered for several years. The first Principal was John Guffin, who held the position two years. He was followed by Josiah Gamble, for many years the efficient County Superintendent of Fayette County. Mr. Gamble was here several years; among other teachers here were: Elder Walter S. Tingley, John A. Roberts, John R. Hunt, George Guffin, Thomas B. Robinson, Selina Culver, Samuel Vandervort, Amanda Hunt, F. M. Hunt, Jesse Robinson, Charles Poston, James Wilson, and others. It is now a district school of one department. Ellen Holden is the teacher. At the Holman house were other teachers not mentioned above: John P. Thompson, a veteran in the cause of education; T. T. N. Patterson, Charles S. Daily, John S. Myers, William Brink, Loy. O'Neal, Blackstone Wiles, John Cobb, Isaiah Little, Bennett Burns and his sister Cordelia. This house was used until the frame house at Frog Pond was built and the interest thereto transferred. Among the pupils at the Holman school were: W. M. Brooks, Kay Armstrong, George W. Guffin, Melvin Burns, Peter and Emma White, Mrs. Aaron Frazee *nee* Brooks, and many others. Josiah Gamble taught at the Applegate school house; Thomas Little, Clerk of Fayette County, taught several schools here with much success.

Elijah Hackleman in 1845–48, was Justice of the Peace and built himself an office of round logs near his residence, this was south of where John Davidson now lives. Here he taught a school for the advanced pupils of the neighborhood; among other branches he taught geometry, trigonometry and surveying. Andrew Guffin was one of his pupils here. No other teacher in Noble Township had up to this time taught those branches, and by way of parenthesis, not many since that time. In 1849, Mr. Hackleman removed to Wabash County, where he still resides. He has been County Surveyor, Clerk of the Court and State Senator, from Wabash. Ross Smiley, an old man who now lives on the county line between Fairview and Glenwood, taught school in a house which stood on the land of John Hornaday, now belonging to Philip Heeb

half a mile west of the county line. James B. Cook, Sr., and wife, both attended this school in the thirties. Elijah A. Burns, a blind school teacher who had been a pupil of B. F. Reeve's in Kentucky, taught a grammar school at Flat Rock Seminary in 1871. A. B. Shaw taught a singing geography school in the old brick house on the farm of Abijah Hunt, in 1843–44. Robert, John, James and Alex, brothers of Josiah Gamble, all taught in Noble Township. David S. Morgan, Esq., taught successfully at New Salem and Friendship.

The first school house in New Salem stood on the lot on which John R. Mercer now resides. Lewis Salla, a Justice of the Peace, was the first teacher, in 1827. John B. Talbert taught here several years. Among his pupils were A. G. and W. C. Mauzy, and James Patterson of Rushville. This teacher was the grandfather of James T. Holden, well known in this township. A log house was put up on the land of Nelson Patterson, now belonging to Samuel Patterson of Laurel. Among the early teachers here were: John B. Talbert, John Keithler, Marcus Marsh, Norvill Cox, Harvey Marsh, Miss Wilhoit, afterward Mrs. Barton Caldwell of Rushville, Jacob P. Andrews, Harriet Kibby and Wilson Morrow. When the present school house at New Salem was finished early in the fifties, Josiah Gamble taught the school. Jasper Hull was one of the teachers. Rebecca Jane Guffin taught in this township in 1853. She is now Mrs. Robert Wellman. The first Trustees were: Daniel Churchill, David McKee, Ira S. Perkins. Rev. Milton Wright taught at New Salem in the forties. He is now a Bishop in the United Brethren Church in California, and is a brother of Elder Harvey Wright, of Center Township. Among the more modern teachers in this township we mention: John H. Cole, John W. Ball, Harry Williamson, Israel B. Long (whose experience covers a period of nearly thirty years). Mrs. May Wellman, for many years the efficient primary teacher in New Salem. S. C. Newlin, M. D., John Morris, Thomas Boylen, Ralph George, William Long, Anna and Emma Bever, Ella Holden, Alva Kirkpatrick, W. T. Smith, Georgia Morris, Jennettie Wellman, James R. Hargitt, Minnie Chandler, E. L. Culbertson, B. F. Lefter, Della McKee, Samuel Van Horn, Comnie Meredith, Addie Murray, J. T. Creekmore, George Smith, John C. Robinson and John C. Robinson. Quincy A. Poston is Township Trustee, his predecessor is William M. Brooks, 1882–86; John C. Humes, 1878–82; Robert Cowing, Andrew Guffin, William Williams.

Walker Township.—Probably the oldest school in this township was taught by Reuben Hefflin in a cabin which stood at the Hurst graveyard. Mr. Emmons, a very old man, and long a citi-

zen of Walker, says that this school was taught as early as 1825. Here, subsequently, was a Baptist meeting house. Several of the citizens have known of this house, but very few remember the school house. Ross Davis taught in 1842–43 in a school house which stood on Ben Goddard's land, but now belongs to John Cores. Thomas Bramble, John Solomon, Benjamin Little and Nelson Stallard. The late Judge Blair, of Shelbyville, in 1841–42, taught a school in a house which stood on the John M. Brown land. Henry Weingarth now owns the land. Here, the Rev. Joseph Colton taught in 1842. Elias Baker taught two terms in this place. Eleanor J. Mull *nee* Kerrick, taught in a log school house which stoood on Fielding Gardner's farm, now in the northwest part of Manilla. Among the pupils here were, Cyrus and Ethan Trees. The first teacher in this house was Thomas Bramble, from Kentucky. James Remington taught here. He was a fine scholar and an excellent teacher.

The first school in Manilla, Dr. Trees says, was taught in the Methodist Episcopal log meeting house in 1841, by John W. Macy, who was a Quaker and, by trade, a carpenter. After that the log school house mentioned above was built, and the second school in Manilla was taught in a house which stood where the drug store now stands. About 1848 or '49 Miss Folger taught in the Gardner house. She afterward married Mr. George Clark of Union County. The first Trustees of Walker Township were: John Sells, Paul W. Folger and T. B. Macy. The last named is the only one living. A school house stood on the southeast corner of Adam Warfield's farm, now W. J. Ellison's. Among the teachers were: George W. Danner, Reuben Hefflin, first teacher, Edgar Eaton and Walker Thomas, brother of G. W. A log school house stood on the southeast corner of the Ambrose Fouch place, now owned by W. T. Abernathy. The old Homer school house stood on the west side of Uriah Thomas' land. Charles Catlin taught here, and —— Maxwell: these in about 1849–53. Rhoda Clark taught at the Mersmore school house in 1857–58. Delphina Clark taught in the Gardner house in Manilla. Roland Haywood, of Rushville, taught in Manilla, beginning in 1861, three terms with eminent success. Thomas Noble, in 1854–55, taught the first school under the present school system. Malinda Harris taught in Mrs. Lewis' property, in Manilla, in 1850. Margaret Conrad, in 1854, taught in the Gardner house. Frank Clark taught two terms, 1857–59. James Hill was Trustee in 1873, and built the present school building in Manilla. George S. Jones, now United States Pension Examiner, was the first Principal. The Vernon school house stood nearly due south of Marion Gardner's present residence

on the land of Landen Gardner. James Remington taught here in 1844. John R. Eden, afterward a member of Congress from Illinois; David N. Dearinger, in 1840; Timothy Hunt, a Methodist preacher; Edgar Eden and Pat Earskins were some of the early teachers. John Dearinger taught in 1847 in a cabin on James Alexander's land, now John Dearinger's southwest corner. Other teachers were: James H. Rutter, James Maddux, Samuel Watson, Margaret Conrad, afterward married a Mr. Thornberry. James Alexander taught the first school in this house in 1832.

As a matter of curiosity to our teachers of to-day, and to the people of this generation, we may see the contract between James Alexander (Uncle Reuben's father) and the patrons of this school district: "Article of agreement made and entered into this 9th day of November, 1832, between James Alexander of the first part, and the inhabitants of the Washington School District in Rush County, Ind., of the second part, witnesseth that the said Alexander proposes to teach an English school for the term of three months, viz.: he engages to teach spelling, reading and writing to the best of his ability, Saturdays and Sundays excepted, for which services, we, whose names are hereto annexed do engage to pay to the said Alexander the sum of one dollar and fifty cents per scholar, as subscribed to our respective names, to be paid at the expiration of the school, and we further bind ourselves to furnish a sufficient quantity of firewood, cut and laid near the door of the said school house, to serve when the weather is cold; also to furnish books, ink and paper necessary for the tuition of our children, etc. School to commence the 13th of November, provided there is twenty scholars or more subscribed to this article; the s'd Alexander engages to observe good morals in his school, and to make up all lost time, in testimony of which we subscribe our names the day and date above written. Subscriber's names: Samuel Williams, $3; Mary Worthington, $1.50; James Fouch, $1; Samuel Watson, $1.50; Jacob Hendrix, $1; Catharine Fouch, $1.50; Benjamin Elder, $2; George Thomas, $1; Edward Wiley, $1; —— Hilligoss, $2; Daniel Thomas, $1." This contract entered into is more than fifty-five years old. Probably neither teacher nor patron is living to-day.

A school house stood at the corner of Walker Township, just north of Melvin Hungerford's, where the four townships corner. Here in a log house were some excellent schools. Among the teachers here were Milton B. Hopkins, subsequently State Superintendent of Public Instruction, James Remington, A. G. Mauzy, Ephraim Wright and Harvey Stewart taught here in the forties. Jacob Webster was Trustee, elected in April, 1882, and served two terms. He built the Graded School building at Homer. It is a

brick structure, and in keeping with the needs of the township. Frank English was the first Principal here. Other teachers are: Smith Solomon, Samuel Innis, Gussie Iles, and Laura Alexander. William T. Robertson is Township Trustee, and has placed Walker Township first in the county in the matter of school buildings.

Orange Township.— A school house stood between Moscow and Owens' Mill, on the Owens' land, and Benjamin Owens taught the school in 1825. This was in all probability the first school taught in this township. Some of these pupils walked through the woods four and a half miles to and from school. Near where Mt. Gherzim Methodist Episcopal Church building now stands, a little west, on the Garrison land, once stood a primitive temple of learning. John Allison taught the first school. It was in 1836-37. Other teachers were: Alvin Cass, James McDuffey, Hiram Kelley, Lloyd Bishop (now living in Kansas), Lewis Richey, and William Wheeler. Milton Wagner taught eight winters in a cabin west of Leslie Worlins' residence in the late thirties and early forties. Among other teachers here were: James McDuffey, William Richey, from Kentucky, William Hand, Thomas Bramble, Elsbury McDuffey, James McDonald and Nathan Thomas. In the southwest corner of Philip Reddenbaugh's farm, near the old graveyard, there was a school house of the pioneer type. Several schools were taught here. Milton Wagner was the principal teacher, 1827-28. The windows were made of paper greased with coon oil. There were very few schools before this one. A school house stood near the road leading from Moscow to Waldron, and Thrasher Garrison taught here in 1832. Harriet Keeler was a teacher here.

Joshua Kelley taught one of the first schools in Moscow. It was in a cabin in the northwest part of the town. This was about 1830. James McDonald taught here in 1843–44. Hiram Wiley was one of the first teachers in Moscow. William Wheeler in 1852–53. A school house stood opposite the present residence of William Machlan. Among the teachers were: Joseph Selby, Charles Bishop, Milton Wagner (seven winters), Ephraim Wright, Sanford McGinnis, Jack Campbell (1835), Joshua Kelley and —— Kees. Frank Tate taught in 1846 in a house which stood on a farm belonging to William Seright, now to James G. Matthews, east of Moscow. Catherine Kelley (now Mrs. James McDonald) and William Webb, taught here. Barker Brown in 1852–53 taught in a house on Charles Selby's farm before the new school houses were erected. Ephraim Wright taught on the farm of Lewis Hefflin, now Charles Willey, and Nelson Stallard taught in 1845. Sanford McGinnis in 1850 taught in a hewn log house one mile

east of Blue Ridge at the cross roads on the land of William Marshall, now belonging to Caroline Wendling. Other teachers were: Oliver Morris, Samuel Kennedy, now a physician in Shelbyville, and Elizabeth Rader. This house was a Methodist Church building.

In 1855, the Township Trustees were: Joshua Kelley, John Waggoner and John Scull, they located ten new school houses at their June term, and contracted to have them built for $300 each, these were all frame houses. Philip Reddenbaugh was Trustee from April, 1884 to 1886, and built the new brick school house at Moscow. There are few more substantial school houses in Rush County. The following teachers taught in Orange in 1857–58: John S. Monroe, James Tevis, Croom Swain, Nelson Ranck, Joseph Macklin, David Grubb, James Woodard, William Wheeler and James Stewart. Other teachers were: William M. Alexander, Sylvester Ballard, Knowles Shaw, the well known evangelist, John A. Roberts, Harrison Selby, J. M. Hedrick, David Grubb, Robert McCann, Isom T. Vest, Beverly Patterson, Lewis Haywood, Jacob Kiltner, Jesse L. Crissler, William A. Selby, Thomas Carter, Henry Howard, A. D. Tevis, John W. Raynes, William A. Houston, Green Thompson, John Machlan, James H. Jones, Charles H. Hunter, Wilbur Machlan, Charles and Erastus W. McDaniel, Allie Gilingham, Lizzie Ging, Nellie and Minnie Stevens, Solon Tevis, Sullivan Hilligoss, McClelland McNeeley, Smith Solomon, George Whisman, George and Bracken Crane, John Carpenter, W. T. Simpson, Albert Rea, Collie E. Kinney, Nettie Brookbank, now Mrs. Rev. John T. Scull, Sarah J. Wagner, M. C. Wagner, M. Wagner, L. D. Davidson and Lou A. Biddinger.

The following report of a school taught in Orange Township was filed by the Clerk. This was when the Congressional fund was the only public money available: "Personally appeared Laban Selby before me William D. Roberts, Clerk of Town 12, Range 9, and made oath that he taught a school in the district school house of District No. 5, in Town 12, Range 9, commencing on the 31st day of August, 1846, and ending the 29th day of January, 1847, and kept a day book with open doors for all the children in said district according to the best of his abilities, as the law requires. Sworn and subscribed to this 17th day of March, 1847, before me. William D. Roberts, Clerk T. 12, R. 9."

Among the men who have been Trustees in this township were: Milton Wagner, Gideon Corey, John T. Scull, William A. Wagner, Philip Reddenbaugh and Franklin Henderson, the present incumbent.

Anderson Township.—The first school in this township was doubtless taught by John W. Thompkins, in 1823. He was a

brother of G. W. Thompkins, well known in Rush County. In 1825, his father, Nathan Thompkins, taught at the same place. This house stood about half a mile south of Milroy on the Edwards' farm, now belonging to John Jackman. In 1826–27, Nathan Thompkins taught in his own cabin just at the west end of town, on lot No. 2, now belonging to John Zimerlee. In 1830, Alex Innis taught northwest of Milroy on the land now belonging to James M. Innis. Other teachers here were: —— Patterson, —— McConnell, John Bell and Knowles Shaw, the great evangelist. W. H. Crane taught a mile and a half south of Milroy, on the land now belonging to Bowls and Root, in about 1832. In 1834, James Seright taught at the McCarty school house. Other teachers here were: Milton Wagner, of Orange Township, William Wheeler, 1837–38. Samuel Lowden and Jacob Camer, 1840. This house stood near the graveyard north of Mt. Olivet Methodist Episcopal meeting house.

One of the oldest schools in this township was conducted by Lot Green, father of Samuel Green, of Rushville, and Dr. Green, formerly of Arlington. The house stood on the farm of Jacob Hackleman, now Jesse Winship; this was in 1828. The next year, George Wrinbro taught here. He treated his pupils on the last day of school on whisky. Mrs. John W. Feree was a pupil here when she was five years old. At a school taught in this house this little girl received a prize for best spelling. The prize consisted of two yards of pink ribbon. The Bell school house stood on Gabriel Springer's farm, about the middle of Section 8; the land now belongs to the Springer heirs. John Bell, a former County Surveyor, taught several terms here in the early thirties. Amanda Thornburg, of Carthage, taught here. Other teachers were: George Lowden, Dr. Robb, Andrew Young, Thomas Jones and George W. Elstun. William Wheeler taught in 1830–31 near where the Hurricane Christian Church now stands. Barker Brown and G. W. Thompkins were pupils in this school. Jacob Stallard taught in 1833, just south of where William Seright now lives. John Hume now owns the site of this school. Milton Wagner, of Orange Township, taught here a term or two. Other teachers were: Benjamin Boon, 1835; James Axley Stallard, 1837; Loyl Bishop and Andrew Richey, about 1839–41; an Irishman, named Lafferty, about 1838–39; James Seright, in 1843. Abram Plew, in 1835, taught in a house right by the county line between Rush and Decatur. The house stood on Gosnell's land, and hence called the Gosnell school house. Barker Brown taught his first school in this house in 1843–44. Other teachers here were: William Hand, Nelson Hamilton and James H. Dickson. E. H. M. Berry taught

a school south of Milroy two miles, in the winter of 1864–65, after he had been elected County Treasurer, but before assuming the duties of the office. He also taught on George Hume's land, in the house called the Burton house, in 1858–59 and 1859–60.

Milroy.— Miss Sallie Bartlett taught in Milroy in 1828–29, on the north side of the street in Nathan Julian's house, now owned by D. C. Stewart. In 1844 or '45, a frame house stood on the east bank of the creek, south side of the street. It was built for a church and school house. It was called the Milroy Atheneum. Celia Winship, afterward Mrs. Celia Hunt, taught here. She was well known in Indiana as a successful educator. Other teachers here were: E. H. M. Berry, Harvey Hedrick, George W. Elston and I. P. Root. In 1855, the Trustees of the township, the Masonic Fraternity and Sons of Temperance combined to build a school building and hall. The Township Trustees were: Jabez Winship, Samuel Henry and G. W. Thompkins. The house was built but burned down, in a few years. E. H. M. Berry followed Celia Winship as teacher in this building. On January 14, 1860, the Trustees contracted with Deliscus Lingenfelter for the brick house now used as a public school building. The first school taught in this building was under the skillful management of I. P. Root, a very efficient teacher. He was assisted by William Glass, subsequently an M. D. Dr. O. F. Fitch, well known in this part of Indiana, and a good teacher, had charge of the Milroy schools in 1862–63 and 1865–66. He was assisted by Miss Emily Clements, afterward Mrs. Dr. S. C. Thomas. This lady also taught here subsequent to her marriage. Misses Louiza Miller and Rebecca Thomas taught in this town in 1865.

The first School Trustees in Anderson Township were: E. H. M. Berry, William Thomas and James Buchanan, elected in April, 1853. On the 14th day of May, 1853, the Board ordered an election to be held to determine whether or not the people were willing to be taxed to build school houses. And the vote also decided the question as to the number of houses needed. On the latter proposition there were seventy-four votes in favor of five houses and thirty-six in favor of seven. The next year the enumeration of school children showed that Anderson Township had 511 children of school age—more than she has to-day. It seems to have been proper in those days to raise large families of children. Among other teachers in this township were: Walter Smith, —— Gregg, —— Towner, George C. Wyatt (Principal Milroy in 1879), Samuel Innis, Alfred Swain, William Barton, Mrs. S. J. Pegg, Clara Whiteman, John P. Waters, J. T. Seaton, H. B. Wilson (present Principal in Milroy), Hattie Kerr, Cora and Ida Boys, L. G. Mar-

shall, Maude Bartlett, J. W. Ball (Principal 1884), Anna R. Thomas, Sullivan Hilligoss. Dr. Thomas, of Milroy, taught several terms of school in this township. William A. Blair is now Township Trustee. In the past year he has erected a brick school house, No. 1, known as "Olive Branch." William Seright, two years ago while serving as Trustee, erected a brick school house in his home district. Thus the old frame houses are gradually giving place to substantial brick buildings.

Richland Township.— In 1830, Alexander Fisher taught in a round log school house — used also for a meeting house. This house stood south of Richland at the cross roads west of Commissioner Patton's. William Morrow also taught here and preached. Benjamin F. Ricker was another teacher in this school. In a few years a school house was built east of this point on the farm of Jacob Hite. Among the teachers here were: Alex Fisher, W. P. Andrews, James McConnahay, Lile Hopkins, John M. Washburn, Jonah Morgan and Smith Wright — brother of Elder Harvey Wright. Among the pupils of this school were: Alex Shannon, Jacob Fisher, Thomas Shannon, George Glass (now of Tipton) and James W. Stewart. A log school house stood at the county line between Rush and Decatur on Morgan Linville's farm. William Hogue of Virginia taught here about 1843. Other teachers were: William A. Higgins and Angeline Donnell. The first school house at "Neff's Corner" was of the pioneer class. This has always been a large school; strong in numbers. Among the early teachers here we find Charles W. Morrow — from Noble Township, William Hogue, William Andrews, 1829–30, Robert A. Ayers, now in Rushville, Jacob Fisher for many years Trustee in the township, John W. Glass, a prominent lawyer in Arlington, David S. Morgan, the Rushville attorney, and many others at a later date. A school house stood one mile east of Richland near the Methodist graveyard. Among the early teachers we find, —— Thorp, Hon. William J. Brown, Samuel Tarr, William Morrow (the preacher) and John McConnahay. These were as early as 1828–33. Half a mile north of this point was built a frame house, and Jonah Morgan taught in 1834–35 the first school. Subsequently Harriet Flinn *nee* Posey taught this school. Jonah Morgan died February 25, 1837. He was an elder brother of Hon. Jesse Morgan. W. C. Barnes taught the first school at "Clifty."

Richland Academy.— This institution was started in 1855. A building was erected in 1856. It was controlled by a Board of Trustees, elected by the stockholders. Mr. James McCorkle and Mr. William Patton were the two persons who were most active in originating and, as long as they lived, in supporting the institution.

The first Principal was Rev. A. Montgomery. Under Prof. John McKee it reached its highest point of prosperity. The war came on, the professor raised a company, many of the students entered. Afterward Rev. W. Pollock was elected Principal; then Rev. William Wright; then Prof. Gregg; then Mr. Craig; then Mr. Carr. The last was Prof. Gilmor, now of Allegheny, Pa. The standard of education, meantime, being so raised in our common and graded schools that there was little room between them and the university for such institutions. While it existed it was able to, and did prepare students for the Sophomore and even Junior class in college. Among the many who attended, we might name such lawyers as the late George B. Sleeth, P. M. Green, Pasadena, Col.; George H. Puntenney, Rushville; J. Cooper, Kokomo. Physicians: William Cooper, in Kansas, and H. Graham, Greely, Col. Merchants: J. McCulough, Indianapolis; L. Rankin, Pittsburgh, Pa.; Robert Darst, Milroy. Ministers: W. Hutchinson, Franklin, Ohio; J. Coven, Indianapolis; J. Elliott, Crawfordsville, Iowa; J. Rankin, Denver, Col.; T. B. Stewart, San Francisco.

The names of many other men, good and true, in each profession, might be given. The names of many ladies might also be given, who, while in the academy and since, have shown themselves quite as worthy. Prof. Gilmor was Principal of the school after the control of it came into the hands of the Township Trustee. The old academy building was purchased in 1884, by Trustee James Fisher, who subsequently built the present elegant school building on the site of the old academy. Ed Taylor is now the Principal of this graded school, assisted by Mary McLaughlin. The information concerning the rise and career of the academy is derived almost exclusively from Dr. McDill, of Richland, under whose watchful eye these events have transpired. J. W. Logan is now Trustee of this township, elected April, 1886. In the township are six school buildings, and employment is given to seven teachers. Jacob Fisher served as Trustee from 1859 until the law was so modified that he was no longer eligible. In 1880, Samuel R. Patton, now County Commissioner, was elected Trustee, and served two terms. He was followed by James Fisher, who was elected in 1884. As before remarked, he built the present elegant school building in Richland.

Rushville.— The City of Rushville was the scene of the earliest schools in the county. Scarcely had the smoke began to ascend from the first settler's cabin in the surrounding forest ere arrangements had been commenced to educate the pioneer youth. Dr. William B. Laughlin was the prime factor in all matters that pertained to the general welfare of the community, and in school af-

Wm. S. Power

was the saying that "Nichols taught and Barbour threshed." The seminary was continued until in the decade of the fifties, but never reached that high standard which the public required.

Perhaps the strongest and most valuable advocate of advanced education to succeed Dr. Laughlin was Rev. D. M. Stewart, who came to Rushville in 1836. He was, probably, the most thoroughly educated man in the early history of the county, and his position as pastor of the Presbyterian Church gave him an influence not equaled by any other. He recognized the necessity for better educational facilities, and began in an earnest way to meet it. He engaged Miss Carrie Warner, an accomplished lady from the east, to take charge of a school for young ladies that was to be held at his home. This was in 1844. The school met with some opposition on account of its alleged aristocracy, an element that the new community would not recognize. After some twelve or eighteen months Miss Warner entered the County Seminary, and continued there for a like period. In this last position she was maintained by private subscription with the express understanding that she was to have entire charge of all the teaching. A year later she was joined by her sister, Lydia Warner, who gave instructions in music and brought the first piano to Rushville. Lydia Warner afterward became the wife of Hon. Leonidas Sexton.

In 1849, the Rushville High School was begun. This was a school wholly independent of the County Seminary, and was supported entirely by private funds. The management was in a board consisting of five trustees, and the teachers were the two Warner sisters, with some others. It was kept in the basement of the Presbyterian Church and was designed to give instruction in the higher grades of learning. After about two years the Warners were succeeded by the Langdon sisters who were good educators. This school was controlled by members of the Presbyterian Church, and it was considered as an annex to that organization. Rev. Stewart was its principal guide and director throughout. About the year 1851, another school of a similar character was started, but was not under Presbyterian influence. The movers in that were Dr. Samuel Barbour, John W. Barbour and Amon Johnson. The teachers were two sisters named Morley from New York. This was a decided success and the rivalry, or rather emulation, between these two schools did much toward advancing the cause of female education, to which they were both devoted. It seemed impossible to maintain these schools with marriageable female teachers, as they all entered the matrimonial state not many years after landing in Rush County. These schools were both discontinued about 1855. Rev. D. M. Stewart began a private school for boys about the year 1851, in his own

house. The pupils were given such instruction as would fit them for entering college. Among his earliest students in that capacity were Dr. Marshall Sexton, Leonidas Sexton, Norvall W. Cox, William W. Carr, Dr. William A. Pugh, Absalom Megee, William and Hugh Stewart, Thomas and Henry Rucker, Samuel W. Danner and Samuel Culliver.

Under the new constitution the school system was radically changed in Indiana, and in Rushville the schools were maintained under the uncertainties of new laws for several years. In the absence of school houses the basements of the several churches were brought into use. The teachers each taught whatever the scholars desired, from A, B, C, to algebra. This lack of system and grading, very much impaired the efficiency of the schools.

In this somewhat chaotic condition were the schools of Rushville when in 1869, Prof. David Graham was employed to superintend all the public schools of the city. A new building had just been erected at a cost of about $18,000, and everything started out under the most favorable circumstances. Under Prof. Graham the schools were then for the first time graded. From a letter written by him in reference to this, the following extract is taken:

"The public schools of Rushville under the present graded system commenced October 4, 1869, with the following corps of teachers: David Graham, Superintendent and Principal High School; Miss L. S. Thompson, Principal grammar department; Miss Fannie Fisher, Principal intermediate department; Miss Lou Miller, Assistant intermediate department; Miss Marian Stitt, Principal primary department; Miss Emma Williams, Assistant primary department. The number of pupils enrolled the first month was, males, 144; females, 191; total, 335. During the first year, our school was troubled with both measels and whooping cough. This interfered very much with the attendance of the school, so that the first year closed with fewer pupils than when the school opened. The schools were not graded previous to this, and there was no little trouble in getting pupils to attend the departments where they properly belonged, parents frequently insisting that they had a right to select the teacher and department for their children, claiming that they wished the older one to look after the younger one. But with the aid of an efficient board the school was at the close of the first year, pretty well classified."

This board to which reference is made, was composed of William C. Mauzy, President; Dr. W. A. Pugh, Secretary, and Virgil B. Bodine, Treasurer. The course consisted of four departments, primary, intermediate, grammar and high school, the first two comprising four years each and the others two years each. To

give a detailed history of the schools from that time to the present would be both tedious and beyond the province of this work. The high merit of Prof. Graham as an instructor and able School Superintendent is evidenced by the fact that he was retained in this same position for thirteen years, and throughout all the changes in the School Board. After having been engaged in school work for thirty-nine years, he resigned the Superintendency in 1882 and has since lived in retirement among those whose highest respect and veneration he holds. His successors have been Cyrus W. Hodgins, 1882; James Baldwin, 1883; E. H. Butler, 1886.

Officers and Teachers, 1886–87 — Board of School Trustees: S. W. McMahan, President; William E. Wallace, Secretary; Theodore Abercrombie, Treasurer; E. H. Butler, Superintendent. Teachers: Miss Mary D. Reid, Principal of High School; Miss Laura J. Henley, Assistant in High School; Samuel Abercrombie, Teacher of Eight A Grade; Miss E. Belle Kerr, Teacher of Eight B Grade; Miss Mary Henley, Teacher of Seven A and B Grade; Miss Laura Freele, Teacher of Six A and B Grade; Miss Mary Lucas, Teacher of Five A and B Grade; Miss Dora Siders, Teacher of Four A and B Grade; Miss Ruby Sexton, Teacher of Three A Grade; Miss Laura Moore, Teacher of Three B Grade; Miss Dora Osborne, Teacher of Two A and B Grade; Miss Belle Gregg, Teacher of One A Grade; Miss Alma Odear, Teacher of One B Grade.

Since the original building was erected, there have been some important changes and additions made. The total value of the school property is now about $25,000. A library has been supplied by the efforts of the pupils in public entertainments and by private contributions. It now consists of about 900 volumes, and is a most valuable adjunct to the schools. Graduation from the High School admits to the State University without examination.

Under Prof. Butler, the present Superintendent, the schools of Rushville have maintained the high standard which they had reached. He is an earnest worker, a good organizer, and an able instructor. Being possessed of those scholarly attainments, agreeable manners and quiet firmness, so requisite to success in his calling, he is deservedly one of the leading educators of the State.

School Commissioners, Examiners and Superintendents. — The Rush County Commissioners held their first meeting in April, 1822, and at this session appointed Superintendents of school sections, one for each Congressional township, as follows: Samuel Danner, Henry Sadoras, George Taylor, Christian Clymer, Peter H. Patterson, John Parker, James Jones, Nathan Julian and John Cook. These are the very first school officers in the county. Next came

the County School Commissioners elected by the people. It was his duty to sell the school lands and distribute the school moneys. Stephen Sims held the office from 1829 to 1834; Alanson Thomas. from 1834 to 1836; A. S. Lakin, from 1836 to 1848; Claborn L. Donaldson, from 1848 to 1851; Richard S. Poundstone, from 1851 to 1853. In March, 1853, Mr. Poundstone delivered to the Commissioners all his books, papers and archives of the office, and in the following June the Board proceeded to appoint the first Board of School Examiners as follows: D. M. Stewart, Rushville; Joseph Young, Carthage; E. H. M. Berry, Milroy, all to serve until March, 1854. In 1854 and 1855, the Board consisted of the following: Joseph Young, Carthage; Lewis H. Thomas, Rushville; John P. Wallace, Noble Township. March, 1856, D. M. Stewart, Gabriel F. Sutton, Center Township; A. S. Montgomery, Richland. March, 1857, D. M. Stewart, G. F. Sutton, A. S. Morgan, Richland. March, 1858, John McKee, G. F. Sutton, H. H. Cambern (Attorney Claud's father). March, 1859, D. M. Stewart, G. F. Sutton, John McKee. March, 1860, D. M. Stewart, G. F. Sutton, Josiah Gamble (afterward County Superintendent of Fayette County. March, 1861, D. M. Stewart, G. F. Sutton, E. H. M. Berry. These to serve until June, 1861, at which time the Commissioners appointed D. M. Stewart, County Examiner for three years; William Cassady, 1864, George Campbell, 1865–68 (attorney's father). A. B. Campbell, now of Kansas, served out his father's unexpired term, 1867 to 1868. J. M. Hodson, of Ripley Township, 1868. He removed in 1869, and Walter S. Smith, of Milroy, was appointed, and in 1870 he resigned and David Graham was appointed in September to fill the second vacancy in this official term. In 1871, Prof. Graham was elected for the ensuing term of two years. He served until June, 1873, when the Township Trustees elected W. T. Moffitt, County Superintendent. Rev. A. E. Thompson was elected in 1875; Rev. J. B. Blount, in 1877; John L. Shauck, 1881, and W. S. Meredith, the present incumbent in 1887. These are in brief, the school officials whose field is the county. Prior to 1853, the State Superintendent appointed the School Examiners. Among those so appointed were: Edghill Burnside, John S. Reid, of Liberty, Job Pugh, Finley Bigger, and probably others.

WALKER TOWNSHIP.

Abner Bebout was born in Fleming County, Ky., February 22, 1819, and is the son of Peter and Elizabeth Bebout. The former came to Rush County in 1826, and here died in 1830. By

occupation, the subject of this biography is a farmer and stock-raiser. The marriage of Mr. Bebout occurred in 1839, to Miss Mary Gardner, daughter of Robert and Sarah Gardner. To this marriage were born the following children: Sarah Ann, Robert F., Albert, Elizabeth, Louisa, Lottie, James, Caroline, Rosa K., and Thomas H. Mrs. Bebout died in December, 1878, and two years later Mr. Bebout was married to Miss Sarah Mahin. They are the parents of two children, viz.: Belle and Maude. Politically, he is a Republican. As a farmer, he has been successful, and as a citizen, is well respected.

JAMES R. CARR, a prominent farmer of Walker Township, was born in Rush County, February 28, 1830, the eighth in a family of eleven children, born to Isaac and Lementine (Hilligoss) Carr, natives of Kentucky, and of Irish descent. They were among the pioneers of this county. Our subject grew to manhood on a farm and was educated at the subscription and public schools. In 1879, he purchased his present farm, which consists of 160 acres of well improved land. February 11, 1858, Mr. Carr was united in marriage to Miss Sarah J. Miller, born February 14, 1836, daughter of Alexander and Hannah (Morrison) Miller, natives of Kentucky. To the above named union, were born four children, viz.: Irvin, born December 27, 1858; Leroy, born October 20, 1864; Charles, born June 26, 1867, and Oria, born November 9, 1869. March 13, 1882, Irvin married Miss Sarah Lyons, a native of Rush County, and now resides in Madison County, Ind. Formerly Mr. Carr was a Whig, but now is a firm Democrat. Mr. and Mrs. Carr are members of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM H. CREED was born in Liberty Township, Shelby County, Ind., August 4, 1858, and is the eldest in a family of six children born to Smith and Larinda (Henderson) Creed, the former born in Lancaster County, Pa., and the latter born in Fayette County, Ind. Our subject received a good common school education and remained on the farm with his parents until eighteen years of age, when he began working at the blacksmith trade, which he continued four years, and then came to Manilla. Here he soon established a profitable business, and now in addition to blacksmithing, manufactures buggies, wagons, etc. Mr. Creed was married December 20, 1882, to Miss Viola, daughter of Evan S. and Sarah (Youngman) Jones, the former a native of Hillsdale County, Mich., and the latter a native of Fayette County, Ind. Mr. Creed is a member of Blue Ridge Lodge No. 554, I. O. O. F., and a Democrat. Mrs. Creed is a member of the Christian Union Church.

WILLIAM J. ELLISON, one of the pioneers of Rush County, was born in this county, December 4, 1827, and is the eldest in a family

of ten children, born to William and Martha (Moffitt) Ellison, natives of Kentucky. The early life of our subject was spent upon the farm and he now owns 182 acres of valuable land, upon which he has erected a substantial residence. August 14, 1851, Mr. Ellison was united in marriage to Sarah E., daughter of Amues and Rosa A. (Dunn) Duke, the former a native of Bourbon County, Ky., the latter of Larue County, Ky., and is yet living. Mrs. Ellison was born June 28, 1834. They are the parents of seven children, viz.: an infant who died unnamed, James M., born September 26, 1852; Charles F., born July 13, 1856; Lonzo P., born February 18, 1859; Elmer E., born January 20, 1862; Flora B., born September 1, 1866, and Hattie A., born July 29, 1870. Mr. Ellison is politically a Republican, and he and family are members of the Christian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Ellison are well known and highly esteemed citizens.

JOHN A. ENGLISH, a representative farmer of Walker Township, was born in Bath County, Ky., February 24, 1823, son of John and Joanna (Kincaid) English, the former a native of Tennessee, and the latter of Pennsylvania. The father died in this county, August, 1853, and the mother in 1862. At the age of nine years, our subject came with his parents to Rush County, where they settled on the farm now owned by our subject and upon which he has erected an elegant residence. Mr. English was united in marriage, January 5, 1860, to Miss Mahala A., daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Waugh) Plummer, both natives of Kentucky, and both deceased. Mrs. English is a native of this county, and was born May 20, 1836. Mr. and Mrs. English are the parents of three children, viz.: Andrew F., born December 8, 1860; John L., born July 17, 1863, and Mary C., born April 8, 1869. Our subject and wife are both old settlers and are well preserved for the work they have done. He is a Democrat, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JACOB GAHIMER, a pioneer farmer of Walker Township, was born in Germany, May 4, 1804, and is the only son of George Gahimer. Soon after his birth, his mother died, his father following in less than nine years. Our subject attended school until fourteen years of age, after which he followed teaming and farming until about 1834, when he immigrated to Rush County, and settled in Walker Township, where he has followed the vocation of a farmer and where he owns a fine farm of 120 acres, besides giving each of his children a farm. His marriage occurred in 1827, to Miss Mary Debriz, a native of Germany, and daughter of George and Mary Debriz. To this marriage were born the following children: Catherina, Mickel, Jacob, John, Margaret, Mary and

William. The death of Mrs. Gahimer occurred February 25, 1882. Mr. Gahimer is a staunch Democrat and a good citizen.

JOHN M. HAEHL, a prominent farmer of Walker Township, was born January 27, 1832, in Merchien, Germany, being the son of Conrad and Mary B. (Glisch) Haehl, both natives of Germany. When eight years old he came with his parents from Germany to Rush County and lived with his father on the farm now owned by Frederick Haehl, until twenty-two years old. At the district school he gained a good common school education. August 27, 1854, he married Sarah Headley, a native of Rush County, the daughter of Thomas and Eliza J. (Carney) Headley. The young couple commenced their married life on the farm where they now live in Section 27, near Manilla, having only a small log hut to shelter them and a stable large enough for one horse, but by hard work and good management, they have reared a large family respectably and have built for themselves a home that they may well be proud of. Mr. Haehl now owns 240 acres of good land in a high state of cultivation, well improved, with a fine dwelling and other first-class buildings. He has six children: Jennie M., born June 13, 1855; Frederick E., born January 6, 1857; Emma L., born November 22, 1858; Cordelia, born January 28, 1860; Harry M., born October 5, 1867; Allie M., born March 16, 1869. Of these the following are married: Jennie M., to Orval Bishop, June 24, 1881; Frederick E., to Frankie Parker, November 17, 1878; Emma L., to Daniel Deprez, November 23, 1876; Cordelia, to Charles Morrison, May 5, 1886. Mr. and Mrs. Haehl are church members. The former is a Republican in politics.

FREDERICK J. HAEHL, a prominent farmer of Walker Township, was born in Merchien, Germany, December 26, 1834, being the son of Conrad and Mary B. (Glisch) Haehl, both natives of Germany. When six years old he immigrated from his native land with his parents and came to Rush County, Ind., stopping, however, about five weeks in Shelby County, while in the wilds of the forest, on the farm where our subject now lives, a small log hut was being built for them to live in. In 1850, his father died, and three years later he went to California, crossing the plains in a wagon. He remained there three years and returned to this county, where he has since lived, a prosperous and respected farmer. He now owns 240 acres of good land, in a high state of cultivation and well improved. His mother died February 14, 1861. He was married January 6, 1859, to Barbara Kuhn. There was born to this marriage one son, Edward, born January 26, 1861, who on October 23, 1883, was married to Wilhelmina Huey. Shortly after the death of his mother, Mr. Haehl was again be-

reaved by the loss of his wife. About two years after that sad event he married Barbara Theobold, a native of Germany, who was the daughter of George M. and Mary K. (Haehl) Theobold, both natives of Germany. This union has been blessed with seven children: Laura M., Conrad F., Ella H., Katie, Lillian, Harley C., and Arno. Our subject's son, Conrad F., was married to Ella R. Robinson, September 8, 1886. Mr. Haehl is a Republican in politics.

FREDERICK E. HAEHL, hardware merchant of Manilla, was born in Walker Township, Rush County, Ind., June 6, 1855. His parents were John M. and Sarah (Headley) Haehl, natives of Germany, and Rush County, Ind., respectively. His boyhood was spent on his father's farm. At the district schools of his neighborhood and at Manilla, he received a good common school education. He was married at the age of twenty-two, and spent seven years on the farm once owned by Thomas Headley. His efforts on the farm were rewarded with success, but because of failing health he moved to Manilla and then in August, 1887, purchased the hardware business of Joseph Zike. By close attention to business and fair dealing, he has become one of the most prominent business men of Manilla. He was married November 17, 1878, to Frankie Parker, who, born in Decatur County, Ind., August 18, 1858, is the daughter of John W. and Sarah (Linney) Parker. There were born to this marriage four children: Larra, born September 13, 1879; Bertha, born October 24, 1881; Hattie, born March 13, 1883; Emma, born August 17, 1886. Mr. Haehl is a Republican in politics. Mrs. Haehl is a member of the Christian Church. Both are estimable citizens.

MRS. ELIZA JANE HEADLEY, a venerable widow lady of Walker Township, was a native of New York, being the sixth child in a family of eleven born to Steven and Leha (Lowilliger) Carney. Our subject emigrated to Pennsylvania when she was eight years of age, and settled in the eastern part of the State on a farm, and continued to live there until she was joined in wedlock to Thomas Headley, December 19, 1824, and continued on a farm in Pennsylvania for a few years, then emigrated with her husband and three children to the west and settled in Shelby County, where they lived about two years upon a farm; then they came and entered eighty acres of land in Rush County, in Section 27, and built a house, in the dense forest, of logs, having only one room. Mr. Headley hewed the logs and did all the carpenter work on it; they continued to live there until this happy family was broken by the death of the husband, leaving a wife and four children to mourn his loss, after which our subject continued to live on the homestead

about five years, when she quit house-keeping and went to live with J. M. Haehl, where she now resides. To Mrs. Headley were born twelve children, of whom nine are deceased and three still survive. Susan, Stephen, Leah, Joshua, Nancy, Benjamin, Josephus, Thomas C. and Lucy A., are deceased; Sarah, Milton and Alpheus, still survive. Sarah was married to J. M. Haehl, August 27, 1854; Milton was married to Lucy Boreing September 6, 1868; Alpheus married Matilda Shaffer, October 3, 1867. Mrs. Headley is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; she is an elderly lady, and is highly respected by all.

SYLVESTER HILLIGOSS, a prominent farmer of this township, was born in Rush County, April 18, 1834, being the third son born to Levi and Jane (Vensant) Hilligoss, both natives of Kentucky, and who in an early day came to Rush County, and entered the land now owned by our subject. His farm consists of 488 acres, the greater part of which is in a high state of cultivation, and his residence is the finest in Walker Towship. The marriage of Mr. Hilligoss was solemnized February 28, 1860, to Miss Jane Mull, born in Rush County, July 9, 1835, daughter of Frederick and Jane (McDonald) Mull, natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively. To this union four children were born, viz.: Orato, born September 29, 1862, and died November 17, 1863; Cyrus, born June 18, 1865; Frederick, born November 5, 1868, and Elmer, born July 7, 1875, and died January 14, 1877. Politically, he is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church. They are widely known and highly esteemed.

ST. CLAIR HURST was born in Plymouth County, Ky., March 18, 1815, and is the third son of six children, born to William and Mary (Emmons) Hurst. He received a good education and spent his boyhood days on a farm. About 1848, Mr. Hurst came to Rush County and settled on the farm he now owns, and which at that time was a dense forest. Mr. Hurst was united in marriage June 23, 1846, to Miss Malata J., daughter of George and Margaret Sutton, the former a native of New Jersey, and the latter of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Hurst are the parents of three children, viz.: Martha A., now Mrs. J. R. King, born August 23, 1855; Mary E., now the wife of B. F. Kirk, born October 14, 1856, and an infant that died unnamed. Politically, he is a Democrat. Mr. and Mrs. Hurst are members of the Christian Church.

JOHN J. INLOW, M. D., an able and scholarly physician of the flourishing little town of Manilla, was born in Fleming County, Ky., February 13, 1826; he was the oldest son of two children, born to Abraham and Sophia (Bell) Inlow, the former a native of Fleming County, Ky., born July 18, 1802, and was of Welsh descent, died

January 25, 1872; the latter a native of Lewis County, Ky., and was of English descent, died June, 1828. Our subject's mother died when he was but quite small, and he with his brother and father went to live with James Inlow (his paternal grandfather) until his father was married to Mary Payne, then going with them, but only remained about three months; then his grandfather, James Inlow, took him to raise. This union was blessed with six children, as follows: Jane, Samuel S., Thomas, Joseph, Lucy and Octave. Our subject grew up to manhood with his grandfather, in his native county, and helping him on the farm during this time, in the winter season he attended the subscription schools, he also attended the Flemingburg Academy one year, and by so doing he received a good common school education. In the fall of 1846, he became tired of the vocation of a farmer and went to Flemingburg and began the study of medicine, under Dr. E. O. Bell, and continued this until the fall of 1849 successfully, then attending a course of lectures in the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, until the spring of 1849, and from these lectures he returned to his native county, to a small town by the name of Martha Mills; and it was there he began his profession, and continued there from April, 1849, until 1851. Becoming dissatisfied, as the county was rough, and thinking he could do much better in the north, he came through on horseback and located in Manilla, Rush County. He landed here in December of 1851, and bought Dr. J. W. Trees out, then began his profession January 1, 1852, and has ever since pursued the medical practice continually. He continued the practice alone for about two years, then he and Dr. J. W. Trees formed a partnership, and pursued the practice of medicine together for some two years. During this time he was also connected in the mercantile business, after which he sold this to Dr. J. W. Trees, then buying him out in the profession, and has ever since practiced his profession successfully, although he has had some bad luck. In 1856, he lost his office and dwelling by fire, then building a small office on this lot, he was compelled to rent property for some time. In 1861, he replaced on this lot a very fine dwelling. With the exception of this he has been successful financially in all his undertakings. As he has a farm of 536 acres of good land, 138 acres of this is situated in Shelby County, and the balance in Walker Township, the most of which is all well improved land. In June 28, 1853, our subject was joined in the happy wedlock to Mary A. Mull, a native of Rush County, born April 28, 1831, daughter of Jacob and Margaret (Richardson) Mull, the former a native of Loudoun County, Va., born July 12, 1803, and of German descent, died June 16, 1857; the latter a na-

tive of New Jersey, born January 3, 1805, and of Irish descent, died April 21, 1872. To this union there were born nine children, six daughters and three sons, as follows: Emma S., born July 11, 1854; and two infant daughters, both unnamed; William E., born April 29, 1859; Kattie, born February 19, 1861; Kattie, died September 7, 1862; Cyrus E., born February 18, 1863; Lulie J., born February 24, 1865; Charles, born August 3, 1867; Lucy J., born February 7, 1870; of these two daughters are married as follows: Emma S., to Nathan F. Talbott, January 22, 1878, and resides in Chattanooga, Tennessee; Lulie J., to Louis J. Kaufman, August 17, 1884, and resides in Columbus, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Inlow are both members of the Christian Church. He believes in upholding the principles of the Democratic party, in politics. He and family are good citizens and well respected by all.

GEORGE S. JONES, the eldest son of William P. and Sarah Jones, was born near the town of Jonesville, in Lee County, Va., June 12, 1840. His boyhood was spent on the farm, and attended a select school during the winter. By occupation his father was a carpenter, and George S. assisted him in that vocation for several years. The subject of this biography is the possessor of a good common school education, and at the age of eighteen years began teaching in the public schools of Kentucky, and three years thereafter came to Shelby County, Ind., and continued the profession of a teacher until 1863, when he enlisted in Company I, Seventh Indiana Cavalry. February 22, 1864, he was wounded at the battle of Okoloma, Mississippi, and was captured by the enemy and confined in the prison at Andersonville, from which he made his escape one year afterward and was honorably discharged from the service June 13, 1865, and then returned to Shelby County and resumed his former occupation. As a teacher, he attained more than ordinary success, and has been connected with some of the best schools of this part of Indiana. During his residence at Fairland, in Shelby County, he founded the *Fairland Bulletin*, which he continued for three years, and then removed the paper to Shelbyville and changed its name to the *Shelby Volunteer*, now known as the *Shelby Times*, and continued his newspaper work for three years, where he again took up the profession of school teaching, and later was appointed to a position in the United States Pension Office. The political sentiments of Mr. Jones are that of an earnest and never tiring Democrat, and in 1886, was the nominee of his party for Congress, of the Sixth Congressional District. Mr. Jones is a man of fine social qualities, and his political popularity was fully attested by the fact that he ran several hundred

votes ahead of his ticket. In 1870, Mr. Jones was united in marriage to Miss Cynthia Ann, daughter of Andrew J. and Catharine J. Cherry, and to them were born the following: Andrew, born October 8, 1871, and Thomas Hendricks, born November 27, 1876. Mr. Jones is a Mason, an Odd Fellow, and a member of the G. A. R.

THOMAS A. JONES, the subject whose name introduces this biography, is a native of Fleming County, Ky., born June 3, 1843, being the fifth in a family of eight children, born to Thomas D. and Jane (Kirk) Jones, who were natives of Virginia and Pennsylvania, respectively. The former died in 1883, and the latter in 1853. The early youth of our subject was spent in his native county. In 1862, he volunteered in Company A, Tenth Kentucky Cavalry, and served fourteen months, during which he participated in the following battles: Richmond, Winchester and a number of minor battles. March 19, 1863, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant, which position he held during the remainder of his service, and was honorably discharged September 17, 1863, and soon after came to Indiana and settled in this township, where he now owns 103 acres of good land, upon which is a beautiful residence. Mr. Jones was married October 30, 1865, to Miss Louisa F. Gardner, a native of Walker Township, born October 5, 1844, daughter of Landon and Nancy (Jones) Gardner, natives of Kentucky. To this marriage were born four children, viz.: Ella, born January 6, 1871, and died August 6, 1872; Willie E., born August 6, 1873; Herman E., born September 20, 1875, and Nellie E., born January 15, 1879. Mrs. Jones died January 12, 1882. Mr. Jones is a Republican, a member of Phœnix Lodge No. 62, F. & A. M. and a G. A. R.

THOMAS LOGAN is a native of Rush County, Ind., born May 19, 1827, second child born to James L. and Elizabeth (Mann) Logan, natives of Ireland and Ohio. The former died August 13, 1881, and the latter June 13, 1880. The subject of this sketch received a limited education and was raised on the farm. In 1847, he removed to Des Moines County, Iowa, and settled on a farm and here remained seventeen years, when he returned to Rush County and soon afterward settled on the farm he now owns, and which contains 160 acres of good land. Mr. Logan was married August 30, 1847, to Miss Sarah Lefforge, born in Noble Township, November 22, 1829, daughter of John and Harriet (Herndon) Lefforge natives of New Jersey and Virginia. To this union were born twelve children, viz.: Elizabeth J., born 1849; John N., born 1850; Harriet A., born 1852; Mary E., born 1855; Emisetta, born 1856; Charlotta A., born 1858; Laura C., born 1861; Charles B., born 1865; James T., born 1867; Myrtle M., born

1869; Omer D., born 1870 (deceased), and Mattie, born 1873. Politically, he is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

JOSIAH MILLER was born in Fleming County, Ky., September 1, 1806, and is the youngest in a family of fifteen children born to John and Margaret (Bowier) Miller, the former a native of Tennessee, the latter of Maryland and of Irish descent. Our subject was reared in his native county, where he attended school in winter and farmed in summer. About 1831, Mr. Miller came to Rush County and settled in Walker Township, where he owned 400 acres of valuable land, but which he has now given to his children. The marriage of Mr. Miller was solemnized in 1829 to Lucinda, daughter of Joseph and Mary Jones, who was born in 1810. Her parents were natives of Virginia and are both deceased. To this union were born ten children, viz.: Joseph G., born June 7, 1833; Margaret, born January 3, 1835; Mary J., born April 2, 1837; Sarah E., born January 28, 1840; John S. and James (twins, the latter deceased), born April 25, 1844; Nancy A., born September 29, 1847; William S., born March 4, 1850; Robert M. (deceased), born March 24, 1852; and an infant who died unnamed. Mrs. Miller died December 30, 1876. Mr. Miller is a Democrat and for many years has been a member of the Presbyterian Church.

CYRUS MULL.—The great grandfather of Cyrus Mull was David Mull, a native of Germany, who came to America in 1740, and settled in Pennsylvania, where he married. About 1757, he moved to Loudoun County, Va., where he died. He had five children, George, the youngest, being grandfather of Cyrus. George was born in Loudoun County, Va., about 1772, and married there in 1783, Catherine Long, who was born in Lancaster County, Pa., about 1774. From this marriage there were born seven children: David, Anthony, John, Frederick, George, Elizabeth and Jacob, all born in Loudoun County, Va. Jacob, the father of Cyrus, was born in 1803, and married in Ohio, Margaret Richinson, of Scotch descent, born in New Jersey. In 1814, George with his family, moved to Warren County, Ohio, where Catherine his wife died August, 1823. In March, 1826, George with two of his sons, George and Jacob, moved to Rush County and settled in the forest, George in Rushville Township, and Jacob in east side of Walker Township. George, the father, died here in December, 1827, and his remains were taken back to Warren County, Ohio, and sleep beside those of his wife. Frederick also came to Rush County and settled near his brothers, and remained there until his death. Jacob Mull moved from his farm to Manilla, in 1838, where he lived until his death in 1861. Most of his time

was engaged in carrying on a general store. Cyrus Mull was born March 19, 1829, in the eastern part of Walker Township, Rush County, and was the third of four children. Catherine was the wife of Dr. J. W. Trees, and is not living. George died at seven years of age, Mary Ann, now wife of Dr. J. J. Inlow. Cyrus after his father moved to Manilla, spent his time as other boys, attending school part of the time until about his eighteenth year; his father then bought a farm near by, and he managed that until he became twenty-one years old, when a partnership was formed, consisting of Jacob Mull, Cyrus Mull and J. W. Trees, under the firm name of J. & C. Mull & Trees, for the purpose of carrying on a general store. It was then customary for many country stores to sell goods on credit from January 1, until Christmas, and then buy the farmers' hogs, drive them on foot to Cincinnati and sell them, and on return make general settlements of the year's business. In this line of business Cyrus acquired some knowledge of the traffic in live stock, and experience in business, and in after life for a time, devoted his entire attention to the live stock trade, and by prudence, carefulness and honesty, accumulated a large estate, made mostly between the years 1857 and 1883. He married September 17, 1857, Eleanor J. Kerrick, at Milroy, Ind., daughter of Nimrod Kerrick, a Methodist minister, a native of Loudoun County, Va., whose wife was Mary Masters, a native of Lancaster County, Pa. They resided on a farm adjoining Manilla, where he died of nervous brain exhaustion July 7, 1883, leaving his widow and six children surviving him, two other children died in infancy. Those living are: Thomas K., born 1860; William C., born 1863; Frank A., born 1864; Leonidas H., born 1866; George F., born 1868; Jacob C., born 1878, and Mary M., born 1882. He was a leading citizen and probably the wealthiest man in the county at his death, was a Director of the Rushville National Bank, also one of the First National Bank of Shelbyville. He was a devoted husband. In all of his varied and extensive business operations, his whole life seemed centered around the family hearthstone, and he made it a happy and comfortable place for all who came there. No man in the county took greater pleasure in entertaining his friends at his fireside. His devotion to his wife and family was a marked feature of his life. Though not a member of any order, society or church, the principles of Christian morality seemed to govern him in every transaction of his life. The last few years of his life his time was given mostly to lending money and managing his farms and monetary affairs. Instead of collecting his money by law, and enforcing his claims against debtors, through the Sheriff, he sought to aid by friendly advice and counsel lagging debtors, and would stand by

and assist one he believed to be honest, to the last. He was never known to oppress one of his debtors so long as he found him honestly striving to meet his obligations. A better man for the community in which he lived, or more generally missed, is very rare.

WILLIAM MULL, an old settler of Rush County, was born in Walker Township, April 26, 1828, the third son born to Frederick and Jane (McDonald) Mull, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Ohio. In 1826, the father of Mr. Mull came to Indiana, and settled on 160 acres of land in Walker Township. The subject of this sketch received a limited education at the subscription schools and until twenty-one years of age assisted his father on the farm. By occupation he is a farmer, and now owns 884 acres of well improved land. Mr. Mull was united in marriage February 27, 1851, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Felding and and Pheobe Jones, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively, and both of whom are are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Mull are the parents of nine children, viz.: Monroe, born February 27, 1852 (deceased); Omer P., born August 24, 1853; Madaline, born December 28, 1855; Clarissa, born July 21, 1858; Francenia, born July 13, 1860 (deceased); Alice, born June 6, 1862; Nellie, born November 16, 1864; Arnold, born December 22, 1868, and William E., born January 1, 1873. Mr. Mull is a Republican and a member of the Masonic order. Mr. and Mrs. Mull are Seventh Day Aventists.

WILLIAM D. MULL, a pioneer of Rush County, was born in Rushville Township May 3, 1828, third son in a family of six children born to George and Mary (Ball) Mull, and is of German-Scotch lineage. The father of our subject was a native of Loudoun County, Va., and died in this county, January 15, 1887. His mother was born in New Haven, Ohio, and now lives on the farm with Martin Miller, in Rushville Township. At the age of twenty-six years Mr. Mull began farming for himself, and January 1, 1855, he removed to the farm he now occupies, and which consists of 155 acres of good land and a fine residence. His marriage occurred October 26, 1854, to Miss Amanda Cart, born February 20, 1834, daughter of Adam and Elizabeth Cart, natives of Virginia. To this marriage were born two children, viz.: John W., born January 26, 1857, and Erma A., born January 24, 1859. January 22, 1865, Mrs. Mull died, and Mr. Mull was married, January 15, 1866, to Miss Sidney, daughter of Isaac and Nancy J. (Inlow) Hilligoss, natives of Kentucky. To this union were born these children, viz.: Ida, born May 10, 1870, and George M., born January 25, 1873, and died September 21, 1881. Politically, Mr. Mull is a Democrat. Mrs. Mull is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

FREDERICK MULL was born in Rush County, Ind., February 4, 1833, being the fifth in a family of seven children, born to Frederick and Jane (McDonald) Mull, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Ohio. Our subject received a good education, and until twenty-three years of age, assisted his father on the farm. In 1865, Mr. Mull removed to Kansas, and there remained until January 11, 1866, when he returned to Rush County, where he has since lived. He has 270 acres of valuable land and a beautiful residence. The marriage of Mr. Mull was solemnized December 18, 1856, to Miss Polly, daughter of Cuthberth and Hannah (Knotts) Webb, natives of Ohio, and who are now deceased. Mrs. Mull was born in this county, August 8, 1830, and is the mother of these five children: Laura, born November 25, 1857; Alma, born August 27, 1859; Dora, born July 2, 1862, and died October 19, 1865; Larue A., born May 20, 1864, and Bert, born September 21, 1867. Mr. Mull is a Democrat, and a member of Manilla Lodge No. 34, F. & A. M. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

GEORGE W. THOMAS, one of the most prominent farmers and stock-raisers of Rush County, was born in Walker Township, July 15, 1844, son of George and Lydia (Walker) Thomas, natives of Lewis County, Ky. In 1829, the father of our subject came to Rush County, where he entered land, and three years later removed his family to the new home. In 1860 and 1861, he represented Rush County in the General Assembly of Indiana, and also took an active part in the organization of the Fifty-second Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He was an Elder in the Christian Church, and in early days his residence was known as "the preacher's home," it being the stopping place of all ministers and circuit-riders. His death occurred October 30, 1863, his companion following February 24, 1884. Mrs. Thomas was also a member of the Christian Church, she being one of the first members of this denomination. The immediate subject of this biography received a good common school education and was reared on the farm he now owns, which consists of 193½ acres of well improved land. In addition to farming, he has given his attention to thoroughbred stock, and now has some of the finest stock in this part of the State. The marriage of Mr. Thomas was solemnized in 1880, Miss Emma S. Smith being the bride. She was born in Fulton, Illinois, and daughter of William and Mary A. Smith, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Illinois. To this union were born the following children: Clarence, born April 16, 1882, died April 24, 1882, and William W., born April 19, 1884. Politically, Mr. Thomas is a Republican, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

Charles. D. Miller

JOSEPH TOMES, farmer, was born in Dearborn County, Ind., August 17, 1815, being the youngest of two children born to Conrad and Rachel (Bridges) Tomes, natives of Pennsylvania. The early boyhood days of our subject were spent in his native county, attending school in winter and farming in summer. Subsequently, the family removed to Decatur County, Ind., where our subject worked at cabinet making in addition to farming, and six years later, learned the brick mason's trade, which he continued eighteen years, and then came to Rush County. About 1843, he purchased the farm where he now resides, and which at that time contained 200 acres. To this he added at various times until he owned 1,017 acres, which, excepting 132 acres, he has given to his children. Mr. Tomes was married in 1837 to Miss Mary Small, born February 20, 1818, daughter of John and Nancy (Foster) Small, natives respectively of Germany and Kentucky. To this union were born ten children, viz.: John F., born March 30, 1840; James W., born April 7, 1842; George W., born February 10, 1844; Milan P., born October 16, 1846; Lucinda F., born January 21, 1850; Joseph H., born April 28, 1852; Manerva F., born February 6, 1855; and Harriet J., born June 15, 1858; James W. died March 23, 1876, leaving a wife and four children. Mr. Tomes is a Republican, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

DR. JAMES W. TREES, of Manilla, was born in Clermont County, Ohio, March 21, 1818. His parents were Adam and Mary Ann (Hill) Trees. The former was a native of Westmoreland County, Penn.; the mother the daughter of John Hill, was born aboard ship, on the Atlantic Ocean. The great grandfather, John Trees, emigrated from Germany to Pennsylvania prior to the Revolution, in which he served for three years. The maternal grandfather emigrated from Pennsylvania to Bracken County, Ky., and from there to Clermont County, Ohio. The Doctor is the fourth child of his parents, with whom he, at the age of five years, came to Rush County, being ten days on the road from Clermont County to Richland Township, where they arrived March 27, 1823, over almost impassable roads, the Miami and White Water having to be crossed. Here his time was passed until December, 1835, assisting to clear lands and attending district schools, which the Doctor avers were better than most schools of their class. Our subject continued his rural life until 1838, when he went to Milroy, and commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Samuel Barbour, at the same time clerking in a store. He assiduously pursued his studies until 1841, in May of which year he was licensed to practice by the Indiana Medical Institute, and immediately commenced practice in partnership with his preceptor. September 3, 1841, he removed

to Manilla, and went into business for himself. September 18, 1842, Dr. Trees was united in marriage with Catherine, daughter of Jacob and Margaret Mull. By this marriage there were six children: Ethan Allen, born June 10, 1844, now married and living in Manilla; Leander M., born October 4, 1846, died May 7, 1887; Cyrus E., born August 4, 1848, and doing business in Manilla; Levanche, born June 25, 1853, died October 19, 1857; Margaret M., August 24, 1858, died March 21, 1874; Marshall, born April 18, 1861, died August 8, 1861. Mrs. Trees died November 5, 1884, and she with the dead ones whom she loved lie buried within the silent confines of the Manilla cemetery. Mr. Trees was married to Miss Sarah Harshman, of Shelbyville, November 10, 1886. He has ever been a Democrat, and by his close application to his profession, which he renounced more than a quarter of a century ago, and by strict attention to business he amassed a goodly fortune. He and his two living sons, Ethan A. and Cyrus E., are of the staunchest business men in the county, and rate high in business circles wherever known. The Doctor's portrait appears on another page of this volume.

CYRUS E. TREES, of Manilla, is a son of Dr. J. W. Trees, of that place, whose sketch appears above. He was born August 4, 1848. He obtained a good common school education in the schools near his home, which was supplemented by a course in the Northwestern University. Being thus thoroughly prepared for the duties of life, and possessing all the natural endowments necessary to a successful business man, he entered upon a career that has been unusually prosperous. His enterprise has been the most potent factor in bringing about the present high standing which Manilla enjoys among the surrounding towns as a place of commercial importance. He has for several years been identified with every movement that was of importance to his community from either a financial or moral standpoint. Associated with his father in the grain business he has contributed largely to make Manilla one of the best grain markets in this portion of the State. In the firm of Trees & Mohler he is extensively engaged in the lumber trade, while Trees & Lewis do a thriving business in buying and shipping live stock. In addition to all these he is actively and successfully engaged in buying and selling real estate in Kansas and other portions of the west. He is Vice President and Director of the Kiowa Investment Company, and is Director and one of the proprietors of the Town Company which laid out the town of Birmingham, Kan. May 4, 1869, his nuptials with Anna E. Inlow were celebrated; she was a daughter of Isaac and Lucinda Inlow. Her death occurred January 8, 1876. One child was born to this union March

26, 1870, named Levanche E. Mr. Trees was married December 2, 1878, to Lotta M. Macy, a daughter of T. C. Macy. She has borne him two children, Lee M. and Mary C.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

JOHN CARSON is a resident and native of Rush County, being born December 26, 1838. His parents were: William and Elizabeth (Maze) Carson; the former was born in Adams County, Ohio, in 1805, and was the son of Joseph and Mary (Scott) Carson, natives of Washington County, Penn., where they were married about 1800. They settled in Adams County, Ohio, and resided there until about 1810, when they removed to Fayette County, Ind., and after a residence there of two years, Joseph Carson went to Brookville and entered 160 acres of land, a part of which John Carson owns at present and which has never been out of the Carson family. After developing a home here from the wilderness, he removed to Marion County, Ind., where he and wife ended their lives. Their family consisted of eight children, of whom William Carson, the father of our subject, was the fifth child. As stated, he was born in Adams County, Ohio, and was but a boy when his parents came to this county. Here he assisted his parents in developing a home, and in after years purchased the old homestead. Farming was his occupation all through life. In 1832 he was married to Elizabeth Maze, daughter of John and Hannah (Harney) Maze. Elizabeth was born in Kentucky in 1808, but came to this county when quite young. This union was blessed with seven children—two sons and five daughters. They were: Rebecca, Nancy, Jane, Hannah, John, Smith, and Mary, of whom Rebecca is dead; all the rest, except Jane, who is the wife of Daniel M. Shawhan, and a resident of Pike County, Ind., reside on the old home. William Carson, after a long and useful life, was called to rest February 14, 1873; his wife survived him until January 9, 1881, when she, too, was called to rest. They are interred in the Fairview Cemetery. Thus ended the lives of two of Rush County's pioneers. John has spent his entire life in Rush County, and on August 29, 1864, he was married to Mary Ammon, daughter of Zachariah and Mary Ammon, pioneers of Rush County. Mrs. Carson was born in Washington Township, August 28, 1844. Her whole life was spent here. This union was blessed with two children, namely: Florence B., and Vista May, both living at home. Mr. Carson began life on his own responsibility at the time of his marriage, and six years after his marriage removed to Fayette County, but

on the death of his father, returned to the old homestead, where he has since resided.

JOSEPH CUSTER was born in Bourbon County, Ky., October 6, 1827, son of Conrad and Leanna Custer, natives of Virginia, who came to Fayette County in the winter of 1827, and thence to Morgan County, where Joseph was principally reared. Our subject and wife were married on May 15, 1851; her maiden name was Mary Foster, and she was born in Illinois. They have four children: Charles, Josephine, James and Belle. Politically, Mr. Custer is a Republican. In 1881, he located on his present farm and built the residence he now occupies.

HORACE H. ELWELL, farmer, is a native of Wayne County, Ind., born July 30, 1833, the fifth of seven children and eldest son born to Eli and Elizabeth (De Camp) Elwell, natives of Duchess and Onondago counties, N. Y., born September 1, 1789, and May 30, 1804, respectively, the former of Scotch-Irish and the latter of French descent. Eli Elwell grew to manhood in his native county, and received a common academic education. In 1818 he left his native State and located in Virginia, where he taught school. The following year he came west to Ohio, and later, in 1820, purchased near Milton, Ind., eighty acres of wild forest land. He was raised on the farm, and was well qualified to make a home in the wilderness. He was in truth a pioneer, and with limited means. He was married in 1823 to Miss De Camp, and they took up their abode in the forest home, where they toiled and added to their worldly possessions until they became among the foremost citizens. During the early history of Wayne County, Ind., he taught one term of school there. He became the father of seven children, two sons and five daughters, who grew to manhood and womanhood. In politics, he was a staunch Republican, though in early life he belonged to the Whig party. He did active service at home during the War of 1812. In 1866, he abandoned the farm and removed to Milton, where he resided during the rest of his life. March 4, 1875, he died at the age of eighty-five years. In his religious belief he was a Universalist. He was a progressive man and much interested in educational matters. His wife, who resided in Milton until her death, survived him until July 30, 1887. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In childhood she left her native county and came to Indiana with her parents. This was in 1820. For years she carded, spun and wove both flax and wool to clothe her family. H. H. Elwell, our immediate subject, who is now one of the leading men of the county, was reared on a farm and received his education in the old log school houses. In childhood the was taught industry, and remained under the parental roof

until he reached his majority. He took up farming as his chief occupation. October 15, 1857, he was married to Miss Mary J. Powell, of Fayette County, Ind., born in March, 1838. She was the eldest daughter of Zemas and Lydia (Caldwell) Powell, natives of Kentucky and Indiana, respectively. By this union Mr. and Mrs. Elwell had born to them six children, namely: Emma, deceased; Savannah, wife of Amos F. Glidden; Sarah, deceased, infant; Lillie, wife of Charles Grey; Charles H. and Cora. Soon after his marriage Mr. Elwell located upon the farm, where he has since lived. He started out with a farm of 188 acres, partially cleared, but he has since added to it from time to time, so that he is now one of the largest land owners of this township. He is a careful business man, and has been an extensive stock breeder, often marketing his stock at distant markets. He is an aggressive Republican, and has taken an active part in politics. In 1870, he was elected County Commissioner of the First District. In the fall of 1876, he was elected to the Legislature, and served during the session of 1877, proving himself an able Representative of the county. In 1876 he was President of the Cambridge National Bank. The portrait of Mr. Elwell appears on another page.

PHILIP ERTEL was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 5, 1831. He was a twin son and the eldest child of Philip and Mary Ertel, natives of Germany. (See Charles Ertel's sketch.) Philip was two years old when his parents removed to Rush County, and located on a tract of land owned at present by William Knecht. This land the Senior Ertel entered. Here Philip has spent his entire life, and during his youth received some schooling. Carding, fulling and dyeing cloth on Big Flat Rock has been his principal occupation through life, although of late years he has given some attention to farming. After he quit the carding business, he entered into a contract with his uncle, Henry Gerker, of the firm of Gerker & Bhler, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, to buy hog-hair, at which he worked five years, or until 1856, and cleared $3,000. With this money he came here and purchased 240 acres of the farm he now owns, but prior to this he had purchased the Henry Lord farm, paying $5,200 for it; this he sold when he purchased the 240 acres. In 1857, he erected a large steam saw mill, which after running ten years, was burned. He now gave his attention to the farm and stock, principally cattle for shipping purposes. In 1871, he was married to Catherine Burnaur, daughter of Thomas and Lydia Burnaur, residents at present of Wells County, Ind. Catherine was born in New Paris, Ohio, where she was principally reared. Her father was a prominent minister in the Christian Church. This union has been blessed with five children: George

W., Ida M., Thomas H., Mary A., and Winfield C., of whom George and Ida are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Ertel are members of the Christian Church. Politically, he is a staunch Republican. He is one of the wealthiest farmers of Washington Township. His father died some years ago, and now his aged mother, who is in her seventy-seventh year, is making her home with him and is in very feeble health. Mr. Ertel has been a member of the Christian Church since he was twenty-three years of age. He owns 480 acres of fine land.

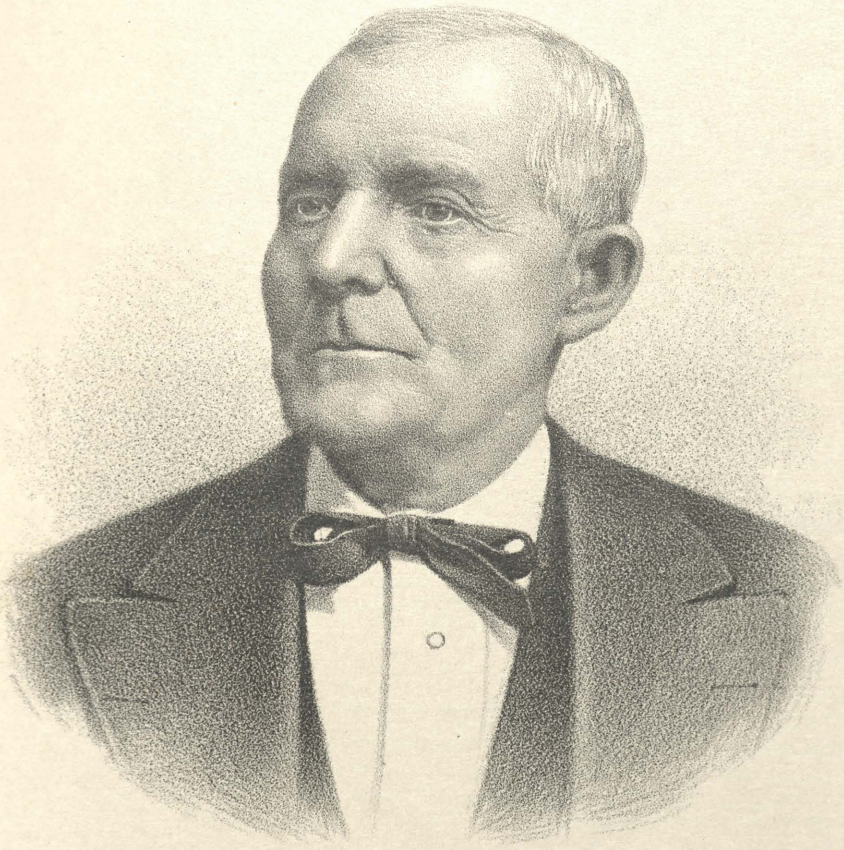
CHARLES ERTEL, whose portrait appears elsewhere, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, April 12, 1833. His parents were Philip and Mary (Ludy) Ertel, both natives of Germany. The former was the son of Jacob Ertel, whose wife's maiden name was Cline. Jacob Ertel emigrated to America between 1825 and 1830, and was accidentally killed by a falling tree in Franklin County, Ind. Philip was his oldest son and was born in Bermasance, Germany, in 1802; he was reared in Germany and in youth learned the dyer's trade. About 1829, he was united in marriage with Mary Ludy, daughter of John J. and Elizabeth (Niewmiler) Ludy, natives of Germany, who emigrated to America about the time the Ertels did. This union was blessed with four children: Philip and George (twins), Charles and Elizabeth, of whom George and Elizabeth are deceased. Philip Ertel came to Union Township, Rush County, Ind., in 1834, and moved into a log house on the farm owned at present by Martin Hinchman, where he resided a short time, when he permanently located on the farm now owned by James Alexander and William Knecht, in Washington Township. About 1842 he removed to Union Township, and located on the farm owned at the present time by Jacob Kimerling, there he lived until his death, in 1874. He was a member of the Christian Church. His wife still survives him at the age of seventy-seven, and at present is in very poor health; thus can be traced the lives of two of Rush County's early settlers who came here and battled with the trials and hardships of pioneer life. Charles has spent his life here in Rush County, and farming has been his principal occupation, and he can be classed among the successful farmers of the county. In his youth, by attending the subscription schools, he obtained a fair education. In March, 1858, he was first married to Priscilla David, daughter of William and Catharine (Baylas) David. To this union were born three children: Silas M., Lewis T. and Harvina E. His wife died about 1857. His second wife was Rowena Houston, daughter of John and Susan Hauston, natives of Fairfield County, Ohio, where Rowena was born and reared; this marriage occurred March 24, 1870. This union was blessed

with nine children: Mary L., John P., Charley D., Nettie E., Ida M., Lucy A., George F., Elizabeth P. and Benjamin F., all of whom are living. Mr. Ertel located on the farm where he now resides, in 1859, and has added many improvements, including a fine residence. It is under a high state of cultivation, and is classed among the best farms in Section 34. He began life with a small start and by hard and earnest toil has been very successful in his chosen pursuit. He now owns 400 acres of land and but a short time ago deeded away 160 acres. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a staunch Republican and firmly believes in the principles of his party.

WILLIAM R. GREENWOOD was born in Washington Township, Rush Co., Ind., December 19, 1832. He was the only son born to Samuel and Ann (McCan) Greenwood. The former was the son of Bartley Greenwood, of North Carolina, where Samuel was born in January, 1804, and was reared in Surry County, that State. At the age of twenty-four he bid adieu to home and friends and started in company with his brother-in-law, Eli Reese, for Indiana, landing in Rush County in the fall of 1828. This was then a wilderness. About 1830 he bought a tract of wild land in the northeast part of the county, paying for it with money earned by working for George Corn at $5 per month. He was married in 1831, to Ann McCan, a native of Montgomery County, Ohio, where she was born, in 1811. He next engaged in work upon a saw mill which stood one-half mile north of Raleigh on Flat Rock. There he worked eight years. He next turned his attention to farming, locating on the farm owned at present by Alfred Loder. In about 1840 he purchased the farm now owned by our subject, and continued to reside here until his death, which occurred on July 18, 1860. His wife survived him until March 30, 1863. They were two of Rush's honored pioneers. William has spent his entire life on the farm, and in his boyhood got some schooling, and the first teacher he ever went to is living; he is Dr. John Ray, of Newcastle. On December 29, 1870, he was married to Miss Elizabeth L. Conner, daughter of Alfred and Eliza Conner, natives at that time of Washington Township, but at present reside in Indianapolis. This union has been blessed with five children: Nellie J., Robert J., Effie A., Una Ann and Omer S., of whom Nellie J. is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Democrat in politics. Farming has been his chief occupation in life, and he now owns a fine improved farm.

HON. WILLIAM S. HALL, an honored citizen of Washington Township, is a native of Butler County, Ohio, being born on the present site

of Hamilton, March 8, 1814. He can accurately trace his lineage back to 1720, when Tobias Hall, a native of England, immigrated to the eastern shores of America, probably settling in what is now New Jersey. He was the father of a large family, the youngest of whom was Joseph, who was born about 1761 or 1762. He was the son by the third wife of Tobias Hall, who with the mother of Joseph, died when he was about two years old, leaving him dependent upon his brother, Josiah Hall, who served as a captain during the Revolutionary War. The last two years of this struggle for liberty, found Joseph fighting for his country. In 1782, he was married to Sarah Allen. Later on, he removed to Fayette County, Pa., and thence to Butler County, Ohio, in 1796, settling on a tract of land in Symme's purchase. After developing a home he had the misfortune to lose all, on account of a bad title to the land. He passed away about 1806. His union with Sarah Allen was blessed with eight children, namely: Stephen, Jane, Sarah, Thomas (the father of the subject of this sketch), Kesiah, Joseph and Jacob. At the death of his father, Thomas took charge of the family and managed its affairs until 1812, when he volunteered as a soldier during the War of 1812, and was under General Hull, at the time of his disgraceful surrender at Detroit. As a prisoner he was sent home on a furlough and was never exchanged. On March 4, 1813, he was married to Matilda Shrader, the daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth Shrader. In 1818, they removed to Fayette County, Ind., locating near the boundary line between what was known as the Old and New purchase. Indians were then plentiful and annoyed Mr. Hall by killing his hogs, and even killed a valuable mare just to get the bell she wore. The Halls were like many other pioneers seeking homes in the wilderness, without money. They were compelled to rough it. The trusty rifle furnished the meat, for bear, deer and turkey were found in great numbers. The family of Thomas and Matilda Hall consisted of nine children. They were: William S., Jane, Elizabeth, Joseph, Jacob A., Aaron S., John F., Sarah A. and Thomas S., all of whom lived to maturity. The father died July 27, 1862, and the mother January 23, 1870. William S., during his boyhood and youth attended but a few terms of school, averaging two months to the term, and remembers well his first day at school. On the morning of that day his father, with an axe, trimmed the brush out of the way, and a neighbor, William Dickey, who had a daughter to send, took his old gray horse and plowed a furrow as a path to the rude log cabin styled the district school house. It had no floor. The door was made of boards split out with a frow. In erecting the cabin, a log was left out on three sides which furnished plenty of light. The fire-



Wm. S. Hall

place occupied the other side of the building. It was in such buildings as we have described that the boys and girls of pioneer days secured, under trying circumstances, a limited education. This building was on the Indian trail to Connersville, and frequently the Indians returning home intoxicated, would menace and frighten the scholars, and many remained at home through fear of violence. Up to the age of seventeen, William's health had been poor, and he now resolved to learn a trade. He, therefore, went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and engaged with his uncle, Joseph Hall, as an apprentice, to learn the trade of cabinet maker, thinking probably, that at times he could attend school, but in this he was disappointed as his trade kept him employed. He managed, however, to secure books and spent his leisure time in reading. In March, 1835, he completed his apprenticeship, and worked with his uncle until the following December as a journeyman cabinet maker. He then removed to Rush County, locating where we find him at present, and engaged at his trade. In February, 1839, he was elected Justice of the Peace for Washington Township, and served until 1847. In July, of this year, he was placed in nomination by the Democracy of Rush County, as a candidate for Representative in the State Legislature, and although there was a Whig majority of over 500 in the county, he was only defeated by 165 votes. In 1853, he was elected Trustee of Washington Township for the long term, and when the board was reduced to one Trustee, in 1859, he was elected without opposition and held the office until 1862, when he resigned the office, and accepted the nomination as Representative to the State Legislature. He was elected by a good majority and served during the exciting session of 1863. At the close of his term as Legislator, he was once more elected Township Trustee and served continuously until 1878. While Trustee he took a great interest in the schools, and employed none but the best teachers. He caused to be erected many of the school buildings found in the township to-day, the last being the graded school building at Raleigh. On January 28, 1841, he was united in marriage with Miss Nancy M. Legg, daughter of Samuel and Catharine Legg, pioneers of Rush County. This union was blessed with eleven children, four of whom died in infancy, and four in the month of October, 1860, with diphtheria. There are living George W., Frank J. and Lafe G. The wife and mother was called away in 1859. In 1860, Mr. Hall was again married, his choice being Mrs. Malinda Knotts, eldest daughter of Levi Hatfield. By her former marriage she had two sons, Oliver and David. To this last marriage has been born five children, three of whom are living. They are: William A., Ada F. and Robert J. Death, the leveler

of all humanity, once more visited this happy home and took from his side the loving wife and mother. Her death occurred July 7, 1887. She was highly esteemed by all who knew her and will long be remembered by those who mourn her loss. Mr. Hall continued to reside on the old homestead, where he has spent so many years of his long and useful life. He drafted the plans for his very unique residence, which is octagonal in form, and one of the most practical in the township. His home is a pleasant one, where he expects to spend the golden age of life in ease and comfort. During his long residence in Rush County he has surrounded himself with hosts of friends, who testify to his many acts of benevolence and hospitality. Many a young man starting in life has heeded his advice and now is on the road to prosperity. He has always been ready to assist the poor and needy, if deserving, and has administered on more estates than any other man in this locality. Space compels the close of this sketch of one who holds the respect and confidence of those who have associated with him for years, and who, regardless of creed or political affiliations, speak of his sterling qualities and honest purposes in laudable terms. Mr. Hall's portrait is given elsewhere in this volume.

Isaac Hendricks, who has been a resident of Section 9, Washington Township, since March, 1836, was born in Clermont County, Ohio, August 31, 1808. His parents were Henry and Martha Hendricks, the former a native of North Carolina, and the latter of Maryland; they ended their lives in Hendricks County, Ind., and were of English extraction. At the age of seven years, our subject accompanied his parents to Wayne County, Ind., where he grew to manhood on the farm, and has farmed all his life. In 1835, he was married to Margaret N. Maple, daughter of George Maple. This union was blessed with eight children, of whom Mary, Martha, John, Alice, and Sarah F., are living. Mrs. Hendricks, the wife and mother, was called to rest November 5, 1883. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and died as she had lived; the whole family are members of the same church. The land owned now by Mr. Hendricks was entered by John Oliver, who did but little to develop it, therefore Mr. Hendricks, with the assistance of his family, developed his fine farm of the present. He has always been a hard working, industrious man, honest in all his dealings, and respected by all who know him. He is now in his eightieth year, and one among the few pioneers of Washington Township left to tell the story of pioneer life and its hardships.

Samuel B. Hill, a prominent citizen of Carthage, and the Cashier of the Bank of Carthage, is a native of Randolph County, N. C., born February 2, 1829. He is the son of Samuel and Mary

(Branson) Hill, who were also natives of Randolph County, N. C., both of English descent. He was reared to manhood upon a farm in his native county, and at twenty-three years of age, or December 31, 1851, he was united in marriage to Miss Nancy H. Newlin, who is a native of Alamance County, N. C., born February 18, 1831, being the daughter of John and Rebecca (Long) Newlin, both of whom were natives of Alamance County, N. C., of English descent. Her parents both spent their entire lives in their native county. The father died in June, 1867, at the advanced age of ninety-two, and his wife survived him about two years. At twenty-one years of age, our subject became employed in a cotton mill, and two years later he turned his attention to merchandising and farming, and from 1851 to 1860 he conducted a general store and superintended a farm in Randolph County. In October, 1860, he moved his family to Rush County, and he has ever since been a resident of Carthage. During the first thirteen years of his residence there he was engaged in mercantile pursuits. On the 10th day of April, 1875, he organized the Bank of Carthage, of which he has been Cashier, and a leading stockholder ever since. In connection with the above pursuits, he has during the all this time controlled extensive farming interests in the vicinity of Carthage. He is the owner of 575 acres of first-class land lying in Rush and Shelby counties, all of which is under fence and a good part of which is in an excellent state of cultivation. This gives him a rank not only as one of the prominent business men of the county, but also as one of its most extensive freeholders and farmers. In consequence of his diversified business interests and his close attention to them, he is now the victim of an impaired health, but a period of recent recreation and travel bids fair to cause its restoration. He and wife have had seven children as follows: Eunice A., Emily R., Edgar N., Walter B., and Bertha L., who are living, and two sons that died in infancy, unnamed. Mr. Hill and family are members of the Friends' Church. In politics, our subject is a Republican. His portrait is presented with this volume.

DATUS E. HOLLOWELL, farmer, was born in Franklin County, Ind., May 12, 1846, being the second son and fifth child of nine children, three sons and six daughters, born to Peter S. and Joann (Lyons) Hollowell, natives of New York and Ohio, respectively, the former born in 1809, of German and Irish parentage, and the latter born in 1820. Peter came from New York, when six years old, with his parents. He was brought up on the farm, and received his education from the common schools. In 1837, he married Miss Lyons, and soon after engaged in the mercantile business. A few years later he engaged in farming, which pursuit he con-

tinued until late in life, when he abandoned it, and with his son, engaged in milling at Harrison, Ohio, during the rest of his life. He died March 23, 1866, his companion and seven children surviving him. He was a member of the United Brethren Church, and was an exemplary Christian man. In politics, he was a Republican. Mrs. Hollowell is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and she and her youngest daughter are enjoying a comfortable home, where the greater part of her life has been spent. Datus E. Hollowell, our subject, like his father, was raised on a farm, and received such an education as the common schools afforded. He remained under the parental roof until his marriage to Miss Priscilla Larimore, which occurred September 5, 1866. She was a native of Butler County, Ohio, born October 18, 1846, the second daughter of John W. and Louise (Marshall) Larimore, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively. To this union five children were born, viz.: Albert L., Dora B., Peter S., Luanna, deceased, and Marshall E. Soon after his marriage, Mr. Hollowell located at Harrison, Ohio, where he was one of the firm of Hollowell & Sons, who operated a flouring mill. Later, he located upon a farm near by. Sometime in the seventies, he purchased his present home, which was in a poor state of cultivation. It is now well improved. He is an active worker in the Republican party, and is a representative man of Rush County. He and wife are members of the United Brethren Church.

JOHN IVINS is a native of Madison County, Ind., born February 13, 1841. His boyhood days were spent in Wabash County, this State. At the age of eighteen he came to Rush County and engaged in farming as a renter; by hard and industrious toil he finally succeeded in securing a tract of land in Section 2, where he resides at present. On November 21, 1867, he was married to Matilda Greenwod, daughter of Samuel and Ann (McCan) Greenwood, early settlers in the county, now deceased. Mrs. Ivins was born in this county and has always resided here. Politically, he is a Democrat.

BENJAMIN F. JACKSON, a prominent resident of Washington Township, and at present the Township Trustee, was born within one-half mile of where he now resides, August 30, 1830. His parents were William and Mary E. (Reddin) Jackson, natives of North Carolina, and of English ancestry. The former was the son of William and Abigail (Gilam) Jackson who were not natives of North Carolina, but were principally reared there, and raised their family there. Both finally removed to Indiana. The former passed away in Fayette County, and the latter was called away while a resident of Washington Township, Rush County, Ind. William

and Mary E. Jackson, the parents of our subject, were married in North Carolina, and Joseph, John and William A., were born to them ere their departure from that State in 1820, when they removed to Wayne County, Ind., and located on a farm four miles south of Richmond. There they resided two years, or until the fall of 1822, when they removed to a wild tract of heavy timbered land, which Mr. Jackson had previously entered in Section 21, Washington Township. His family consisted of eight children: Joseph, John, William, Leander, Mary E., H. G., Benjamin F., and Sarah J., all of whom lived to maturity. Ere his death he dealt very liberally with his children, providing each with eighty acres of land, and left valuable property for his descendants at the time of his death. He and wife were life-long members of the Baptist Church. He ended his life on April 5, 1863. His companion had preceded him some years, having passed away October 2, 1848. His portrait appears on another page of this volume. Benjamin Jackson spent his boyhood days here on his father's farm, and received his education in the old log school houses of pioneer days. Being reared on the farm he adopted farming as a life occupation. On March 14, 1855, he was united in marriage with Miss Caroline M. Lewis, daughter of John G. and Eliza (Baker) Lewis, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Kentucky. They were married in Fayette County, Ind., and it was in that county that Caroline was born October 17, 1836. This union was blessed with nine children of whom four are living; they are: Daniel F., Ida M., Emma B., and Cora E. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson are members of the Baptist Church. Politically, Mr. Jackson is a Democrat. In April, 1878, he was elected Township Trustee. In April, 1886, he was once more elected as Trustee, which position he holds at this time. He has under his supervision seven public schools, and uses great care in the selection of teachers and the maintenance of the reputation Washington Township has, for its successful school management. As stated, Mr. Jackson received some property from his father and therefore did not begin life empty handed. He now owns 460 acres of as fine land as the township affords, divided into three farms. His home is in Section 21, and two miles east of Raleigh, surrounded by the comforts of this life.

JOHN JACKSON was born in Wilkes County, N. C., in 1816. His parents were William and Mary A. (Reddin) Jackson, whose biography appears in this volume. At an early age John came with his parents to this county. In 1840, he was married to Mahala Hood, daughter of Martin and Rhoda Hood, pioneers of Washington Township. This union was blessed with five children, viz: Eliza J., now the wife of William T. Lee; Savanah, now

deceased; John A., now a resident of Grant County; William M., now residing on the old homestead; Caroline, now the wife of Henry Bales, and resides in Raleigh, Indiana. In 1871 his wife died, since which time Mr. Jackson has been living with his children. He began life a poor man and spent sixty years here of hard and earnest toil. He now owns a comfortable home. He is a member of the Regular Baptist Church, and a Democrat in politics.

GEORGE W. LEGG was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, October 10, 1829. His parents were Samuel and Catharine (Miller) Legg, the former the son of Thomas and Rebecca Legg, the former of whom was a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Maryland. Samuel Legg was born on January 4, 1800, and in 1812 removed to Butler County, Ohio, and thence to Hamilton County, where he was married, and resided there until the fall of 1833, when he came to Rush County, locating in Washington Township, entering 160 acres of wild land. Here he built a cabin and moved his family, consisting of a wife and four children. They were: Nancy M. (deceased), Charles C. (deceased), George W. and John M., both residents of Washington Township. He set out to make a home in the forest, and by the assistance of a loving wife and family succeeded in making a comfortable home ere his death which occurred on October 5, 1855. His wife, born December 20, 1798, survived him until May 19, 1880, when she, too, crossed the dark river. In this township they had born to them two children, Christopher C., and Rebecca A., both deceased. Our subject was but four years old when he accompanied his parents to this county, and remembers many incidents of the trip. He was early compelled to assist in the work upon the farm, and owing to the limited school advantages his education was confined to the subscription schools. He spent his boyhood and youth on the farm assisting his parents in their home, and afterward a part of the first farm he now owns. In 1853, he was married to Martha T. Gray, daughter of John and Margaret Gray, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Ohio. Mrs. Legg was born in Kentucky in 1831, and at the age of two years her parents emigrated from Kentucky to Rush County, or in 1833, and settled in Union Township on the farm now owned by John Gray. They were blessed with six children: Nancy J., Samuel M. and John F., who were twins, Amanda M., Lewis E., and Wilmer L., all of whom are deceased, and are interred in the Raleigh Cemetery. Mrs. Legg is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Politically, Mr. Legg is a staunch Democrat and firmly believes in the principles of that party, but has always refused political honors.

ALFRED C. LIGHTFOOT, a self-made man, and one of the promi-

nent citizens of Washington Township, was born in Pendleton County, Ky., June 13, 1824. His parents were William B. and Elizabeth (Colvin) Lightfoot, who were natives of Kentucky. The former was the son of William and Leannah (Colvin) Lightfoot, natives of Virginia. The latter was the daughter of Henry and Catharine (Williams) Colvin, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Maryland. Her father was a prominent ship builder on the Chesapeake. William B. Lightfoot, the father of our subject, rode from Rush County to Indianapolis on a horse in 1830, and entered an eighty-acre tract of wild land in Section 29, Washington Township. He returned and began cutting logs for a cabin, when he was stricken down with the bilious fever, and died on the tenth day of January, 1831. The sorrow and grief of the widowed mother and her two orphan children, can scarcely be portrayed to the reader, for she was left almost penniless in the dead of winter, surrounded with dense forests, and few advantages were offered. She followed the remains of her faithful companion to the Fairview Cemetery, where she saw them laid to rest. She and Alfred and Lucinda returned their steps with saddened hearts, to their cabin home. Alfred was six years of age and possessed courage and a willing heart. His mother moved into an old log school house until she could have the cabin erected, that her husband had commenced. She was handy with the needle, having learned "tailoring" early in life; this was a great advantage to her now, for by sewing she managed to keep her family together and the wolf from the door. Alfred assisted her all he could, by chopping and grubbing and doing such work as he could get to do. She was very anxious to give her children an education, and was careful to send them to school every day she possibly could, in this way Alfred acquired a good common school education. He assisted his mother in developing a home, and denied himself many pleasures other boys of that day indulged in. He has been inured to hard work all his life, beginning in the forest at the age of six, he was compelled to work his way out, and at present, from his pleasant surroundings, it would be fair to assume that he did it successfully. For a number of years the home consisted of forty acres, and as it was surrounded with large land holders, who wished to hold on to all they had and secure more, the outlook for young Lightfoot was not very bright, under those circumstances he advised his mother to sell out here and remove farther west, but as she had made one very unfortunate move, she was averse to removing from the humble little home that had been the scene of trials and hardships at a time when a less courageous woman would have given up in despair. Thus ended all thoughts of a re-

moval. Soon afterward Alfred was enabled to secure an adjoining tract of land, going in debt considerable, but always meeting his obligations when they fell due. He soon found himself out of debt, and the old homestead enlarged. Again and again as the old estates around him were divided up, he would add a tract, sometimes giving his notes for $4,000 and $5,000, but each time by hard and earnest toil he paid out, and to-day we find him in possession of one of the best improved farms in this locality; it consists of 323 acres, lying in Sections 20 and 21. This monument of an honest, industrious life, was begun by the elder Lightfoot in 1830. Fifty-seven years has elapsed since he entered the forest and felled the first tree. What a wonderful change has taken place, what was then a wilderness has been transformed into fine comfortable homes. The old "blazed" by-roads have been replaced by splendid public highways, churches and schools dot the country, and civilization has come to stay. The privations and hardships of the pioneer can scarcely be realized by the present generation. A great change has also taken place in the family relations of Mr. Lightfoot, death having visited the little home in 1855, and took away Leona, the sister and daughter; the original happy family of four, then of three, now only consisted of mother and son. They toiled on nineteen years together, when the ever faithful mother was called home, dying on the 8th day of May, 1874. Thus ended the life labors of one of Rush County's noble-hearted women, who died as she had lived, ever faithful to her trust in God, and loved by all who knew her. We now find Alfred the only survivor of the little family of four. He resolved to choose a companion to share the pleasures and hardships of the rest of his days, and his selection was Miss Flora McCrady, a native of Franklin County, Ind., but principally reared in Fayette County; her parents were John and Catharine McCrady, natives of Pennsylvania. This union has been blessed with a son, Alfred, a bright youth of twelve summers, who is now attending school. As Mr. Lightfoot was reared on the farm, he adopted farming as a life occupation, in which he has been eminently successful. He has accumulated what he is now worth by industry and perseverance. He has spent about $3,000 in draining his farm, 200 acres of which are in grass. His portrait appears in this volume.

DAVID MANLOVE was born in Fayette County, Ind., August 24, 1827; he was the son of George and Mary (Caldwell) Manlove, whose biographies appear in this volume. David has spent his entire life on the farm, and is one of the progressive farmers of the county. He came to Rush County in 1857, and located on the farm where he now resides, which had been partly improved. Here

Alfred G. Lightfoot.

he has since lived, and has put upon it the fine and substantial improvements seen at present. On October 10, 1857, he was married to Mary M. Hendricks, daughter of Isaac and Margaret N. (Maple) Hendricks, whose biography appears in this volume. Mrs. Manlove was born and reared on the old Hendricks homestead, near where she now resides. Mr. and Mrs. Manlove are members of the Presbyterian Church. Politically, he is a Republican. When he began life on his own responsibility he was in limited circumstances. He owns at present about 200 acres of choice farming land in Section 17, and has assisted in plowing and planting crops every season for fifty years.

GEORGE W. MANLOVE.—The first knowledge obtainable of the Manloves in America, is an account of William Manlove, a Quaker, who left "North-Wales," Old England, in the sixteenth century, and immigrated to America, locating in New England. He was blessed with a son, whom he named William, and during the persecution of the Quakers between 1656 and 1660, William removed to the southern part of Maryland and located near the mouth of the Pokomoke River, where he was blessed with a son whom he named William, who married and moved into the town of Somerset, Md., where he reared several sons, who removed to the State of Delaware. The name of one of his sons was Mark, whose lineage will be followed as near as the records at hand will serve the purpose. Mark Manlove was married to Margaret Hunt in 1699, by whom he had a son, William, born April 22, 1700. At maturity, or in May, 1725, he married Elizabeth Brown, by whom he had three children: Margaret, Keziah, and William, the latter born July 25, 1730, and on April 18, 1753, he married Hannah Robertson, by whom he had three children: George, Elizabeth, and Sarah. On the 10th day of June, 1765, the mother died. George, the oldest, married Rachel Dunning, and settled in North Carolina, where he had born to him four sons and one daughter; they were: William, born May 16, 1782; John, born May 25, 1784; George, born October 25, 1786; Mark, and Hannah. He ended life's journey at his son Mark's in Highland County, Ohio, Novemher 5, 1827; George, who was his third son, departed from Guilford County, N. C., September 17, 1810, en route to Indiana Territory. He accompanied a party of emigrants, who landed at their destination on October 27, 1810. On July 23, 1811, he was married to Mary Caldwell, daughter of Joseph and Miriam Caldwell, of Preble County, Ohio. Soon after this marriage, he and the Caldwells attempted a settlement on the headwaters of Lick Creek, in Fayette County, Ind. The hostilities of the Indians compelled them to return to Ohio until 1814, when they came back to their forest

homes, and continued residents of Fayette County, Ind., until long after the Red man had disappeared. This union was blessed with nine children: John, William, Joseph (died in infancy), Joseph C., Lydia, Hannah, James, David, and George W. George was born July 15, 1831, in Fayette County, Ind. There he was reared on the farm and received a fair common school education for that day. At the age of twenty-one years, he began life on his own responsibility. His circumstances were limited, for his father died when George was about one year old or on October 14, 1832, leaving a large family, none of whom had yet arrived at their majority. On arriving at his majority he engaged in farming, and by industry and perseverance, he was very successful. November 15, 1860, he chose for his life companion, Olive Knipe, daughter of Edward and Irena (Beeson) Knipe. She was born August 12, 1841, in Posey Township, Fayette County, Ind., where she was reared. This union is blessed with a daughter, Ida E., born August 7, 1864. On the 8th of April, 1861, he moved upon the farm where he now resides, which he purchased in June, 1855. All improvements have been added by Mr. Manlove, as well as some additions to his farm, which now consists of 160 acres, well improved and under a high state of cultivation. He also owns 180 acres of fine farm land in Fayette County, and also a farm in the State of Missouri. Mr. Manlove is one of the progressive farmers of Washington Township, and farming has been his life occupation. In politics, he is a staunch Republican, and cast his first vote for Gen. Winfield Scott in 1852. He is now actively engaged in managing his farms, which requires most of his time.

JAMES H. MAPLE was born on the farm where he now resides June 16, 1833. His parents were John and Elizabeth (Hillis) Maple, natives of Bourborn County, Ky., where they were married June 26, 1823. They emigrated from Kentucky to Rush County on November 3, 1829, locating on the northwest quarter of Section 9, Washington Township, which he entered, and here he began to make a home. His first habitation was a rude domicile made by putting four forks in the ground, and over which were placed blankets for protecting the inmates from the cold and inclement weather. He soon removed to a cabin hastily built through the assistance of a few of his neighbor pioneers. They were Peter Vorhees, Elijah Hodges, Thomas Oliver and Ely Oliver.: Here the father and mother resided until their respective deaths; that of the latter February 9, 1871, and the former passed away May 14, 1872. They were members of the Presbyterian Church, and were blessed with two sons and four daughters, of whom five are living at present. They are: Amanda T., now the wife of Cyrus M.

Coffin; George L., Margaret R., now the wife of John W. Vickery; James H., and Mary A., now the widow of Bemjamin F. Freeman (deceased). James H. Maple resides on the old Maple homestead. Here he has spent his entire life, and witnessed the great change this country has undergone in the past fifty years. Farming has been his life occupation, and he can be classed among the successful farmers of Rush County. On November 29, 1860, he was married to Mary F. Houston, daughter of William L. and Frances (Lybrook) Houston, the former a native of Mason County, Ky., and the latter of Preble County, Ohio. They were married in Preble County, Ohio, October 7, 1834, and the same year moved to Lewisville, Ind. Mrs. Maple was born and reared in Lewisville, Ind. This union was blessed with four children: Attie R., Orvel H., George M. and William A., all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Maple are church members. Politically, he is a Republican. He owns a fine improved farm, and has a comfortable home.

WILLIAM MAZE was born in Union Township, October 7, 1831. His parents were Thomas and Margaret (Carson) Maze, the former a native of Bourbon County, Ky., born November 3, 1808, the latter a native of Adams County, Ohio, born December 4, 1811. They were married in Washington Township, this county; the former died in Marion County, Ind., February 5, 1864, the latter still survives him, in her seventy-sixth year. Our subject spent his boyhood days on the farm, and in 1850, began learning the blacksmith's trade. After working at various places for some time he went to Ging's Corners and began business for himself. On October 20, 1853, he was married to Amelia Hall, daughter of Daniel and Amelia (Yelton) Hall, the former a native of Virginia, who removed to Kentucky when about nine years of age, and came to Union Township, Rush County, about 1825, where he died July 31, 1879. The latter was a native of Bourbon County, Ky., and died in this county, January 8, 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Maze were blessed with eight children, of whom three are living at present; they are: Sarah A., Alice A., Alma A. The wife and mother was called away November 26, 1885. She was a member of the Christian Church for over thirty years. In 1865 he purchased the farm he now owns. It consists of 125 acres, of which seventy acres are under a high state of cultivation. Besides giving his attention to farming he has dealt considerably in fine stock. He owns at present two horses, one, Prince Von Bismarck, a fine Clydesdale five years old, sired by old Prince Von Bismarck, an imported horse from Scotland. The other is Black Frank, a Percheran Norman, sired by old Black Cicero, a Norman horse im-

ported. In addition to these he owns several other valuable horses and some thoroughbred cattle and hogs. He is one of the progressive farmers and stock-raisers of the county, and has expended considerable money in advancing its breeding interests. He is a genial, sociable man, a member of the Christian Church and of the Masonic order.

RICHARD S. MILES was born in Steuben County, N. Y., January 31, 1830. His parents were Lorenzo and Phebe (Wass) Miles, the former a native of Massachusetts, and the latter of New Jersey. They removed to Fayette County, Ind., in 1837, and thence to Grant County, Ind., in the spring of 1840, where they ended their lives. There Richard grew to manhood, and adopted farming as a life vocation. In 1847, he made Rush County his home, and located in Washington Township. In 1858, he was married to Phebe Parish, daughter of Jacob and Maria Parish, and a native of Rush County. This union was blessed with two sons: Willard P., and Adelbert. Mrs. Miles was called away in 1866, and in August, 1869, Mr. Miles was again married, this time to Jennie Spencer, the daughter of Ralzel and Mary A. Spencer, old and respected residents of Fayette County, where Mrs. Miles was born and reared. By this union there were born five children: Phebe, Ola, Charles, Elzie and Richard, all of whom are living. Mr. Miles began life a poor man, and by hard and industrious toil has accumulated considerable property. He located on the farm where he now resides, in 1870, and has added by the way of improvement, one of the finest residences in the township. Besides being actively engaged in farming, he has given some attention to the breeding of Norman draft horses. He owns an interest in the noted draft stallions, Favory and Coco, and has some very fine Norman two year olds and colts; he firmly believes in the development of one grade of horses, and is one of a few men who have expended together several thousand dollars in imported horses. Politically, he is a Democrat, and is a member of the Board of Agriculture, of Rush County.

DAVID D. REA was born in Fayette County, Ind., May 6, 1830. His parents were David and Anna (Larue) Rea, natives of Rockbridge County, Va., and they came to Fayette County, Ind., in 1818, where they developed a home and ended their days. Our subject was reared on the farm and farming has been his occupation all through life. In his youth he received a fair education. At the age of twenty-two or on August 24, 1852, he was married to Susan McCrary, daughter of Samuel and Elsie (Parish) McCrary, the former was a native of Ireland, and came to America at the age of nine, the latter was born in Cincinnati, Ohio. They were among the pioneers of Rush County, the former is deceased but the latter

is still enjoying good health at the age of seventy-seven. Mr. and Mrs. Rea have been blessed with five children: Samuel, Daniel, Elsie A., Mary J. and Albert, of whom Mary Jane is deceased. Mrs. Rea is a member of the Christian Church. Politically, he is a Democrat. In 1870, they moved upon the farm where he now resides. He has added by way of improvements a fine residence, which was completed in 1886. He has been successful as a farmer, and owns 200 acres of fine land.

A. B. VICKERY was born on the farm where he now resides February 16, 1839. His parents were Salathiel and Sarah (Long) Vickery, the former a native of Guilford County, N. C., born in 1812, and son of Jehu and Lydia (Levenwood) Vickery, natives of North Carolina. In 1816, they removed to Chilton County, Ohio, and removed to Fayette County, Ind., in 1820; this was then a wilderness. In 1826, they came to Section 4, Washington Township, when it was all woods, and purchased eighty acres of a man by the name of Griffin, who had entered it. Here Jehu and Lydia ended their days, the former in his ninety-fifth year, and the latter in her seventy-third year. Salathiel, the father of our subject, died in 1868, in his fifty-sixth year. The mother of A. B. Vickery is still living, and is in her seventieth year. Our subject has spent his entire life here on a farm; in his early days his education was received in the common schools. He is now residing, in company with his mother, on the old homestead, and is surrounded with the comforts of this life. In politics he is a Democrat, and believes in the principles of his party. He is one of the substantial farmers of Washington Township.

JOHN A. WANEE, a prominent farmer and lumber dealer of Washington Township, is a native of Butler County, Ohio, his birth occurring October 16, 1836. Warren and Margaret (Ogle) Wanee, natives of Pennsylvania, were his parents. Our subject received a good education in his youth, and in 1862, he located in Connersville, Indiana, in the manufacturing business, establishing the "White Water Valley Coffin Co.," being the first man to introduce woodworking machinery in that city, and for fifteen years was one of its most successful manufacturers, known far beyond the boundaries of the State as an honest, reliable business man. Having disposed of his manufacturing interest in Connersville he resolved to seek a rural home, and accordingly, in 1877, he purchased the fine improved farm we find him located upon at present in Washington Township. Soon after his arrival here he erected a large saw mill, and in connection with the management of the farm has given considerable attention to the manufacturing of hardwood lumber. In 1857, he was united in marriage with Miss Ree C.

McDonald, a native of Butler County, Ohio. This union has been blessed with seven children, four sons and three daughters, as follows: Charles H., Lucy E., Stanley C., Katie L., Robert L., John L. and Maude C., of whom John L. and Maude C. are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Wanee are united with the Christian Church. In politics, he adheres to the principles of the Republican party. He is a self-made man, commencing life on his own responsibility as a laborer, but by industry and perseverance has been very successful financially.

SAMUEL WERKING was born in Lancaster County, Penn., January 2, 1818. His parents were John and Catharine (Moyer) Werking. Samuel was about nine years old when his parents removed to Frederick County, Md. There he remained until his nineteenth year, when he came with his parents to Wayne County, Ind. About 1840 he removed to Fayette County, and on September 9, 1847, he was married to Malinda Irven, daughter of Elam and Sarah (Munger) Irven. This union was blessed with five children: Frances H., Eva S., Otto E., Ortes M. and Ida, all living. Mrs. Werking was called away January 12, 1887. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1851, Mr. Werking came to Rush County, and located on the farm where he is at present located; but the first four years of his married life he ran a blacksmith shop in Bentonville, Ind. Since he came here he has done nothing but farm, and is one of the successful farmers of the county. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically, he was a Republican, until about seven years ago, when he began to advocate the doctrines of the Greenback party, also the Prohibition principles. When he began life on his own responsibility he had but one suit of clothes, and was in debt $30 for a set of blacksmith's tools. By close application he has made a comfortable home.